



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

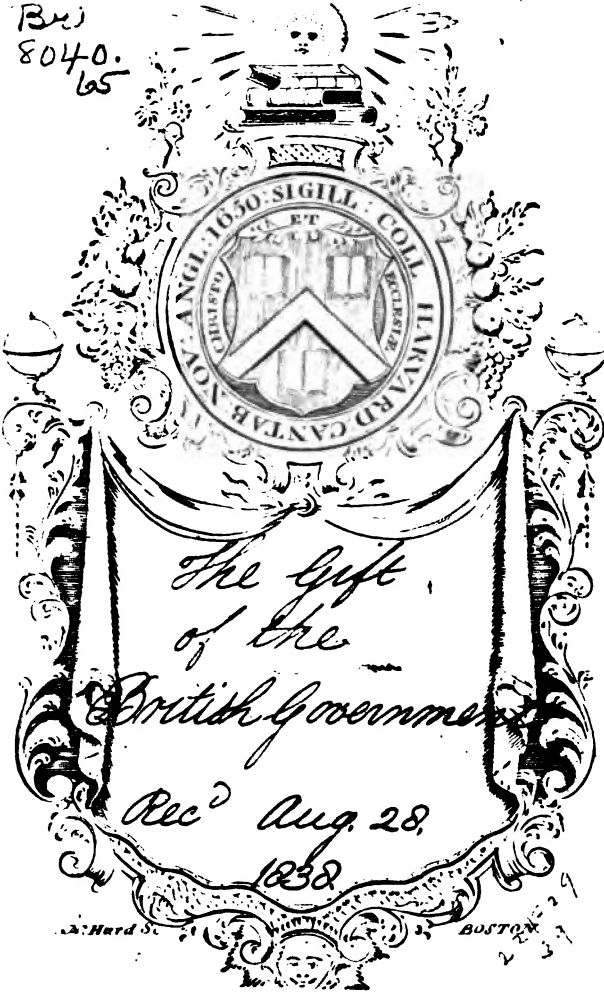
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Bu  
8040.  
65

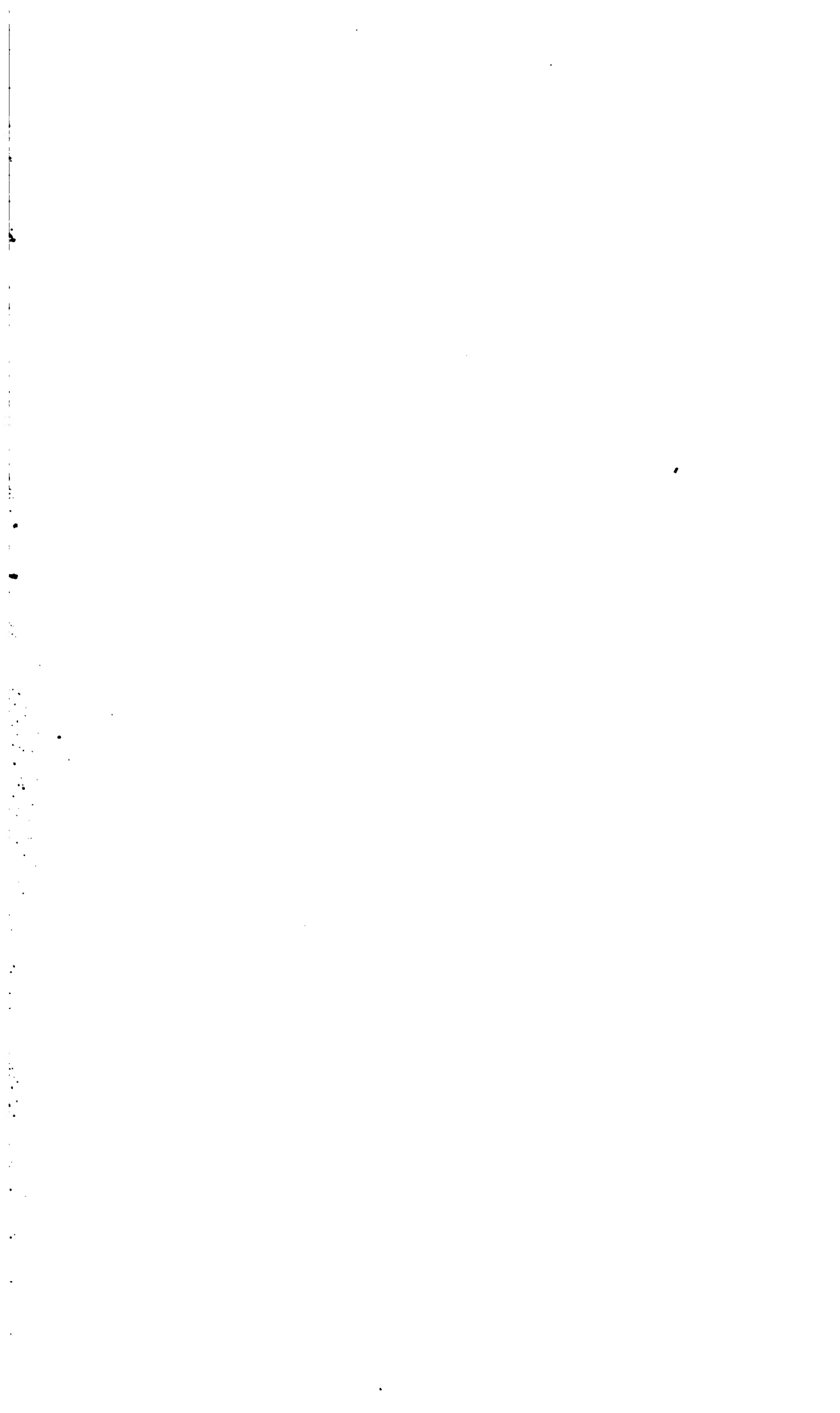












# **Documents and Records**

**ILLUSTRATING THE**

**HISTORY OF SCOTLAND,**

**AND THE**

**TRANSACTIONS BETWEEN THE CROWNS OF  
SCOTLAND AND ENGLAND,**

**PRESERVED IN THE**

**TREASURY OF HER MAJESTY'S EXCHEQUER.**

**VOL. I.**





SCOTLAND.

---

Documents and Records

ILLUSTRATING THE

HISTORY OF SCOTLAND,

AND THE

TRANSACTIONS BETWEEN THE CROWNS OF  
SCOTLAND AND ENGLAND,

PRESERVED IN THE

TREASURY OF HER MAJESTY'S EXCHEQUER.

VOL. I.

---

COLLECTED AND EDITED BY

SIR FRANCIS PALGRAVE, K.H.

OF THE HONOURABLE SOCIETY OF THE INNER TEMPLE, BARRISTER AT LAW,  
KEEPER OF THE RECORDS IN THE AFORESAID TREASURY.

---

*London.*

PRINTED BY COMMAND

" "

HER MAJESTY QUEEN VICTORIA,

IN PURSUANCE OF AN ADDRESS OF

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS OF GREAT BRITAIN;

*Great Britain* UNDER THE DIRECTION OF

THE COMMISSIONERS ON THE PUBLIC RECORDS  
OF THE KINGDOM.

1837.

~~Brit. Hist. 87~~

Br 8040.65

1838, Aug. 28.

Gift of the  
British government.

RECORD COMMISSION,  
March 1831.

---

**THIS BOOK**

IS TO BE

**PERPETUALLY PRESERVED**

IN

THE LIBRARY OF HARVARD UNIVERSITY.

March 1838.

229-29  
39

COMMISSIONERS  
ON  
*THE PUBLIC RECORDS OF THE KINGDOM,*  
APPOINTED BY  
HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSION  
OF THE  
*12th of March 1831.*

---

HIS GRACE THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE LORD BROUGHAM AND VAUX.  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE HOME  
DEPARTMENT.  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS.  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE CHANCELLOR OF THE EXCHEQUER.  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE LORD CLERK REGISTER OF SCOTLAND.  
~~THE RIGHT HONOURABLE EARL SPENCER, K. G.~~  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE EARL OF ABERDEEN, K. T.  
THE RIGHT REVEREND THE LORD BISHOP OF LLANDAFF.  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THOMAS GRENVILLE.  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE CHARLES WATKIN WILLIAMS WYNN, M. P.  
~~THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR JAMES MACINTOSH.~~  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE HENRY HOBHOUSE.  
~~THE RIGHT HONOURABLE LORD BOWEN.~~  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE MR. BARON PARKE.  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE MR. JUSTICE BOSANQUET.  
SIR ROBERT HARRY INGLIS, BART., M. P.  
LOUIS HAYES PETIT, ESQUIRE.  
HENRY BELLENDEN KER, ESQUIRE.  
HENRY HALLAM, ESQUIRE.  
JOHN ALLEN, ESQUIRE.  
EDWARD PROTHEROE, ESQUIRE.  
EDWARD VERNON UTTERSON, ESQUIRE.  
WILLIAM BROUGHAM, ESQUIRE.

---

CHARLES PURTON COOPER, ESQUIRE, SECRETARY.

---



---

## CONTENTS.

---





# C O N T E N T S.

---

## Historical Introduction.

	Page.
I. Seizin of the Earldom of Huntingdon restored to the King of Scots, upon the heirs of John the late Earl, having attained their full age. .... 21 Hen. III.	1, 2
II. Declaration that the prorogation of the homage of Alexander III., proffered at Tewkesbury, and for which a day is given him at London, shall not turn to his prejudice. 27 Oct. .... 6 Ed. I. 1278.	2
III. Account of the Receiver of the rents and profits of the lands held by Alexander III. in Northumberland and Cumberland. 14 & 15 Ed. I.	3—14
IV. Appeal preferred in the name and in support of the rights of the Seven Earls of Scotland, and of the Community of the Realm, to the authority and protection of Edward I. and the English Crown, &c. ....	14—21
V. A competitor for the Scottish Crown, probably the elder Bruce, argues that Richard I. could not lawfully release the homage of Scotland.	21, 22
VI. The reasons or allegations propounded by Sir Robert Bruce, Lord of Annandale, for the purpose of proving that he is entitled to the Kingdom of Scotland, as nearest heir of the Royal blood. .... 19—20 Ed. I.	23—26
VII. Fragment of a petition presented by Sir Robert Bruce, claiming as heir designated by Alexander III., together with the memorandum of appointment of attorneys in the plea or suit for the Kingdom. .... 19 Ed. I.	26—30

# CONTENTS.

	Page.
VIII. Arguments and examples adduced by Robert Bruce to show that no vested or transmissible right was acquired by Dervergoil, the mother of John Baillol. ....	30—34
IX. Continuation of the argument against the right of Dervergoil. ....	34
X. Day given by Edward the First for further proceedings. .... 19 Ed. I.	35, 36
XI. Replication of Bruce to the exceptions taken by Baillol. ....	36, 37
XII. Examples adduced by Bruce, of inheritance guided by proximity of blood or by public law, and not by representation or the ordinary rules of succession as between subject and subject.	37—39
XIII. Arguments adduced by Baillol in support of the position that the Kingdom was not partible, and that the rights of Dervergoil were vested and transmissible. ... 20 Ed. I.	39—43
XIV. XV. XVI. XVII. Original replication of Baillol, with the closing of the process or pleadings. ....	43—52
XVIII. The letters testimonial of the Auditors, declaring that the competitors, Bruce and Baillol, had so concluded their pleadings that the King might proceed to judgment. 20 Ed. I.	52—55
XIX. Summary of Chronicles transmitted by the Abbey of Bath. .... 19—20 Ed. I.	56—58
XX. Summary of Chronicles transmitted from Battle Abbey. .... 19—20 Ed. I.	59
XXI. Extracts from Chronicles, &c. showing the rights of the English Crown over Scotland, transmitted from the Priory of Bridlington. .... 19—20 Ed. I.	60—67
XXII. Submission of William the Lion to Hen. II. transmitted as extracted from the Chronicles of the Abbey of Burton upon Trent. ....	67, 68
XXIII. Historical extracts transmitted by the Prior and Convent of Carlisle. .... 19—20 Ed. I.	68—76
XXIV. Historical extracts transmitted from Croyland Abbey. .... 19—20 Ed. I.	77—84

# CONTENTS.

	Page.
XXV. Historical information transmitted from the Priory of Dovor. .... 19-20 Ed. I.	85
XXVI. Historical transcripts or abstracts transmitted by the Abbot of Evesham. .... 19 Ed. I.	86—88
XXVII. Historical extracts transmitted by the Abbot of Evesham. .... 19 Ed. I.	89—92
XXVIII. Historical matter transmitted from the Abbey of Faversham. .... 19-20 Ed. I.	92—94
XXIX. Historical extracts transmitted from the Ab- bey of Gloucester. ....	94—98
XXX. Historical extracts relating to Scotland from the Chronicles of the Canons of Huntingdon. ..... 19-20 Ed. I.	98—104
XXXI. Extracts from Chronicles preserved in the religious houses in the Diocese of London. ..... 19, 20 Ed. I.	105—110
XXXII. Historical extracts transmitted from the Abbey of Malmesbury. .... 19-20 Ed. I.	111—115
XXXIII. Historical extracts transmitted from the Convent of Newburgh. .... 19-20 Ed. I.	115—119
XXXIV. Historical information transmitted from the Prior and Convent of Norwich. 19-20 Ed. I.	119, 120
XXXV. Historical extracts transmitted from the Abbey of Reading. ....	120, 121
XXXVI. Historical information transmitted from the Diocese of Sarum. .... 19-20 Ed. I.	122
XXXVII. Historical matter transmitted from the Monastery of Sawtree. .... 19 Ed. I.	123, 124
XXXVIII. Historical extracts transmitted from the Abbey of Tewkesbury. .... 19-20 Ed. I.	125—129
XXXIX. Historical extracts transmitted from the Cathedral of Worcester. .... 19-20 Ed. I.	129—134
XL. Abridgment of Chronicles, made apparently for the use of the Royal Commissioners. ..... 19-20 Ed. I.	134—137
XLI. Writ, transmitting transcripts of the sub- missions of the Scottish competitors to the Prior and Convent of Lewes, to the end that the documents might be enrolled in their chro- nicles, ad perpetuam rei memoriam. 19 Ed. I.	137, 138

# CONTENTS.

	Page.
XLII. Requests made or preferred to King Edward I. by John Baillol, King of Scots, together with the King's gracious answers thereto, certified under the seals of Alexander Baillol, Chamberlain of Scotland, and of Sir Hugh de Ever. ....	22 Ed. I. 138—141
XLIII. Notarial protocol (or the draft thereof) testifying the causes and reasons why John Balliol had forfeited his Kingdom of Scotland, and his surrender thereof accordingly. 24 Ed. I.	141—151
XLIV. Submission of John the Stewart, brother of James the Stewart of Scotland. ...	24 Ed. I. 151, 152
XLV. Submission of James the Stewart of Scotland. ....	24 Ed. I. 152, 153
XLVI. Submission, homage, and fealty of John de Swyneburn and others. ....	24 Ed. I. 153, 154
XLVII. Submission, homage, and fealty of Philip de Fyndon, &c. ....	24 Ed. I. 155
XLVIII. Submission, homage, and fealty of Simon Fresel or Fraser of Peebles, &c. ...	24 Ed. I. 155, 156
XLIX. Submission and fealty of the Abbot of Jedworth, &c. ....	24 Ed. I. 156, 157
L. Submission of the Borough of Stirling. 24 Ed. I.	157, 158
LI. Submission of the Borough of Inverkeithyn. ....	24 Ed. I. 159
LII. Submission of the Borough of Perth. 24 Ed. I.	160
LIII. Submission of the Burgh of Roxburgh. ....	160
LIV. William de Mohault submits to Edward I. and comes in to his peace. ....	24 Ed. I. 161
LV. Submission and fealty of Sir Ralph de Lascelles. ....	24 Ed. I. 161, 162
LVI. Submission of Sir John de Stirling. 24 Ed. I.	162
LVII. Submission and fealty of Peter de Champayne. ....	24 Ed. I. 162, 163
LVIII. Submission and fealty of Sir William Francis. ....	24 Ed. I. 163
LIX. Submission and fealty of Sir Andrew de Beytone. ....	24 Ed. I. 164
LX. Submission and fealty of Hugh de Moravia. ....	24 Ed. I. 164, 1

# CONTENTS.

	Page.
LXI. Submission and fealty of Hugh Urry. 24 Ed. I.	165
LXII. Submission and fealty of William Fraser, the son of Alexander Fraser. .... 24 Ed. I.	165, 166
LXIII. Instrument executed by Alexander de Abernethy at Perth. .... 24 Ed. I.	166
LXIV. Submission and fealty of Sir Alexander de Balliol. .... 24 Ed. I.	166, 167
LXV. Submission and fealty of Jonn Comyn of Scraisburg. .... 24 Ed. I.	167
LXVI. Submission and fealty of Sir Nicholas de la Haye. .... 24 Ed. I.	168
LXVII. Submission and fealty of Sir John le Mareschall of Tosketon. .... 24 Ed. I.	168
LXVIII. Submission and fealty of Sir John de Moreff or Murray. .... 24 Ed. I.	169
LXIX. Submission and fealty of Sir Herbert de Maxwell. .... 24 Ed. I.	169
LXX. Submission of John de Sinclair de Hermaneston. .... 24 Ed. I.	169, 170
LXXI. Submission and fealty of Godfrey de Ardrossan. .... 24 Ed. I.	170
LXXII. Submission and fealty of Sir John le Botiller. .... 24 Ed. I.	170, 171
LXXIII. Submission and fealty of John de Elphinstone. .... 24 Ed. I.	171
LXXIV. Submission of Ralph de Egglinton and Thomas de Winchester. .... 24 Ed. I.	171, 172
LXXV. Submission and fealty of Fergus le Marshall. .... 24 Ed. I.	172
LXXVI. Submission and fealty of John de Perth. .... 24 Ed. I.	172, 173
LXXVII. Submission and fealty of Sir Nicholas de Rutherford. .... 24 Ed. I.	173
LXXVIII. Submission and fealty of Sir Walter de Sherwinglawe. .... 24 Ed. I.	173, 174
LXXIX. Submission and fealty of James de Maleville or Melville. .... 24 Ed. I.	174
LXXX. Submission and fealty of Geoffrey de Venali. .... 24 Ed. I.	174
LXXXI. Submission of Reginald le Chien. 24 Ed. I.	175

# CONTENTS.

	Page.
LXXXII. Submission of Robert le Faukener. ..... 24 Ed. I.	175
LXXXIII. Submission and fealty of Sir Duncan de Ferndragh. .... 24 Ed. I.	176
LXXXIV. Submission and fealty of Sir Hugh de la Haye. .... 24 Ed. I.	176
LXXXV. Submission and fealty of William de Iways. .... 24 Ed. I.	177
LXXXVI. Submission and fealty of Sir John de Malvill or Melville. .... 24 Ed. I.	177
LXXXVII. Submission and fealty of Sir Thomas de Torthorald. .... 24 Ed. I.	178
LXXXVIII. Submission and fealty of Sir Alexander de Argyle. .... 24 Ed. I.	178
LXXXIX. Submission and fealty of Sir Gervays de Rate. .... 24 Ed. I.	179
XC. Submission of Sir Nicholas de Soules. 24 Ed. I.	179
XCI. Submission and fealty of Thomas de Soules. ..... 24 Ed. I.	180
XCII. Submission and fealty of Alexander de Hattley. ..... 24 Ed. I.	180
XCIII. Submission and fealty of John de Montfort. ..... 24 Ed. I.	181
XCIV. Submission and fealty of Sir Robert de Nor- manville. .... 24 Ed. I.	181
XCV. Submission and fealty of Sir John de St. Michael. ..... 24 Ed. I.	182
XCVI. Submission of Robert de Tremblay. 24 Ed. I.	182
XCVII. Submission of John Earl of Caithness. ..... 24 Ed. I.	183
XCVIII. Submission of men of the shires of Rox- burgh and Perth. .... 24 Ed. I.	183—185
XCIX. Submission of John Comyn Earl of Buchan. ..... 25 Ed. I.	186
C. Submission of Donald Earl of Mar. ... 25 Ed. I.	187, 188
CI. Submission of William Bisset. .... 25 Ed. I.	188, 189
CII. Submission of Sir Edmond Comyn of Kilbride. ..... 25 Ed. I.	189, 190
CIII. Submission of Andrew Fraser. .... 25 Ed. I.	190, 191



## CONTENTS.

	Page.
CIV. Submission of Sir Simon Fraser. ... 25 Ed. I.	191, 192
CV. Submission of Richard Lovel. .... 25 Ed. I.	192, 193
CVI. Submission of David de Brechyn. ... 25 Ed. I.	193
CVII. Submission of Alexander Comyn. 19 Ed. I.	194
CVIII. Roll containing the names of certain Magnates and others of Scotland who performed homage to Edward I. ....	194—197
CIX. Robert Bruce Earl of Carrick, the Stewart of Scotland and John his brother, Sir Alexander Lindesey, and Sir William Douglas acknow- ledge their rebellion, and submit uncondition- ally to the King. .... 25 Ed. I.	197, 198
CX. The Bishop of Glasgow, the Stewart of Scot- land, and Sir Alexander Lindesey become mainpernors for Robert Bruce. .... 25 Ed. I.	199, 200
CXI. Docket and form of writs to be issued for the restitution of the possessions of the Bishop of St. Andrew's. ....	200, 201
CXII. Charter granting to Guy de Beauchamp Earl of Warwick, the lands, in Scotland, late of Geoffry de Moubray and of other of the King's rebels and enemies. .... 26 Ed. I.	202—204
CXIII. Ordinance for the punishment of those who being pressed or elected to serve against the Scots, had deserted or absented themselves from the army after receiving their pay. ...	204, 205
CXIV. Draft commission, &c. for the trial and punish- ment of deserters, as mentioned in the pre- ceding ordinance. .... 28 Ed. I.	206—208
CXV. Names of Justices, apparently intended to be inserted in such commissions as the preceding.	208
CXVI. The Roll of Humphrey de Bohun Earl of Essex and Hereford, Constable of England, containing the proffers of service made at the muster at Carlisle on the eve of St. John the Baptist, 28 Ed. I., and returned before the King and Parliament pursuant to a writ dated 26 Sept. 28 Ed. I. ....	209—231
CXVII. Translation into French of the letter ad- dressed to the Pope by the Earls and Barons assembled in the Parliament at Lincoln. ...	231—234

# CONTENTS.

	Page.
CXVIII. Grant to Aymer de Valence of the Barony of Bothwell, and other lands in Scotland, to the amount of £1,000 per annum. 29 Ed. I.	234—236
CXIX. Names of Magnates sworn in Parliament to treat on the affairs of Scotland, &c. ....	236—239
CXX. Memorandum, partly to the same effect as the preceding, but with some variations. ...	240, 241
CXXI. Draft of the truce granted to the Scots by the intervention of Philip King of France. ...	241—247
CXXII. Writ, commanding the observance of the truces granted to the Scots. .... 28 Ed. I.	247—249
CXXIII. Reasons alleged on the part of Edward I. to show that the Scots are not included as allies of the King of France in the truces or treaties concluded between the Kings of England and France. ....	250—261
CXXIV. King Philip of France despatches his ambassadors to Edward I. concerning the affairs of the Scots. ....	261, 262
CXXV. Names of the Earls and Barons, and others, in the King's service at Dunfermlin and elsewhere in Scotland. ....	262—266
CXXVI. Roll of the Magnates and others who had served under the King at the siege of Stirling, &c. .... 32 Ed. I.	267—277
CXXVII. Indenture testifying the delivery made to the King's receiver for Scotland, of extant rolls of the royal demesnes and accounts of the Sheriffs North of the Forths. 32 Ed. I.	277, 278
CXXVIII. Conditions granted generally to those who should come into the King's peace. ....	278, 279
CXXIX. Indenture containing conditions for the admission into the King's peace of John Comyn's adherents. ....	279
CXXX. Proposals made by the King's Ambassadors to Comyn as to the terms upon which he and his party are to be admitted to come in to the King's peace. .... 32 Ed. I.	279—282
CXXXI. Memoranda of negotiations with Comyn, &c. ....	282, 283

# CONTENTS.

	Page.
CXXXII. Indenture containing the King's directions for the custody of the castles or strong holds ; and the conditions upon which the opponents of his authority are to be pardoned, &c. ....	283—285
CXXXIII. Conditions required by Sir John Comyn and his party. ....	32 Ed. I. 286—288
CXXXIV. Dockets of writs of restitution in favour of John Comyn Earl of Buchan, Roger Comyn, and others. ....	288—291
CXXXV. Memorandum of the appointment of John de Bretagne as the King's Lieutenant in Scotland ; nomination of his Council, &c. ...	292, 293
CXXXVI. Memoranda of business, probably to be transacted by the King in Council or Parliament. ....	294
CXXXVII. Memorandum of business, apparently to be despatched in Parliament or Council. — Rewards to be given to those who had spied out and taken Sir William Wallace, &c. ....	295
CXXXVIII. Memorandum of measures to be taken for the good government of Scotland. ....	295, 296
CXXXIX. Indenture containing a treaty specifying the forces to be raised for the defence of Galloway. ....	297, 298
CXL. Order for amending the great roll of Scotland by inserting the place where the judgment was given ; the same to be made by the hand of Master John de Caen. ....	298, 299
CXLI. Names of certain Scottish Knights and others who performed homage to Edward I. ....	299—301
CXLII. Breviate of the petitions or requests presented to the King for lands or preferment in Scotland, and of the grants made thereupon.	301—318
CXLIII. List of gifts and offices conferred upon various Scottishmen. ....	318, 319
CXLIV. Memorial presented to the King and Council by or on behalf of Malise Earl of Strathern. He excuses his conduct, alleging that he performed homage to the Bruce under compulsion and duress. ....	319—321

# CONTENTS.

	Page.
CXLV. Declaration made by the Bishop of St. Andrew's to Sir Aymer de Valence. He exculpates himself from any participation in the death of Sir John Comyn. ... 34 Ed. I.	322
CXLVI. Notarial instrument, containing an exemplification or certified copy of the indenture, dated on the feast of St. Barnabas 1304, by which the Bruce, and William Lamberton Bishop of St. Andrew's bind themselves in confederacy against all men. 1306. ....	323—325
CXLVII. Notarial exemplification of the sequestration of the preferments of William Comyn by authority of the Bishop of St. Andrew's. ...	326—328
CXLVIII. Matters laid to the charge of the Bishops of St. Andrew's, &c. .... 34 Ed. I.	328—330
CXLIX. Articles propounded before the Pope against William Lamberton Bishop of St. Andrew's, setting forth his acts of perjury and rebellion.	331—340
CL. Articles to be propounded before Pope Clement V. against Robert Wishart Bishop of Glasgow, setting forth his various acts of perjury and rebellion. ....	340—350
CLI. A letter (perhaps addressed to the Pope) in the name of the Bishop of Chester and of Sir Otho de Grandison, deprecating that the King should be disturbed from the service of Holy Church by the Scottish wars, &c. ....	350, 351
CLII. Ordinance for conducting the Bishops of St. Andrew's and Glasgow, and the Abbot of Scone, from Newcastle to Nottingham. ... 34 Ed. I.	351—353
CLIII. Names of the King's opponents, with orders for placing them in custody in England. .... 34 Ed. I.	353, 354
CLIV. Further orders for the safe custody of the Scottish prisoners. .... 34 Ed. I.	354—356
CLV. Further orders for the custody of Scottish prisoners, &c. ....	356—359
CLVI. Grant to Aymer de Valence of the forfeitures of the followers of Robert Bruce holding of the Castle of Selkirk, &c. .... 34 Ed. I.	359, 360

## CONTENTS.

	Page
CLVII. Persons excused from attending a Parliament; probably that held at Carlisle, for the settlement of the affairs of Scotland. 35 Ed. I.	360
CLVIII. Ordinance made at Lanercost for the preservation of the peace in Scotland, and the suppression of the rebellion. .... 35 Ed. I.	361—363

## APPENDIX.

I. Forged charter of homage performed by Malcolm Canmore to Edward the Confessor. ....	367
II. Forged letters patent of David Bruce, exemplifying a forged charter of Alexander I., by which the latter confirms the liberties of his subjects, saving the superiority of the Crown of England. .... 2 June 1 David II.	368, 369
III. Forged letters patent of David Bruce, acknowledging the proofs of the subjection of Scotland, and testifying his performance of homage accordingly. .... 1 Nov. 5 David II.	369, 370
IV. Forged letters patent, purporting to be the homage performed by David Bruce to Edward III. as Supreme Lord of Scotland, in Bruce's full Parliament, at Holyrood 1 Nov. .... 5 David II.	370, 371
V. Forged letters patent of David Bruce, declaring that he had performed homage to Edward III. as Superior Lord of Scotland. 20 March .... 26 Edward III.	372
VI. Forged instrument, professing to be a truce between Edward III. and David Bruce, dated at London, 12th April 1352, and in which Edward takes the title of Sovereign Lord of Scotland. ....	373
VII. Forged letters patent of Robert II., purporting to be an exemplification of the forged charter of Alexander I. .... 31 Oct. 1 Robert II.	374, 375
VIII. Forged letters patent of Robert II., declaring that the acts of fealty and homage performed	

## CONTENTS.

	Page
to him by his Baronage are saving the homage and fealty due to Edward III., as Lord Superior of Scotland. ... 10 Nov. 1 Robert II.	375
IX. Forged letters of safe conduct and obligation, purporting to be granted by James I. of Scotland to John Harding. .... 10 March 1434	376
X. Indenture between the Earl of Shrewsbury, Treasurer, and the Chamberlains of the Exchequer, and John Harding of Kyme, the chronicler, testifying the delivery made by the latter of the forged documents relating to Scotland. .... 15 Nov. 36 Hen. VI.	377, 378

---



---

**CONTENTS**  
**OF**  
**INTRODUCTION.**

---



**CONTENTS**  
**OF**  
**INTRODUCTION.**

---

- I. i, ii.  
Materials of the work.
- II. ii—iv.  
Judgment for the restoration of the seisin of the Earldom of Huntingdon.  
Such seisin restored by special judgment, but not by reason of the alleged wardship.
- III. iv, v.  
The homage of Alexander III., 6 Ed. I. 1278.  
This document specially noticed in the antient inventories.
- IV. v—viii.  
Rental of the possessions held by Alexander III. within the modern boundary of England.  
Gross rental of the estates of the King of Scotland.  
Tenures, various.  
Regalities of the King of Scots in Tynedale.
- V. viii—l.  
Original appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls of Scotland to the authority of Edward I.—Letter relating to the homage, proceeding from a competitor for the Crown.  
Antient memorandum concerning deposit of the appeal in the Treasury.  
Appointment of Regents or Guardians.  
Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls in general; and of the Earl of Fife in particular.  
Rights and privileges of the Seven Earls of Scotland.  
Their appeal to the supremacy of Ed. I. and the English Crown.  
Appeal on behalf of Donald Earl of Mar and of the men of Moray.

## CONTENTS OF INTRODUCTION.

### V. (*continued*)—Original appeal to Ed. I. on behalf of the Seven Earls, &c.

Damages and ravages committed in Moray by the Deputies of the Regents.

Appeal on behalf of Robert Bruce, Lord of Annandale, claiming the Crown as lawful and appointed heir.

Bruce appeals to the Crown of England, and inhibits the proceedings of the Regents until the judgment of the King of England can be obtained.

Deduction of the title of the competitors, as annexed to the appeal.

Alexander II. refers the question of the succession to the Great Council.

Judgment given by the Great Council in favour of the right of Robert Bruce, Lord of Annandale.

Judgment recorded on the rolls of the Treasury of Scotland.

Rights of the Count of Holland.

Letter addressed to the Council of Ed. I. by a claimant of the Scottish Crown.

The claimant urges that Richard I. could not legally release the Scottish homage.

Important historical facts proved by these documents.

Recognition of Bruce as heir by Alexander II. made in full Parliament, and enrolled in the Treasury of Scotland.

Replication or traverse of Balliol.

Recognition of Bruce by Alexander, not sufficiently noticed by historians.

Insufficient reasoning of Lord Hailes against the recognition.

Recognition, by whom made.

Authority of the Seven Earls.

Objections to the existence of such authority.—Answers to such objections.

Expressions in the original documents proving that the Seven Earls were a substantive body, distinct from the other members of the Earldom.

Franchises of the Seven Earls, not singular or unusual.

Seven lay Peers originally in France.

Seven Electors of the Empire.

Seven Barons of Champagne.

Burgh elections by leet juries or other select bodies.

Election "by compromise" in monastic bodies.

## CONTENTS OF INTRODUCTION.

### V. (*continued*)—Original appeal to Ed. I. on behalf of the Seven Earls, &c.

Election of the Latin Emperor of Constantinople by a select body.

Committee of Twelve, nominated in the Parliament at Scone, superseding the Seven Earls.

The more recent origin of the Imperial Electoral College does not prevent its being drawn into comparison.

Functions of the Seven Earls judicial rather than electoral.

Other examples of similar rights.

Royal succession in the middle ages. The doctrine "*le mort saisit le vif*" not then adopted.

An heir not allowed to assume the Royal authority until his title was recognized by a proper tribunal, his descent giving only an inchoate right.

Erroneous opinions entertained by the modern historians of Scotland.—The submission of the mixed subjects of the Scoto-Saxon Crown to Edward I. not enforced but given conscientiously.

Edward I. abuses his lawful right, and thus provokes resistance.

Bishop Fraser's letter not fairly represented by modern historians.

True explanation, afforded by the antient Scottish oath of fealty, of a dubious phrase in the Bishop's letter.

Bruce, and not Balliol, the first who sought Edward's intervention.

Speech ascribed to Bruce by Fordun: if really spoken, does not import any denial of the English supremacy.

Interposition of Edward I. not wanton or aggressive.

### VL 1—xciv.

Proceedings before the Lord Paramount, commonly called the "*Magnus Rotulus Scotiæ*." Petitions and arguments of Bruce and of Balliol, &c. Order for emendation of the roll.

Synopsis of proceedings.

Great Roll of Scotland, how framed.

Notarial protocols.

Three copies of the Roll.

Notarial authentication of the Roll.—Great care taken by Edward I. to preserve evidence of his rights according to international law.

Amendment of the roll by Master John of Caen.

## CONTENTS OF INTRODUCTION.

### VI. (*continued*)—Proceedings before the Lord Paramount, &c.

The Notary complains that he has not been able to complete his instruments, in consequence of his having been brought into trouble by the Archbishop of Canterbury.

Original petitions of the competitors (now first published); their singularity and importance.

Ingenuity of their arguments and subtlety of their reasoning.

Arguments propounded by Bruce in a petition running parallel with that presented to the Auditors at Northam, 3d August, 19 Ed. I.

His replication to an argument drawn by Balliol from the descent of Earldoms.

Arguments of Bruce against the transmission of right through Margaret or Dervergoill, on the ground that no interest vested in them.

Bruce submits to Edward I. as his Lord and Emperor.

Bruce insists on the recognition made by Alexander II.

Bruce argues that no vested right could accrue to Dervergoill.

No right of *aisnesce* in Margaret, Balliol's grandmother.

Bruce argues that female succession can only be allowed from the necessity of the case, and when there is no male occupant.

Incapacity of females, how defined by the Civil Law.

No right can be acquired through a female who herself did not attain a vested right.

Rights of females divested by males.

Arguments deduced from the deposition of Childeric by Pope Zachary.

Argument that rights of inheritance vest in those who are nearest in blood at the time of the death of the person last seised.

Order of adjournment until 2 June 1292.

Edward I. directs careful search to be made for documents evidencing the rights of the parties.

Good faith of Edward I. forcibly exemplified by these directions.

Balliol pleads that Bruce was disqualified from suing, in consequence of the offences which he had committed against the peace.

Bruce alleges that he was the nearer heir at the time of the failure of issue.

## CONTENTS OF INTRODUCTION.

### VI. (*continued*)—Proceedings before the Lord Paramount, &c.

If Dervergoill had been alive, her rights would have been extinguished by the greater worthiness of the male blood in Bruce.

No law or usage in Scotland by which Bruce can be barred of his demand.

Kingdoms not partible.

Usages prevailing amongst subjects cannot bind the Crown.

Bruce appeals generally to the law of Royal succession in Scotland.

Particular precedents adduced by Bruce, of Royal succession determined by proximity of blood, and not by representation.

... In Scotland.

... In England.

. . In Spain.—Case of the *Infantes de la Cerda*.

... In Savoy.

These examples abridged, and in part excluded from the Great Roll, possibly by design.

Answers put in by Balliol.

Balliol urges that according to the laws of Scotland Earldoms are not partible.

Acts of rebellion committed by Bruce in the time of the Lady of Scotland.

Balliol urges Edward not to submit himself to the Imperial law.

Ancient description, &c. of this document.

Further answer or replication of Balliol.

He maintains that the Scottish cases, cited by Bruce, make against him.

Particular case of Donald Bane and Duncan.

Right heir, restored by the lawful authority of William Rufus, the Lord Superior.

Balliol's deduction of lineal succession.

Balliol's account of the authority exercised by Rufus as Over-lord contrasted with the versions of modern histories.

Kingdom of Scotland, as Balliol urges, has, since the reign of Edgar, descended like an Earldom or a Barony.

Balliol argues against the applicability of the examples drawn from the Kingdom of Spain.

Balliol's refutation of Bruce's arguments against female rights.

## CONTENTS OF INTRODUCTION.

### VI. (*continued*)—Proceedings before the Lord Paramount, &c.

Rights of Bruce would have been forfeited if Balliol's line has committed felony; therefore he only takes in reversion after them.

King of England, bound to execute the law.

Seisin of the Kingdom of Scotland should be demanded by the same rules as a private inheritance.

Memorandum of the closing of the proceedings before the King, 25 June 1292.

Declaration by the Auditors, that the rights of the parties had been sufficiently discussed, 21 June 1292.

Principles of lineal succession favoured by Edward I. upon grounds of general policy.

### VII. xcv—xcvii.

Historical Evidence relating to the Scottish Subjection, recorded in the Cathedral or Monastic Chronicles.

Edward I. addresses circular writs, 8th March, 18 Ed. I., and 23d March, 19 Ed. I., to the different Cathedrals and Monasteries for the purpose of obtaining historical information concerning Scotland.

Proofs thus afforded of his good faith.

### VIII. xcvi—cxvii.

Extracts from the Historians preserved in the Monastic libraries, and relating to the subjection of Scotland.

Bath.—Return of searches.

Battle.—Imperfect certificate.

Bridlington.—From Florence of Worcester, &c.

Care taken not to make return upon imperfect information.

Burton upon Trent.—Historical documents possessed by this House.

Carlisle.—From Simon of Durham, &c.

Croyland.—From Hoveden and Benedictus Abbas.

No extracts from Ingulphus in this Croyland certificate; such absence affording further proof that the work passing under his name is spurious.

Dover.—Brief return.

Evesham.—Certificate transmitted in duplicate.

Feversham.—Certificate much defaced.

Gloucester.—Professedly taken from Marianus Scotus.

Huntingdon.—Peculiarities of this certificate.

London.—General return for the Diocese.

Waltham.—Itinerary of Richard I.



## CONTENTS OF INTRODUCTION.

### VIII. (*continued*)—Extracts from the Monastic Historians, &c.

Trinity, London.

Coggeshall.

Colchester.

Malmesbury.—Nothing quoted from this House except William of Malmesbury.

Newburgh.

Norwich.—Chronicles of the Cathedral, destroyed when the Church was burnt.

Reading.

Salisbury Diocese.

Sawtre.—Reference for the life of King David made to Monasteries in the North.

Tewkesbury.—Abbot to be required to transmit a certain Chronicle.

Worcester.—Marianus Scotus quoted.

Notes and extracts from the returns.—Extracts made for the use of the Royal Commissioners, &c.

### IX. cxvii.

Petitions for matters of grace, preferred by John Balliol, King of Scots, to the King of England.

### X. cxviii—cxxii.

Draft of the Notarial Protocol of the Judgment given against Balliol, depriving him of his Kingdom by reason of his misdeeds.—Homages and fealties of the Scots.

Surrender of the Kingdom by Balliol.

Such ceremony probably a surrender *by the rod*.

General submission of the subjects of the Scottish Crown.

Adjudication of the forfeiture entered upon the Ragman Rolls.

Instruments of homage recorded on the Ragman Rolls.

Some originals yet extant in the Treasury.

### XI. cxxii, cxxiii.

Rolls containing the names of the Magnates who performed homage, &c.

### XII. cxxiii—cxxv.

Instruments by which the Bruce and his chief Partisans acknowledge their rebellion, and submit unconditionally to the King.

Mainpernors found by Bruce.

Singular error in Rymer, occurring from the mistake of a transcriber.

## CONTENTS OF INTRODUCTION.

### XIII. cxxv—cxxx.

Military documents relating to the campaigns of 1299, 1300, 1304.

24 June to 2 July 1300. Roll of the King's Host, as mustered before Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex and Constable of England.

20 Jan. 1301. Roll returned or certified at the Parliament at Lincoln.

Commissions of array.

Rolls of Dunfermlyn and Stirling.

25 July 1301. Rewards proposed by Edward to those who had assisted in the siege of Stirling castle.

Orders given that Comyn and the others who had submitted to the King, should purchase his favour by labouring to apprehend Wallace.

### XIV. cxxx—cxxxiii.

Letter addressed to the Pope by the Earls and Barons or Magnates assembled in the Parliament at Lincoln, 1301.

Letter to the Pope probably suggested by similar appeals and protests of the French barons.

Originals in the Treasury never transmitted to Rome.

French or Romance translation of the Latin letter. Value of such translation as a contemporary exposition.

### XV. cxxxiii—cxxxvi.

Documents relating to the negotiations with France.

1301. Treaty of Asnieres.

Original draft or protocol thereof.

Diplomatic note, for the purpose of showing that the Scots were not treated as allies of France.

### XVI. cxxxvi—cxlviii.

Submission of Comyn and his adherents to Edward I.

Notes and proposals which passed during the treaty.

Edward's clemency.

Treaty with Comyn, how negotiated.

Four persons excepted from this amnesty.

Terms of treaty, how transmitted to the King.

Sir Robert Fitz-Pain, particular trust and confidence reposed in him.

Stipulations in favour of Comyn and his partisans.

Special requests made by Sir John Comyn.

Fortresses, how to be garrisoned.

## CONTENTS OF INTRODUCTION.

### XVI. (*continued*)—Submission of Comyn and his adherents to Edward I.

Directions concerning the Bishop of Glasgow, Wallace, and others.

Perth to be fortified.

Assurance, how to be made by the King's Ambassadors.

### XVII. cxlix.

Writs of restitution in favour of the Bishop of St. Andrew's, John Comyn Earl of Buchan, &c.

### XVIII. cxlix—clvi.

Memoranda of business transacted before the Council, in or out of Parliament.

Ambassadors sworn in Parliament.

Appointment of John de Britannia as the King's Lieutenant in Scotland.

Union Parliament held at London.

The King's Council for Scotland.

Unfairness of the accusations brought against Edward I.

His directions for the impartial administration of the law, &c.

Rewards to those who had assisted in the capture of Wallace, &c.

Indenture containing the particulars of the military arrangements adopted for the defence of Galloway.

### XIX. clvi—clxi.

Correspondence, and other documents relating to the rising of the Bruce against the King.

Indenture of alliance between Bruce and Bishop Lamberton.

Indenture produced to Bishop Lamberton, he being in custody, when he is examined, and acknowledges its authenticity.

Bishop Lamberton's submission, in which he offers to clear himself from any participation in the death of Comyn.

Memorial presented by Malise Earl of Strathern.

Bruce decoys the Earl into his power.

Bruce insists that the Earl shall acknowledge him, as King.

Earl Malise refuses as long as he can, but is at last compelled to submit to Bruce by threats and duress.

Boyd advises Bruce to cut off the Earl's head.

## CONTENTS OF INTRODUCTION.

### XX. clxi, clxii.

Sequestration of the Ecclesiastical Preferment of William Comyn by Bishop Lamberton.

### XXI. clxii—clxxxiv.

Articles and accusations propounded before the Pope by Edward I. against the Scottish Prelates who had rebelled against him.

Ambassadors dispatched to the Papal Court with complaints against the Bishops of St. Andrew's and Glasgow.

Articles propounded before the Pope against Bishop Lamberton.

Lamberton's fealty at Berwick.

Wallace and his party compel the Chapter of St. Andrew's to rescind the election of William Comyn, and to elect Lamberton in his stead.

Bishop Lamberton being at the court of France, excites the Prelates and others of Scotland, to rebel against the King.

Bishop Lamberton urges Wallace to do all possible harm to the King of England.

The King's enemies being defeated, Lamberton changes sides, takes the oath of fealty again to the King, receives back his temporalities, &c.

Confidence reposed by Edward I. in Bishop Lamberton; he is appointed chief of the Royal Lieutenants or Governors.

Lamberton changes sides again, and steals off to Bruce.

Lamberton treacherously places the son and heir of the Stewart (who had been given as a hostage by his father) in the power of the Bruce.

The King's power increasing, Lamberton changes sides again, surrenders himself to Sir Aymer de Valence, and takes another oath of fealty to the King: after which he changes sides again, and sends forces to the assistance of Bruce.

The Pope requested to punish such acts of perjury and treason.

Articles propounded against Wisheart Bishop of Glasgow.

Bishop Wisheart takes the oath of fealty for the *first* time; and breaks his *first* oath, abetting Balliol in all his treasons.

Bishop Wisheart, upon Balliol's submission, takes the oath of fealty for the *second* time.

## CONTENTS OF INTRODUCTION.

### XXI. (*continued*)—Articles, &c. propounded before the Pope by Edward I.

Bishop Wisheart takes two more oaths, and performs fealty for the *third* time.

Bishop Wisheart takes advantage of the King's absence, breaks his *second* and *third* oaths, and instigates the rising of Bruce and Wallace.

Bruce's affairs appearing to decline, Bishop Wisheart changes sides again, submits, and becomes one of the sureties for Bruce.

Bishop Wisheart changes sides again, and goes over to the Bruce.

Bishop Wisheart appears to change sides again, and surrenders himself to Edward.

Lord Hailes' remarks upon these transactions.

Bishop Wisheart charged with having made such his surrender out of treachery, and that he might betray Roxburgh Castle to the enemy.

Bishop Wisheart treated most courteously by Edward, enlarged upon his parole. He takes the oath of fealty for the *fourth* time.

Bishop Wisheart breaks his *fourth* oath, changes sides, and sends forces to act against the English.

Edward having defeated his enemies, the Bishop changes sides again, takes the oath of fealty a *fifth* time, and acknowledges that he holds his temporalities of the King.

The Bishop takes the oath of fealty for the *sixth* time, and with great solemnity ;

after which he changes sides again and assists Bruce *totis viribus* in his assumption of the Royal authority.

These matters notorious to all the world.

The Bishop refuses to return to his allegiance.

Preaches to the people that fighting against the King of England is as good a work as a crusade, &c.

The Bishop holds out in the Castle of Cupar until he is taken prisoner.

The Pope is earnestly exhorted to punish the Bishop as a perjured traitor.

Memoranda or notes of charges against the Bishops of St. Andrew's, Glasgow, and Elgyn.

The latter also preaches up the good work of fighting against the King.

Further representations to the Pope.

## CONTENTS OF INTRODUCTION.

### XXII. clxxxiv—cxc.

Documents relating to the custody of the Scottish prisoners.

Erroneously printed by Rymer as one instrument.

Variouly modified.

Directions for the custody of Alain Earl of Menteith.

The like for the Earl of Strathern.

The like for the Earl of Athol.

The like for Donald, son of the Earl of Mar, an infant,—  
how mitigated.

The like for Margaret, daughter of the Bruce; order to  
place her in close confinement in a cage,—afterwards  
rescinded.

Directions for caging the Countess of Buchan.

Imprisonment of the Bishops.

### XXIII. cxc—cxcii.

Petitions made to the King for grants of land, &c. in Scotland.

—Grants of forfeitures, &c.

Grants made in expectation by Edward to his followers, of  
lands to be conquered in Scotland.

Roll of petitions or requests thus preferred.

Original grants to Aymer de Valence.

Rewards bestowed upon the Scots who adhered to the  
English party.

### XXIV. cxcii, cxciii.

Pannel containing the names of persons excused from attendance  
at the Parliament at Carlisle, Jan. 1307.

### XXV. cxciii, cxciv.

Ordinance for the preservation of the peace of Scotland.

### XXVI. cxciv—cxvi.

Documents relating to Scotland, antiently in the Treasury, but  
now lost.

### XXVII. cxcvi—ccxxiv.

Forged and spurious documents relating to the subjugation of  
Scotland, deposited in the Treasury.

Certain secret documents delivered into the Treasury.

Documents evidencing the antient submission of Scotland  
delivered into the Treasury by John Hardyng the  
chronicler.

General character of these documents, which Hardyng  
professed to have obtained with great danger, and for  
which, as he said, he had refused a bribe of 1000  
marks of gold from the King of Scots.

## CONTENTS OF INTRODUCTION.

### XXVII. (*continued*)—Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

Forged instrument under the Privy Seal of James I., dated 10th March 1434, by which he sought to confirm his story.

Forged homage of Malcolm Canmore.

Forged letters patent of David Bruce, exemplifying a forged charter of Alexander I., by which the latter saves the superiority of the Crown of England.

Forged charter of David Bruce, acknowledging that he holds the Kingdom of Scotland of Edward III. as of old, and notwithstanding any releases made by the Kings of England.

Another forged charter of David Bruce, nearly to the same effect.

A third forged charter of David Bruce, to the same effect as the preceding.

Forged indenture, professing to be a truce between Edward III. and David Bruce, 12 April 1352, in which Edward takes the title of Sovereign Lord of Scotland.

Forged exemplification, in the name of Robert II., of the forged charter of Alexander I.

Forged letters patent of Robert II., addressed to the Chamberlain of Scotland, and testifying that he had received the homages of his Bishops, Earls, and Baronage, saving the allegiance to the English Crown.

Forged letters patent, by which the Earls, Barons, and Magnates of Scotland declare their performance of homage to the King of Scots, saving their allegiance to the English Crown.

Forged letters patent of Robert II., exemplifying forged letters patent of David Bruce, acknowledging the superiority of Edward III.

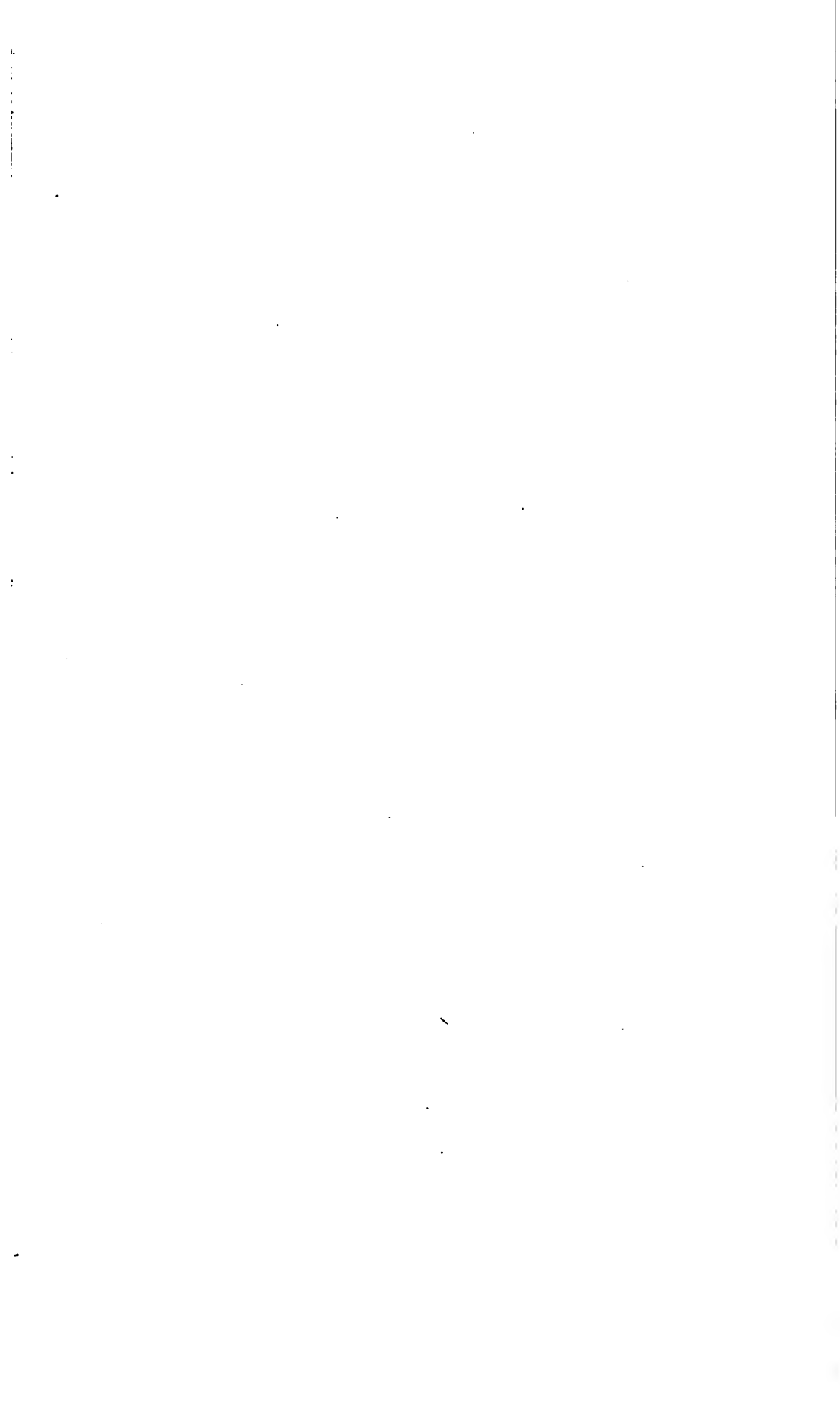
Forged judgment of the Scotch Parliament, declaring that David Strabolgy Earl of Athol had been guilty of high treason in becoming the liege man of Edward III.

Another forged judgment of the Scottish Parliament to the like effect, in the case of John Graham Earl of Menteith.

Other documents delivered by Hardyng.

Hardyng's conduct, possibly a mixture of fraud and sincerity.

---





---

## INTRODUCTION.

---



# INTRODUCTION.

---

## MATERIALS OF THIS WORK.

I. The present publication is composed of the antient documents relating to the affairs of Scotland, preserved in the Treasury of the Exchequer : and which, omitted by Rymer in his *Fœdera*, were not employed by the subsequent Editors of that work. To these are added some few instruments which have already appeared in print, though not with diplomatic accuracy. Any endeavour to connect the facts evidenced by these materials into a continuous essay, would be to write the history of Scotland, or rather to re-write that history : for the information afforded by the instruments, now for the first time brought to light, supplies some most important chasms in the early annals of that antient member of the Anglo-Saxon Empire. But an official publication would be an unfitting medium for the introduction

Materials of  
this work.  

---

Materials of  
this work.

---

of discussions in which, with every attempt to adhere to proofs, much theory and latitude of opinion must necessarily be involved. I shall therefore confine myself to an abstract or summary of the materials now presented to the public: accompanied by some occasional remarks, enabling them to be better understood and appreciated by the inquirer.

---

## JUDGMENT FOR THE RESTORATION OF THE SEISIN OF THE EARLDOM OF HUNTINGDON.

Judgment  
for the resto-  
ration of the  
seisin of the  
Earldom of  
Huntingdon.

---

II. The messengers or agents of Alexander II. pray that the Earldom of Huntingdon may be restored to him; "John " late Earl of Huntingdon," who held the same of the King of Scots, having, when he was under age, been in the wardship of the King of Scots, by reason of such Earldom.

The King and Council reply, that, according to the laws and customs of England, by whomsoever any one had been enfeoffed, provided he has been at any time enfeoffed by our Lord the King in a tenement held by military service, our

p. 1, 2, *postea*. No. I.  
21 Hen. III.  
(Pat. 4 Hen.  
III. m. 6.  
Rot. Claus.  
11 Hen. III.  
m. 12.  
Illustrations,  
No. I. § 1 & 2.)  
1184. Hoveden. B.  
Abbas.  
Allen's  
Vindication,  
18.

Lord the King shall have the custody of all his lands, as well of the enfeoffment of others as of his own enfeoffment; nevertheless as all the heirs of the Earl are of full age, our Lord the King renders to the

Judgment for the restoration of the seisin of the Earldom of Huntingdon.

King of Scots seisin of his fee, so however that justice be done to all who have a right therein, and this he does to him, the King of Scots, especially, because the heirs are of full age, and not by reason of the seisin, which he holds for nought. If the Earl ever was in the wardship of the King of Scots: this circumstance took place whilst the King was under age, and in the time of Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, and Justiciar or Regent of England. In this restoration there is a saving to the King of four manors which were in the King's hands, and which the King of Scots holds of the King in capite.

Such seisin restored by special judgment, but not by reason of the alleged wardship.

The sub-infeudation took place when William the Lion first received the Earldom from Henry II. As soon as it was "restored" to him, he granted it to his brother David in the presence of the King.

The grant made, 4 Henry III., to Alexander II. of the custody of the honour, during the minority of Earl John, is ex-

Judgment  
for the resto-  
ration of the  
seisin of the  
Earldom of  
Huntingdon.

---

tant ; and upon this document, though not specially quoted, the decision of the Council was grounded. This patent appears to negative the demand made by the King of Scots.

---

### THE HOMAGE OF ALEXANDER III.

The homage  
of Alex. III.  
6 Ed. I. 1278.

---

III. Alexander III. performed his homage to Edward I. at Tewkesbury on Sunday next before the feast of St. Luke the Evangelist (16 Oct. 1278). The King not having his Council then with him, gives a further day to the King of Scots to perform the homage at London ; declaring that such prorogation shall in nowise rebound to his prejudice. This document was considered of much importance, and is particularly noticed in the inventory of the contents\* of the Scottish Treasury, taken by the clerks of Alexander III. in 1282.† Without doubt, the delay in the

p. 2, *postea*.  
No. II.

This document  
specially noticed  
in the antient  
inventories.

---

\* John Earl of Huntingdon performed homage, 25th April 11 Hen. III. (Illustrations, No. I.) He died in 1237 (Ann. Burt. 290.), probably just before the demand was made.

† “ Anno Domini millesimo ducentesimo octogesimo “ secundo, die Sancti Michaelis, visa sunt munimenta et “ scripta Domini Regis in Thesauraria apud Edinburg’ “ ex præcepto Regis per Magistros *Thomam de Carnoto*,

acceptance of the homage was in order that the Council might consider the terms upon which it was to be performed.

The homage  
of Alex. III.  
6 Ed. I. 1278.

---

RENTAL OF THE POSSESSIONS HELD BY  
ALEXANDER III. WITHIN THE MODERN  
BOUNDARY OF ENGLAND.

p. 3-14, *postea*. No. III.  
(Inq. p. m.  
21 Ed. I.  
No. 13.  
Rot. Claus.  
21 Ed. II. m. 2.  
Rot. Fin.  
22 Ed. I. m. 22.  
Illustra-  
tions, No. I.  
§ 3-6.)  
Allen's  
Vindication,  
64, 71.

IV. This very curious document pur-ports to be the accounts of the receipts and payments of Thomas de Normanville, in respect of the lands and tenements which had belonged to Alexander III. in the counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland, for the 14th and 15th Ed. I., viz. from 19th March 1286 to Michaelmas 1286, and from Michaelmas 1286 to Michaelmas 1287. Upon the decease of Alexander, they had been seized into the King's hands by the usual process. The demesnes held by the King of Scots ap-

Rental of  
possessions  
held by  
Alex. III. in  
England.

---

"*Radulphum de Bosco, et Willielmum de Dunfr'.* —  
" *Littera Regis Angliæ* quod non vertatur in præjudicium  
" *Regi Scociæ* quod homagii sui receptio fuit prorogati-  
" *tiva (sic) de Tuekysbyri usque Lundon.*" This document  
is inaccurately printed in the *Fœdera*, and I should have  
added it to this collection had I not been informed that  
it would be included in the Preface to the First volume of  
the Scottish Statutes. The *modern* indorsement referring  
it to 20 Ed. I. is erroneous.

Gross rental  
of the estates  
of the King  
of Scotland.

pear in the following abstract of the gross  
rental :

	Mar. 1285— Sept. 1286.	1286—1287.
<b>NORTHUMBERLAND.</b>	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Werke or Warke in Tyndale and Grendon }	46 16 8 $\frac{3}{4}$	115 16 7 $\frac{3}{4}$
<b>CUMBERLAND.</b>		
Penreth - -	40 16 1 $\frac{1}{4}$	75 7 9 $\frac{1}{4}$
Scotteby - -	11 5 7	26 18 4 $\frac{1}{2}$
Carlton - -	6 16 9	19 4 2
Langwathby -	23 12 0	44 6 0
Salkeld - -	18 17 9 $\frac{1}{2}$	35 15 2
Sowerby - -	34 10 2 $\frac{1}{2}$	64 7 0 $\frac{1}{4}$
£	182 15 2	381 13 4 $\frac{3}{4}$

The account includes the money rents received from tenants, together with some profits of courts. The predial and other services are not rated. No money price could perhaps be affixed to them, but they added greatly to the value of the property.

Tenures  
various.

Every page in the annals of the agricultural population of the middle ages will be perused with interest by the historical enquirer. The present roll contains many curious details as to the tenants: the following classes are distinguished in Werke and Grendon ;—Free tenants,—Tenants in ser-



jeancy,—Tenants in drengage,—Tenants in bondage,—Cottiers,—and Tenants at will. (§ 2-8, 17-22.) In Penreth there were Tenants in burgage and Tenants in socage. (§ 9, 24.) In Scotteby we find a peculiar class, called Gresmen. (§ 25.) The demesne lands of Werke, with the capital messuage or manor house, were let on farm.

Rental of  
possessions  
held by  
Alex. III. in  
England.

---

(Illustrations, No. I.  
§ 3-6.)

Tynedale, as we ascertain from the inquisition taken after the death of Alexander III., was held simply by homage; but for Penreth and other lands in Cumberland the King of Scots was bound to homage and fealty, and the render of a falcon annually on the feast of the Assumption, at the Castle of Carlisle. And John Balliol, who was found to be the next heir of the King of Scots, obtained in due course, restitution of seisin of the same.

29 Oct.  
21 Ed. I.  
2 Dec.  
21 Ed. I.

The rental merely includes what the King of Scots possessed as a landlord: but he also held Tynedale as a regality, using therein all the rights of a Sovereign,—rights which without doubt he had equally exercised when the three lands of Cumbria, Northumbria, and Westmere were placed beneath his authority. This fact is evidenced by the highly curious roll of his Justices Itinerant, Thomas Randolph, Simon

Rental of  
possessions  
held by  
Alex. III. in  
England.

---

Fraser, Hugh de Ferreby, and David de Torthorold, who began their session at Werke in the octaves of St. Martin in the 31st year of his reign.

King of  
Scots; his  
regalities in  
Tynedale.

It will appear from this roll\*, that the King of Scots exercised the powers of jurisdiction within this district, exactly in the same manner as he did in Lothian, equally a portion of the Northumbrian Kingdom, and held under the same allegiance. And, had the northern counties continued in the possession of the Scottish Crown, they would, like the lands beyond the Tweed, have had the good or ill fortune of being considered as integral portions of the Scottish Kingdom.

---

ORIGINAL APPEAL ON BEHALF OF THE  
SEVEN EARLS OF SCOTLAND TO THE  
AUTHORITY OF EDWARD I.—LETTER  
RELATING TO THE HOMAGE, PROCEED-  
ING FROM A COMPETITOR.

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.

---

V. It is important, in the first place, to state that the Appeal having been deposited in the Treasury, and calendared or catalogued by Bishop Stapleton amongst

p. 14-21, *postea*. No. IV.  
p. 22, 23, *postea*. No. V.  
Kalendars of  
the Treasury,  
i. 132.

---

\* It is intended to print this roll in the Second Volume of this collection.

Fordun, à  
Hearne, 951.  
Lord Hailes's  
History of  
Scotland.

the muniments relating to Scotland, it is described in the following manner:—

“ Rotulus continens appellationes *Septem*  
“ *Comitum* Regni Scotiæ super jure ejus-  
“ dem Regni ad eosdem Comites parti-  
“ nente, coram Custodibus dicti Regni  
“ per dictos Comites *factas et prolatas.*” —

Antient me-  
morandum  
concerning  
its deposit  
in the Trea-  
sury.

This specification is at once a testimony of the authenticity of the instrument, and a proof that it had been really acted upon by the parties, the *Seven Earls of the Kingdom of Scotland*, from whom it purports to have been preferred.

Let us now consider the instrument itself.—It is the protocol or minute of the proceedings instituted by the Seven Earls, appearing by their Procurators before William Fraser Bishop of St. Andrew's and John Comyn, acting as Guardians of the Kingdom of Scotland. According to Fordun, the Regency appointed in the Parliament or Great Council at Scone, 11 April 1286, originally consisted of six members, namely, William Fraser Bishop of St. Andrew's, Duncan Earl of Fife, and the Earl of Buchan, for the government of the dominions North of the Firths, and Wishart Bishop of Glasgow, Sir John Comyn of Badenoch, and James the Stewart, for

Appoint-  
ment of  
Regents or  
Guardians.

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.

---

the country to the South of the Firths ; these great divisions being treated and administered as two distinct Realms. Not long afterwards, the Earl of Buchan died, and Duncan Earl of Fife was slain by private enemies, leaving an infant heir. In the place of the Earl of Fife, Sir Alexander Moray was, if we trust the authority of Fordun, appointed one of the Regents. But in the treaty for the marriage of the Maid of Norway in 1290, he appears not in this character ; he is there classed as a private baron, and we must therefore suppose that he was amoved. Dissensions are stated to have arisen between the Regents, and the two, noticed in the appeal, appear to have assumed the supreme authority, each in his original district of the domains appertaining to the Scottish Crown.

1288.

Under this power, what authority had the Regents assumed,—what acts had they performed ?

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
in general,  
and of the  
son of the  
Earl of Fife  
in particular.

The instrument of appeal will inform us, being of the following tenor:—According to the antient laws and usages of the Kingdom of Scotland, and from the time whereof the memory of man was not to the contrary (p. 13-15, *postea*. No. IV. § 1.),

it appertained to the rights and liberties of the *Seven Earls* of Scotland, and the "*Communitas*" of the same Realm, whensoever the Royal throne should become vacant "de facto et de jure," to constitute the King, and to place him in such Royal seat, and to confer upon him all the honours belonging to the government of the Kingdom of Scotland. And now, the throne being vacant by the death of Alexander III., and lest they, the Bishop of St. Andrew's and John Comyn, so acting as Regents of Scotland, together with the small portion of the "*Communitas*" of Scotland to them adhering, should of their own authority appoint any King for the government of the Kingdom, to the prejudice of the rights of the Seven Earls,—and of which Seven Earls, Duncan son of the late Earl of Fife is one ;—and lest also John Balliol should bodily intermeddle in the Kingdom of Scotland or the government thereof: he the Procurator constituted by and acting in the name of the before-mentioned Seven Earls, and also of the Bishops, Abbots, Priors, Earls, Barons, and Freeholders of Scotland, and of the *Communitas* to them adhering, doth thereby appeal to the presence, or to the person, of Edward King

Rights and privileges of the Seven Earls of Scotland.

Their appeal to the supremacy of Ed. I. and the English Crown.

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I, &c.

---

of England, and to the Royal Crown of England, on account of the injury thus received. And the Procurator places the bodies of the Seven Earls of Scotland, and of all others before mentioned, and all their kith and kin, and all their property, lands, and gear, under the protection and defence of the King of England and of the English Crown.

Appeal on  
behalf of  
Donald Earl  
of Mar and  
of the men  
of Moray.

A second appeal from the acts and jurisdiction of the Regents, is made in the name and on the behalf of Donald Earl of Mar, one of the Seven Earls of Scotland: and also of all the freemen of Moray, their kith, kin, and friends. (p. 16, 17, *postea*. No. IV. § 2.)

Damages  
and ravages  
committed  
by the De-  
puties of the  
Regents in  
Moray.

It charges, that the Regents by their own arbitrary act, and without any authority in that behalf from the Nobles, Magnates, and "*Communitas*" of Scotland, had appointed Sub-Custodes or Deputies under them, which Deputies, entering the land of Moray,—a land immediately subject to the dominion of the King of Scotland,—ravaged and destroyed the same, herrying and burning the lands and dwellings and barns of the freemen of the King of Scots therein ;—men, women, and children being by them cruelly slaughtered

and slain. And on account and by reason of these injuries and damages, which the Bishop of St. Andrew's and John Comyn had so allowed to take place unchecked and unpunished, and in order to obtain recompense and amends from them and their adherents, the Procurator acting in the name of Donald Earl of Mar, and of the men of Moray, appeals as before to the presence of Edward King of England and to the Royal Crown of England. And, furthermore, the Procurator places the Earl of Mar, and all his kith, kin, and friends, and all his adherents, and also all the King of Scotland's freemen of Moray, and also all their lands, goods, and gear, wheresoever they may be found, under the special peace, protection, and defence of the King of England and his Royal Crown.

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.  
      

A third and last appeal is made by the Procurator, in the name and on the behalf of Robert Bruce, Lord of Annandale, claiming the Crown as the lawful and appointed heir. (p. 17, 18, *postea*. No. IV. § 3.) It charges, that the Regents uniting with others of the Kingdom, as well in prejudice of the rights of Bruce as in violation of the rights and liberties of the Seven Earls of Scotland, which they have, and law-

Appeal on  
behalf of Ro-  
bert Bruce,  
Lord of An-  
nandale,  
claiming the  
Crown as  
lawful and  
appointed  
heir.

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.

---

fully have had from the time whereof the memory of man runneth not to the contrary, of appointing the King and instituting him in the Royal seat, and in the Kingdom of Scotland, whensoever such Royal seat shall become vacant in fact and in law, had nevertheless intended and proposed to appoint John Balliol King of the Kingdom of Scotland, and to bestow upon him the rights and honours of the Kingdom.

Bruce ap-  
peals to the  
Crown of  
England, and  
inhibits the  
proceedings  
of the Re-  
gents until  
the judgment  
of the King  
of England  
can be ob-  
tained.

Therefore, by reason of such their default, and to obtain the enjoyment of his own rights, and also the rights of the Seven Earls of Scotland, he Robert Bruce, so appearing by his Procurator, appeals to the presence of Edward King of England and the Royal Crown of England. And this he does, lest they should in anywise proceed to make a King in Scotland until he, Robert Bruce, had fully received judgment concerning his right from Edward King of England; and which judgment he, Bruce, would in nowise receive from them. Therefore, again, and as before, he, Bruce, appeals to the King of England and his Royal Crown. And Bruce places himself specially, and the Seven Earls, and all his kith, kin, and friends adhering to him



and to the Seven Earls, their bodies, all their lands and their possessions, their goods and their gear, under the special peace, protection, and defence of the King of England, and of his Royal Crown. This, it is repeated, he does lest the Regents should in anywise do further hurt or damage to him, Bruce, and to the Seven Earls of Scotland. And further, inasmuch as the Regents had in nowise made satisfaction or amends for the injuries done by them, their officers and deputies, from the time of the death of Alexander III. until the then present time, he, Robert Bruce, thereupon and again appeals to the King of England and to the Royal Crown of England.

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls to Ed. I., &c.

---

So far extends the appeal.—But thereunto is annexed a deduction of the rights under which Bruce claimed the Crown, and which statement was probably transmitted at the same time with the appeal, to the Council of the Lord Superior, whose protection he thus had sought.

This declaration or deduction of title sets forth the following facts. (p. 19, 21, *postea*. No. IV. § 4-6.) It states that William King of Scotland had one brother, David Earl of Huntingdon, who had issue four chil-

Deduction of the title of the competitors annexed to the Appeal.

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.

---

dren, namely, one son (John Earl of Huntingdon) and three daughters: the son died without leaving any heir of his body; the eldest daughter (Margaret) was married to (Alan) the Lord of Galloway, by whom she had one daughter (Dervergoil). The record is here imperfect, but from the vestiges of words yet remaining it is evident that the descent of John Balliol was deduced from Dervergoil. The second daughter (Isabella) was married to the Lord Bruce, who begot upon her one son, to wit, Robert Bruce "who now is;" and the third daughter (Ada) was married to the Lord Hastings, from whom those of the line of Hastings are descended.

Alexander II. having advanced almost to the verge of senile age, and there being no expectation of his having an heir of his body, he assembled all the Nobles and Magnates of Scotland, the Bishops and other Clergy, and Laity, as many as could be brought together, at a certain day and place, in order to prevent the dissensions which would arise in the event of his death without issue. Unto this Parliament or Convention, he declared the state of his age, and that he had no issue of his body: but that his uncle David had three daugh-

The question  
of the suc-  
cession, re-  
ferred to the  
Great Coun-  
cil, by Alex-  
ander II.

ters, the first of whom had a daughter and the second a son ; and he enjoined them all, as they were bound to him by their allegiance, fealty, and homage, that they would decide and adjudicate between the parties, — Which and whether of them should inherit the Crown, the daughter of the eldest sister or the son of the second sister ?—And the Great Council being assembled together, they decreed and adjudged by all their own laws, and by the imperial\* and other laws, that the son born of the second sister, should inherit in preference to the daughter born of the eldest sister. And all present, Clergy as well as Laity, unanimously declared the same as a true judgment to the King. Such judgment being given by the Great Council, and accepted by the Sovereign, he, King Alexander, took Robert Bruce, Lord of

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls to Ed. I., &c.

---

Judgment given by the Great Council in favour of the right of Robert Bruce, Lord of Annandale.

---

\* This admission of the civil law as an authority in Scotland at so early a period is very remarkable, and I doubt not but that it will excite attention amongst the enlightened jurists of the continent. More particularly if it should fall under the notice of Savigny, whose classical work,—I add with regret, and almost with shame,—has been so little appreciated in this country, that a translation carefully executed, and enriched with corrections and illustrations from the original author, was abandoned for want of support after the publication of the first volume.

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.  
      

Annandale who now is, by the hand, and presented him to all the Nobles and Magnates, Clerks, and Laymen then and there present, as his true and legitimate heir to the Kingdom of Scotland; and all such Magnates, by the King's command, and in his presence, took the oath of fealty to the Lord Robert Bruce upon the Holy Gospels.

Recorded on  
the rolls of  
the Treasury  
of Scotland.

And this act or deed was duly recorded upon the rolls of the Treasury of Scotland: but the Memorialists know not into whose hands it had then fallen; and the Memorialists thus conclude,—that the failure of issue of Alexander III. having taken place, he, Robert Bruce, was then in the same state as to his rights in the Kingdom of Scotland as he was when thus accepted by Alexander II. as the true and legitimate heir of the Kingdom.

Rights of the  
Earl of Hol-  
land.

A memorandum is added with respect to the rights of the Count of Holland. It is known or recognized by the Seniors\* of the Kingdom of Scotland, that the whole County or Earldom of Ross had been

---

\* “Cognitum est per antiquos regni Scotiæ;” *probably*, witnesses by whom the fact could be proved, as upon an inquest or jury: *possibly*, *Ealdormen*, or Superiors by rank or dignity.

granted in marriage to the sister of King William, from whom he is descended : and that the same Earldom had been unjustly withdrawn from the said Count of Holland. Furthermore, it is known or recognized in like manner, that, failing the heirs of David Earl of Huntingdon, the Count of Holland is the right heir, and the nearest to the succession of the Kingdom of Scotland, by reason of his descent from the sister of King William.

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.  
      

p. 21, 22,  
*postea*, No. V.

Accompanying the appeal, is a letter in the French language, evidently proceeding from a Claimant to the Scottish Crown.— I have heard,—says the Writer,—from my father, and from old men of the time of King David, that there was war between the King of England and King David. And in those days was Northumberland lost. And a peace was made between the Kings of England and Scotland upon condition, that if the King of Scotland should ever in anywise refuse obedience to the King of England or to his Crown, that then the Seven Earls of Scotland — *les Seet Countes de Escoce* — should be bound by oath to redress the same.\* Af-

Letter ad-  
dressed to  
the Council  
of Ed. I. by  
a claimant of  
the Scottish  
Crown.

---

\* A word or two is lost, but the sense is clear.

The competitor urges that Richard I. could not legally release the Scottish homage.

terwards came King Richard and sold the homage of the King of Scotland. But this sale can be nothing worth : for, well can the King of England, he who is so wise, and his counsel also, consider and understand whether the rights of the Crown can be thus dismembered. And, inasmuch as the regality ought to be kept entire,—the writer continues,—let the King know by Elias de Hauville\*, that whenever he will make his demand, *I will obey him*, and help him by myself, and with all my friends and lineage. The writer concludes by praying grace or favour concerning his right ; a prayer connected, as far as can be collected from the imperfect state of the document, with a promise or engagement to obtain evidence from the Antients of the land concerning the King's interests, probably as to his superiority over Scotland.

Important historical facts proved by these documents.

The historical facts which these documents profess to establish are the following: I. That in the lifetime of Alexander II. the right of the elder Bruce being investi-

---

\* This seems to be the name. Elias de Hauville was Ambassador to the Pope, 13 Ed. I. (*Fœdera*, vol. i., 652, 659.), and was present at Norham during the discussions of the claims of the Competitors.

gated before the Scottish legislature, received what we should now term a parliamentary recognition, followed by a parliamentary settlement. II. That there existed in the antient Kingdom of Scotland a known and established constitutional body, denominated, *the Seven Earls of Scotland*, possessing privileges of singular importance as a distinct Estate of the Realm, severed equally from the other Earls and from the body of the Baronage. III. That upon the death of the Maid of Norway, William Fraser, Bishop of St. Andrew's, and John Comyn, endeavoured to bestow the Crown upon Balliol, violating the settlement made upon Bruce and the constitutional franchises of the Seven Earls and of the *Communitas* of Scotland. And that, thereupon, Bruce and the Seven Earls, appealed from such attempt and decision to the authority of the King of England, to whose judgment they submitted, not as an arbitrator selected to determine a contested question, but, as a lawful Superior, whose protection and defence they implored.

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.  

---

Upon the first point,—the recognition of Bruce,—the scanty chronicles of Scotland are wholly silent : but the right thus

Recognition  
of Bruce as  
heir by Alex-  
ander II.

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.  
      

acquired was strongly urged by Bruce, in his petition presented to the Arbitrators at Norham, and also in another in the French or Romance language, now first published, and which was also propounded during the proceedings in the court of the Sovereign Superior.

p. 29, *postea*.  
No. VII. § 67.

The Norham petition is set out upon the Great Roll of Scotland, as well as in the Notarial Protocol from which this portion of the Great Roll is framed. It agrees in substance with the appeal, stating briefly that King Alexander, despairing of any issue of his body, acknowledged and designated Robert Bruce, in such event, to be his lawful heir. Alexander made this recognition by the assent of the “probi homines” of the Kingdom, and accepted Bruce as his heir before them: many of whom were yet alive, and could bear testimony of the fact.\*

---

\* In the Illustrations (p. xv.) this petition is given from the notarial protocol. As upon the Norham Roll, it will be found in the *Fœdera*.

“Et monstrat vobis quod Rex Alexander, filius Regis  
“Willielmi prædicti, desperans de hærede de corpore suo,  
“tenuit dictum Robertum hæredem suum, si ipse dece-  
“deret sine alio hærede de corpore suo habendo, et pro  
“tali ipsum diffinivit de assensu *proborum hominum* de  
“regno suo, et pro tali ipsum pronunciavit coram eis; de  
“quibus plures adhuc sunt superstites, qui de hoc testi-



The French or Romance petition, in which Sir Robert Bruce prays for right from Edward I. as his Sovereign Lord and Emperor (p. 29, *postea*. § 7.), affords an important additional fact, besides furnishing a contemporaneous exposition of the terms and phrases employed in those documents which are written in the Latin language.

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls to Ed. I., &c.

Bruce states, that when Alexander II. proceeded in war against the Islands, he granted and ordained, as he who was best informed concerning his own blood or family, and by assent of the Bishops and Earls, and of his Baronage, that, in the event of his dying without an heir of his body, Sir Robert Bruce, as the nearest of his blood, should be held his heir in the Kingdom of Scotland: and a writing was made accordingly, and sealed with the seals of the King, the Bishops, and the other great Lords, and deposited in the Treasury. And of this he prays that enquiry may be made by the Baronage of the land, for, of those who know the fact, many are now living. (p. 29, *postea*. § 7.)\*

Recognition of Bruce made by Alexander II. in full Parliament, and enrolled in the Treasury of Scotland.

---

“monium poterunt perhibere.” — (Fœdera, *N. E.* Vol. i. p. 777.)

\* I add the passage, reduced into modern spelling and punctuation, but without change or modernization of lan-

Replication  
or traverse of  
Balliol.

The traverse or replication made by Balliol, as entered upon the roll of Northam, and also upon the notarial protocol, seems to show that the petition of Bruce there presented contained some further averments: for, in reciting this instrument, Balliol, after noticing that Bruce had alleged that Alexander II. made the recognition before his Barons, proceeds to add, that Bruce also stated that Alexander III. made the same recognition, with the knowledge of Dervergoil, the mother of John Balliol, who did not contradict the

Illustrations,  
p. xx. § 9.  
Rymer, i.  
p. 778.

---

guage, upon the plan adopted by Buchon in his edition of Froissart: — “Sir Robert de Brus prie nôtre Seigneur  
“ le Roi qu’il veuille entendre les raisons qu’il a mis pour  
“ lui, et les exemples de ce Royaume et des autres pour  
“ son droit affermir. Et pour ce que les Rois sont sur les  
“ lois, et droit de Royaume ne doit être jugé par commune  
“ loi, ni par lois des sujets, prie a nôtre Seigneur le Roi  
“ *comme son Souverain Seigneur et son Empereur* qu’  
“ il veuille son droit trier et juger selon loi royale, par  
“ quelle Rois regnent, et doivent regner. Pour ce, que  
“ le Roi Alexandre, père du Roi Alexandre que derein  
“ [dernièrement] mourut, quand il alla en guerre sur les  
“ îles, graunta et ordonna comme celui qui mieux fut  
“ avisé de son sang, par commun assent des Evêques,  
“ Contes, et de son Baronage, que si Dieu voulût, qu’il  
“ mourût sans heirs de son corps, Sir Robert de Brus,  
“ comme plus prochain de son sang, fût tenu son hoir  
“ au Royaume d’Ecosse avoir. Et de ce fut fait un  
“ écrit, scellé du scel du Roi et des Evêques et autres  
“ grands Seigneurs, lequel écrit demeura en la Tresorie  
“ du Roi.”

same. Balliol then proceeds to argue, — cautiously adopting the forms of pleading and technical language of the English common law,—that such recognition cannot avail, inasmuch as Bruce acknowledges that Alexander II. died seised of the Kingdom in his demesne of fee and right, and that from him, the right descended to one Alexander as his son and heir, who in like manner died seised thereof; and therefore, by his own acknowledgment, he shows that Alexander II. did not die without heirs of his body. And the right of his Kingdom was transmitted by his death to his heir, and thus by the recognition of Alexander II. (if it was made) no right could be acquired. The original replication of Balliol to the first petition of Bruce (p. 42, *postea*. No. XIII. § 5.) is extant; it is much damaged, but we can collect that in its general import, the argument was pursued in the same manner as in the replication recorded on the Norham roll.

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.  

---

It is somewhat remarkable that the Parliamentary recognition of the rights of Bruce, should have been so generally forgotten by those who have discussed the questions arising out of Scottish history. Brady, and Tyrrel, and Hume, in the last

Recognition  
of Bruce by  
Alexander  
not suffi-  
ciently noticed  
by historians.

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.  
==

generation, and our learned and diligent contemporaries Turner and Lingard, pass over the allegation made by Bruce in total silence.—Carte considers the assertion as “a mere pretence.”—Mr. Fraser Tytler, in his elaborate and able history of Scotland, notices the assertion, but without any comment; and the only writer who examines the position taken by Bruce is Lord Hailes, who labours to rebut the claim by the following reasoning.—“The argument of Bruce is confidently urged and feebly opposed. Balliol’s counsel ought to have answered; first, the opinion of Alexander II., supposing it to have been given, cannot vary the rules of succession. The proof offered is inadmissible. The constitution of Scotland, and the fate of its competitors, must not depend upon the testimony of witnesses concerning words cursorily heard more than half a century ago. If Alexander III. had any intention of establishing the succession in favour of the descendants of the second daughter of his uncle, the Earl of Huntingdon, it was a measure necessary to have been proposed in the Great Council of the Nation; but it was not; the situation of

“ Alexander II. renders it incredible that  
 “ he ever uttered the words ascribed to  
 “ him by Bruce, and which he pretends to  
 “ prove by the evidence of witnesses, cer-  
 “ tainly superannuated, and probably not  
 “ impartial.”

Appeal on  
 behalf of the  
 Seven Earls  
 to Ed. I., &c.  
 ==

Thus far Lord Hailes ; but I cannot find any sufficient reason for the manner in which he discredits, or attempts to discredit, the allegations of Bruce : and we may observe that all the conditions which he requires for the legal validity of the recognition were strictly fulfilled. The recognition of Bruce was not the vague “ opinion ” of the King, but the deliberate judgment of a competent Tribunal. The “ testimony ” of the witnesses was not propounded as a loose declaration of certain aged men, but as the verdict which individuals, well informed of the fact, would give when empannelled as the jury by whom the truth was to be enquired. And it is most singular that this learned writer, conversant as he certainly was with the language of antient documents, should have failed to notice that the term “ probi homines ” was employed technically, whilst the name “ Barons,” given to the same individuals in the replication of Balliol,

Insufficient  
 reasoning of  
 Lord Hailes  
 against the  
 recognition.

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.

---

would sufficiently lead to the inference that the declaration was made in the Great Council: a fact which, however, is now put out of doubt by the more clear and precise language of the instrument of appeal.

It is not unimportant to observe, that whilst, as in England, the Scottish Treasury was the repository for the records of the Crown, the practice of making regular enrolments had been equally established in the Northern Realm.

See the Introduction to Palgrave's Antient Kalendars, p. xv.

Recognition,  
in whom  
made.

The birth of Alexander III. took place on the 4th September 1241, his father, Alexander II., being then in his forty-fourth year.\* The declaration must have been, of course, made before there could be any probability of that event, and the period to which it must be assigned must be found between the 4th March 1238, when Queen Joan died, and the 15th May 1239, when Alexander II. married his second wife Mary de Coucy. The expedition to the Isles is not noticed in the

---

\* "Eodem anno natus est primogenitus Domini Alexandri Regis Scotiæ apud Rokesburgh in die Translationis Sancti Cuthberti, pridie nonas Septembris feria quarta, dictusque est Alexander. Natus est enim anno ætatis patris sui quadragesimo quarto incipiente tunc regni sui, vicesimo septimo pene finito." (Mailros).

existing histories, and it may be said that the age of Alexander II., at the latest period when the declaration can have been made, was not such as to warrant its tenor. But, besides the consideration that such expressions are not to be construed strictly, it is very probable that the phrase was employed as a delicate mode of indicating some bodily infirmity of the King.

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.  
      

Let us now consider the second point, namely, the authority possessed by the Seven Earls of Scotland, or rather their existence as a constitutional body in the State; a position upon which, individuals most highly distinguished for their historical knowledge, and to whom the documents were submitted previously to their publication, entertain, as appears to me, an ungrounded degree of scepticism. Ancient Albania was divided into *seven* Provinces or Kingdoms.\* The *seven* "*Comites*" appear in the train of the Pictish King. A

Authority  
of the Seven  
Earls.

---

\* The discovery of the connexion between the Seven Earls of Scotland and the earlier state of the kingdom is due to a very able writer, whose work has appeared whilst these sheets are passing through the press. (The Highlanders of Scotland, by W. F. Skene, Esq., Vol. i.—App.) Mr. Skene, it should be observed, at the time he wrote his interesting essay, had only seen an abstract of the document, communicated to the Society of Antiquaries.

Objections  
to the ex-  
istence of  
such autho-  
rity.—An-  
swers to such  
objections.

portion of the Earldom, whom it is scarcely possible to consider as being other than the Seven Earls, endeavoured to execute judgment of forefaulter against Malcolm IV., and to place another Sovereign on the throne. And the circumstance, or rather the accident, that the authority of the "Seven Earls" is not more distinctly mentioned in the scanty memorials of Scottish history amounts absolutely to nothing. In the eighteen massy folios of the collection of the historians of the Gauls, the first notice which we meet with concerning the Twelve Peers of France, is found in the pages of Matthew Paris, the Monk of St. Alban's, and to him the French antiquaries must appeal as the earliest voucher for their national tribunal.

It is urged that the Seven Earls of Scotland should be included in the same category as the Seven Champions of Christendom. Following the same mode of reasoning we might contend that the Twelve Peers of Philip Augustus had no real existence, because the romance commemorates the achievements of Charlemagne's *Doze Peers*. That the partiality for particular mystical numbers, as well as the traditionary institutions of



antiquity, did frequently influence the laws and forms of government prevailing in the middle ages, is a fact which cannot be doubted. I admit the fact to its fullest extent ;—but there is a wide difference between admitting the influence of fables and traditions upon mediæval institutions, and rejecting the historical accounts of mediæval institutions as fabulous and traditionary, in consequence of such admixture.—Because the legend of Saint George and his Dragon is apocryphal, is the foundation of the order of the Garter by Edward III. to be denied ?

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.  
      

The Earls who in 1290 were parties to the treaty for the marriage of the Maid of Norway, are Malise, of Strathern; Patrick, of Dunbar or of the March; John Comyn, of Buchan; Donald, of Mar; Gilbert de Umframvill, of Angus; John, of Athol; Walter, of Menteith; Robert Bruce, of Carrick; William, of Ross; Malcolm, of Lennox; William, of Sutherland; and John, of Caithness; being twelve in number.\* Five of the Earls thus enumerated

---

\* This instrument is printed in Rymer (*N.E.* Vol. i. p. 730.), but with some errors; and I therefore subjoin the following extracts, retaining the orthography of the local appellations or surnames, and modernizing the

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.

---

appear as the referees of Bruce in the proceedings at Norham, namely, Patrick Earl of March, Donald of Mar, Walter of

---

spelling, though not the language, of the other portions of the text :—

“ Au tres noble Prince, Sire *Edouard* par la Grace de  
“ Dieu, Roi d’*Engleterre*, Seigneur de *Irlande*, et Duc  
“ d’*Aquitaine*, *Guillaume* et *Robert* par même cele  
“ grace, de *Saint Andreu* et de *Glasgu* Evêques, *Jean*  
“ *Comyn* et *James* Senêchal d’*Ecosse*, Gardiens du  
“ Royaume d’*Ecosse*.

“ *Mathieu* Evêque de *Dunkeldin*, *Archebaud* Evêque  
“ de *Moref*, *Henri* Evêque de *Abirdene*, *Guillaume*  
“ Evêque de *Dunblain*, *Marc* Evêque de *Man*, *Henri*  
“ Evêque de *Gawney*, *Guillaume* Evêque de *Brechin*,  
“ *Alain* Evêque de *Cateness*, *Robert* Evêque de *Ros*, et  
“ *Laurence* Evêque de *Ergaythil*.

“ *Maliz* de *Stratherne*, *Patrik* de *Dunbar*, *Jean Co-*  
“ *myn* de *Buchan*, *Dovenald* de *Mar*, *Gilbert* de *Hum-*  
“ *framville* de *Anegos*, *Jean* de *Asceles*, *Gautier* de *Mene-*  
“ *teth*, *Robert* de *Brus* de *Carrick*, *Guillaume* de *Ros*,  
“ *Maucolom* de *Lovenaus*, *Guillaume* de *Sothirlande*, et  
“ *Jean* de *Catenes*, Comtes.

“ De *Kelquou*, de *Meuros*, de *Dunfermlin*, de *Aber-*  
“ *brothok*, de la *Seinte Croiz*, de *||Cambuskinel*, de  
“ *Kupre*, de *||Briburgh*, de *Neubotil*, de *Passelay*, de  
“ *Jeddeworth*, de *Londores*, de *Balmorinach*, de *Glenluce*,  
“ de *Kilwoynim*, de *||Incheafrau*, de *Culros*, de *Dundray-*  
“ *van*, de *Darwonguill*, de *Kinlos*, de *Deer*, de *Yleco-*  
“ *mikile*, et de *Gungeland*, Abbes.

“ De *Seint Andrew*, de *Coldingham*, et de *Lesmahagu*,  
“ de *Plusecardin*, de *Beauleu*, de *Hurwarde*, de *Wytherne*,  
“ de *Rustinok*, de *May*, de *Canonby*, de *Blantir*,  
“ Priours.

“ *Robert* de *Brus*, Seigneur de *Val* de *Anaunt*,

Menteath, John of Athol, and Malcolm of Lennox. It is assumed, that because they were his nominees, they had previ-

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.

---

“ *Guillaume de Moref, Guillaume de Soulys, Alexandre de*  
 “ *Ergayl, Alexandre de Bailliol de Kavers, Geoffray de*  
 “ *Moubray, Nicholas de Graham, Nicholas de || Bigir,*  
 “ *Ingeram de Bailliol, Richard Siward, Herbert de*  
 “ *Macswell, David le Mariscal, Ingeram de Gynes,*  
 “ *Thomas Randolph, Guillaume Comyn Seigneur de*  
 “ *|| Kirketolauch, Simon Fraser, Renaud le Chen le pere,*  
 “ *Renaud le Chen le fils, Andreu de Moref, Jean de*  
 “ *Soules, Nicholas de la Haye, Guillaume de la Haye,*  
 “ *Robert de Cambron, Guillaume de Seintcler, Patrice*  
 “ *de Grame, Jean de Estrivelin, Jean de Kalentir, Jean*  
 “ *de Maleville, Jean le Seneschal, Jean de Glenesh,*  
 “ *Alexandre de Bonkill, Bertram de Cardenes, Dovenald*  
 “ *le filz Can, Magnus de Fetherich, Robert le Flemynng,*  
 “ *Guillaume de Moref de Drumsengard, David de*  
 “ *Betune, Guillaume de Douglas, Alexandre de Lyn-*  
 “ *deseie, Alexandre de Meneteth, Alexandre de Meners,*  
 “ *Guillaume de Muhaut, Thomas de Somerville, Jean de*  
 “ *Inchemartin, Jean de Vaus, Jean de Moref, Mau-*  
 “ *colom de Ferendrauch, et Jean de Carniauch, Barons*  
 “ *du Royaume d'Ecosse Salut, et tous honneurs.*

“ Pour la vôtre bonne fame et pour la droiture que  
 “ vous faites si communement à tous, et pour le bon  
 “ voisinage et le grand profit, que le Royaume d'*Es-*  
 “ *cosse* a reçu de vous et vôtre pere, et de vos an-  
 “ cêtres, du temps ça en arrière, sommes nous moult  
 “ leés et joyeux de aucunes nouvelles, que moult de  
 “ gens parlent que le Apostoil (*i. e. le Pape*) doit  
 “ avoir octroyé et fait dispensation que mariage se  
 “ puisse faire entre Monsieur *Edward* vôtre fils et  
 “ Dame *Margarete* Reine d'*Ecosse*, nôtre tres chère  
 “ Dame, non obstant prochainté de sang. Et prions

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.  
==

ously attempted to raise him to the throne ; and it is urged that they, with the infant Earl of Fife and Bruce's son, the Earl of Carrick, constitute the Seven Earls who complained that their privileges were thus invaded.

This hypothesis rests upon the suppo-

---

“ vôte Hautesse que vous pleise certifier nous de  
 “ cette chose, car si la dispensation vous soit granté,  
 “ nous dès ore, que le mariage de eux [se] fasse  
 “ octroions, et nôtre accord et nôtre assent y donnons,  
 “ et que vous faites à nous les choses que nos mes-  
 “ sages [*i. e. messagers*] que nous enverrons à vôte  
 “ Parlement, vous montreront de par nous, que rai-  
 “ sonables seront. Et si elle soit à pourchasser, nous  
 “ pour les grands biens et profits que pourront de ce,  
 “ avenir à l'un et à l'autre Royaume, mettrons volen-  
 “ tiers conseil ensemblement avec vous comment elle  
 “ soit pourchassé. Et pour cette chose, et pour autres  
 “ que touchent l'estât du Royaume d'*Ecosse*, sur quoi  
 “ nous aurons mestier [*i. e. besoin*] d'avoir sureté de  
 “ vous, nous [les] avantdits Gardiens, Evêques, Contes,  
 “ Abbés, Priours, et Barons, enverrons à vous à  
 “ Londres, à vôte Parlement de Pâques prochain à  
 “ venir, de bonne gent du Royaume d'*Ecosse* pour  
 “ nous et pur eux, et pour toute la Commune d'*Ecosse*.  
 “ Et en témoignage des avantdites choses, nous Gar-  
 “ diens du Royaume, Prelats, Contes, et Barons  
 “ avantdits, en nom de nous et de toute la Commune,  
 “ le scel commun que nous usons en *Ecosse*, en nom  
 “ de nôtre Dame avantdite, avons fait mettre à cette  
 “ lettre. Donné à Briggham, le Vendredi prochain  
 “ après la fête de *Saint Gregoire*, l'an de nôtre Seig-  
 “ neur M.CC.LXXXIX.” (Reg. A. fo. 149.)

sition, that the Seven Earls of Scotland were the majority of the body of the Earldom, by whom the right of appointing the King was claimed: the plain text, however, opposes the strongest obstacles to such a theory. Can any one hesitate to admit that, according to the ordinary construction of language, phrases like the following, — “Pees fust fait entre le “Roi d’Engleterre et le Roi d’Escosse, tele “si le Roi d’Escosse venist jamais encoun- “tre le Roi d’Engleterre de nule deso- “beisaunce ou a cuntre sa Corone qe les “*Seet Countes* de Escoce feussent tenuz de “serment ;” (p. 22, *postea*.) — “*Libertates Septem Comitum Regni Scotiæ et Com- munitatis Regni* ;” (p. 14, *postea*. § 1.) — “*Nomine Septem Comitum, Episcoporum, Abbatum, Priorum, Comitum, Baronum, et libere tenentium Scotiæ, et Communitatis ejusdem eis adherentis, ad Dominum Edwardum Dei Gratia Regem Angliæ hiis scriptis appello*” (p. 15, *postea*. § 1.), as well as the whole import and tenor of the instruments, point out the Seven Earls as a distinct body, severed from the rest of the Estates of the Kingdom.

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls to Ed. I., &c.

Expressions in the original documents proving that the Seven Earls were a substantive body, quite distinct from the other members of the Earldom.

But why should any scepticism arise? — These doubts are neither warranted by the

Franchises of the Seven Earls, not

singular or  
unusual.

particular instrument, nor by the general tenor of mediæval history. Many examples may be found of the existence of similar select bodies : possessing high constitutional privileges ; and distinguished from their compeers by powers, sometimes grounded upon usage and custom, and sometimes resulting from a special enactment, compact, or law.

Seven lay  
Peers ori-  
ginally in  
France.

Such were the Twelve Peers of France : and it is the opinion of the French antiquaries and historians, that these consisted originally only of *seven* laymen : but that upon the County of Paris being united to the Crown in the person of Hugh Capet, six ecclesiastical Peers were afterwards added to the six remaining laymen.

Seven Elec-  
tors of the  
Empire.

Such also were the Seven Electors of the Empire, upon whom the nomination of the Chief of Western Christendom belonged.

Seven Barons  
of Cham-  
pagne.

Such were the Seven Barons of Champagne, who alone had entry into the States of the County, whilst all others of their rank were excluded.

With reference to elective rights, the usage of exercising them by means of select bodies, either the real or the virtual representatives of a larger constituency,

was, if not universal, of very extensive application. In England, it is difficult to point out the instances in which the municipal election was not made by a leet jury, or by some select body of an analogous nature: and there was a general tendency to this system in cases where the community wished to ensure the choice of the best man by those best qualified to judge, in place of leaving the fate of the election, to the *brigues* and intrigues, or the tumults and factions of a larger assembly.

Burgh elections by leet juries or other select bodies.

In Monastic establishments, this mode of election, effected by delegating the power to a smaller body, usually twelve in number, was termed "election by compromise," and was fully recognized by the canon law.

Election "by compromise" in monastic bodies.

1204.

Of such electoral colleges in civil affairs we have many examples, but none more remarkable than that occurring in the case of the first of the Latin Emperors of the Eastern Empire. The Host of the Crusaders nominated twelve electors, and by them Baldwin, Count of Flanders, was chosen to be the Emperor.

Election of the Latin Emperor of Constantinople by a select body.

All these analogies bear strongly on the Seven Earls of Scotland, by showing that such an institution was neither an anomaly

nor an innovation in the policy of the age.

Committee of Twelve nominated in the Parliament at Scone, superseding the Seven Earls.

It may be noticed that the Scots themselves, under Wallace, re-organized a body whom the English mediæval chroniclers compare to the Twelve Peers of France, but of whom, except in their narratives, no other memorials are preserved.\*

1295.

The more recent origin of the Imperial Electoral College does not prevent its being drawn into comparison.

The Seven Earls must have lost their exclusive rights by this new form of government,—an alteration possibly effected at the instigation of the Clergy: but the creation of such a board shows that the principle of confiding the powers of government to select bodies was familiar to the Scots. It may be, perhaps, remarked, or objected, that any inference drawn from the constitution of the Empire is negatived by the fact, that the Electoral College can

---

\* “ 1295. Scoti enim tenuerant Parliamentum suum apud Scone, in quo, ad modum Francorum, Duodecim Pares ordinaverant, quatuor scilicet Episcopos, quatuor Comites, quatuor Barones, quorum consilio et ordinatione, extunc tota Scotia regeretur . . . . .—Inito itaque fœdere cum Rege Franciæ et suis, mox erexerunt cornua, et se ad pugnam paraverunt. Convenientesque, statuerunt edicto, quod omnes et singuli qui terras, possessiones, seu redditus aliquos in regno Scotiæ tenerent, sub forisfactura earundem venirent præparati cum armis, ad resistendum Regi Angliæ, et ad faciendum ulterius quod de consilio Duodecim Parium Rex ipse decerneret faciendum.” (Hemingford, p. 75, 83. See also M. Westm. & Langtoft.)



scarcely be said to have been formed when the judgment of the Seven Earls was given. And, that the rights of the Germanic Electors were nothing more than a successful assumption of the privileges which had previously belonged to the whole body of the Diet. Therefore it may be argued that the Seven Earls had usurped the franchises attributed to them by some process equally tacit and expeditious. This may very possibly have been the case, but such a transfer of authority is only the history of institutions and constitutions in the middle ages, or rather in all ages:—innovations or usurpations unresisted or overcoming resistance;—insulated acts conglomerating into usages;—usages becoming law.

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.  
      

I do not, however, suppose that the Seven Earls and the *Communitas* ever claimed an electoral right, in the ordinary sense of the term, or that the republican theories of Buchanan derive any support from this antient custom of the Scottish monarchy.—The right of “making the King,” of “constituting him in the Royal seat,” and conferring upon him the honours appertaining to the government of the land, when “such Royal seat became vacant in fact” and in law,” should be considered, not

Functions of  
the Seven  
Earls judicial  
rather than  
electoral.  
Other ex-  
amples of si-  
milar rights.

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.

as an elective, but as a judicial right, to be called into exercise whenever required by the institutions of the monarchy. The throne of Norway, when it became vacant, was adjudged to the rightful occupant by the decision of a select nembda: and the heir could not ascend the throne of the feudal kingdom of Jerusalem until his title had been examined and discussed before a competent tribunal.\*

Royal suc-  
cession in  
the middle  
ages. The  
doctrine *le  
mort saisit le  
vif* not re-  
cognized.

The principle which governed these and similar proceedings was intelligible and consistent. According to the earlier laws of succession throughout Europe, the heir, whether lineal or collateral, possessed only an inchoate right to the throne, — a right which required recognition or confirmation by some competent authority to perfect its validity. The coronation of the son in the lifetime of his father, by assent of a Witenagemot, a Diet, or a Great Council, was such an act. If Henry II. had died in the lifetime of his ill-fated son, the younger Henry, and after the coronation of the latter,

Heir not al-  
lowed to  
assume the  
royal autho-  
rity until

---

\* I have fully discussed those interesting practices of antient policy elsewhere.—*Essay on the Gothic Laws of Spain*, (Ed. Rev., Vol. xxx. p. 115.)—*Essay on the Courts of the English Common Law*, (Ed. Rev., Vol. xxxvi. p. 287.) — *Rotuli Curie Regis*, Introduction, p. lxxxviii. xcvi.

the throne would have been filled both in fact and in law: and this, without doubt, was the reason why Henry II. was so anxious that the ceremony should be performed. But Richard Cœur de Lion had been neither crowned nor recognized by his father as his heir. Consequently, upon the death of Henry II., the throne was vacant until Richard had been duly invested with the Royal authority. In like manner the throne became vacant upon the death of Richard: and there was no King in England until John received the Crown from the Metropolitan of all Britain.\*

recognized  
by a proper  
tribunal,  
his descent  
giving only  
an inchoate  
right.

Amongst the Scoto-Pictish monarchs, the canons of succession in the Royal family were extremely vague and undetermined: And although the monarchy became more settled under the Scoto-Saxon line, still every demise would, as far as we can judge of the policy of such communities, occasion a vacancy of the throne, in the strictest sense of the term. But this interregnum would in no wise entitle the Seven Earls to select an individual not belonging to the antient Royal line: they were to declare the King's rights, but not to make

---

\* See note to the preceding page.

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.

---

a King. They were not to select between candidates : but to sit in judgment upon the claims of competitors who sought to establish their rights according to law.

Appeal to  
the authority  
of Edward I.

We now come to the third point, the appeal to the authority of Edward I. The Scottish writers upon Scottish history, warmed by the courage and heroism of Bruce and Wallace, as represented in the poetry and popular legends and traditions of their country, have characterized the repeated submissions to the English King as acts of disgrace, and stains upon the national honour. But the justice of the cause must be judged according to the conscience of the parties ; and if the Prelates, the Peers, the Knights, the Freeholders, and the Burgesses of Scotland believed that Edward was their *Over-Lord*, it is not their obedience, but their withdrawing of it, which should be censured by posterity. Outward acts must be always received as the testimony of inward sentiments : and if men, without compulsion, continue and persevere in a series of consistent acts, testifying sentiments which they inwardly repudiate, the whole basis of the law of nations is destroyed.

Erroneous  
opinions en-  
tertained by  
the modern  
historians of  
Scotland.—  
The first  
submission  
of the mixed  
subjects of  
the Scoto-  
Saxon Crown  
(erroneously  
called Scot-  
tish nobles,  
&c. in modern  
language)  
not enforced,  
but given  
conscienti-  
ously.

There is not, however, any reason for believing that until the era of Wallace, there was any insincerity on the part of the noble Normans, the stalwart Flemings, the sturdy Northumbrian Angles, and the aboriginal Britons of Strath Clyde and Reged, whom we erroneously designate as Scots,—in admitting the legal supremacy of the English Crown, until the attempts made by Edward I. to extend the *incidents* of that supremacy beyond their legal bounds, provoked a resistance, not undeservedly earned, and deserved by such abuse. Then, flaws were found in his title, and the *Under-King* of the Scots, as the Anglo-Saxons styled him, and his subjects were induced to deny the supremacy thitherto felt and owned by them, and which Bruce and Balliol began by acknowledging with equal alacrity.

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.

---

Edward I.  
abuses his  
lawful right,  
and thus pro-  
vokes resist-  
ance.

There is nothing in the conduct of either of these competitors or of their adherents contradicting this assumption. If both Bruce and Balliol vied with each other, as they certainly did, in submission, and possibly in other offers to Edward I., we are not hence to suppose that they thereby confessed that they were purchasing the judgment of an unauthorized tribunal.

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.

---

There was great doubt as to the law of succession : and amidst all the turbulence of party and the violence of a rude age, we may well suppose that many a subject of the Scoto-Saxon Crown might be perplexed in determining between the pretensions of the competitors for the Royal seat of Kenneth Macalpine.\* The claimants themselves might respectively feel the difficulty, and endeavour to turn the doubtful scale. The solicitation of a judge may throw discredit upon the moral character of the suitor, but it does not annul any real right which he may possess : and the abuse of power in the judge, does not

---

\* “ Nobiles Regni memorati cum suis custodibus prænominatis super creatione sui Regis, inter se tractabant sæpissime, sed ea quæ sentiebant super jure successionis *proponere non præsumebant, tum quia causa difficilis erat et ardua, tum quia super jura varii varia sentiebant et multipliciter vacillabant*, tum quia potentiam partium quæ maxima erat et multum timenda merito metuebant, tum quia superiorem non habebant qui eorum sententiam per potestatis rigorem executioni posset demandare, vel partes compellere ad observanciam sententiæ. Istis cum diligentia consideratis, tandem unanimi consensu decreverunt inter se pro Edwardo Rege Angliæ nuncios mittere solempnes, ut in causa ipsa judex fieret superior, ac juris utriusque declarator, atque ut ejus potentia partem contra quam sententiam promulgaret secundum juris exigentiam debite coherceret.” (*Fordun, à Hearne, 953.*) The colouring given by Fordun to the submission does not deserve attention.

discredit the fact of his possessing a rightful authority, which he has misapplied.

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls to Ed. I., &c.

---

Great stress has been laid upon what has been termed "the base proposal" of the Bishop of Saint Andrew's. It may have been injudicious and time-serving: we may condemn this inconvenient interposition of a partizan. Yet at the same time nothing can be extracted from the Bishop's letter contradictory of the real facts of the case:—the anticipation, on the part of the writer, that a claim, founded upon law, but which was threatened by the power of an opponent, might thereafter be brought before the tribunal of a lawful superior, whose intervention would spare the country from bloodshed and civil war.

Bishop Fraser's letter not fairly represented by modern historians.

The complexion of the letter has, indeed, been overlooked by those who impugn the good faith of the English King. Bishop Fraser was in the most complete uncertainty respecting the fate of the Maid of Norway. Whether Margaret was living or dead, no one could tell. He was endeavouring, as he informs Edward I., to ascertain the truth of the sinister reports. But should, in this state of uncertainty, an individual of great power and influence in the country ap-

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.

True expla-  
nation of a  
dubious  
phrase in the  
Bishop's let-  
ter afforded  
by the antient  
Scottish oath  
of fealty.

proach your presence,—one who may enable you to preserve your rights, whatever the event may be,—*then* give him a favourable hearing. This is the real effect of the Bishop's advice, and the most dubious phrase which he employs does not go beyond advising Edward, not to afford his aid to a Vassal, unless that Vassal was one who would adhere to the obligation of keeping the counsel of his superior according to the feudal law.\*

---

\* The following extracts will best enable the reader to judge of the mode in which the transaction should be viewed:—

“ Set insonuit in populo dolorosus rumor, quod dicta  
“ Domina nostra debuit esse mortua; propter quod regnum  
“ Scotiæ est turbatum, et communitas desperata.

“ Audito eciam et publicato rumore prædicto, Dominus  
“ Robertus de Brus, qui prius non intendebat venire ad  
“ congregationem prænominatam, cum magna potentia, ad  
“ interpellationem quorundam, ibidem venit; set quid in-  
“ tendit facere, vel qualiter operari, adhuc ignoramus.

“ Set Comites tamen de *Marr'* et *Atholia* jam eorum ex-  
“ ercitum demandârunt: et quidam alii magnates terræ  
“ trahunt se ad partem suam; et idcirco timetur de guerrâ  
“ communi, et magnâ strage hominum, nisi Altissimus per  
“ industriam et ministerium vestrum festinum remedium  
“ apponat.

“ Domini Episcopus *Dunelmensis*, Com' *Warrenia*, et  
“ nos audivimus postmodum, quod Domina nostra prædicta  
“ convaluit de infirmitate suâ, set adhuc est debilis: et  
“ idcirco inter nos ordinavimus prope partes de Perth  
“ moram trahere, quousque per milites, qui sunt in Orcha-  
“ diam missi, de statu ipsius Dominiæ nostræ, utinam pros-  
“ pero et felici! certitudinem habeamus.



But the inference deduced from the letter, that the interference of Edward was first prompted by Balliol, must now entirely

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.

---



---

“ Et, si de ipsâ optatos habuerimus rumores, quos de die  
“ in diem expectamus, ad partes illas, prout ordinatum est,  
“ parati erimus proficisci ad perficiendum, pro posse  
“ nostro, negotium memoratum.

“ Si Dominus Johannes de Balliolo venerit ad præsentiam  
“ vestram, consulimus quod cum ipso tractare curetis, ita  
“ quod in omni eventu honor vester et commodum conser-  
“ ventur.

“ Si vero contingat Dominam nostram prædictam ab hac  
“ luce migrâsse (quod absit), dignetur, si placet, vestra ex-  
“ cellentia versus Marchiam, ad consolationem populi Sco-  
“ tici, et ut effusioni sanguinis parceretur, appropinquare ;  
“ ita quod fideles regni, suum possunt sacramentum con-  
“ servare illæsum, et illum præficere in Regem qui de jure  
“ debeat hæreditare ; dum tamen ille vestro consilio voluerit  
“ adhærere.”

There is little difficulty in affixing an intelligible meaning to the concluding phrase, however confused its expression may be, if we take it in connection with the obligation of keeping counsel or giving counsel, which, from the earliest period, formed one of the most important portions of the obligations entered into between the vassal and the superior. I have collected some of the more prominent forms elsewhere. (Rise and Progress of the English Commonwealth, Vol. ii. p. 406, 407.)—And referring to those examples, it may be observed, that in the antient oath of fealty, as used in Scotland, the obligation of counselling or advising, was most particularly stringent: “ I become  
“ your man, my liege King, in land, lich, life, and lim,  
“ warldly honour, homage, fealty, and lawty, against all that  
“ live and die; your *counseill concealand* that ye schaw  
“ me, the best *counseill schawand* gif ye charge me.” The Bishop therefore only advises Edward to take good heed, that his future vassal will act up to the true intent and spirit of his bond.

Bruce, and not Balliol, the first who sought Edward's intervention.

fall to the ground. It was not Balliol, but Bruce, Lord of Annandale, who was the first to appeal to the judgment seat of the *Over-Lord*, and to acknowledge the supremacy of the English Crown. The fact is evidenced by records which cannot be rejected by critical scepticism,—which cannot be explained away by critical ingenuity,—nor does the speech ascribed to Bruce by Fordun, in any wise alter the inferences which are to be drawn from the document.

Speech ascribed to Bruce by Fordun: if really spoken, does not import any denial of the English supremacy.

Edward is said to have asked Bruce the competitor whether, if he, Edward, made him King, he, Bruce, would hold the Kingdom of Scotland of him *in capite*, and Bruce is said to have answered, that if he could obtain the Kingdom by way of law and the *verdict of a jury*, well and good;—"but otherwise I will never purchase the Kingdom by reducing it into servitude."\* Bruce might well per-

---

\* "Vocari fecit *Robertum de Bruyse* seniore, quærens ab eo si prædictum Regnum tenere de eo vellet in capite ut ipsum Regem faceret atque constitueret ejusdem. Cui respondit simpliciter et dixit, si prædictum Regnum per viam juris et *fidelem assisam* adipisci valeam, bene quidem; sin autem, nunquam in servitutem redigam acquirendo mihi regnum prædictum, quod omnes Reges ejusdem cum magno tædio et labore sine servitute sub firma pace hucusque servaverunt." *Fordun, à Hearne, 957.*

ceive, that the acknowledgment of holding the Kingdom *in capite*, put upon the record of an English Court of justice, in the technical language of the English law, would let in all the incidents already connected with the military tenures of Anglo-Norman England, or which the skill of the English lawyers might thereafter engraft upon that jurisprudence. But Bruce claimed according to rights which had arisen from an older policy. He was the *Lænsman* of the Monarch who represented the Bretwald, the Emperor or Basileus of Albion, or of Britain, and not the Vassal of the King of England and Duke of Normandy. If he came in by way of law, the obligations were neither altered nor lessened. As they were,) so would they continue. Bruce relied upon the law, and by the law he would abide. And the declaration made by Edward I. upon the opening of the proceedings at Norham, that it was not his intention to gain unduly upon any one, or diminish or affect the liberties of the Kingdom of Scotland, but that he would administer impartial justice to all, as the *Over-Lord* of the Realm, was in perfect conformity to the rights under which he could alone legally claim.

Appeal on  
behalf of the  
Seven Earls  
to Ed. I., &c.

---

Magn. Rot.  
Scot. Rymer,  
. 762.

Interposition  
of Edward I.  
not wanton  
or aggressive.

But, to return to the main point, we have now full evidence that the interposition of Edward I. was neither wanton nor aggressive, and little deserving of the terms by which it has been described.

Kings have hard measure meted out to them by historians. Let the English Monarch be tried by the test and example of an English gentleman.—If, upon the death of the copyhold Tenant, all the persons claiming the right of admission, though under different and conflicting titles, unite in applying to the Lord of the Manor for a new grant, will it be easy for him to doubt but that he is the lawful owner of the domain?



PROCEEDINGS BEFORE THE LORD PARAMOUNT, COMMONLY CALLED THE  
“MAGNUS ROTULUS SCOTIÆ” PETITIONS AND ARGUMENTS OF BRUCE  
AND OF BALLIOL, &c. ORDER FOR  
EMENDATION OF THE ROLL.

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Paramount, &c.

VI. It is generally known that all the proceedings relating to the adjudication of the Crown of Scotland, from the first meeting or convention at Norham, 10 May 1292, until the final performance of homage by

Balliol, and his confirmation of all the preceding transactions, such confirmation being sealed by him at Newcastle upon Tyne, 2 January 1293, are recorded upon a roll, generally quoted as "the Great Roll of Scotland."

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.  
      

It is not probable that this volume will fall into the hands of any reader ignorant of the main facts of the case: but the following tabular synopsis may not be without its use in enabling him to follow the order of the proceedings\*: —

- |              |  |                             |
|--------------|--|-----------------------------|
| 19Ed.I.1291. | 10 May.—Meeting or Convention, at Nor-<br>ham.   | Synopsis of<br>proceedings. |
|              | 11 May.—Proceedings adjourned for three<br>weeks from the 10th.  |                             |
|              | 2 June.—Bruce, Balliol, and the other Com-<br>petitors, submit to the authority of Ed-<br>ward I.  | ✓                           |
|              | 3 June.—Full submission to the supremacy<br>of the Crown of England. The King<br>declares his intention of proceeding with<br>the cause. | ✓                           |
|              | 5 June.—Court of Auditors appointed.   |                             |
|              | 6 June.—Day appointed by the King for the<br>trial of the cause; viz. 2d August then<br>next.  |                             |

---

\* When not otherwise expressed, the quotations are from the Great Roll.

1291.  
Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.  
      

11 June.—Chancellor of Scotland appointed,  
&c.

12 June.—Chancellor sworn, &c.

13 June.—Keepers of Scotland sworn, and  
reference again made to the adjournment  
for the 2d August, &c.

3 August.—Berwick, on Friday next after  
the Feast of St. Peter ad Vincula.—Peti-  
tions presented by the Count of Holland,  
the Earl of March, William de Vescy,  
William de Ros, Robert de Pinkeney,  
Nicholaus de Soules, Patrick Galythly,  
Roger de Mandeville, John Comyn of  
Badenagh, John de Hastings, John  
Balliol, and Robert Bruce, Lord of An-  
nandale; all deducing their several des-  
cents and pedigrees.

12 August.—A day is given to the parties by  
the King in his next Parliament; viz. on  
the Morrow of the Holy Trinity, 2 June  
1292.\* (No. X. p. 35, *postea*.)

20Ed.I.1292.

2 June.—At Berwick.—Petitions read, and  
Auditors charged to determine the rights  
as between Bruce and Balliol. Day  
given to the parties in the King's next  
Parliament; viz. in sixteen days of St.  
Michael, 14 Oct., being the Morrow of  
the Translation of the Confessor.

---

\* On the roll this adjournment is given as part of the  
proceedings of the 3d August. Trinity Sunday fell on the  
1st June. The meeting is misdated in Rymer (i. p. 777.)  
as being held on the 1st June. The division into para-  
graphs and the rubrics as they appear in Rymer are not  
found upon the original roll.

1292. 18 June.—Wednesday next after the Feast of St. Botolph, at Berwick.—Bruce replies to the exceptions taken by Balliol. Proceedings before the Lord Paramount, &c.
- 19 June.—Thursday next after the Feast of St. Botolph.—Balliol delivers his last objections. (No. XVII. p. 52, *postea*.)
- 21 June.—Saturday next before the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, at Berwick.—Declaration under the seals of the Auditors that the King might proceed to judgment. (No. XVIII. p. 52-55, *postea*.)
- 25 June.—Wednesday next after the Feast of St. John the Baptist, at Berwick.—Bruce and Balliol declare that they have nothing more to say, unless the King shall so direct. (p. 50-51, *postea*. § 11.)
- 14 Oct.—At Berwick.—The King demands of the Auditors to declare by what laws the question should be decided. Bruce pleads that the right must be tried by the law of nations : Balliol, by the law of ordinary succession. Opinion given by the Auditors. Parties adjourned to Thursday next after the Feast of All Saints.
- 6 Nov.—At Berwick.—Pleadings respecting the partibility of the Kingdom. Day given to the parties on Monday next after the Feast of St. Martin.
- 17 Nov.—At Berwick.—Judgment given that Balliol shall recover the Kingdom of Scotland.

Great Roll of  
Scotland,  
how framed.

Notarial  
protocols.

Three copies  
of the Roll.

The entries upon this Roll are of two classes : — Original documents textually recorded or enrolled, and Abridgments of the notarial *Protocols* which were made up, in due and authentic form, from time to time, pending the proceedings. The *Protocols* also contain recitals of various instruments proffered or propounded by the competitors. Three of the original *Protocols*, which are added hereto (p. iv–xvii. *postea*. Illustrations, Nos. II. III. IV.), may be compared with the Great Roll as published in the *Fœdera*, and it may thereby be seen what abbreviations they have sustained. Of the Roll two copies,—an original and a duplicate,—are still extant in this Treasury\*: a third copy was deposited in the Wardrobe. The roll exhibits extraordinary care in the manner in which it is made up, being written throughout in a very bold and legible character, by the own proper hand of John of Caen or

---

\* The duplicate is indorsed, “*Processus Recognitionis Domini Regni Scotiæ sub manu pupplica factus. Hunc Processum recepit Philippus de Wilugby tenens locum W. de Langeton Coventr’ et Lych’ Episcopi Thesaurar’ Regis xxxi<sup>o</sup>. die Maii anno regni ejusdem D’ni Regis Edwardi fil’ Henr’ vicesimo quinto per manus Magistri Johannis de Cadomo Notar’ ejusdem D’ni Regis. Et concordat cum alio Rotulo in ista Thes’.*”



de Cadomo, sometimes calling himself, according to the style of the Papal Chancery, *Johannes Erturi* [i. e. *filius Erturi* vel *Arthuri*] *de Cadomo*, who subscribes his "sign" or *paraphe*, and which "sign" is also affixed athwart the junctions of each of the membranes of which the Roll is composed. This last authentication is added for the same reason that a testator now adds his signature at the foot of each sheet of a will. And the whole document was drawn up under the inspection of Master Henry de Newerk and of Sir Roger Brabazon, thereunto specially assigned by the King.

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.  
      

The authentication of the proceedings by notarial authority, a course adopted by Edward I. throughout the business, was intended to render them public evidence, according to the civil and canon law: and it displays in a forcible manner the pacific intentions of Edward I. He foresaw the possibility of the contravention of these solemn engagements. Therefore he wished to render the testimony of his rights conformable to the international laws of Christendom: that he might be able to defend himself by the pen as well as by the sword.

Notarial authentication of the Roll.—Great care taken by Edward I. to preserve evidence of his rights according to international law.

Amendment  
of the Roll  
by Master  
John of Caen.

These particulars concerning the formation or making up of the Roll are collected from a bill or memorandum presented to Edward I. by the before-mentioned Master John the Notary. He states that, notwithstanding the care and pains thus bestowed, there was an omission of a most material article, and relating to the most important point of the suit, that is to say, concerning the place where the judgment was given, —“ *ce est a savoir en le plus fort point de tout le proces, comme en le lieu du jugement rendu ;*”—but a correction of this mistake had now been agreed upon by the advice of Sir Roger and others, upon the showing of Master John. And, inasmuch as the alteration can only be made by his own hand, he prays that it may be effected whilst he is yet able to do what is required.

p. 287, *postea*.  
No. CXL.  
§ 1.

The Notary  
complains  
that he has  
not been able  
to complete  
his instru-  
ments, in  
consequence  
of his having  
been brought  
into trouble  
by the Arch-  
bishop of  
Canterbury.

Master John prefers a further petition at the same time to the King (p. 299, *postea*. No. CXL. § 2.) that he has by him many notes and remembrances of important matters concerning Scotland, which cannot be completed by any one but by himself. But, during the last six years he has been so hindered and *riotted* at law by the Arch-

bishop of Canterbury, that he has not been able to attend to the same, and he prays that the King may give order thereupon. The concluding portion of this petition rather tends to the supposition, that Master John thought he had a better chance of succeeding in defeating the Archbishop by the King's intervention, than by the justice of his own cause.

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.

---

The Treasury still possesses all the notarial protocols out of which the Great Roll is framed: and also some portions of the original petitions of the Competitors, being either instruments presented to the Auditors or concurrent therewith. These documents, which are in the French language, are in the last stage of decay, so that many portions fell into dust whilst they were under transcription. Fragments as they are, they possess great interest and curiosity; they present us both with the language and the sentiments of the parties in a form much more satisfactory than upon the Great Roll. For in the latter, being rendered into Latin, we have only such an abstract as the Notary thought expedient to insert; and I have already shown (p. xxiii. *antea*.)

Original Pe-  
titions of the  
Competitors  
now first pub-  
lished. Their  
singularity  
and import-  
ance.

how material are the explanation and corrections which they afford.

Ingenuity of those arguments and subtlety of their reasoning.

Nor can the historical Enquirer do otherwise than consider the ingenuity of the arguments, the subtlety and precision of reasoning, and the research and labour which they exhibit, as being highly worthy of attention. These technicalities are not phrases of course, and empty forms. On the contrary, we must view the elaborate mootings of the Competitors, as so many testimonies of their confidence in the rectitude of the Tribunal before which they were pleading. If any one amongst them did rely upon the secret favour of the Judge, or built his hopes upon the influence of the Lord Paramount in swaying the opinions of the judicature, he must have felt that the favour could not be shown, nor the influence exerted, unless there was such a show of right to support his claim as could stand the test of enquiry. And, dull and tedious as these documents may appear, they hence elucidate the character of the transactions as truly as the most spirited narrative or lively description of the contest in which the Parties, the Nations, and the Kingdoms became engaged.

Three membranes, much decayed (No. VII. p. 26–30, *postea*. No. VIII. p. 30–34, *postea*. No. IX. p. 34–37, *postea*.), appear to have been propounded on the part of Bruce: and, indorsed on one, is the fragment of a memorandum, containing his appointment of an attorney to carry on the suit against the other competitors (p. 30, *postea*. § 8.); the following is a summary of the matters which they contain.

Arguments propounded by Bruce in a petition running parallel with that presented to the Auditors at Norham, 3d August, 19 Ed. I.

The beginning of what appears to have been the first membrane is exceedingly defaced: the general tenor of the arguments can be collected. Bruce argues, that, as more worthy in blood, he, in his person, extinguished all rights which could have been possessed by Margaret the grandmother or by Dervergoill the mother of John Balliol. (p. 26–27, *postea*. No. VII. § 1, 3.) Bruce then meets Balliol's proposition, that inasmuch as Earldoms are the highest dignities, and not partible, and pass by prerogative of seniority, descending to the issue of the eldest daughter, without having respect to proximity of degree, Kingdoms should be transmitted in like manner. This he rebuts by the argument that such a right would be tried by writs, which run accord-

His replication to an argument drawn by Balliol from the descent of Earldoms.

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.

---

ing to the laws and usages made or assented to by Kings and Princes within their dominions, whereas a King or a Kingdom is not within the laws of the same Kingdom, but is above the law. (p. 28, *postea*. § 4.)

Arguments  
of Bruce  
against the  
transmission  
of right  
through Mar-  
garet or Der-  
vergoill, on  
the ground  
that no inter-  
est vested in  
them.

Sir Robert Bruce and Sir John Balliol should be judged according to their estate at the time when the Kingdom became void, without having respect to descent or ancestry, inasmuch as neither Margaret, the grandmother of Sir John, nor Isabella, the mother of Sir Robert, nor Ada, their common ancestor, ever lived to acquire a vested interest. But, at the time when the interests became vested, Sir Robert was nearer in degree than Sir John, and therefore, according to reason, and to all the laws whereby Kings reign, and whereby they should be judged, all prerogative of female *cisnée* is lost in this case, and the nearest male in degree of the blood female should reign. (p. 28, *postea*. § 4.) And inasmuch as Sir John Balliol prays that he may be judged according to the laws and usages of England and Scotland in cases when a King hath claimed a Kingdom, Sir Robert Bruce prays of the King that

he will show any case in England or in Scotland in which the more distant issue through the line female, excluded the nearer male in degree through the female line. And if he neither can nor will show any such case, then Bruce prays that Balliol's demand may be neither heard nor allowed. (p. 28, *postea*. § 5.)

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.

---

Sir Robert Bruce then prays the King that he will be pleased to consider the examples of this Kingdom and of others, in order that his right may be the better sustained. And inasmuch as Kings are above the laws, and the right to Kingdoms cannot be decided by common law, nor by the laws used amongst subjects, he, Bruce, prays our Lord the King, as his Sovereign Lord and Emperor, — a title evidently referring to the imperial style of the Anglo-Saxon Monarchs, — that he will try and adjudge his right according to the law Royal, by which Kings reign and ought to reign. (p. 28, 29, *postea*. § 6.) And Bruce then states the recognition of his rights by Alexander II. (p. 29, *postea*. § 7.) as I have before noticed in abstracting the appeal. And upon the back of the membrane is the appointment made by Bruce of an attorney

Bruce sub-  
mits to the  
King as his  
Lord and  
Emperor.

to carry on his suit against Balliol and the other competitors.

Recognition  
by Alex-  
ander II.

The statements in this petition, relating to the recognition made by Alexander II., are the same as those which are found in the petition recorded on the Great Roll, as having been presented 3rd August 19 Ed. I. (Rymer, Vol. i. p. 777.) But the argument stated to have been propounded by Balliol, is found in the petition presented by the latter, 14 Oct. 20 Ed. I. (Rymer, Vol. i. p. 778.) Other discrepancies of the same nature will be noticed hereafter. I can only account for them by supposing that the French petitions were considered as *paper pleadings*, and altered and amended until the arguments were reduced into the order in which we now find them on the Roll.

No vested  
right could  
accrue to  
Dervergoill.

The commencement of the second membrane is defaced (p. 26, 27, *postea*. No. VII. § 1, 2, 3.); but we can collect the arguments tending to show that no right could accrue to Dervergoill, because in her lifetime Robert Bruce was nearer in degree and more worthy of blood, and that he was equally nearest in degree in the time of Margaret, the late *Lady* (not *Queen*) of Scotland. Whereas



Balliol is one degree further, as appears by his own showing. And the law Royal, by which Kings reign, wills that the nearest in degree shall be heir of the Kingdom: and thus by custom, it is ruled in Scotland in the person of Kings, and, as it appears from chronicles, thus has it happened several times in Scotland.

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.

---

No prerogative of *eisnesce* or seniority, as alleged to have subsisted in Margaret, the grandmother of Balliol, can avail him, inasmuch as she never attained any estate in which such prerogative could take effect in her, nor give any right of succession to her heir female, so long as there should be a male heir apparent in equal degree, when the right to the Kingdom devolved upon the collateral line. (p. 31, *postea*. No. VIII. § 2.)

No right of  
*eisnesce* in  
Margaret,  
Balliol's  
grand-  
mother.

A woman, according to the law by which Kings reign, cannot perform due service to the Lord. She cannot bear arms in the host, give counsel, or do the other acts which appertain to the Chief Lord by reason of homage. (p. 32, *postea*. No. VIII. § 3.) Prerogative of *eisnesce* or seniority is given amongst females, when there are no male heirs, from the necessity of the case. But if, when the first degree fails,

Bruce argues  
that female  
accession  
can only be  
allowed from  
the necessity  
of the case,  
and when  
there is no  
male occu-  
pant.

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.

---

a male heir apparent is found in the second degree, who can perform the service due to the Chief Lord, the right vests in him, and both proximity of blood and the usage of the realm concur in deciding that the male heir shall bar the female in demanding the Kingdom, if they be equal in degree.

Incapacity  
of females,  
how defined  
by the Civil  
Law.

Furthermore, by that law by which Kings reign, it is forbidden that a woman should meddle in the office of judge or advocate, or any thing else which to man belongs, for the same is indecorous to her, and prejudicial to others. (p. 32, *postea*. No. VIII. §4.) Prerogative of seniority is allowed only to prevent the inconvenience of partition of a Kingdom. But all inconvenience can be avoided, and a judgment given according to law, by pronouncing in favour of Sir Robert Bruce, in whom are united, proximity of blood and the usage of the Kingdom, and in whom the right of the Chief Lord is saved : all of which circumstances fail in the female degree of the first line.

No right can  
be acquired  
through a  
female who  
herself did  
not attain a  
vested right.

Furthermore, Bruce, speaking by his Pleader in the mode and guise recorded in those venerable monuments of jurisprudence, the Year Books, argues that,

according to “the law by which kings  
 “reign,” if you are appointed heir by tes-  
 tament upon a certain condition, and you  
 die before condition performed, you can-  
 not transmit any right to your representa-  
 tive. For the same reason, seniority in the  
 female ancestor cannot transmit any right  
 to her issue, if she dies before attaining  
 any vested estate in the inheritance. (p. 33,  
*postea*. No. VIII. § 5.)

Proceedings  
 before the  
 Lord Para-  
 mount, &c.  
 —

No usage can transmit the right of  
*eisnesce*, or seniority of a female, to her  
 female issue: for the law is, that no female  
 shall reign when there is a male heir in  
 equal degree; and the law says, that if the  
 Prince gives a licence or *privilegium* to a  
 father whose son is out of his right  
 mind, that he may make a will, which he  
 cannot do by common right, such privi-  
 lege, which is against common right, lasts  
 as long as the son is in this condition;  
 but if the son returns to his right mind,  
 then the privilege ceases. “So it is ad-  
 “vised in our case,” that as soon as the  
 male was born in the second line, the  
 force of the custom, which, by necessity,  
 gives to the female in the first line, the  
 prerogative of reigning, can no longer  
 endure. (p. 33, *postea*. No. VIII. § 6.)

Rights of  
 females di-  
 vested by  
 males.

Arguments  
deduced  
from the de-  
position of  
Childeric  
by Pope  
Zachary.

Another membrane (p. 34, *postea*. No. IX.), which appears to have been annexed to the former, contains arguments of a different nature. Here, Bruce argues that the "Apostle of Rome" deposed the King of France from his royal dignity because he was dissolute in his conduct, and had done badly, as the histories of France tell. And if a man of such dignity could be deposed, much stronger is the reason that a woman, disqualified as she is by her sex, ought not to be received to the Royal dignity: nor transmit the same to her successors, so long as there is a male heir apparent, "as "is our case." \*

Argument  
that rights of  
inheritance

Furthermore, Bruce argues, that according to law, possession is the right by which

---

\* The passage is very remarkable, and I therefore add it in modern orthography, as before:—"Oltre ce, le droit dit que l'Apotre de Rome deposa le Roi de France de sa roiale dignité, pour ce que il fut dissolu de son corps, et maveez (*i.e. mauvais choses*) avoit [*fait*], si come les histoires de France dient; et trouvé est en droit. Dont il piert, si homme de tel condition doit etre deposé, par moult plus forte raison femme ne doit etre reçue a roiale dignité, ne transmettre a ses succeurs, de si que en même le degré, mâle soit apparant, comme est en notre cas."—On comparing the turns of expression employed in these arguments with the early year books, it will be evidently seen that the petitions were prepared by English lawyers, and not by foreign jurists; and that these English lawyers had a very fair knowledge of civil law and general history.

demand is made of the lands and inheritance of him who is owner or possessor thereof: and which accrues after the death of such owner or possessor. So that if he who has the best right for the time being, dies in the lifetime of such possessor, he cannot transmit such his right to his successors: but the right vests in the person who is nearest in blood at the time of the death of the possessor or person last seised. Whereby it appears that in Sir Robert Bruce, a better right ought to vest, he being nearer in blood than Sir John Balliol, who is in further degree, saving only to Sir Robert Bruce the right of saying more if these reasons do not suffice. (p. 34, *postea*. No. IX. § 8.)

vest in those who are nearest in blood at the time of the death of the person last seised.

The arguments and cases contained in this document, now severed into fragments (Nos. VII., VIII., and IX.), show that it was parallel or concurrent with the petition presented by Bruce in the convention held 3d Aug. 1291, (Illustrations, p. vii. *postea*. No. III.); but in that petition, all the reasons alleged in favour of the preeminence of blood male, and deduced from the deposition of Childeric IV., by the authority of the Roman see, are all carefully excluded. I apprehend that the insertion of such an

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.

---

Order of ad-  
journment  
until 2 June  
1292.

12 Aug. 1291.  
19 Ed. I.

*inconvenient* example may have been the reason why the petition was amended as it now appears on the Roll.

This petition is followed, upon the same parchment, by the entry of a proceeding (p. 35, 36, *postea*. No. X.) which also exists in duplicate on a detached membrane, bearing the title “*Præfixio facta partibus per Dominum Regem.*” All the parties claiming the right to the succession being present before the King, as supreme Lord of Scotland, and also before the Auditors, as well those deputed by the King as those chosen by Bruce and by Balliol, and also before the Bishops, Prelates, Earls, Barons, and other Nobles of the Kingdom of Scotland, and the petitions of all the claimants being read, and also the reasons given thereto, together with all the arguments and reasons exhibited and propounded before the same Auditors, the King, by and with the consent of the Auditors, caused all the petitions to be put in a bag: which being sewed up, and sealed with the seals of the Bishops of Saint Andrew’s and Glasgow, and of the Earls of Mar and Buchan, was deposited in safe custody in the Castle of Berwick.

And afterwards the King, by assent of the parties, gave them a day on the Morrow of the Holy Trinity, to wit, on the second day of June then next, to proceed in the business; and at the same time he commanded three of his Clerks, that, calling to their assistance the Abbots of Dunfermylin and Holyrood, and the Clerk appointed to the custody of the Rolls of Scotland, they should make search in the Treasury, and also in Monasteries and other places in which it could be presumed that a certain writing propounded by the Count of Holland in support of his exception might be discovered, so that they might have it at the day, with any others which might be found, and which could make for the cause or allegation of any of the claimants of the Kingdom of Scotland.

Edward I. directs careful search to be made for documents evidencing the rights of the parties.

This adjournment of the parties for so long an interval,—a very important feature in the process,—is stated with much more brevity in the Great Roll and the Protocol (Rymer, Vol. i. p. 777. Illustrations, p. xv. § 14. *postea.*); and amongst other particulars, the instructions given to search the Treasury for documents supporting the rights of the various Competitors are omitted. The order given by Edward I. for making these searches must be considered as a

Good faith of Edward I. forcibly exemplified by these directions.

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.

---

proof of his acting either with entire good faith ; or with the most determined hypocrisy : and no impartial enquirer can at all hesitate in adopting the former supposition. In the petition or demand of Florence Count of Holland, as now appearing upon the protocol, and upon the Great Roll, no reference is made to any deed or writing. Possibly it may have related to the gift of the Earldom of Rosse, made upon the marriage of the Count's mother, and noticed in the memorandum annexed to the appeal. (p. 22, *postea*. No. IV. § 5. Introduction, p. xviii. *antea*.) Upon the same membrane as the order of adjournment, and immediately following it, is another judicial entry of a sitting of the Court held at Berwick-upon-Tweed, on Wednesday next after the feast of St. Botolph, 20 Ed. I., 18 June 1292, when Bruce and Balliol both appearing, the former replied to the plea in bar of his adversary. (p. 36, *postea*. No. XI. § 1, 2.) This plea is of a singular nature. Balliol had alleged that Bruce was disqualified to demand the Kingdom, on account of the trespasses which he had committed against the peace, and was therefore incompetent to be heard. Bruce replies, that if Balliol had pleaded, that he, Bruce, had committed felony, or had

Balliol pleads that Bruce was disqualified from suing in consequence of the offences which he had committed against the peace.



been attainted of any trespass, so as to bar him from demanding right in lands or tenements, possibly the plea might have been admitted. But that which he alleges is only a trespass, in respect of which he may purchase a writ. If Balliol will sue Bruce for this trespass by writ and at common law, Sir Robert will answer when it is fitting that he should do so.

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.

Of this exception, no trace is found upon the roll: possibly in consequence of its having been over-ruled.

Another petition contains the "reasons alleged or propounded by Sir Robert Bruce, in which he proposes to show, by argument and by law—*par voie de raison et de droit*,—that he is nearer to the Kingdom of Scotland than Sir John Balliol, or any one else who claims right therein." (p. 23-26, *postea*. No. VI.) Bruce alleges that he is the nearest heir, and ought to be received before all other claimants, inasmuch as all the line of William late King of Scotland are dead; and the reversion would have appertained to David Earl of Huntingdon, brother of King William, and grandfather of Sir Robert Bruce, had he been alive when the issue of King William failed. And inasmuch as Sir Ro-

Bruce al-  
leges that  
he was the  
nearer heir  
at the time  
of the failure  
of issue.

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.  
      

bert Bruce was and is the nearest heir in degree by blood female of the collateral line, at the time when the Kingdom became vacant, he is advised that, by law, and by the laws according to which Kings reign, he has more right than any of the other demandants, inasmuch as they are all descendants by female blood of the same collateral line : and are not sons of the brothers or sisters of him or of her who last died seised of the Kingdom.

If Dervergoil  
had been  
alive, her  
rights would  
have been  
extinguished  
by the great-  
er worthiness  
of the male  
blood in  
Bruce.

Furthermore, Sir John Balliol cannot claim any right to the Kingdom, unless through his mother : and therefore he cannot be in a better condition than his mother would have been, had she been alive at the time when the Kingdom became vacant. If she had been alive, she could not have claimed any such right, inasmuch as she would have been in equal degree with Bruce, in which case the blood male is more worthy and more pure to demand and govern a Kingdom than blood female : and particularly because a Kingdom neither is nor can be subject to partition.\* (p. 24, *postea*. No. VI. § 3.)

---

\* “ De si comme ele fut en oel (*egal*) degre avec Sir  
“ Robert de Brus, en [*le*] quel cas, sang mâle est plus  
“ digne et plus pur à Roiaume demander et gouverner que

Neither law nor usage can be proved to exist in Scotland contrary to the petition of Sir Robert Bruce: nor which can bar him of his demand. Such a case never happened before in relation to the succession to the Realm of Scotland. But *now*, and in this present case, collaterals must be received in consequence of the default of lineal issue, and of nearness of blood in degree: and by no reason can it be shown, that the more distant in blood is the nearest in inheritance. Inasmuch therefore, as Sir John Balliol is more distant by one degree from the Royal blood of the last tenant of the Kingdom of Scotland, and Sir Robert Bruce was and is one degree nearer, there is no cause shown that Balliol should bar Bruce of his demand. (p. 24, *postea*. No. VI. § 4.)

No law or usage in Scotland by which Bruce can be barred of his demand.

Kingdoms are admitted not to be subject to coparcenary: therefore the competition for the Kingdom must be determined by *that* law according to which a Kingdom is not partible. (p. 22, *postea*. No. VI. § 5.) What is the law thus governing the case?—It is the law of nations, by which Kings reign, and not any custom used

Kingdoms not partible.

---

“ sang femelle, nommement pour ce, que Roiaume ne peut  
 “ ne ne doit estre departi.”

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.

==

among the subjects and tenants of the Kingdom of Scotland.\* By such law, the nearest collateral in blood has the best right to demand the Kingdom: therefore Bruce, the nearest heir, through the female line, of the Royal blood of the person last seised of the Kingdom of Scotland, has a better right than any other person to demand the Kingdom.

Usages  
prevailing  
amongst sub-  
jects cannot  
bind the  
Crown.

Usages prevailing amongst the subjects and tenants of the Crown, cannot bind or prejudice the Sovereign. This principle results also from the peculiar nature of the case. Kings are established to govern the people, and not to be governed by them: therefore, although in partible inheritances, the eldest sister may have some advantage, yet in a Kingdom not partible, such custom avails not, and therefore Bruce demands the entirety of the Kingdom. (p. 25, *postea*. No. VI. § 6.)

Bruce ap-  
peals gene-  
rally to the

Bruce, lastly, avers that the usages and customs of the succession of the Kingdom

---

\* The original runs as follows:—"De rechef, dit meme  
" celui Sire Robert de Brus, que debat du Roiaume doit  
" estre determine par même le droit par le quel Roiaume  
" est non departable, mais ce est *droit naturel*, par le quel  
" Rois regnent, et nule coutume usée entre sujets et tenans  
" du Roiaume d'Ecosse."—I think I have given the true  
version of the term "*droit naturel*," but I must submit it to  
the judgment of the reader.

of Scotland make fully for him: For it has happened in Scotland, that when a King has had two sons, and the eldest son has left a son, that the younger brother has reigned in Scotland before the son of the eldest son, as may be shown by the Chronicles of Scotland. (p. 25, *postea*. No. VI. § 7.)

law of Royal  
succession in  
Scotland.

This petition bears the antient and coeval indorsement (p. 26, *postea*. No. VI.), —“Placitum inter Johannem de Balliolo et “Robertum de Brus,” and was delivered at Roxburgh, 1292, by Master John de Caen to J. Drokensford, to be kept in the King’s Wardrobe. It corresponds in part with the petition presented by Bruce in the meeting at Berwick, on the 14th Oct.\* 1292 (Rymer, Vol. i. p. 777, 778. Illustrations, p. xvii. *postea*. No. IV.); but the arguments do not occur in the same order: and, after the allegations (§ 7.) of the preference given to proximity of blood, the petition on the Great Roll contains a summary of the precedents of modes of succession, appearing more fully upon another document (p. 25, *postea*. No. XII.); which may, however, have been originally annexed

Particular  
precedents  
adduced by  
Bruce, of  
Royal suc-  
cession de-  
termined by  
proximity of  
blood, and  
not by repre-  
sentation.

---

\* In the Protocol, the date is given as the 15th October.

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Paramount, &c.

---

In Scotland.

to the preceding, though it nevertheless bears a distinct heading or title, “*Exempla producta per Dominum R. de Brus.*”

The first examples thus adduced, are taken from the Scottish cases of succession after the death of Kenneth Macalpyn. (p. 37, *postea*. No. XII. § 1.) The brother of Kenneth, that is to say, Donald, was preferred to Constantine, the son of the deceased Monarch, by reason of his proximity to Alpyn; and upon the death of Constantine, who left a son, Edh, the younger brother of Constantine, succeeded in preference to Constantine’s son, and from Constantine and Edh descended all the Kings of Scotland who have reigned, even to the present time. As the Kings of Scotland have been found nearer in degree, so have they reigned one after another: and this appears by the *Chronicles of Scotland*, until the time of Malcolm, the husband of St. Margaret. This portion of the document is much mutilated; we can collect, however, from its remains, and from the reply made by Balliol, that it stated, that Malcolm had a younger brother (p. 45, *postea*. No. XIV. § 3.), who reigned after Malcolm his elder brother, and kept out the son

of Malcolm, by reason of his own proximity.

That the title by proximity in a junior In England. branch, excluded representation in a senior branch, further appeared, as Bruce alleged, from the examples of Kings who had reigned in England. (p. 38, *postea*. No. XII. § 4, 5.) These examples are two: the succession of Edward the Confessor, in preference to the issue of Edmund Ironside; and of John, in preference to the issue of Geoffrey Plantagenet; the latter case being alleged to have been guided by the precedent of the Confessor.

A like example, Bruce proceeds, may be In Spain. found in Spain, in respect to the King who now is. (p. 38, *postea*. No. XII. § 4.) Alfonso, King of Spain, had by his first wife two sons, both married. Ferdinand, the elder of such sons, espoused Blanche, daughter of Louis King of France, by whom he begot two sons who yet are alive; and when the marriage was had between them, instruments were executed, by which the King of Spain, the Grandees of his Kingdom assenting thereto, agreed that the heirs of Ferdinand should reign in the event of his death in the lifetime of his father. But, neverthe-

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.

---

Case of the  
*Infantes de  
la Cerda.*

less, the King who now is, reigns peaceably by reason of nearness of blood, although the sons of Ferdinand are yet alive.

This is the well known case of Alfonso and Ferdinand, the *Infantes de la Cerda*, the grandchildren of Alfonso X., the throne having been assumed upon his death by Sancho IV. his second son, the younger brother of the Infant Don Ferdinand, who occupied the throne to the prejudice of his nephews. The term, "peaceable possession," however, could scarcely be applied to his troubled reign. It is not unworthy of notice that the geographical title of King of *Spain* is here given to Alfonso of Castille, perhaps one of the earliest instances in which it is so employed.

In Savoy.

Bruce then proceeded to state an example taken from the succession in the house of Savoy (p. 39, *postea*. No. XII. § 5.), but here the document becomes imperfect, and the text is lost.

These ex-  
amples  
abridged,  
and in part  
entered on  
the Great  
Roll, possibly  
by design.

In the Great Roll, the examples taken from the Scottish succession are stated very succinctly; those from Castille and Savoy are barely noticed. (Rymer, Vol. i. p. 778. Illustrations, p. xix. *postea*. § 6.) Those from England, are wholly suppressed; and it is to be more than suspected, that in this



condensation, we may distinctly trace the prudence of Sir Roger Brabazon, and of the other Councillors about the King.

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.

I shall now proceed to the original answers or pleas of Balliol, which are, unfortunately, extremely mutilated and decayed. One of these documents appears to have contained seven reasons or arguments (p. 39-43, *postea*. No. XIII. § 1, 2.), the first being to show that no right ever vested in Isabella the mother of Robert Bruce, because, the Kingdom not being partible, the eldest sister took and transmitted the same right as an elder brother would have done: and if the mother of Bruce had no right, neither could any right vest in him.

Answers put  
in by Balliol.

Examples are adduced to show that, according to the laws and usages of Scotland, Earldoms are not partible. (p. 40, *postea*. No. XIII. § 3.) The first precedent is in the family of Bruce himself, in respect of the Earldom of . . . . .; a blank which we must fill up with the word "Carrick," whilome acquired by Sir Robert Bruce as the inheritance of Margery his wife, the eldest of the four daughters of the late Earl. Another example, is that of the Earldom of Athol, adjudged in full Parliament

Balliol urges  
that accord-  
ing to the  
laws of Scot-  
land Earl-  
doms are not  
partible.

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Par-  
mount, &c.

---

to be the right of Isabella the eldest daughter. And it seems also to be alleged, that the Castle of Dundee\* had been adjudged to Dervergoil, the mother of Balliol, by reason of her primogeniture. It is greatly to be regretted that this important paragraph should be so mutilated, that we can only guess at its original import.

Balliol then argues against the effect of the recognition made by Alexander II. (p. 41, *postea*. No. XIII. § 5.), in the manner which I have already brought before the reader.

Acts of re-  
bellion com-  
mitted by  
Bruce in the  
time of the  
Lady of Scot-  
land.

The seventh and last reason is this (p. 42, *postea*. No. XIII. § 6.), that when the Bishops and great men of Scotland had sworn to defend the Kingdom for their Lady, the daughter of the King of Norway, and that they would keep the peace of her Land. And when they had done fealty to her as to their Lady liege, Sir Robert Bruce, and the Earl of Carrick, his son, attacked the Castle of Dumfries with fire and arms and banners displayed: and against the peace, expelled the forces of the Queen who held the same. Hence, Sir

---

\* The name is dubious.

Robert advanced to the castle of . . . . \*  
 He then caused a proclamation to be made  
 by one Patrick M'Guffok within the bailey  
 of the same castle. The tenor or subject  
 of this proclamation cannot be precisely  
 collected. Certain individuals were warned  
 away: and the result is stated to have  
 been, that good subjects quitted the land  
 or were banished therefrom. Furthermore,  
 the Earl of Carrick, by the assent and  
 power of his father, took the Lady of Scot-  
 land's Castle of Wigton, and killed several  
 of her people there. Defective as these  
 notices are, they are very valuable as elu-  
 cidating the obscurest portions of Scottish  
 history.

Proceedings  
 before the  
 Lord Para-  
 mount, &c.  
 ==

Balliol, in this document, concludes by  
 praying that right may be done to him ac-  
 cording to the usages of Scotland and of  
 England, and not by the Imperial law:  
 for the Kingdom of Scotland is held of  
 the Crown of England, and not of any  
 Empire, and it would redound to the preju-  
 dice of our Lord the King, if by Imperial  
 law, judgment should be given in his court  
 concerning lay fee. (p. 43, *postea*. § 6.)

Balliol urges  
 Edward not  
 to submit  
 himself to the  
 Imperial law.

\* "Au chastel de *Bot*....." I must leave it to others to  
 complete the name, of which only one syllable remains:  
 and that so nearly obliterated, that I am doubtful of its true  
 reading.

Ancient description, &c. of this document.

Some of the arguments in this document, which is extremely decayed and injured, correspond with the plea or answer put in by Balliol, 14 Oct. 1292\* (Rymer, Vol. i. p. 778. Illustrations, p. xix. &c. *postea.*); but the resemblance is only in the general tenor. It bears two endorsements; the first, states that it was delivered at Roxburgh by John de Caen, the notary, to John de Drokensford, who so often appears as Keeper of the Wardrobe. In another coeval endorsement it is described as the "Placitum" between Balliol and Bruce concerning the Kingdom of Scotland, "sub sigillis eorum-  
dem et aliorum Magnatum Scociæ." "Divers rolls" thus authenticated, appear in Bishop Stapleton's Kalendar, and this, without doubt, is one of them: but whether it was annexed to the other documents of the same description cannot be now ascertained; nor can we discover in what stage of the suit it was propounded.

Antient  
Kalendar,  
&c. vol. i.  
p. 130. § 22

Further answer or replication of Balliol.

Another document, which may also be termed the reply or answer of Balliol, was originally contained in four rolls or membranes, as appears from the notes at the top of the third and fourth membranes, in

---

\* Or 15 Oct., according to the Protocol.

which the number is expressed in Roman numerals.\* In the second of these membranes, as they now exist, Balliol argues against the cases which Bruce has adduced from Scottish history to support the doctrine of preference given to the brothers of the late Monarch before his issue. (p. 43-51, *postea*. No. XIV.)

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.

To these Balliol replies (p. 45, *postea*. No. XIV. § 3.), that, so far from aiding the case of Bruce, they make against him. When the brother has thus entered by ousting the son of his brother, it is a

He maintains  
that the Scot-  
tish cases,  
cited by  
Bruce, make  
against him.

---

\* But at the foot of the "iii. rotulus," and in that part which, when the membranes were fastened together for the purpose of having the seals affixed, was covered by the fold of the outer parchment (as in a modern deed), and thus concealed from view, is an arabic cypher 3, furnishing an additional proof of the employment of these numerals for matters of business, long before they became recognized as fit for the text of a manuscript or record. (*Hallam's Lit. Hist.* — *Palgrave's Parliamentary Writs*, vol. i. *Chron. Abst.* p. 8.) Perhaps many of my readers may not be aware how very long it was before this fitness was acknowledged. The Roman numerals continued in use in the *Chambre des Comptes* at Paris till the reign of Louis XV., and also in our English Exchequer, until the late reconstruction of the Court of Receipt by the recent Statute, or until October 1835, when the antient Court expired, and with it the last lingering relick of legal palæography, the *Court hand*. The rolls of accounts, &c. continued to be kept in the Roman numeral; though, in some cases, for the convenience of the Clerks, the arabic figure was placed by its side. The Court hand was also used for entries in the Pell Office.

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.  

---

preference given to the more distant of blood, for the son takes flesh and blood from his father and mother, and from none else, and thus is he nearer to father and mother than to any one else ; for which reason the inheritance of the father should rather come to his son, who has issued from him, than to his brother, who is not his issue.

Particular  
case of Do-  
nald Bane  
and Duncan.

To the particular case of Donald or Donald Bane, the brother of Malcolm, who entered by usurping upon the issue of such his said brother (p. 45, *postea*. No. XIV. § 4.), Balliol makes the following special reply. As soon as Duncan, the son of Malcolm, knew the event, he came unto William then King of England, his Lord, complaining how he had been ousted of his inheritance against right and reason.

Right heir  
restored by  
the lawful  
authority of  
William Ru-  
fus, the Lord  
Superior.

And King William, wishing to do right to his man and tenant, granted the Kingdom to him, and received his fealty for the same. Duncan, therefore, advanced to Scotland, and ejected Donald Bane, and reigned as King for one year ; until, by treason, he was slain, and Donald Bane re-entered the Kingdom, and took possession thereof. But King William ejected him by his might, and appointed Edgar to

be King, the same Edgar being the son of Malcolm and the brother of Duncan, who reigned all his life, and died without heir of his body.

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.  
      

After the death of Edgar, Alexander his brother entered, and reigned all his life, and died without heir of his body.

Balliol's de-  
duction of  
lineal suc-  
cession.

After the death of Alexander, David, his brother, entered, and held the Kingdom all his life, having had a son, Henry by name ; and this Henry died in the lifetime of David his father.

And after the death of David, Malcolm, the son of Henry the son of David, entered upon the Kingdom : and so in all times since, the Kings of Scotland have reigned by succession in the line of blood, in the same manner as Earls and Barons and others of the Kingdom.

And thus, when King William, Chief Lord of Scotland, ousted the before-mentioned Donald, the brother of the before-mentioned Malcolm, he received the sons of the said Malcolm in the Kingdom of Scotland as his nearest heirs in the Kingdom of Scotland. And through Edgar, thus admitted by his Superior, have reigned all the Kings in Scotland from that time to the present day. They all have reigned

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.

---

Balliol's  
account of  
the authority  
exercised by  
Rufus as  
Over-Lord  
contrasted  
with the  
versions  
of modern  
histories.

by right line of blood, and according to the laws and usages which were in the time of King David, until now. Therefore, Balliol is advised that no right can descend or accrue to the issue of the second sister, living the elder or her issue.

The passages of the historians relating to these transactions will be found hereafter. Some might be acquainted with the events from written memorials; to others they were known by general tradition or recollection. Balliol quoted them as he understood them, and as they were universally understood in Scotland. And it is not uninteresting to compare the competitor's plain narrative with the version given by modern authorities.\*

---

\* "1093-4. Qua (i. e. *Margareta*) mortua, *Dufenaldum* Regis *Malcolmi* fratrem, *Scotti* sibi in Regem elegerunt, et omnes Anglos qui de Curia Regis extiterunt de *Scotia* expulerunt. Quibus auditis, filius Regis *Malcolmi Dunochan*, Regem *Willielmum*, cui tunc militavit, ut ei REGNUM sui patris CONCEDERET, petiit et impetravit, illique FIDELITATEM juravit. Et sic ad *Scotiam* cum multitudine *Anglorum* ac *Normannorum* properavit, et patrum suum *Dufenaldum* de Regno expulit, et in loco ejus regnavit." (*Sim. Dunelm. Hoveden.*)

"1097. Rex *Anglorum*, *Willielmus*, Quadragesimali tempore *Angliam* rediit, &c. Post hæc Clitonem *Eadgarum* ad *Scotiam* cum exercitu misit, ut in ea consobrinum suum *Edgarum Malcolmi* Regis filium, patruo suo *Dufenaldo* qui regnum invaserat expulso, Regem constitueret." (*Sim. Dunelm. Flor. Wigorn. Mailros.*)



Balliol then resumes his argument (p. 46, *postea*. No. XIV. § 5.), as grounded upon the admission made by Bruce, that King William and Earl David were brothers, and that after the death of William his son Alexander reigned, Earl David, his uncle, being yet living; and the issue of him by right line of blood has continued to reign.

Kingdom of Scotland, as Balliol urges, has, since the reign of Edgar, descended like an Earldom or a Barony.

---

“ 1097. Also in the same year, soon after Michaelmas, “ went *Edgar Atheling* with an army by the King’s command into Scotland, and with hard fighting won that “ land and drove out the King *Dufenal*; and his kinsman “ *Edgar*, who was son of King *Malcolm* and of *Margaret* “ the Queen, he there appointed King, in fealty to the King “ *William*, and afterwards again returned to *England*.”— “ *And hīr mæg Eadgar, se ƿær Mæcolmes sunu Lȳnȳer and* “ *Margarite hīr Lƿenan, he ƿær in ƿær Lȳnȳer Willelmes* “ *healban to Lȳnȳe ȳerette, and ȳƿƿan onȳean into Eng-* “ *lanb ƿor.*” (*Ingram’s Sax. Chronicle.*)

It is instructive to compare the above passages with the modern paraphrase of Lord Hailes:—

“ 1094. Duncan, a bastard of the late King, had been “ left as an hostage in England. William Rufus invested “ him with the honour of knighthood, and retained him “ in his service. Duncan sought the permission of William “ to invade Scotland, and, having sworn fealty, obtained it. “ Aided by a numerous band of adventurers, English and “ Normans, he expelled Donald Bane, and reigned in his “ stead.”

“ In 1097, William Rufus commiserating the forlorn “ state of the family of Malcolm III., with his approbation and aid Edgar Atheling assembled a body of “ troops, marched into Scotland, overcame Donald, and “ placed Edgar the son of Malcolm on the throne of his “ ancestors.”

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.

---

And ever since the King of England, as Chief Lord, delivered seisin to Edgar the son of Malcolm, the Kingdom has descended in right line, like Earldoms and Baronies. Thereupon Balliol prays the King, that, according to the rules of his Crown and of his Land of England, and also according to the laws and usages of Scotland which were in the time of King Alexander in like case, he may be judged; which laws and usages he, the King, is bound to maintain.

Balliol argues against the applicability of the examples drawn from the Kingdom of Spain.

Balliol urges (p. 47, *postea*. No. XIV. § 6.) that the examples produced from the Kingdom of *Spain* ought not in anywise to harm him; for, other are the laws of Spain, and other are the laws of Scotland. The case of King John, who was acknowledged and received by his Baronage as heir apparent, cannot be drawn or taken as an example.

Balliol's refutation of Bruce's arguments against female rights.

As to what Sir Robert has alleged, that a woman cannot reign, he has said what pleases him (p. 47, *postea*. No. XIV. § 7.); for he and all the Baronage of Scotland accepted and received the Lady Margaret as the Queen and Lady of Scotland. Maud, the Empress, also was Queen and Lady of England. If a woman cannot

reign, as is argued by Sir Robert Bruce, he can claim no right in the Kingdom, for he has none excepting through his mother Isabella.

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.

---

The better to declare and explain his right, Sir John Balliol (p. 48, *postea*. No. XIV. § 8.) shows, that if Isabella, the mother of Bruce, had committed felony, he, Balliol, would not have been foreclosed from demanding his right. But if Margaret, the elder daughter of Earl David and grandmother of Balliol, or Dervergoil his mother, or John Balliol himself had committed felony, then the heirs of Isabella would have been foreclosed, as well as the heirs of Margaret, because in her the right vested.

Rights of  
Bruce would  
have been  
forfeited if  
Balliol's line  
had commit-  
ted felony;  
therefore he  
only takes in  
reversion  
after them.

Furthermore, upon the fourth membrane (iiii. rotis) of the answer, Sir John Balliol shows (p. 49, 50, *postea*. No. XIV. § 9, 10.), in order the better to explain his right to the Kingdom, that inasmuch as the seisin of the Kingdom of Scotland is in the seisin of the King of England, Sovereign Lord of Scotland, he, the King of England, is bound to do right to all demandants, and to restore the Kingdom to him who has best right therein.

King of Eng-  
land bound  
to execute  
the law.

The King of England, Sovereign Lord

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.

---

of Scotland, albeit in his own Kingdom of England he is above the law, yet he does not by his power or will, and without the judgment of his Court, oust those who have made purprestures upon his demesne lands; but he sues a writ out of his own Chancery, and demands against the tenants the tenements in the seisin of his ancestors, claiming by the same rules of descent as Earls, Barons, and other small folk demand and ought to demand lands in the Kingdom of Scotland and in the Kingdom of England, to which the Kingdom of Scotland is subjected.

Seisin of the  
Kingdom of  
Scotland  
should be  
demanded  
by the same  
rules as a  
private in-  
heritance.

Therefore the Kingdom of Scotland ought to be restored to him, Balliol, as if it were an inheritance demanded in the Kingdom of England between party and party. And those demanding seisin in the Kingdoms of England or Scotland, ought to be guided by the self same rules as if they were seeking a rightful judgment, when demanding lands or tenements of the seisin of their ancestors Kings of Scotland or of England.\* And Balliol concludes by the argument, that all those

---

\* Part of this passage is mutilated; but I think the sense is to be completed as in the text. Of this, however, the reader must judge.

through whom it was necessary for him to *count* in support of his claim of inheritance, would have been equally able to have succeeded to the inheritance if they had been alive at the time of the death of the Maid of Norway. This answer must have been put in at some period before the Midsummer adjournment, 20 Ed. I.; but the instrument upon the roll, which in part corresponds to it in tenor, was not put in until the following October. (Rymer, Vol. i. p. 778, 779. Illustrations, p. xvii. *postea*. No. IV.)

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.  
      

Upon the same fourth membrane, which contains the conclusion of the answer, and immediately following the same, is a judicial memorandum (p. 50, *postea*. No. XIV. §11.), stating that on Wednesday next after the feast of St. John the Baptist, at Berwick-upon-Tweed, in the presence of Edward King of England, Sovereign Lord of Scotland, and in the twentieth year of his reign, before the eighty of Scotland, elected by Robert Bruce and John Balliol, and before the twenty-four of England, named by the King, the demands, answers, reasons,—the whole process between the parties,—was read, heard, and fully understood before the

Memoran-  
dum of the  
closing of the  
proceedings  
before the  
King,  
25 June 1292.

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.  
      

King and the hundred and four. And the before-mentioned Robert and John were asked by the King, whether they had any further arguments to propound in support of their claims, before judgment should be given thereon: and both answered, peremptorily,—no,—unless the King should charge them or make any demand, for it was their opinion that enough had been said to enable the King to proceed to judgment. And in testimony of all such matters, the said John Balliol, William Bishop of St. Andrew's, John Earl of Buchan, and Gilbert Earl of Angus thereunto affixed their seals.\*

Declaration  
by the Auditors,  
that the rights of the  
parties had been  
sufficiently discussed,  
21 June 1292.

There is also another document, an original instrument, concurrent in effect with the memorandum, though dated at Berwick-upon-Tweed, the Saturday next *before* the feast of St. John the Baptist, 20 Ed. I., under the seals of the Auditors; those on the part of Bruce and Bal-

p. 52, *postea*.  
No. XVIII.

---

\* Besides the above, there are three small fragments (Nos. XV., XVI., XVII., p. 51, 52, *postea*.) of similar instruments. Two are portions of answers made by Bruce; one contains a few lines of the last reasons propounded by Sir John Balliol, at Berwick-upon-Tweed, on Thursday next after the feast of St. Botolph, 20 Ed. I. These relics furnish indications of the number of important documents which we have lost.

liol being described as having been elected or chosen by them, whilst the others are described as being named by the King of England. Here it is stated that, the arguments propounded by the Competitors and their counsel having been finally delivered in writing, they were asked whether they would say any more or deliver any further matters in writing; whereupon they answered—no,—saving their reasons before judgment, by which they might move their Judge. And the hundred and four Auditors, having thereupon had due debate and counsel, all replied unanimously, that enough had been said, to enable the King of England to proceed to give judgment between the parties concerning the Kingdom of Scotland. Neither the substance of the memorandum nor this instrument are noticed upon the roll; and although not entirely inconsistent with the doubts stated therein to have been entertained by the Auditors respecting the law, yet it opens a different view of the proceedings and affords much matter for consideration.

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.  

---

In the conduct pursued by Edward as Judge during this important litigation, we may certainly discern a leaning to the principles of primogeniture and direct

Principles of  
lineal succes-  
sion favoured  
by Edward I.  
upon grounds  
of general  
policy.

Proceedings  
before the  
Lord Para-  
mount, &c.

---

representation. Hence, I suspect that, upon the roll, the arguments and examples adduced by Bruce, exemplifying the departure from those principles in Spain and Savoy, and still more in Scotland and in England, are either noticed briefly, or completely excluded. Nor need we wonder if the Sovereign of England avoided having an instance of the king-deposing power exerted by a Pope, enrolled upon this record of his own supremacy. But it would be difficult to condemn the preference thus given to principles calculated to ensure the peace of the country and the stability of the throne, by introducing a regular canon of inheritance, in place of a vague and fluctuating right. And we have not the slightest reason for surmising that Edward used any undue influence upon the Auditors; or that they gave an opinion contrary to their conscience, or to what they held to be the law.

---



HISTORICAL EVIDENCE RELATING TO  
THE SCOTTISH SUBJECTION, RECORDED  
IN THE CATHEDRAL OR MONASTIC  
CHRONICLES.

VII. The proofs of the superiority of the Crown of England could not, from their nature, be completed otherwise than by the evidence afforded by the chronicles of past times. These were not preserved amongst the records of the Realm, and the only repositories in which they could be found were in the ecclesiastical libraries.

Historical  
Evidence  
relating to  
the Scottish  
Subjection.

Writs under the Great Seal, 8 March, 18 Ed. I. (p. 89, *postea*. § 1.), and under the Privy Seal, 23 March, 19 Ed. I., were therefore addressed by Edward I. to the Cathedrals and principal Monasteries throughout England (p. 123, *postea*. No. XXXVII.), commanding them to search their chronicles and archives for all matters relating to Scotland, and to transmit the same to the King under their common seals: and many of the certificates transmitted accordingly by these establishments, are still extant. This proceeding affords a strong testimony of the honour and integrity of the English King. The forgery of documents was not unfrequently practised in the middle ages: and there

Edward I. addresses circular writs, 8th March, 18 Ed. I., and 23d March, 19 Ed. I., to the different Cathedrals and Monasteries for the purpose of obtaining historical information concerning Scotland.

Proofs thus  
afforded of  
his good  
faith.

p. 56-137,  
*postea*.  
No. XIX. to  
No. XLI.

Historical  
Evidence  
relating to  
the Scottish  
Subjection.

---

would have been little difficulty in giving an intelligible hint, that a good *gersume* would fall to the share of the clerk whose diligence might discover further proofs of the King's undoubted rights on the rolls of the Chancery, or in the chests and forcers of the Treasury. Nor would a Monk of Croyland or Saint Alban's have been incompetent to produce a fairly illuminated tome in which such homage as was rendered to Edgar, might have been represented as repeated to every succeeding Basileus of Britain. But, as will be seen when we proceed to detail the certificates, the results of the examinations were simply such as might be expected from honesty on either side: truth was asked, truth was told, and nothing more.

In the same manner as Edward sought sincere testimony of past events, equally were his efforts directed to the preservation of authentic evidence for posterity. Writs were addressed to the several Monasteries and Cathedrals, transmitting, under the seal of the Exchequer, transcripts of the submissions of the Competitors, then and now in the Treasury, commanding them to cause them to be enrolled in their chronicles, "in perpetuam

p. 137, *postea*.  
No. XLI.

“rei memoriam,” and which, in many instances, was accordingly performed.\*

---

EXTRACTS FROM THE HISTORIANS PRESERVED IN THE MONASTIC LIBRARIES, AND RELATING TO THE SUBJECTION OF SCOTLAND.

VIII. The principal passages relating to the affairs of Scotland, noticed in the more important of the English Chronicles, must now be enumerated, as they are extant in our libraries.†

Extracts  
from His-  
torians, &c.

---

Palgrave's  
Common-  
wealth, ii.  
p. 245, 246,  
247, 248, 251,  
252, 255, 257,  
309, 310, 323,  
330, 331, 332.

GEOFFRY OF MONMOUTH or the BRUT.—Brutus divides the island of Britain between his sons, Locrine, Camber, and Albanact, the latter of whom obtains Albania, afterwards called Scotland. Arthur, King of the Britons, conquers the Scots and the Picts.

A.D.  
617–633.

BEDE.—Edwin, Bretwalda or Emperor of Britain, obtains the supremacy of the Picts and Scots.

---

\* The original writs now remaining in the Treasury, after their return, are addressed to the Prior and Convent of Lewes, the Prior and Convent of Ely, and the Dean and Chapter of York.—Pursuant also to the writs the submissions were entered in a Leiger of Evesham, in the Chronicles of Waverley, the registers of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, and probably in many other similar records.

† The greater portion of the originals here quoted, will be found in the work referred to in the margin.

KAL. SCOT.

h

Extracts  
from His-  
torians, &c.

---

BEDE.—Oswald, Bretwalda or Emperor, succeeds to the like authority.

A.D.  
633-642

BEDE.—Oswio, Bretwalda or Emperor, subdues the Picts and the Scots.

A.D.  
642-670.

FLOR. WIGORN., SIM. DUNELM., MAILROS, FLORES HIST., SAX. CHRON.—The King of the Scots and all the Scots submit to Edward the Elder, and accept him as their King, Father, and Lord.

A.D.  
920, 921.

MALM. DE GESTIS, FLOR. WIGORN., MAILROS, SIM. DUN., SAX. CHRON.—Athelstane becomes Basileus or Emperor of Britain. Constantine King of Scots performs fealty to him.

A.D. 926.

Athelstane invades the country of the Scots. The great battle of Brunnanburgh, in which the Scots and Northmen are defeated.

A.D.  
935-938.

MALM. DE GESTIS., FLOR. WIGORN., SIM. DUNELM., HEN. HUNT., SAX. CHRON.—Edmund, the son of Edward the Elder, grants Cumbria to Malcolm King of Scots, upon condition that the latter should perform military service to him.

A.D.  
945, 946.

HEN. HUNT., FLOR. WIGORN.—Eadred compels the Scots, by force of arms, to perform the fealty due to him.

A.D.  
946, 947.

FLOR. WIGORN., MAILROS, MALM. DE GESTIS, HEN. HUNT., FLORES HIST.—Edgar is crowned at Bath; celebrates his triumph on the Dee; receives the homage of the King of the Scots, the Cumbrians, the Northmen, the Gallowegians, and the Britons.

A.D.  
973, 974.

**A.D. 1033.** HEN. HUNT., FLORES HIST., DICETO, SAX. CHRON. — The Scots rebel. Canute marches into Scotland, and their Kings, Malcolm, Macbeth, &c. become his vassals. Extracts from Historians, &c.  
==

**A.D. 1054.** FLOR. WIGORN., MAILROS, FLORES HIST., SAX. CHRON. — Malcolm is appointed King of Scots by Edward's aid and authority.

**A.D. 1072.** FLOR. WIGORN., HEN. HUNT., MAILROS, ANN. WAV., SAX. CHRON. — William the Conqueror invades Scotland with great force both by land and by sea. Malcolm advances to meet him at Abernethy, and becomes his man.

**A.D. 1091.** FLOR. WIGORN., HEN. HUNT., SAX. CHRON., ORD. VIT. — Malcolm rebels against William Rufus, denies his service, and invades Northumbria. Rufus advances against him with an army. Malcolm repairs to King William, and becomes his man, and obeys King William as he had obeyed his father the Conqueror. Rufus, thereupon, restores to Malcolm all that the latter had held under the Conqueror, being, amongst other possessions, twelve townships, and a yearly fee of twelve marks of gold.

**A.D. 1093.** SIM. DUN. — Malcolm repairs to Gloucester for the purpose of confirming the peace with William Rufus. The latter demands that Malcolm shall "do right" to him in his Court according to the judgment of his Barons. But Malcolm refuses, professing at the same time his readiness to submit to judgment on the border, where the Kings of Scotland had been accustomed to "do right" to the Kings of Eng-

Extracts  
from His-  
torians, &c.

---

land, and according to the judgment of the  
"Primates" of the two Kingdoms.

SIM. DUN., HOVEDEN. — Donald Bane, the brother of Malcolm Canmore, is called to the succession of the Scots. Duncan, the son of Malcolm, then serving under Rufus in England, applies to him, praying that he would be pleased to grant him the Kingdom of his father. William accedes to the request, and Duncan, having taken the oath of fealty, repairs to Scotland with a force of Norman and English troops, expels Donald Bane, and reigns in his stead. A.D. 1093.

SIM. DUN., FLOR. WIGORN., MAILROS. — Duncan having been assassinated, Donald Bane regains the Crown, upon which William Rufus, as soon as he returns to England, sends Edgar Atheling with a great army into Scotland. Edgar Atheling occupies the country, expels Donald, and gives possession of the Realm to Edgar, the son of Malcolm, who is appointed King, in fealty or in subjection to William Rufus. A.D. 1097.

MAILROS, GERVASE, SAX. CHRON. — Henry I. holds his Court, at which David King of Scots and his other liegemen swear to support the succession of the Empress Matilda or Athelice his daughter. A.D. 1127.

MAILROS. — Malcolm King of Scots repairs to Henry II. and becomes his man, in the same manner as his grandfather David I. became the man of Henry I., saving all his dignities. A.D. 1157.

**A.D. 1163.**     **R. DE DICETO.**—Malcolm (together with the Princes of North and South Wales) performs homage to the King of the English, and to Henry his son. Extracts  
from His-  
torians, &c.  

---

**A.D. 1166.**     **MAILROS.**—Henry II. crosses the sea to Normandy, and William King of Scotland follows the King of England as his Lord, and upon the King of England's affairs.

**A.D. 1170.**     **B. ABBAS.**—Henry II. holds his Court at Windsor, at Easter time, wherein are present William King of Scots and David his brother, and almost all the Nobles and Great Men of England. Henry the younger was crowned, and, upon his coronation and at his command, William King of Scots and David his brother, and all the Earls, Barons, and Freeholders of England, became the liegemen or vassals of the young King his son; Henry II. causes them to take the oath of fealty to his son against all men, saving only his fealty to himself.

**A.D. 1175.**     **B. ABBAS.**—Homage (pursuant to the treaty of Falaise) performed by William King of Scots and David his brother, and all the Bishops, Earls, and Barons of the land, to Henry II. at York. A convention, chirograph, or final agreement executed by them to secure such their allegiance.

**A.D. 1176.**     **B. ABBAS.**—Gilbert the son of Fergus, Lord of Galloway, by the command and direction of William King of Scots, performs homage and takes the oath of fealty to Henry II.

Extracts  
from His-  
torians, &c.  

---

**B. ABBAS.**—William King of Scots and his brother, repair to the Court of Henry II., by his command. Roland of Galloway, by the command of William II. King of Scots, takes the oath of fealty to Henry II. King of England, and his heirs, against all men. **A.D. 1186.**

Charter, by which Richard King of England confirms to his liegeman William King of Scots the several rights and privileges which the Kings of Scotland were accustomed to have in journeying to his Court, continuing there, and returning therefrom. **A.D. 1193.** (*Illustrations, p. xxviii. postea. No. V.*)

**HOVEDEN.**—William King of Scots performs homage to King John at Lincoln, and takes the oath of fealty to him, upon the Crozier of Hubert Archbishop of Canterbury. **A.D. 1200.**

---

Such are some of the leading passages relating to the subjection of the Crown of Scotland: we must now proceed to consider the several returns.

#### BATH.

Bath.—  
Return of  
searches.

The Prior and Convent of Bath certify to the King that they have searched their chronicles and other books commemorating from old time the state of the Kingdom of England, as therein-after appeared. They then give a short summary of the succession to the English Crown from the **p. 56, postea. No. XIX.**



accession of the Conqueror to the accession of Henry II.,—the dissensions between that Monarch and his sons,—and the capture of William the Lion by the forces of Henry II.;—but concerning the liberation of the King of Scots they can find nothing. Concerning this certificate the Clerk or Notary of Edward I. has noted, “that it contains nothing to the purpose,”—a description not undeserved.

Extracts  
from His-  
torians, &c.

## BATTLE.

p. 59, *postea*.  
No. XX.

The certificate of Battle Abbey, purporting to be extracted from the chronicles of their House, contains brief notes of the oaths and subjugations of the Scottish Kings, beginning with the reign of Athelstane; but the document is imperfect, the greater portion having been lost or destroyed.

Battle.—  
Imperfect  
Certificate.

## BRIDLINGTON.

p. 60, *postea*.  
No. XXI.

This House transmits the statement of the right of the illustrious King Edward I. to the Kingdom of Scotland, excerpted from the Conventual chronicles.

Bridlington.  
—From Flo-  
rence of  
Worcester,  
&c.

In this document, we have the subjections from Edward the Elder to the Confessor, abridged either from Florence of Worcester or from some other writer

Extracts  
from His-  
torians, &c.

---

Care taken  
not to make  
return upon  
imperfect in-  
formation.

of the same import. (p. 60, 61; *postea*. § 1-10.) From the Conquest to the accession of Henry II. they seem to be furnished by the same sources, and by Hoveden and by Richard of Hexham. (p. 61, 62, *postea*. § 11-17.) The account of the capture of William the Lion and the concord of 1175 is extracted from the author whom we usually quote as Benedictus Abbas; the covenant or concord is also given as in this writer, but it affords corrections of the names of the hostages. Some other statements follow from the same source and from Hoveden: but in the account of the homage at Lincoln, it is said that the oath of fealty was taken upon the crozier because there was no book at hand. It then states the expedition of 1209, and the consequent peace, but that the precise terms of the treaty *not being sufficiently known to them*, they have not detailed the particulars; a strong proof of the good faith with which they proceeded in their enquiries. The indorsement directs a compendious enrolment of the contents of the document, and which was duly performed. (p. 62-67, *postea*. § 21-27.)

## BURTON UPON TRENT.

p. 67, *postea*.  
No. XII.

From this Monastery no return is made, excepting a full copy of the convention or concord between William the Lion and Henry II., affording some variations or corrections in the names of the hostages. The Monks do not give this document as extracted from a chronicle, or connected with other historical matter, and therefore the probability is, that the concord existed on their register as a substantive document. This House, as appears from their annals, possessed some channel by which they obtained a larger proportion than usual of the state documents of the age, several of the most important of the legislative proceedings of the revolutionary changes of government in the reign of Henry III. being there, and nowhere else, preserved.

Burton upon  
Trent.

Historical  
documents  
possessed by  
this house.

## CARLISLE.

p. 68, *postea*.  
No. XXIII.

The Prior and Convent of Carlisle acknowledge the receipt of the King's writ or letter. And they return, that they have diligently made search and examination in all the chronicles which they have, and which they transmit by the hands of the Precentor of the Cathedral.

Carlisle.—  
From Simon  
of Durham,  
&c.

Extracts  
from His-  
torians, &c.

---

Many of the excerpts agree in substance with Simon of Durham, with Hoveden, and with Benedictus Abbas; but there are variations which might render it doubtful whether they were not, in part at least, abstracted from inedited chronicles. The treaty of peace of 1221, between Alexander and John, is fully stated. (p. 75, *postea*. § 38, 39.)

## CROYLAND.

Croyland.—  
From Hove-  
den and Be-  
nedictus  
Abbas.

This return begins (§ 1.) with an enumeration, unfortunately somewhat mutilated, of the holders of castles in some given year (of which the date is lost) in the reign of Henry II. It is followed by the details, as in Hoveden and Benedictus Abbas, of the invasion of Northumberland by William the Lion, his capture at Alnwick, and the treaty or concord of submission. Here a remark of some moment must be made. I have shown, on another occasion, that there are the strongest reasons for supposing that the chronicle which passes under the name of Ingulphus is spurious—forged—or, if that be too strong a term, a *rifacciamento*,—compiled partly from authentic, partly from spurious documents, and partly from local traditions and oral legends, in the reign of Edward II.,

p. 77, *postea*.  
No. XXIV.

Essay on the  
Sources of  
Anglo-Saxon  
History,  
Q. Rev.  
vol. 34.

No extracts  
from Ingul-  
phus in this  
Croyland  
certificate;  
such absence  
affording fur-

or perhaps even at a later period. Now this absence of any reference, either direct or indirect, to a writer whose work, in after times, was considered as the peculiar treasure and pride of the Abbey, affords a strong presumption that the Chronicle attributed to him, did not then exist: and the more particularly, since the so called history of Ingulphus contains an account of the fealty performed to the Conqueror by Malcolm III., one of the most important passages in the history of the relations between the Crowns.\*

ther proof  
that the work  
passing un-  
der his name  
is spurious.

## DOVER.

p. 85, *postea*.  
No. XXV.

The Prior of St. Martin's Dover makes a brief return of the result of his searches, —the subjugation of Constantine by Athelstane, the appointment of Malcolm by the Confessor, and the marriage of Henry I. to Matilda the daughter of Malcolm.

Dover. —  
Brief return.

## EVESHAM.

The Abbot acknowledges the receipt of the writ as brought to him by the King's Messenger, and he certifies that he has

Evesham.

---

\* "Pertransiens etiam tunc, et ultra progrediens inclytus Rex Willielmus in Scotiam, eam sibi subjecit, et Malcolmum Regem ejus sibi *hominium facere, et fidelitatem jurare* apud Abernithi coegit." (p. 79.)

Extracts  
from His-  
torians, &c.

---

made the search as completely as the shortness of the time allowed would admit of. But that, besides the matters which he has therein set forth, the chronicles contain many other particulars of the admirable deeds of the Kings of England, for which they will make search. And should any thing be found concerning the King's dominion over Scotland, he will faithfully transmit the same. There is a duplicate of this certificate in the Romance or French language.

Certificate  
transmitted  
in duplicate.

## FEVERSHAM.

Feversham.  
—Certificate much  
defaced.

The return from Feversham, which is much defaced, consists of extracts from Geoffry of Monmouth, relating to the fabulous history of Britain and the victories of Arthur, and from William of Malmesbury; the latter quoted by name.

p. 92, *postea*.  
No. XXVIII.

## GLOUCESTER.

Gloucester.  
—Professedly  
taken from  
Marianus  
Scotus.

The return from this Monastery purports to contain extracts, "de verbo ad verbum" from the chronicle of "Marianus Scotus," as the same was found in the Abbey of St. Peter Gloucester. The extracts do not agree textually with any of the printed texts of Florence of Worcester, who, as it is well known, was quoted under

p. 95, *postea*.  
No. XXIX.

the name of the chronicler upon whom he engrafted his annals: and some passages (p. 97, *postea*. § 13, 14.) are taken from Simon of Durham. It is carelessly written, and came late in the day, for the Abbreviators have remarked that it does not contain any thing new.

Extracts  
from His-  
torians, &c.

---

## HUNTINGDON.

p. 98, *postea*.  
No. XXX.

The return of extracts from the chron-  
icles of St. Mary Huntingdon, is made  
out with much care in two columns, the  
smaller column consisting of marginal  
notes, generally relating to English his-  
tory. The main column begins with the  
succession of the Scoto-Pictish Kings. (§ 1.)  
It seems as if the Compilers principally  
made use of the chronicle of Melrose;  
at least there are some facts stated in it,  
such as the birth of Alexander II. and  
the homage\* performed to the infant by the

Huntingdon.

---

\* “ 1198. Natus est Alexander filius Willielmi Regis  
Scotorum, in die Sancti Bartholomæi Apostoli, in cujus  
nativitate multi gaudebant.

“ 1201. Magnates terræ juraverunt fidelitatem Alexandro  
filio Regis iiii. idus Octobris apud Musceleburgh.”

It is greatly to be regretted that the privilege of obtain-  
ing Mr. Stevenson's valuable edition of this chronicle  
should be confined to the members of a private society.  
This remark applies and will apply still more forcibly to  
his *Scala Chronica* and *Lanercost Chronicle*.

Peculiarities of this certificate.

Scottish Nobility, not noticed—as far as I am aware—in any other chronicle. There are many peculiarities in this Huntingdon return; amongst others the employment of the Tyronian note *θ* for “obiit.”

LONDON, DIOCESE OF.

London.—  
General return for the Diocese.

A general return is made of the matters relating to the rights of the King over Scotland, as found in the chronicles and antient books preserved in the Religious Houses within the diocese of London, and which are taken in the following order.

p. 105, *postea*.  
No. XXXI.

WALTHAM.

Waltham.—  
Itinerary of Richard I.

From this House were obtained extracts from the “Brut,” a chronicle which, in this instance, appears to have been continued to the reign of Henry II. Another extract is given from a small book called “Itinerarium Regis Ricardi.” But this is not the work of Geoffry Vinesaulf so entitled, for *that* book does not contain the compositions between Richard Cœur de Lion and William, which are here given as taken from the Itinerary.

p. 105, 106,  
*postea*.  
No. XXXI.  
§ 1.



## TRINITY, LONDON.

p. 107, *postea*. Trinity,  
No. XXXI. London.  
§ 2. Short extracts relating to the transactions with Athelstane and with Edgar;—the single combat between Edgar and Kenneth Macalpyn. This anecdote, true or false, is found in William of Malmesbury, and hence it appears that his work was the chronicle which they consulted.

## COGGESHALL.

p. 108, *postea*. Coggeshall.  
No. XXXI.  
§ 3. From this House, though it once possessed an historian of much diligence, only a short extract was obtained, relating to the transactions with the Confessor and with the Conqueror.

## COLCHESTER.

p. 108, *postea*. Colchester.  
No. XXXI.  
§ 4. Abridgments, apparently from Florence of Worcester or Simon of Durham, but much decayed and damaged.

## MALMESBURY.

p. 111, *postea*. Malmesbury.  
No. XXXII. —Nothing quoted from this House except William of Malmesbury.  
This certificate contains three passages from the history of William of Malmesbury; Athelstane's victories, including his adventures in the camp of Olave the Dane (p. 111, *postea*. § 1.); the triumph of Edgar on the Dee (p. 113, *postea*. § 2.); and, lastly, (p. 114, *postea*. § 3.) the marriage

Extracts  
from His-  
torians, &c.

---

of Henry I. to Matilda the daughter of Malcolm, and his giving his own illegitimate daughter as a wife to Alexander I. But in this last extract, the Clerk, by omitting a line in his transcript from the original history, has attributed to Henry I. the restoration of Duncan and Edgar, effected by William Rufus. The seal of the Abbot and the conventual seal are affixed. And the certificate is stated to contain all that could be found "in gestis Anglorum" concerning the Kingdoms of England and Scotland. — "To be examined, and that which is new, enrolled," is the purport of the memorandum endorsed.

It is rather remarkable that no other chronicles are quoted in this certificate, as it cannot be doubted but that William of Malmesbury had access to a well-furnished library. Unless, indeed, the Monks supposed that his celebrated work relieved them, when they made their return, from the necessity of consulting any other sources.

#### NEWBURGH.

Newburgh. The certificate from this House consists of the legendary narrative of the victory p. 115, *postea*.  
No. XXXIII.

gained by Athelstane over the Scots by the intercession of St. John of Beverley.

Extracts  
from His-  
torians, &c.

---

## NORWICH.

p. 119, *postea*.  
No. XXXIV.

The Prior and Convent excuse themselves by stating, that their chronicles, containing the memorials of antient times, were destroyed when the Church was burnt, or carried off by the citizens in the confusion. But they transmit what they find in a small chronicle compiled by a Monk of their House, the facts of which they set forth. These consist of four short passages relating to the transactions with Henry II.; and this is all which they can find concerning the deeds or acts of the King's predecessors, or his rights in Scotland. The chronicle thus alluded to, may possibly be the chronicle of Bartholomew of Norwich. The statement is curious, as showing the extent of the ravages occasioned by the fire.

Norwich.—  
Chronicles of  
the Cathedral  
destroyed  
when the  
Church was  
burnt.

## READING.

p. 120, *postea*.  
No. XXXV.

The extracts from the materials found at Reading, in the chronicles concerning the Kingdoms of Scotland and of England, begin with the Norman Conquest, and conclude with the victory gained by

Reading.

Extracts  
from His-  
torians, &c.

---

Henry II. over William the Lion. As in many other certificates, it contains the notice of the homage performed by Malcolm to the Conqueror at Abernethy; a locality so much contested, and for which various places have been conjecturally proposed.

#### SALISBURY DIOCESE.

Salisbury  
Diocese.

A general, but short return, is made of the chronicles found in this diocese. The extracts relate solely to the transactions of the reign of the Conqueror. p. 122, *postea*.  
No. XXXVI.

#### SAWTREY.

SawtreY.

The Abbot and Convent of SawtreY, set forth the King's writ received by the hands of the King's Serjeant, John Picard, upon which they ground their return. It consists of the genealogy of the Kings of Scotland as deduced from St. Margaret to Alexander the Second, which, as they say, they find in the life of David King of Scots; and if the King wishes to be better certified thereof, he will find the biography of the before-mentioned King David in many of the abbeys in the North, in England or in Scotland, and more particularly in the Abbey of Rievaulx. p. 123, *postea*.  
No. XXXVII.

Reference  
for the life of  
King David  
made to Mo-  
nasteries in  
the North.

## TEWKESBURY.

p. 123-125,  
*postea*. No.  
XXXVIII.

The return consists of extracts taken Tewkesbury. textually from "the history of the English, "composed by the Archdeacon Henry," usually known as Henry of Huntingdon, "and addressed by him to Alexander "Bishop of Lincoln,"—being in fact the history which we now possess. The extracts from Huntingdon continue until the reign of Stephen ; extracts are then given from other chronicles not named (p. 128, *postea*. § 16, 17.) relating to the disputes and pacification between King John and William the Lion, 1209 ; and upon the certificate a memorandum is indorsed, that a letter is to be written to the Abbot to transmit this last chronicle.

Abbot to  
be required  
to transmit  
a certain  
Chronicle.

## WORCESTER.

p. 129, *postea*.  
No. XXXIX.

The return from Worcester Cathedral Worcester. consists of textual extracts from Henry of —Marianus Huntingdon, and from the chronicle of Scotus as Florence of Worcester. which we usually quote quoted. The indorsed memorandum directs that it be examined, and what is found new therein, enrolled.

NOTES AND EXTRACTS FROM THE  
RETURNS.

Extracts  
made for the  
use of the  
Royal Com-  
missioners,  
&c.

Lastly, we have notes and extracts from the returns, apparently taken for the use of the Royal Commissioners, or of those who drew up the Great Roll. A particular memorandum is made of the pacification of 1209, and the hostages given thereupon, from the chronicle of Tewkesbury. The writer also notices, that it appears by a schedule at the end of the chronicles of Scotland, that at Alnwick, Alexander the son of William King of Scots did homage to John for all the rights for which his father had performed homage. Three copies of this document are extant, differing from each other in slight particulars.

p. 134, *postea*.  
No. XL.

Amongst other points of information to be deduced from these returns, the historical enquirer may perhaps be enabled thereby to identify some of the manuscripts of the antient English chroniclers still extant in our public libraries and elsewhere, by comparing such codices with the extracted passages.

It may be remarked that the Anglo-Saxon chronicle is never quoted as an authority :

a proof, perhaps, that the language had now generally become obsolete, or at least so far antiquated, as not to be generally and currently intelligible. Nor is any allusion made to the charters which evidence the attendance of the Scottish *Subreguli* as vassals of the court of the Anglo-Saxon Basileus.

Extracts  
from His-  
torians, &c.

PETITIONS FOR MATTERS OF GRACE, PREFERRED BY JOHN BALLIOL, KING OF SCOTS, TO THE KING OF ENGLAND.

p. 138, *postea*.  
No. XLII.

IX. Balliol prays a remission of the relief due for his mother's land; it amounted to £3,299. 13s. 1½d. Of this very large debt, the King releases £3,000, and accepts payment of the balance by yearly instalments of £40. (p. 138, *postea*. § 1.) Other debts due from his father, and amounting at least to £1,000\*, will be accepted by instalments of a like amount. (p. 140, *postea*. § 3.) Considerate and favourable answers are further given to such requests as could not be granted on the terms in which they were asked. All bear the impress of Edward's *debonnaireté* and liberality.

Petitions of  
Grace pre-  
ferred by  
John Balliol,  
&c.

\* A blank was left for the sum; an M is inserted; but it seems to have been intended to be followed by other numerals.

DRAFT OF THE NOTARIAL PROTOCOL OF  
THE JUDGMENT GIVEN AGAINST BAL-  
LIOL, AND DEPRIVING HIM OF HIS  
KINGDOM BY REASON OF HIS MIS-  
DEEDS.—HOMAGES AND FEALTIES OF  
THE SCOTS.

Draft of  
Protocol of  
Judgment  
given against  
Balliol, &c.

---

X. Edward was particularly anxious to preserve good and legal evidence of the judgments which he gave. This instrument begins with a statement or recital of the manner in which John Balliol had been put into possession of the Kingdom of Scotland, by virtue of the judgment of the Over-Lord (p. 141, *postea*. § 1.), and reference is made to the special injunction which he then received,—he was duly to govern and rule the Kingdom thus adjudged to him, administering justice to all his subjects, that no one should have any just cause of complaint against him, so that the King of England, as Superior or Over-Lord of the Kingdom of Scotland, should not be bound, in consequence of any such neglect, to apply any correction or remedy. (p. 151, *postea*. § 6.)

p. 141, *postea*.  
No. XLIII.

The grave complaints preferred against Balliol by Roger Bartholomew, the Burgess of Berwick, and by Macduff, the son of the Earl of Fife,—the delays of John Balliol,—



the rising or rebellion of the Scots,—are fully and emphatically stated (p. 142–149, *postea*. § 1, 3.); and, lastly, how, the King having entirely subjugated Scotland, Balliol had freely and completely surrendered his Kingdom into the hands of the King of England, acknowledging his acts of treason and disloyalty before the King, the Prelates, the Earls, the Barons, and other the Magnates and Proceres of the Realm, as by the public instrument written by the hand of Master Andrew de Tang the Notary Public, would duly appear. (p. 150, *postea*. § 3.)

Surrender of  
the Kingdom  
by Balliol.

Fordun,  
xi. 63.

It is rather remarkable that this protocol, when first drawn, referred also to letters patent of resignation executed by Balliol under the Great Seal of Scotland: but that the paragraph was cancelled by being included between the syllables “*va—cat*” at the beginning and the end. Does this give any support to the assertion made by Baldred Bisset, the Scottish Nuncio or Ambassador at the Court of Rome, who maintained that Balliol made no such resignation, but that Edward fabricated the instrument, and appended the Great Seal of Scotland to the same?—The ceremony of resignation is characterized as a humiliating feudal

Lord Hailes,  
i. 293.

Ceremony  
probably a  
surrender by  
the rod.

Draft of  
Protocol of  
Judgment  
given against  
Balliol, &c.

---

penance : and Fordun states, that he performed it holding a white wand in his hand. Here I suspect some misapprehension, and that the rod or wand was not a token of penitence, but the symbol by which the surrender was made, according to the forms of the Anglo-Saxon beneficiary law, and observed, as is well known, in the case of the surrenders of copyholds to this very day.

Fordun,  
xi. 26.

General sub-  
mission of  
the subjects  
of the Scot-  
tish Crown.

The protocol further states, that, these matters being completed, the Prelates, Earls, Barons, Nobles, and Communities of the Kingdom of Scotland, coming of their own free will to the King of England, and whom the King afterwards received into his peace, performed their homages and fealties to him as their immediate and own proper Lord of the Kingdom of Scotland, and executed instruments, confirmed by their seals, of such homages and fealties, which are deposited in the Treasury of the King of England. And afterwards the Kingdom of Scotland, with all its cities, burghs, towns, castles, and fortalices being surrendered into the hands of the King of England, he thereupon granted the custody thereof to the Earl of Warrenne, appointing also Treasurers, Chamberlains,

Escheators, Sheriffs, and other Bailiffs and Ministers for the government of the Kingdom of Scotland.

The Ragman Rolls, published by the Bannayne Club, p. 55.

The substance of the judgment thus given, is entered upon one of those very singular documents, commonly called the Ragman Rolls, deposited in duplicates in the Chancery and in this Treasury. The former are perfect, and have recently been printed by a private society: the latter, are much mutilated, whole membranes having perished by decay.

Adjudication of the forfeiture entered upon the Ragman Rolls.

At the same period, the Prelates, Earls, and people of Scotland, submitting themselves to the King, performed fealty and homage, and bound themselves by solemn instruments, under their seals, for the performance of their obligations. These instruments are also recorded upon the Ragman Rolls: and the learned Editor remarks, that, “ had the original instruments of  
“ homage under the seals of the parties  
“ been still entire, greater certainty in the  
“ names and additions of individuals might  
“ have been ensured; but these have  
“ perished by gradual decay; and in the  
“ Royal Treasury of the Chapter House  
“ little more than some fragments are  
“ now to be found, together with a few of

Instruments of homage recorded on the Ragman Rolls.

Preface to the Ragman Rolls, by Thomas Thomson, Esq., p. xiv.

Draft of  
Protocol of  
Judgment  
given against  
Balliol, &c.

“ the seals which had been, not inappro-  
“ priately, secured by strong hempen /  
“ cords.”

Some origi-  
nals yet ex-  
tant in the  
Treasury.

With respect to the total loss of these instruments, the information given to Mr. Thomson was incorrect, for no less than sixty-four were found by me, in such a state as to admit of their being transcribed, or in great part preserved. Guided by Mr. Thomson's opinion of their importance, they are printed, with the omission only, in some instances, of formal repetitions. Besides, in many cases, correcting the readings of the Ragman Rolls, they supply some instruments not found upon those documents.

p. 151-194,  
*postea.*  
No. XLIV.  
to CVII.

#### ROLLS CONTAINING THE NAMES OF THE MAGNATES WHO PERFORMED HOMAGE, &c.

Rolls con-  
taining the  
names of the  
Magnates  
who per-  
formed  
homage.

XI. Amongst the instruments connected with the subjugation, is a roll containing the names of the Magnates and others who all performed homage to the King in one day, the “ 14 March,” the year not named. Another roll of the same nature contains the names of those who performed homage “ 15 March,” specifying the shires in which

p. 194, *postea.*  
No. CVIII.  
p. 299, *postea.*  
No. CXLI.

their lands were situated. The latter has been printed by Rymer (Vol. i. p. 995.), but incorrectly. Rymer refers it to the 34 Ed. I.

Rolls containing the names of the Magnates who performed homage.

---



---

INSTRUMENTS BY WHICH THE BRUCE  
AND HIS CHIEF PARTISANS ACKNOWLEDGE  
THEIR REBELLION, AND SUBMIT  
UNCONDITIONALLY TO THE KING.

p. 197, *postea*.  
No. CIX.

XII. By letters dated at Irwin, the 9th July, 25 Edward I., Robert Bruce Earl of Carrick, James the Stewart of Scotland, Sir Alexander Lindsay, John the brother of the Stewart, and William Douglas, acknowledge how they and the "Commune" of the Country had risen against the King, and had committed divers arsons, murders, and robberies. — They therefore submit themselves unconditionally to the King; saving only the points contained in a certain writing which they have from Sir Henry Percy and Sir Robert Clifford, the commanders or chieftains of the King's army in Scotland.

Bruce and his Partisans acknowledge their rebellion, and submit, &c.

---

9 July 1297.

p. 199, *postea*.  
No. CX.

By a concurrent document, Robert Bishop of Glasgow, James the Stewart, and Sir Alexander Lindsay, became main-

Mainpernors found by Bruce.

Bruce and his Partisans acknowledge their rebellion, and submit, &c.

---

pernors for Sir Robert Bruce, under pain of forfeiting goods and chattels, life and limb, if he should not thenceforward conduct himself truly and loyally towards the King, and never rise against the King or his heirs. But it is declared, that when and so soon as the Bruce should deliver his daughter Margery as an hostage, that they then should be quit and discharged from their mainpernorships.

Singular error, occurring from the mistake of a transcriber.

The first of these instruments, or the submission, concludes with these words : “ *Escrit a Irewin* le noevime jour du mois “ de Juyl en le an del regne le Reys Edward vintime quint.” (p. 198.) This passage is thus printed by Rymer (i. p. 868.) “ *Escrit a Sire Willaume*, le noemme jour “ du moys de Juyl en le an del regne le “ Reys Edward vintime quint.”—The original is somewhat defaced, and Rymer, or his transcriber, not being conversant with the character, nor very familiar with the language, in reading the word *Irewin*, mistook a partially effaced flourish of the capital *I* for an *S*, and the three parallel strokes of the concluding syllable “*in*” for the one letter *m*, thus altering the word to “*Sirewm*.” The next stage in error, was to divide this word into *Sire Willaume*, and

thus the printed text was formed. Upon this text, appearing in an authentic publication, the subsequent writers of Scottish history had to work, and it was quite natural to suppose that *Sire Willaume* could be none other than Sir William Wallace. Hence Lord Hailes observes, "the meaning is, as " I presume, that the Barons had notified " to Wallace that they had made terms " of accommodation for themselves and " their party." " But Wallace scorned " submissions," &c. (i. p. 302.) The whole of this reasoning, and much more, is therefore grounded upon the false reading of a modern copying clerk.

---

Bruce and his Partisans acknowledge their rebellion, and submit, &c.

---

#### MILITARY DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE CAMPAIGNS OF 1299, 1300, 1304.

Parl. Writs,  
vol. i.  
p. 327-328.  
Nos. 8-10.

XIII. At the close of the year 1299, writs of military summons were issued to the Prelates, Earls, Barons, and Knight-hood of the Realm, requiring them to assemble or send their service, with horses and arms, on the ensuing Nativity of St. John the Baptist, 24 June 1300, at Carlisle, prepared and ready to proceed against the Scots, and to aid and assist

Military documents relating to campaigns.

---

Military  
documents  
relating to  
campaigns.  
      

the King in recovering the rights of his Crown. Concurrent writs were addressed to all the Sheriffs, requiring them to make proclamation and general summons, that all holding in capite, by Military Service or by Serjeancy, should appear at the same time and place.

24 June to  
2 July 1300.  
Roll of the  
King's Host,  
as mustered  
before Hum-  
phrey de Bo-  
hun, Earl of  
Hereford and  
Essex and  
Constable of  
England.

In pursuance of this summons, Humphrey de Bohun Earl of Hereford and Essex, and Constable of England, received the proffers of service at Carlisle, which, according to the established usage, were entered upon the rolls of the Mareshalcy. The roll, though entitled as of the Morrow of St. John the Baptist, contains notices of the appearances of the military tenants, by themselves or their substitutes, from the 15th June to the 2d July. One hundred and ninety-eight military tenants appeared, either by themselves or their deputies. And these, and the *service* sent by them in proportion to their tenancy, must have formed the nucleus of the army of Edward I. in this campaign.

p. 209, &c.  
*postea.*  
No. CXVI.  
§ 2-200.

20 Jan. 1301.  
Roll returned  
or certified  
at the Par-  
liament at  
Lincoln.

The roll so made up, was returned or certified into the Parliament held at Lincoln, in eight days of St. Hilary, 28 Ed. I., a writ having been addressed for that purpose to the Constable of England (p. 209,



*postea*. No. CXXI. § 1.) about the same time.

Palgrave's  
Parl. Writs,  
vol. i.  
pp. 342-345.  
Nos. 30-40.

Nearly concurrent with the writs of military summons, were various commissions of array in the Northern counties, which were not very readily obeyed. Many who were pressed, deserted or absconded after receiving their pay or wages, and Ordinances were made for their punishment accordingly.

Commissions  
of array.

p. 204, *postea*.  
No. CXIII.  
p. 206, *postea*.  
No. CXIV.

Relating to later periods in the war, are the rolls containing the names of the Earls, Barons, and other Magnates who served under the King at Dunfermlyn and elsewhere in Scotland, and of the various companies who served in the campaigns of 1304, and particularly at the memorable siege of Stirling.

p. 262, *postea*.  
No. CXVI.

Rolls of Dun-  
fermlyn and  
Stirling.

p. 267, *postea*.  
No. CXXVI.

An entry upon this roll, shows the importance attached by Edward I. to the advantages which he had gained. On the feast of St. James, being the morrow of the castle's surrender, Edward asked the Earls of Warrenne, Lincoln, Gloucester, Lancaster, Warwick, and some others of the principal Barons, to state in what manner they and the others who were named in the roll would be satisfied or

25 July.  
Rewards  
proposed by  
Edward to  
those who  
had assisted  
in the siege  
of Stirling  
castle.

Military  
documents  
relating to  
campaigns.

---

guerdoned for the service which they had rendered.

Upon this offer they assembled, and debated the matter three times. But before they had completed their deliberations, the Earl of Warrenne had departed to England, and Sir John de Segrave had fallen sick, and many others could stop no longer, their presence being wanted in their own countries. Those who remained, seeing that they could not hastily determine the matter, prayed the King that the settlement of the business might be postponed, until his next Parliament of England, in such manner, nevertheless, that if any of the parties named in the roll should in the mean time beg or pray the King for any wardship, bailiwick, or franchise, and he in the mean time should grant it, that then he should be exonerated from doing more. But that as to the others, a settlement should finally be made in such Parliament. (p. 275, *postea*. § 46.)

Orders given  
that Comyn  
and the  
others who  
had submitted  
to the  
King should

At the same time it was ordained (p. 276, *postea*. § 48.) that Sir John Comyn, Sir Alexander de Lindesey, Sir David Graham, and Sir Simon Fraser, who were to keep

themselves in exile or banishment, according to the ordinance thereupon made (p. cxxxvi, &c. *postea*), as well as the other men of Scotland, should labour, between that time and the twentieth day after Christmas, to take Sir William Wallace, and to deliver him to the King, in order that the King may see how they will conduct themselves in this affair. And so that he may show more favour to him who shall have taken Wallace: whether by shortening the period of his exile or banishment; or by diminishing the amount of his ransom or forfeiture, or other matters in which he shall be held to perform towards the King.

purchase his  
favour by  
labouring to  
apprehend  
Wallace.

Furthermore it is ordained, that the Seneschal or Stewart of Scotland, Sir John de Soulis, and Sir Ingram de Umframville shall not have any letters of safe conduct to come within the power of the King, until Sir William Wallace shall have been surrendered to him.

All these military documents, which should be considered in connection with others of the same class\*, as well as with

---

\* Such as those published in the Parliamentary Writs: and the Roll of Kaerlaverock, which can only be read to advantage in the edition of Sir Harris Nicolas, whose

Military  
documents  
relating to  
campaigns.

---

the chronicles, will throw much light upon the *personel* of the invading and conquering army.

---

LETTER ADDRESSED TO THE POPE BY  
THE EARLS AND BARONS OR MAG-  
NATES ASSEMBLED IN THE PARLIA-  
MENT AT LINCOLN.

Letter to the  
Pope by the  
Earls and  
Barons as-  
sembled in  
the Parlia-  
ment at Lin-  
coln, 1301.

---

XIV. The learned in the law and others of the Council were specially summoned to the Parliament at Lincoln, on the octaves of St. Hilary, 29 Ed. I., for the purpose of advising on the rights of the Crown and of the King's predecessors to the dominion of Scotland. And the two Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, were respectively required to send,—the first, as the larger and more antient body,—four or five,—and the second,—two or three, of their more discreet members, skilled in the written or civil law, also to advise thereon. And the principal Abbeys and Religious Houses were, as before, required to search their archives for historical matter relating to the Kingdom of Scotland.

Parl. Writs,  
vol. i. p. 91.  
Nos. 8, 9, 13.  
p. 92. No. 11.  
p. 231, *postea*.  
No. CXVII.

---

graphic and literary illustrations have rendered it one of the most curious heraldic works which we possess.

question in  
the margin  
of the text

Parl. Writs,  
vol. i.  
p. 102, 103.  
Nos. 42, 43.

The result of this proceeding was the memorable letter addressed to Pope Boniface VIII. by the Earls, Barons, and Magistrates, assembled in the Parliament at Lincoln as before mentioned, and to which they set their seals, in the name of the whole Community of the Kingdom, protesting against the interference of the Papal see in the temporal concerns of another Sovereign. Such protests were no novelty in this age. Similar letters had been addressed to the Court of Rome by the Barons of France; and, that this instrument was suggested by these precedents appears, amongst other reasons, from the circumstance that each of the Barons adds a territorial designation to his name, a style found in the continental documents of the like nature, but new and strange in England.

Letter probably suggested by similar appeals and protests of the French barons.

Antient  
Kalendars,  
vol. i. p. 132.  
No. XL.

Two originals of this document are still in the Treasury, and we find, from an entry in Bishop Stapleton's Kalendar, that though intended to be sent, they were never actually dispatched. Amongst other conjectures to which this fact may give rise, it is difficult to resist the inference that Edward intended this manifesto at least as much as an appeal to the public

Originals in the Treasury never transmitted to Rome.

mind at home, as an appeal *from* the Apostolic authority.

French or Romance translation of the Latin letter. Its value as a contemporary exposition.

Besides these originals, there is in the Treasury a translation into French, which is printed on account of the contemporary explanation which it affords of the phraseology of the original. The original letter, denying the jurisdiction of the Church of Rome over the temporal dominion of Scotland, proceeds, "Quinimò  
 " idem Regnum Scotiæ progenitoribus  
 " prædicti Domini nostri Regibus Angliæ,  
 " atque sibi, feudale extitit ab antiquo," &c. ; a phrase rendered by modern writers as importing that "it was an antient fief of the Crown and Kings of England ;"—This expression would lead to the conclusion that Edward intended to employ the terminology of the feudal law as appearing in the books of the continental jurists. But the French or Romance version, shows how the expression was understood by contemporaries :—"Mais  
 " même le Royaume d'Ecosse aux auncêtres le dit (*i. e.* du dit) notre Seigneur Rois d'Angleterre, et a lui, a esté  
 " *feable* d'auncienneté." (p. 232, *postea*.)  
 " *Feeable*" implies little more than *dependant* or tributary. It must never be

p. 231, *postea*.  
 No. CXVII.

forgotten, in considering the perplexed question of the homage, that those modern writers who advocate the Scottish side, argue against the validity of the English claims, because they do not find the English supremacy connected with a strict feudal tenure. Whereas the English advocate must assert the claim upon the ground, that the dominion was one of a peculiar nature, a special tenure, arising out of the antient dependance of the Scottish Regulus upon the Anglo-Saxon Bretwald, Basileus, or Emperor, and not to be cramped by arguments drawn from a later jurisprudence.

Letter to the Pope by the Earls and Barons assembled in the Parliament at Lincoln, 1301.

#### DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE NEGOTIATIONS WITH FRANCE.

Rymer,  
vol. i. p. 987.

XV. In 1301 a treaty was concluded at Asnieres, between France and England, whereby a truce was granted to the Scots, the same to endure until the feast of St. Andrew 1302. The Ambassadors or "Messagers," as they were then called, were the Bishop of Chester, the Earl of Lincoln, the Archdeacon of Richmond, and John de Berwick, Canon of York, on

Documents relating to the negotiations with France.

1301. Treaty of Asnieres.

Documents  
relating to  
the negotia-  
tions with  
France.

---

the part of the King of England: and the Count of St. Pol, the Count of Dreux, Monsieur Hugh de Bonville, and Monsieur Pierre Flotte, Knights, on the part of Philip King of France. Pierre Flotte was a councillor of no ordinary talent. He took a very prominent part in the disputes with Pope Boniface; and, without doubt, was selected on this difficult occasion in consequence of his well known talent and ability.

Original  
draft or  
protocol  
thereof.

The treaty, as finally concluded, has been published by Rymer from an enrolment on the Almain Roll, though not with entire fidelity. But, in our Treasury is preserved the original draft or protocol as it was altered and settled by the Ambassadors; together with a fair copy of the document.

Fœdera,  
vol. i. p. 937.

p. 241, *postea*.  
No. CXXI

The last article of the treaty is to the effect, that although the people of the King of France give the title of King of Scots to John Balliol, and maintain that he and the Scots are allies of the King of France, yet the Ambassadors of the King of England maintain the contrary, and call him only John Balliol, and say that he is not King of Scots, and not included in the French alliance. This was added by the



English Ambassadors, and was admitted into the treaty accordingly.

p. 250, *postea*.  
No. CXXXIII. The salvo, however, was not thought sufficient: and, at a subsequent stage, a very elaborate diplomatic note was prepared for the purpose of showing by various arguments, that the Scots were not included in the French alliances. The chief of these arguments, and which is urged with great ability, is this, that alliances made against common right, against sound morals (*contre bons mœurs*), and against oaths of fidelity and allegiance (p. 251, *postea*. § 4.) are void. And further reasons are adduced, and with great cleverness and acuteness, to show that the Scots were excluded from the benefit of the truce granted to the King of France and his allies; and that such their character of allies had not been in any respect conceded or allowed. (p. 254–258, *postea*. § 11–20.)

Diplomatic note, for the purpose of showing that the Scots were not treated as allies of France.

p. 261, *postea*.  
No. CXXXIV. 1302. Other diplomatic documents are the credentials, not hitherto published, to Jean de l'Hôpital and Gobert de Helleville, and upon which a safe conduct was granted to the Scottish party (Rymer, i. p. 942.): and a better and more authentic copy than that given by Rymer (Vol. i. p. 924.) of the

Documents  
relating to  
the negotia-  
tions with  
France.

---

writs issued at an earlier period, for the due observance of the truce granted by the King.

---

### SUBMISSION OF COMYN AND HIS ADHERENTS TO EDWARD I.

Submission  
of Comyn  
and his ad-  
herents to  
Edward I.

---

Feb. to Oct.  
1304.

XVI. After the capture of Dunfermline, negotiations took place between Comyn and his adherents and Edward I. for their "obtaining the King's peace," and for their submission to an authority which, according to the laws of nations, might be considered as fully and legitimately established. In these negotiations, special relation was had to the individuals who, though more obstinate than the rest in their resistance, the King of England had nevertheless reserved for what we must confess to be more signal equity rather than punishment. To all these persons, then, certain terms more or less merciful are held out, on accepting which Edward guaranteed to them their lives and liberty; and the result was a treaty.

Tytler's  
History of  
Scotland,  
i. p. 203.

Ryley's Pla-  
cita Parlia-  
mentaria,  
p. 366-371.  
Prynne's  
Edward I.  
1120, 1121.

Notes and  
proposals  
which passed  
during the  
treaty.

The treaty and ratification have been long since printed. Not so the notes and proposals, which passed and were made pending the negotiations. These were

found in the Treasury in a state of great decay. They are extremely curious as showing by what steps the negotiations proceeded: how carefully, and we may add, how kindly, each case was considered by the ascendant party.

Submission  
of Comyn  
and his ad-  
herents to  
Edward I.

---

p. 278,  
*postea.* No.  
CXXVIII.

In an undated note, which, inasmuch as it provides for the cases of those who, yet holding out against the King were willing to come in to his peace “between *now* Feb. 1304. “and Candlemas,” must have passed at rather an early stage of the proceedings, it is granted that those who will so submit, shall be saved harmless in life and limb, and quit of imprisonment, and shall not be disinherited. Provided nevertheless, that they shall put themselves in the ordinance of the King concerning their ransom, and the reparations to be made for the trespasses which they have committed against him. And upon such terms, the Prince has full power to receive them, save and except Sir Simon Fraser, Sir David Graham, and Thomas du Bois, every one according to his condition, because they are of a different sort from the rest. The King wishes it to be known, that he will be more favourable to those who will seek his peace without Comyn, than to

Submission  
of Comyn  
and his ad-  
herents to  
Edward I.

---

those who will only surrender amongst his followers.

Edward's  
clemency.

Furthermore, concerning Sir John Comyn and Sir John Mowbray, who have exerted themselves more than the others to trouble and hurt our Lord the King, for which reason they ought to humble themselves the more, it does not appear to the King that they should be received upon the conditions which they demand. But, if they, by themselves or by their friends, will prefer such requests to the King as may be granted consistently with his honour and the honour of his Kingdom, they shall be willingly heard by him. — Surely,—no answer more gracious could possibly have been returned.

Another note contains the conditions which the King grants to those who, being in the company of John Comyn, are willing to surrender before the 16th of the then instant February, a date which fixes this document as subsequent to the preceding. They are saved harmless in life and limb; they are to be quit of imprisonment, and shall not be disinherited. But, nevertheless, upon condition that they shall submit to the King's ordinances as to their ransom, make amends for the tres-

p. 279, *postea*.  
No. CXXIX.

passes against him, and obey his regulations concerning the establishment or settlement of Scotland.

p. 279, *postea*.  
No. CXXX.

p. 282, *postea*.  
No. CXXXI.

On "Wednesday," which, from the context, seems to have been Wednesday the 4th day of February 1304, a meeting was held between the Earl of Ulster and other the King's Ambassadors, on the one part, and Sir John Comyn on the other. Comyn treated, as he declared, for all those for whom he was bound, whether by oath or other security.

Treaty with  
Comyn, how  
negotiated.

It had been proposed (p. 280, *postea*. No. CXXX. § 2.) for Comyn that he should be safe in life and limb, that he should be free from imprisonment, that he should be fully exonerated and released from the consequences of his acts against the King. No ransom was to be exacted from him: he was to retain the lands of his antient inheritance; and all this upon the condition that he should, for one year, banish himself from Scotland. And now, Comyn, out of the respect and honour which he bears to the King, and the more to obtain his good will, submits himself, as to his lands and all the matters aforesaid, to the King's grace and will, so as, nevertheless, that he be not imprisoned.

Submission  
of Comyn  
and his ad-  
herents to  
Edward I.

---

And he will undergo banishment, as suggested by the King : and he declares that without the full assent of his liege Lord he would not wish to hold land or any other thing.

Four persons  
excepted  
from this  
amnesty.

Furthermore, as to the people of Scotland, excepting four, who are therein-after named, it is proposed that life and limb shall be saved to them, that they shall be exonerated from imprisonment, and that they shall not be disinherited ; so, nevertheless, that as concerning their ransom and further amends to be made for their trespasses against the King, they shall submit to his ordinance. Heirs within age are to enjoy the same amnesty, but shall abide, as to their ransom and all other conditions, by such orders as the King shall make thereupon in his next Parliament ; and all prisoners on both sides shall be delivered, save and except Sir Herbert de Morham and his father. (p. 280, *postea*. No. CXXX. § 3.)

The four persons thus excepted are, the Stewart of Scotland, Sir John Soules, Sir Simon Fraser, and Thomas du Bois. With respect to the two first, it is proposed that they shall be banished from Scotland for two years, and to some place South of

Trent; the castles of the Stewart to continue in the King's hands during his exile, and the guard thereof to be provided for at his expence. And as for Sir Simon Fraser and Thomas du Bois, it is provided that they shall be exiled for three years, as well out of the dominions of the King of England as of the King of France, unless they find grace in the meanwhile. (p. 281, *postea*. No. CXXX. § 4, 5.)

Submission of Comyn and his adherents to Edward I.

---

All these propositions were reduced into writing, and being sealed with the seals of the Ambassadors then being at Perth, (p. 283, *postea*. § 1.) were, on Thursday the morrow of St. Agatha, 5 Feb. 1304, transmitted to the King by the hands of Sir Ralph Fitz Pain, — “who will more clearly declare the matters, as he knows them all:” A general reference is made to the ample oral information which he will be able to afford: and they pray the King that he will send them back his intentions by Sir Robert Fitz Pain before vespers, on Saturday then next. As further instructions for Sir Robert, he was to remember that if these terms were granted, he was to bring with him letters of safe conduct for Comyn and his party, enabling him to visit Dunfermlyn, stay there and

Terms of treaty, how transmitted to the King.

Sir Robert Fitz Pain, particular trust and confidence reposed in him.

1304.

return, the same to last until the 20th of the then present month of February (p. 281, *postea*. No. CXXX. § 6. p. 282, *postea*, No. CXXXI. § 1.); and at the same time, a further list of memoranda was given to Fitz Pain of the matters which he was to transact, and which still exists in the shape of a small membrane tacked to the duplicate of the proposals. (p. 283, *postea*. No. CXXXI. § 2-6.)

An undated instrument, contains the terms and conditions which, according to the indorsement, were granted to Sir John Comyn, and the other men of Scotland when they surrendered themselves to the peace of the King.

p. 286, *postea*. No. CXXXIII.

Stipulations  
in favour of  
Comyn and  
his partisans.

In the first place it is stipulated, that they should be saved free in life and limb, without being liable to any imprisonment, together with all their lands, tenements, fees, inheritances, homages, and all their goods, moveable and immoveable, together with their appurtenances, in England, Scotland, and Ireland, to them and their heirs, and which they possess or own, whether by descent, inheritance, or purchase, or in any other manner, in such guise as if they or their ancestors had in no respect offended (p. 286, *postea*. § 1.);



and that all trespasses and crimes which they have committed against the King, or against any other, whether in England, Scotland, or elsewhere, whether by sea or by land, should be entirely released and pardoned: and that they should not be answerable thenceforward to any one in any Court, nor for any action or demand in relation to the incidents of tenure, or any other cause of action, save and except debts due upon pledge or written security. (p. 286, *postea*. § 2.)

Submission  
of Comyn  
and his ad-  
herents to  
Edward I.

---

Furthermore, that they were to be preserved in the enjoyment of all their laws, usages, franchises, and customs, in all points as they were in the days of King Alexander. If there be any law which requires amendment, let it be done by the King's advice, and by the assent and advice of the good people of the land: and the "ranzon" of lands is to be in the discretion of the King, so as that they be not more burthened than those who have preceded them. And no ordinance hereafter to be made by King and Council concerning the Kingdom of Scotland, or its inhabitants, shall prejudice the persons by whom these conditions are demanded. (p. 287, *postea*. § 3.)

Special re-  
quests made  
by Sir John  
Comyn.

Sir John Comyn makes a special request; that the King will be pleased to grant to him and to Sir John Mowbray the lands which King John gave to them and to their fathers before the beginning of the war. But as to the lands which King John gave to Sir John Comyn when he dubbed him a Knight, let them be in the will of the King of England.

Comyn moreover prays, that he and Sir John Mowbray may be discharged of all ransoms for their bodies or for their lands, and of all reliefs and matters of account, as before is mentioned; and that they shall not be called upon to give hostages nor any other surety, save and except homage and fealty, for any past trespass, unless it should be some open and evident trespass, and such as may plainly demand further surety: and if the King of France, or the Ambassadors from England or Scotland, have agreed upon any settled course, let it be in their will to adhere to the same, or in such other manner as is here proposed. And for all these matters they require reasonable surety from the King, and from his son the Prince, and from the Baronage, by writing sealed by their seals, and by oath. (p. 287,

288, *postea*. § 4, 5, 6.) The indorsement upon the one part of this treaty (for there are two parts) has been already noticed; that upon the other part is more full, describing it as containing the terms made upon the submission of Sir John Comyn and his adherents to the peace of the King, and in which the Prince of Wales, the King's son, had concurred. (p. 288, *postea*.)

Submission  
of Comyn  
and his ad-  
herents to  
Edward I.

---

p. 283, *postea*.  
No. CXXXII.

One document more of this class, remains to be noticed: it contains instructions or conditions upon various matters from or required by the King. With respect to the fortresses which are to continue in the King's hands until the next Parliament, it is the King's intention that they shall be kept or garrisoned at the charges of those to whom they belong. (p. 283, *postea*. § 1.)

Fortresses,  
how to be  
garrisoned.

As to the Bishop of Glasgow, on account of the great harms which he hath done, the King desires that he shall be banished from Scotland for two or three years. (p. 284, *postea*. § 2.)

Directions  
concerning  
the Bishop  
of Glasgow,  
Wallace, and  
others.

Concerning William Wallace, it is the King's intention that he shall be received at his will, and as he shall ordain or com-

Submission  
of Comyn  
and his ad-  
herents to  
Edward I.

---

mand : — “ Le Roi entent que il soit receu  
“ a sa volenté et a son ordeinement.”  
(p. 284, *postea*. § 3.) This, unquestionably  
was requiring him to surrender at discre-  
tion : but I cannot find any convincing  
reason for the assertion ; “ that such a  
“ surrender, *it is well known*, gave Edward  
“ the unquestionable right of ordering  
“ his victim to instant execution.” — It  
was the King’s wish that Sir David Gra-  
ham should have some “ *penance*,” be-  
cause he conducted himself so falsely in  
the meetings which he had with the  
members of the King’s Council. (p. 284,  
*postea*. § 4.) After this declaration a se-  
vere punishment might have been reason-  
ably expected : the King imposes exile  
beyond the Tweed, or in England, for half  
a year.

It was also the King’s wish that Sir  
Alexander Lyndesey should have some  
heavier “ *penance*” than the rest, on account  
of his having abandoned the King, from  
whom he had received the honour of  
knighthood. (p. 284, *postea*. § 5.)

The King commands that the Prince  
shall conduct with him the Earls of Lan-  
caster, Ulster, and Warwick, Sir John de

Bretaigne, Sir Hugh le Despenser, Sir Robert de Clifford, Sir William de Laybourne, Sir Alexander Abernethy, and Sir Richard Seward, and that the Earls of Strathern and Menteith should also be commanded to meet the Prince upon the day when he should come to Dunfermline. The Prince is to leave Perth well fortified, and in nowise to depart thence until the town should be so well secured that it can neither be surprised nor in peril, and that the labourers may work there in security until his return. (p. 284, *postea*. § 6.)

Submission  
of Comyn  
and his ad-  
herents to  
Edward I.

---

Perth to be  
fortified.

With respect to the assurance or obligation to be entered into by the King's Ambassadors, they shall give their letters patent, sealed with their seals, in such manner as they shall deem most expedient, for the observance of the conditions, as the same have been discussed and granted. And when Sir John Comyn shall have performed homage and fealty to the King, and done all he is bound to do, the King himself will grant him his letters patent, sealed with his great seal, for the observance of all the conditions, as the same have been discussed and granted, according to the purport of the writing

Assurance  
how to be  
made by the  
King's Am-  
bassadors.

Submission  
of Comyn  
and his ad-  
herents to  
Edward I.

---

which the Ambassadors shall have made, as before is mentioned. (p. 285, *postea*. § 7.)

And lastly, the King releases and discharges all balances due in respect of ransoms ; and declares that all hostages shall be given up on either side.

It is probable that other indentures or notes passed during these negotiations, inasmuch as the terms do not entirely agree with the treaty concluded at Strathord, 9th February 32 Ed. I., and ratified by the King, 15th Oct. 33 Ed. I. : amongst other variations, it is in that treaty distinctly left to Wallace, that he may come in to the King's grace, if he will.\*

Ryley,  
p. 366-371.

---

\* E quant à Monsieur Guillaume le Galeys, est acordé que il se mette en la volonté et en la grace nôtre Seigneur le Roy, *si lui semble que bon soit*. (Ryley, p. 370.) Lord Hailes says, "there may seem to be an ambiguity in the "last words; they may relate either to Wallace or Edward." But this ambiguity is removed by a parallel passage a few lines lower down:—"Derechef est accordé, que les Evêques de Seint Andreu et de Dunkeldyn &c. veignent à la pais notre Seigneur le Roi avantdit dedens la quinzaine de Pasque prochain, *si leur semble que bon soit*."

---

WRITS OF RESTITUTION IN FAVOUR OF  
THE BISHOP OF ST. ANDREW'S, JOHN  
COMYN EARL OF BUCHAN, &c.

p. 288, *postea*. No.  
CXXXIV.

4-14 May  
1304.

p. 200, *postea*.  
No. CXI.

4 May,  
10 Aug. 1304.

XVII. Edward carried his promises into full effect, by issuing writs for the restoration of the lands of the Earl of Buchan (§ 1, 15.), of Roger Comyn (§ 16.), and other of his adherents. And, in like manner, for the restoration of the temporalities of the Bishop of St. Andrew's. The writs are not extant: but the information is gained from the dockets. The writs in favour of the Bishop, state that his temporal possessions had been so seized on account of his disobedience, and that they are now restored to him.

Writs of restitution in favour of the Bishop of St. Andrew's &c. —

MEMORANDA OF BUSINESS TRANSACTED  
BEFORE THE COUNCIL, IN OR OUT OF  
PARLIAMENT.

XVIII. Among the Scottish documents were found several small "pannels," as they were technically termed, containing memoranda of business transacted before the Council or in Parliament; most of them are written in a very hasty manner, and jotted down by the Clerk. And

Memoranda of business transacted before the Council, &c. —

Memoranda  
of business  
transacted  
before the  
Council, &c.

---

it is very interesting to be admitted, as it were, in this manner, into the private chamber and secret deliberations of the Sovereign.

29 Oct. 1302.

In October 1302, the Count of Savoy, the Earl of Lincoln, Sir Aymer de Valence, Sir Otho de Grauntson, Sir Amaneu de Labret, Master William de Grenefeld the Chancellor, and Master Robert de Pykering, were dispatched as Ambassadors to the Court of France upon the affairs of Scotland. Rymer, i.  
p. 984.

Ambas-  
sadors sworn  
in Parlia-  
ment.

It appears from the first of these pannels that they were sworn in Parliament, together with others who were appointed to treat on the affairs of Scotland. And the pannel further contains the names of others appointed to treat on the same affairs. p. 236, *postea*.  
No. CXIX.

Appoint-  
ment of John  
de Britannia  
as the King's  
Lieutenant  
in Scotland.

Another of these documents is the minute appointing John de Britannia to be the King's Lieutenant in Scotland: he is to have the command of the castles of Roxburgh and Jedworth, and shall appoint the Sheriff of Roxburgh and the Constables of the same Castles, such as he shall see will be sufficient, and for whom he will answer; and he shall have in his company sixty men-at-arms. In order the better to



maintain his state and such retenance, and for the garrison of such Castles, and for “putting the Sheriff in Roxburgh,” he shall have two thousand marks per annum, to be paid by the hands of the Chamberlain of Scotland, out of the issues of the Kingdom of Scotland. The year of his retainer is to begin from Candlemas then next ensuing, and from the time when he enters Scotland his pay shall be reckoned. And, inasmuch as Sir John de Britannia, by the King’s permission, wishes to retain with him Sir Brian Fitz Alan, it is agreed that the Bishop of St. Andrew’s and the same Brian Fitz Alan shall be Guardians of Scotland, in the place of the same John, until his arrival in Scotland. (p. 292, *postea*. § 1.)

Memoranda  
of business  
transacted  
before the  
Council, &c.

---

Parl. Writs,  
vol. i. p. 160.  
No. 56.

In the union Parliament — I call it a union Parliament, for it contained as full a representation of Scotland as the circumstances of the age could render practicable, — held at London, on the octaves of the Nativity of the Virgin, 33 Ed. I., it was agreed that Sir John de Britannia should be appointed the King’s Lieutenant in Scotland, and Warden or Keeper of the land. By patent issued shortly afterwards, the office was actually conferred upon him;

Union Par-  
liament held  
at London.

158 Sept. 1305.

26 Oct. 1305.  
33 Ed. I.

Fœdera,  
vol. i. p. 975.

Memoranda  
of business  
transacted  
before the  
Council, &c.

---

but it does not contain the particulars which we collect from the minute, as to the manner in which the office was to be held.

The King's  
Council for  
Scotland.

The minute (p. 292, *postea*. § 2.) proceeds to give the names of those who were to be sworn as the King's Council in Scotland, and the Lieutenant is to call them to him, together with the Chancellor and the Chamberlain, and the other Justices and Ministers of the Kingdom, in order to act by their counsel and advice, whenever the same shall be required.

The names of the Council follow:—the Bishops of St. Andrew's, Dunkeld, Aberdeen, and Rosse;—the Abbots of Melrose, Coupar, Jedworth, and Dunfermline; the Earls of March, Buchan, Carrick, Athol, and Rosse;—and, lastly, Sir John Comyn, Sir John de Mowbray, Sir Alexander de Argyle, Sir John Menteith, Sir Duncan de Ferndraght, Sir Adam de Gordon, and Sir John de Inchmartyn. Upon what grounds modern historians charge Edward with bad faith and dissimulation in these transactions, and that whilst he “affected to disclaim all violent or capricious innovations,” he, “in effect, took especial care that all that really marked

Unfairness  
of the accu-  
sations  
brought  
against  
Edward I.

“ an independent government should be  
“ destroyed,” it is difficult to discern.

p. 295, *postea*. No.  
CXXXVIII.

How, for example, can we discern any tokens of the imputed dissimulation, in the Ordinance which declares that the King will name Justices and other officers in Scotland, who shall administer the law impartially in Scotland between poor and rich and between rich and poor (p. 295, *postea*. § 1.); or, in the further Order, that all those who have not yet come into the King's peace, and who are fugitives, shall be summoned to appear in Parliament, and that, failing to do so, they are to be banished as the King shall be advised. (p. 296, *postea*. § 7.)

His directions for the impartial administration of the law, &c.

This instrument contains other memoranda of business to be done:—castles and fortresses to be put in safe hands;—ports and sea shores to be well guarded (p. 296, *postea*. § 6.); the issues and profits of the Realm better collected than they have been heretofore (p. 296, *postea*. § 5.);—due honour to be rendered to St. Cuthbert and St. John of Beverley (p. 296, *postea*. § 2.);—due guerdon to be made to the King's lieges who have served him, so as that they may be reasonably satisfied. (p. 296, *postea*. § 3.)

Rewards to those who had assisted in the capture of Wallace, &c.

A small parchment, containing a hasty set of memoranda, exhibits some very curious particulars: forty marks to be given to the vallet who *spied* out William Wallace: also concerning the sixty marks to be given to the others who were present at his capture: and it is the King's intention that they shall divide the money between them. (§ 4, 5.) To these memoranda succeeds the following — “ de la terre, c'est a savoir, cent livres, pour Johan de Meneteth ” (§ 1.); short and abrupt as this memorandum is, we can have but little difficulty in adopting the explanation which it receives from the context, namely, that it was Menteith's share of the reward.

p. 295, *postea*. No. CXXXVII.

Another parchment containing memoranda of the same description, but unfortunately very much mutilated, equally tantalizes us by glancing at important particulars: — to receive from Sir Henry Percy the writings found in the castle of “ Lochenden ” (p. 294, *postea*. § 5.); and letters to be addressed to William Biset, to cause the individual to come who first brought intelligence, concerning Robert Bruce. (p. 294, *postea*. § 6.)

p. 294, *postea*. No. CXXXVI.

In the last memorandum is contained a

p. 297, *postea*. No.  
CXXXIX.

note,—to hear the people of Galloway concerning the matters which they have to show: and an indenture found with the pannel, probably contains the result of the negotiations for the defence of that important territory.

Memoranda  
of business  
transacted  
before the  
Council, &c.  

---

The King tenders the state of the people of Galloway beyond the "*water of Creth*," and therefore, in order to save and defend them from the enemy, it is agreed that the Earl of Buchan, Sir John de St. John, and Sir Ingelram de Umfraville shall continue in those parts with twenty men-at-arms each; Sir Alexander Balliol with ten men-at-arms; and twenty to be provided by the community of Galloway. But the King will pay their expences, and they are to ride with the other troops for the defence of the country and in acting against the enemy. (p. 297, *postea*. § 1.) Besides these forces, the men of Galloway beyond "*Creth*" are to find one thousand foot soldiers, who are to be always ready to accompany the men-at-arms upon being duly warned or summoned by the Earl of Buchan, and when they are called out, they shall receive the King's pay; but when they are not so out, they are not to be entitled to such pay, save as to eighty,

Indenture  
containing  
the particu-  
lars of the  
military ar-  
rangements  
adopted for  
the defence  
of Galloway.

Memoranda  
of business  
transacted  
before the  
Council, &c.

---

who are to patrol the country, receiving twopence per diem.

One part of this agreement, which is regularly made by indenture, was delivered to William de la Rue, Clerk, and such of the men of Galloway as wish for it, may have a transcript of the same. (p. 298. *postea*. § 4.)

---

CORRESPONDENCE, AND OTHER DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE RISING OF THE BRUCE AGAINST THE KING.

Correspon-  
dence, &c.  
relating to  
the rising of  
the Bruce.

---

XIX. The very important secret treaty of confederation between Bruce, and William Lamberton Bishop of St. Andrew's, given by Lord Hailes; but apparently without any knowledge of the source from whence it was derived\*, is here published, for the first time, in an authentic form. The Bruce and the Bishop meeting at Cambuskineth, on the feast of St. Barnabas 1304, and desiring, as much as in them did lie, to avoid the dangers then imminent, and to diminish them as much as possible, and at the same time to resist

p. 323, *postea*.  
No. CXLVI.  
Lord Hailes,  
i. 342.

Indenture of  
alliance be-  
tween Bruce  
and Bishop  
Lamberton.  
11 June 1304.

---

\* He only quotes "Antient Muniments, MS., London."

the power of their enemies, entered into such bond of alliance as is therein expressed ; to wit, — That they should mutually help each other in all their several businesses and affairs, at all times and against all other persons whatsoever, without any deceit ; and that neither of them should undertake any important business without the consent of the other of them. — They will mutually warn each other against any impending danger, and do their best to avert the same from each other. — And for the full performance of the agreement, they bind themselves by oath, and under penalty of the sum of ten thousand pounds, to be applied for the recovery of the Holy Land.

Correspondence, &c. relating to the rising of the Bruce.

---

The part of the indenture to which the seal of the Bishop was affixed, was produced to him at Newcastle upon Tyne, 9 August 1306, in the presence of witnesses, to wit, John de Sandale, Robert de Cottingham, John de Winchester, and John de Sheffield, Clerks, and John de Herlaston, Notary Public, admitted by Imperial authority ; and he was asked if he had any thing to say against the authenticity of the instrument :

Indenture produced to Bishop Lamberton, in custody, when he is examined, and acknowledges its authenticity.

Was the seal his ? — It was.

Correspondence, &c. relating to the rising of the Bruce.

---

Was the purport of the writing his deed?

—It was.

Had the seal been affixed by his knowledge and assent?—Yes.

And a notarial act was drawn up of the proceedings, testifying that the Notary had been present with the witnesses, and that the copy of the indenture inserted and contained in such act, had been most carefully collated and compared with the original.

Bishop Lambert's submission, in which he offers to clear himself from any participation in the death of Comyn.

Not less curious, is the instrument of submission, dated at "the Fountain of Scotland, 9 June 34 Ed. I.," in which the Bishop urgently offers to defend himself, in any way which the King or Council may devise, against the charge of having incurred any kind of guilt in the death of Sir John Comyn or of Sir Robert his uncle, or in relation to the war then begun.

p. 322, *postea*.  
No. CXLV.  
Hailes,  
i. 355.

And as to the death of Comyn, the Bishop will clear himself, or make his peace, as well with Comyn's kin or lineage as with the King; and if he cannot do so, he is willing to submit to the King's will as one attainted. As to all other matters which the King can bring against the Bishop, the latter entirely submits to him also, "de haut et de bas,"—or un-



conditionally. And for the better assurance thereof he delivers to Sir Aymer de Valence those his letters patent, sealed with his seal.\*

Correspondence, &c. relating to the rising of the Bruce.

---

p. 319, *postea*.  
No. CXLIV.

A memorial presented, as it should seem, to the King and Council by Malise Earl of Strathern, is extremely interesting, as showing the force and duress exercised by the Bruce, against or upon all who dared to adhere to their sworn allegiance.

Memorial presented by Malise Earl of Strathern.

As soon as Sir Robert Bruce was made King, he sent, on the following Monday, letters of credence to the Earl of Strathern, by the Abbot of Inchaffrayn. The Prelate urged the Earl to repair forthwith to Sir Robert, and perform homage and fealty. "Nay,"—answers the Earl,— "I have nothing to do with him."—Upon this reply, Bruce and the Earl of Athol, raising all their power, entered Strathern, and having occupied Foulis, Bruce sent a second letter of safe conduct to the Earl, upon the faith of which the Earl stationed himself in the wood of "*Creff*," where his people were assembled. And when the Earl counselled with his own people, they advised

Bruce decoys the Earl into his power.

---

\* Lord Hailes quotes this instrument, which he calls a letter from the Bishop to Aymer de Valence, but he evidently had never been enabled to inspect the original.

Correspondence, &c. relating to the rising of the Bruce.

---

him to go to Bruce, and treat with him; inasmuch as he had letters of safe conduct. The Earl then, for the purpose of saving his lands, and eschewing greater danger of his own body, and of his life, agreed to this counsel, and repaired to Bruce accordingly.

Bruce insists that the Earl shall acknowledge him as King.

Bruce made a peremptory demand that the Earl should forthwith acknowledge him as King, by the performance of fealty and homage. The Earl strongly represented that he had not come for any such purpose, and prayed that he might be permitted to depart, according to the purport of his safe conduct. A second meeting took place on the *Moothill* (p. 320, *postea.*), and there came the Earl of Athol and urged the Earl of Strathern to make the desired acknowledgment. “Nay,”—replied he,—“I would not that my faith “should be as frail as *yours.*”—Athol upon this waxed wroth, and advised *his* King, the Bruce, to break the promise given by the letters of safe conduct, and to place the Earl of Strathern in the custody of Sir Niel Campbell and Sir Walter de Logan, whilst he, Athol, sent his men to destroy and ravage the country. In such manner was the Earl taken, and

Earl Malise refuses as long as he can, but is at last compelled to submit to Bruce by threats and duress.

conducted to "Inchemecolmock," but when he came there, still he would not perform homage. Here he found Sir Robert Boyd, who advised Bruce to grant away the lands of Strathern, and to behead him, the Earl, and to do the like to all who grudged the required homage: and when the Earl of Strathern heard this he was frightened, as well he might be, and did their will, and then they let him go. Strathern then alleges other facts to show how unwillingly he rendered his obedience, and that he had acted entirely under duress, and without guile or fraud. (p. 321, *postea*.)

---

Boyd advises Bruce to cut off the Earl's head.

SEQUESTRATION OF THE ECCLESIASTICAL  
PREFERMENT OF WILLIAM COMYN  
BY BISHOP LAMBERTON.

p. 327, *postea*.  
No. CXLVII.

XX. When the Bishop of St. Andrew's came over to Bruce, he used every exertion to help his party by and through his ecclesiastical authority. Hence, he issued a commission of sequestration against the preferment of Master William Comyn, Provost of the Church of St. Mary, in the city of St. Andrew's, and Rector of the Church of "Syres," in the same city,

Sequestration of the Ecclesiastical Preferment of William Comyn by Bishop Lamberton.

Such sequestration was to continue in force until the Provost should come in to the faith of the King of Scotland.

16 Apr. 1306. This document, dated on Saturday next after the feast of Tiburcius and Valerian, 1306, and which exists in the original, was carefully examined and exemplified by one of the public notaries usually employed by the King, such exemplification being made at Newburgh in Tyn-dale, 18th August 1306.

---

ARTICLES AND ACCUSATIONS PRO-  
POUNDED BEFORE THE POPE BY  
EDWARD I. AGAINST THE SCOTTISH  
PRELATES WHO HAD REBELLED  
AGAINST HIM.

Articles, &c. propounded by Edward I. against the Scottish Prelates, &c. XXI. Few of Edward's opponents incurred more of his displeasure than the Prelates of Scotland, who had broken that religious compact which they should have been the first to reverence and obey.

Tytler's  
Scotland,  
vol. i. p. 247.  
Rymer,  
I. p. 999.

Ambassadors dispatched to the Papal Court with complaints against the Bishops of St. Andrew's and Glasgow. Shortly after the capture of William Lamberton Bishop of St. Andrew's, and Robert Wisheart Bishop of Glasgow, the King dispatched his ambassadors, and addressed his letters to the Supreme Pontiff,

Sept. & Oct.  
1306.

praying that on account of their manifold acts of treachery and rebellion they might be removed from their sees, and other Prelates appointed in their stead. To the Diocese of St. Andrew's, Edward requested that William Comyn might be appointed, the brother of the late Earl of Buchan, who having been duly chosen to the Bishoprick, had been prevented from obtaining his dignity by the intrusion of Lamberton and his accomplices; a token of the dissensions between Lamberton and the Comyns, which probably induced the former to be so forward in denying any participation in the death of John Comyn.

Articles, &c.  
propounded  
by Edward I.  
against the  
Scottish  
Prelates, &c.

---

To the Bishoprick of Glasgow, Edward recommends Geoffry de Mowbray, a man of good descent and honest conversation: and, by such appointments, the King trusts that the Church will be well served, and the peace of Scotland maintained.

The credentials and letter have been long since printed: but we are now able to produce the articles propounded to the Pope in support of the allegations, and which are highly curious as affording a clear view of the characters of the parties,

as well as of the transactions in which they were engaged.\*

Articles propounded before the Pope against Bishop Lambert.

Lamberton's fealty at Berwick.

The articles propounded against Bishop Lambert, open with the allegations that when he was yet Chancellor of Glasgow, he, of his own free will, appeared at the Parliament at Berwick upon Tweed, the 28th August 1296, and there did fealty to the King as his rightful liege Lord, confirming such fealty by instrument under his seal, and by oath upon the Consecrated Host, upon the Gospels, upon the Cross of St. Neot, and upon the Black Rood of Scotland. (p. 331, *postea*. § 2.)

p. 331, *postea*.  
No. CXLIX.

Wallace and his party compel the Chapter of St. Andrew's

The people of Scotland, by the abetment and procurement of the Prelates and Clerks of the land, having rebelled against the King, under the guidance of William Wallace, their chieftain and leader, Lambert forthwith adhered to him. At this juncture, the Chapter of St. Andrew's had duly elected Master William Comyn, a good man and true, and

---

\* Unlike most of the Scottish documents, these instruments are in good preservation, and clearly written; and it is difficult to understand why they were omitted by Rymer. Lord Hailes alludes to the articles against Wisheart, but transitorily and obscurely.

who was always faithful to the King, but William Wallace and his party, by force and duress, compelled the Chapter to elect Lamberton in his stead, who thus entered upon the temporalities of the see. (p. 331, *postea*. § 3.)

to rescind the election of William Comyn, and to elect Lamberton in his stead.

Being thus made Bishop, Lamberton continued at the Court of France, together with other of the Great men of Scotland, the King's enemies, labouring continually to do all the harm and injury in his power against his liege Lord, until the peace was finally concluded between France and England. And after the conclusion of such treaty, he, Lamberton, by letters patent under his seal, urged and excited the Prelates, Earls, Barons, and all the Commonalty of Scotland, then being the King's enemies, to carry on the war vigorously, until the Bishop and the other Lords in France could return to Scotland. And this did he, in open violation of his oath, as was notorious and well known. (p. 332, *postea*. § 4, 5.)

Bishop Lamberton being at the court of France excites the Prelates and others of Scotland to rebellion.

Moreover, the Bishop addressed his special letters, sealed with his seal, to the traitor Wallace: and prayed that for the love of him the Bishop, he Wallace would do all possible hurt and damage to the

Bishop Lamberton urges Wallace to do all possible harm to the King of England.

Articles, &c.  
propounded  
by Edward I.  
against the  
Scottish  
Prelates, &c.

---

King of England. And Lamberton also wrote to his officers in Scotland, to employ a portion of his own provision for the sustenance of Wallace. And this also did the Bishop against his oath and fealty, as is well known both in England and in Scotland. (p. 333, *postea*. § 6.)

The King's  
enemies be-  
ing defeated,  
Lamberton  
changes  
sides, takes  
the oath of  
fealty again  
to the King,  
receives back  
his tempo-  
ralties, &c.

But what did the Bishop of St. Andrew's do, after the King had defeated his rebellious subjects of Scotland, and when they all submitted themselves entirely and unconditionally to his grace and favour, for such their trespasses and offences? — Why, of his own unconstrained good will, no one compelling, did he repair to the King of England, at Stirling, 4th May 1304, and again he performed his fealty to the King, as to his liege Lord and rightful King of Scotland, and then and there he received back his temporalities by the special grace of the King, to hold of the King and his heirs, Kings of England, as of him whom the Bishop, by word of mouth and by writing under his seal, acknowledged to be his liege Lord, and the rightful King and Lord of all Scotland. And, even as before, the Bishop took his oath upon the Consecrated Host, and upon the Gospels, and upon the



Cross of St. Neot, and the Black Rood of Scotland, to be true and faithful to the King and his heirs for ever. (p. 334, *postea*. § 7.)

Articles, &c.  
propounded  
by Edward I.  
against the  
Scottish  
Prelates, &c.  

---

The Bishop, after fealty performed, admitted that he had intruded himself upon the temporalities of the See without the King's licence, and for which trespass he fully submitted himself to the King's will, offering and binding himself to answer for the issues and profits thereof, whenever he should be called to account for the same.

(p. 334, *postea*. § 8.) This liability does not appear to have been enforced, and the Bishop was entirely and unreservedly taken into the confidence of the King. He was appointed one of the King's Council, and he was also nominated as head or chief of the Guardians appointed to rule the Land, and to maintain peace and good order therein. In execution of this power, he was to act according to the ordinance made in the presence of the Bishop and by his assent: an ordinance by which justices and other officers, well qualified by their knowledge of the law, were appointed to maintain good order in the Land.

Confidence  
reposed by  
Edward I. in  
Bishop Lam-  
berton; he is  
appointed  
chief of the  
Royal Lieu-  
tenants or  
Governors.

Lamberton  
changes  
sides again,  
and steals off  
to Bruce.

Thus implicitly trusted by the King, the Bishop was privy to all the plots of Bruce. And having assisted at the Council held at Berwick, summoned to advise upon the measures to be adopted in consequence of the rising of the Bruce, and the murder and sacrilege committed by him, he stole off by night to Scone, to do honour to Bruce, when, causing himself to be crowned, he assumed the title of King of Scotland. Lamberton, it is further alleged, continued to adhere to Bruce with all his power, and assented to all Bruce's acts of treason, in entire contravention of his oaths and obligations. And, in proof of this charge, the articles refer to a solemn inquest taken at Berwick upon Tweed by the Great Lords of Scotland, and sealed with their seals: and authenticated by instrument under the hand of a Notary Public or Tabellion. (p. 334, 335, *postea*. § 8, 9.)

Lamberton  
treacherously  
places the  
son and heir  
of the Stewart  
(who had  
been given as  
a hostage by  
his father) in  
the power of  
the Bruce.

Signal also was the treachery of the Bishop, in relation to the trust reposed in him by the King, with respect to Andrew the son and heir of the Stewart of Scotland. The youth, given as a hostage by his father, having been placed under the care of the Bishop, the King commanded him by

his letters to bring the said Andrew, to Berwick, and deliver him to the Chamberlain of Scotland. But, instead of rendering obedience, the Bishop evaded delivering Andrew, until he, the Bishop, joined the Bruce, and then he gave him to Bruce, who yet retains him against his father's will. (p. 336, *postea*. § 10.) And all these things are so notorious in Scotland and elsewhere, that they cannot be in any manner concealed or denied.

An article is here added, containing the allegation, that, when the Bishop saw that the King's power was increasing in Scotland, and that the mad enterprize of the rebels could not endure: he forthwith surrendered himself to Sir Aymer de Valence, then commanding in these parts, and undertook to submit entirely to the King's will.

Having thus come in, he represented to Sir Aymer, that he wished to absent himself for a little while upon certain affairs of his Church, and that he would speedily return. Sir Aymer readily assented, and the Bishop took his oath upon the Gospels, thenceforward to be true and faithful to the King, and Sir Aymer let

Articles, &c.  
propounded  
by Edward I.  
against the  
Scottish  
Prelates, &c.  

---

The King's  
power in-  
creasing,  
Lamberton  
changes  
sides again,  
surrenders  
himself to Sir  
Aymer de  
Valence, and  
takes another  
oath of fealty  
to the King:  
after which  
he changes  
sides again,  
and sends  
forces to the  
assistance of  
Bruce.

Articles, &c.  
propounded  
by Edward I.  
against the  
Scottish  
Prelates, &c.

---

him go. The Bishop hastening away, forthwith assembled and collected his retainers, as many as he possibly could, horse and foot, and marched them to Bruce, who was preparing to attack Sir Aymer at Perth. And all such the Bishop's men were with Bruce, on the day when he fought. This without doubt was the battle, or rather the rout, of Methven; and the facts are fully proved, the instrument continues, by confessions and acknowledgments of the Bishop's retainers who were taken prisoners, and who openly certified that they had been so dispatched by him against the English army. And thus did the Bishop, in entire violation of the oath which he had so recently sworn to Sir Aymer, and against his fealty and the other oaths which he had previously taken to the King. And, notwithstanding the sin of perjury which he had committed, he hath sung mass, and otherwise administered the sacraments of Holy Church, and performed the duties which to his Office belong. (p. 337, *postea*. § 11.)

The Pope  
requested to  
punish such  
acts of per-  
jury and  
treason.

The attention of the Pope is then particularly called to the extreme culpability of the Bishop in violating the confidence so

implicitly reposed in him by the King, who thought that, as a Prelate of Holy Church, he might well put his trust in him. Less is the guilt of the Bishop of Glasgow, yet his Holiness has issued process against him — for which the King returns his affectionate thanks,—and it is therefore prayed, that the like process, or other process more severe, may issue against the Bishop, and that Master William Comyn may be appointed to the See. (p. 337–339, *postea*. § 11, 12, 13.)

Articles, &c.  
propounded  
by Edward I.  
against the  
Scottish  
Prelates, &c.  

---

The articles close with the representation, that the King has the recovery of the Holy Land more at heart than any other earthly thing: but how can he undertake this voyage unless and until he hath pacified his dominions, and particularly until the disturbances and impediments which arise in Scotland, are removed, and of which the Bishops of St. Andrew's and of Glasgow, are the principal abettors and maintainers with all their power.

Therefore doth the King,—as earnestly as he can, and for the quiet and tranquillity of himself and his people, and that he may the better and more speedily attend to the affairs of the Holy Land,

Articles, &c. which, as before mentioned, he has so  
 propounded by Edward I. much at heart,—pray the Pope to afford  
 against the such remedy as the urgency of the case  
 Scottish Prelates, &c. requires.

---

Articles  
 propounded  
 against Wis-  
 heart Bishop  
 of Glasgow.

In like manner, are detailed the mis- p.340, *postea*.  
 deeds of Robert Wisheart Bishop of Glas- No. CL.  
 gow, the same being similarly set forth in  
 the articles propounded to his Holiness.

Bishop Wis-  
 heart takes  
 the oath of  
 fealty for the  
*first* time,

When, after the death of King Alex-  
 ander, Scotland came into the hands of the  
 King of England, as Chief or *Over-lord*,  
 until it could be decided in his Court who  
 had the greater right to the same, the said  
 Bishop took the oath that he would be  
 faithful and true to the King, as Sovereign  
 Lord of Scotland : as appears by a public  
 instrument under the hand of a Tabellion.  
 This was his *first* fealty : and thereupon,  
 the King appointed the Bishop to be one  
 of the guardians or keepers of the land,  
 and for the preservation of the peace  
 thereof, until it could be decided who was  
 best entitled to the same. (p. 340, *postea*,  
 § 2.)

and breaks  
 his *first* oath,  
 abetting

Judgment having been given in favour  
 of Balliol, the Bishop, without hesitation

or compunction, aided and abetted the new King in all his treasons. It was the Bishop who instigated Balliol to ally himself with the King of France, to which alliance the Bishop affixed his seal, as may be sufficiently shown by a public instrument containing a copy of the original. And then Balliol made war against the King, principally by the aid and assistance of the Bishop, who was continually helping and exciting Balliol to commit arsons, robberies, murders, and as many ravages as he possibly could in the English territory: all which matters are public and notorious as well in England as in Scotland. (p. 341; *postea*, § 3.)

Balliol in all his treasons.

Upon the submission of Balliol, the Bishop, unconstrained, and of his own free will, came to the King, at Elgyn in Murray, and humbly prayed forgiveness for his various trespasses and outrages: and he renounced every kind of alliance or confederacy with France against the King or Crown of England. And then again he took an oath, upon the Consecrated Host, upon the Gospels, upon the Cross of St. Neot, and upon the Black Rood of Scotland, that he would be faithful and true to the King and his heirs, and that he

Bishop Wisheart, upon Balliol's submission, takes the oath of fealty for the *second* time.

Bishop Wisheart takes two more oaths, and performs fealty for the *third* time.

Articles, &c.  
propounded  
by Edward I.  
against the  
Scottish  
Prelates, &c.

---

would never be in help or in council\* when any thing should be moved or discussed which might turn to the damage or peril of the King or of his heirs, nor of the Kingdom of England; as appears by his letters patent, sealed with his seal, and by instrument thereupon made by a public notary. After this, in the King's Parliament held at Berwick, in the twenty-fourth year of his reign, wherein all the Great Men of Scotland were assembled, the Bishop openly and solemnly ratified and confirmed the fealty which he had made at Elgyn. Besides that, he, together with the Bishops of Aberdeen and Galloway, in the presence of the Great Men of Scotland, took the oath,—performed fealty for the *third* time—this and the oath at Elgyn being probably reckoned as one,—duly executed his letter spatent under his seal: and swore again upon the Consecrated Host, and upon the Gospels, and upon the Cross of St. Neot, and upon the Black Rood of Scotland, truly and faithfully and

---

\* “. . . qu'il ne serroit en aide *ne en conseil* ou chose “ serroit parlée accordé ne compassée que pût tourner à “ damage ne à peril du Roy ou de ses heirs.” Compare this phrase with Bishop Fraser's letter to Edward I., concerning *keeping counsel*.



for ever to observe what he had promised, as appeared by such his letters patent, and by public instrument, certified as before by the Notary. (p. 342, 343, *postea*. § 4, 5.)

Articles, &c. propounded by Edward I. against the Scottish Prelates, &c.

After this, when the King, thinking, as he well might, that he had established his Kingdom of Scotland in peace, quitted England and crossed to Flanders,—What did the Bishop do? — Why, then the Bishop forthwith abetted Robert Bruce Earl of Carrick and William Wallace, and laboured so much that they, together with others, rose against the King and moved war against him.—The words of the original are clear and precise, and expressly charge the Bishop with being the prime instigator of the rebellion.

Bishop Wisheart takes advantage of the King's absence, breaks his *second* and *third* oaths, and instigates the rising of Bruce and Wallace.

Nor did he stop here, but arrayed in armour as a man of war, he came with all his people and all his forces into the field against the King, in aid of Bruce and Wallace, striving to do the utmost harm in his power.

At this juncture, Sir Henry Percy and Sir Robert Clifford, Chieftains commanding on the King's behalf, treated with the Bishop, and, Bruce's affairs appearing to decline, they easily prevailed upon the Bishop to surrender himself, and come into

Bruce's affairs appearing to decline, Bishop Wisheart changes sides again, submits, and becomes one of the sureties for Bruce.

Articles, &c.  
propounded  
by Edward I.  
against the  
Scottish  
Prelates, &c.  

---

the King's peace, and to acknowledge, both by word of mouth and by letters sealed with his seal, that wickedly had he risen against his liege Lord the King of England. And concerning this and all the other evils which he had done, he submitted himself completely to the King, as appeared by such his letters, and by public instrument thereupon made. And this did the Bishop at Irwin in Scotland, the ninth day of July, in the twenty-fifth year of the reign of the King; and the Bishop became, in addition, one of the bail or mainpernors for Bruce's good behaviour. (p. 199, *postea*. No. CXX.)

Bishop  
Wisheart  
changes sides  
again and  
goes over to  
the Bruce.

Within less than a month afterwards, the Bishop had changed sides again, and confederating with the Bruce and Wallace, he broke his own engagements and broke theirs, and instigated them to rise again against the King as before.

Bishop  
Wisheart  
appears to  
change sides  
again, and  
surrenders  
himself to  
Edward.

Upon change of fortune, the Bishop, as usual, immediately changed sides, and when he saw the power of the King increase, he then repaired to Roxburgh, and surrendered himself as a hostage.—

Lord Hailes'  
remarks  
upon these  
transactions.

Lord Hailes comments in the following manner upon the transaction:—“The Barons who had made the capitulation

“ at Irvine had treated not only for them-  
 “ selves, but for their party ; Wallace and  
 “ his associates would not accede to the  
 “ capitulation. The Bishop of Glasgow,  
 “ who had negotiated the treaty, and Sir  
 “ William Douglas, who had concurred in  
 “ it, behaved with more honour than is  
 “ generally to be found in the transactions  
 “ of those loose times. Finding them-  
 “ selves unable to perform what they had  
 “ covenanted, they voluntarily surrendered  
 “ themselves prisoners to the English.” \*

Articles, &c.  
 propounded  
 by Edward I.  
 against the  
 Scottish  
 Prelates, &c.  
 —

But with what degree of honour the Bishop behaved himself, will be best appreciated by judging from the whole of the conduct which he pursued.

The articles then proceed to state :—  
 But afterwards by his letters, and by his  
 other deeds, it was well found that the  
 Bishop had surrendered himself only to

Bishop  
 Wisheart  
 charged with  
 having made  
 such his sur-  
 render out of  
 treachery,

---

\* Lord Hailes adds the following note :—“ It must how-  
 “ ever be remarked, that Edward ascribed this voluntary  
 “ surrender to the treachery of Wisheart. He asserted  
 “ that Wisheart repaired to the Castle of Rokesburgh,  
 “ under pretence of yielding himself up, but with the con-  
 “ cealed purpose of forming a conspiracy, in order to  
 “ betray that Castle to the Scots. In proof of this Edward  
 “ appealed to intercepted letters of Wisheart.—*Antient muni-*  
 “ *muniments*, London.” Without doubt, the *antient muni-*  
*ments* thus quoted are the articles now printed, and of which  
 Lord Hailes probably had abstracts or notes.

and that he  
might betray  
Roxburgh  
Castle to the  
enemy.

Bishop  
Wisheart  
treated most  
courteously  
by Edward,  
enlarged  
upon his  
parole. He  
takes the  
oath of fealty  
for the *fourth*  
time.

betray the garrison ; and this his intention sufficiently appeared when the Host of Scotland besieged the Castle, until the King of England by force raised the siege. (p. 344, *postea*. § 6.)

When the King returned from Flanders, and heard how the Bishop had thus surrendered himself as an hostage, he, out of his special grace and courtesy, released the Bishop upon his parole, or with full liberty to go where he might choose. Being thus enlarged, the Bishop of his own free will came to Holm Coltram in England, unto the King, and he prayed the King's grace and mercy for all the harms which he had done : and the King received him into his favour. And then, for the *fourth* time, did the Bishop take the oath of fealty to the King as usual upon the Consecrated Host, and upon the Gospels, and upon the Cross of St. Neot, and upon the Black Rood of Scotland. And thereupon he executed his letters patent, sealed with his seal, before the Bishop of Carlisle, the Abbot of Holm Coltram, and many other great Lords of England, as appeared by public instrument thereupon made, and by the said letters sealed with his seal. (p. 345, *postea*. § 7.)

This oath was yet fresh, when the King dispatched the Prince of Wales towards Galloway, with a detachment of troops to act against Bruce and Wallace.—What did the Bishop?—He issued his letters patent by which he straightly commanded William Lydel, his Bailiff, to assemble all the forces of the See, to march them against the Prince and his army.

Bishop Wisheart breaks his *fourth* oath, changes sides, and sends forces to act against the English.

But when the King had discomfited the rebels, and caused peace to be proclaimed, then the Bishop came before the King at Cambuskenneth, and humbly prayed his grace and mercy for all his trespasses, and, for the *fifth* time, he performed fealty to the King as before, and foreswore himself as usual upon the Consecrated Host, and upon the Gospels, and upon the Cross of St. Neot, and upon the Black Rood of Scotland. The King thereupon, out of his special grace, received him kindly, and restored to him the temporalities of his See, which he had forfeited by his treason: and he forthwith acknowledged that he had received the same of the King's grace, and as from his liege Lord and rightful King of Scotland, to hold of him and none other, as appeared by the Bishop's letters patent, sealed with his seal,

Edward having defeated his enemies, the Bishop changes sides again, takes the oath of fealty a *fifth* time, and acknowledges that he holds his temporalities of the King.

5 March,  
1303-4.

The Bishop takes the oath of fealty for the *sixth* time, and with great solemnity;

and by public instrument executed thereupon. (p. 345, *postea*. § 8.) And at the King's Parliament held in the city of St. Andrew's, at the feast of Easter then next following, the said Bishop of Glasgow, in the presence of the Earls, Barons, and other great Lords of England and of Scotland, for the *sixth* time took the oath of fealty to the King at the High Altar of the Cathedral, upon the Consecrated Host, the Gospels, the Cross of St. Neot, and the Black Rood of Scotland. (p. 345, *postea*. § 9.)

after which he changes sides again and assists Bruce *totis viribus* in his assumption of the Royal authority.

No further opportunity was allowed to Wisheart to take any more oaths: but, within eight days after the death of Comyn, he gave plenary absolution to Bruce, thereby testifying his approbation of the sacrilege and the murder. (p. 346, *postea*. § 10.) Bruce having asserted his intention of assuming the Royal authority, then did the Bishop prepare in his own wardrobe, the robes and attire in which the Bruce was to be arrayed when he caused himself to be named King of Scotland: and he sent the same, together with a banner of the arms of the Kingdom of Scotland, which had been long concealed in his Treasury, unto the

Earl of Carrick at the Abbey of Scone, on the day when he so caused himself to be proclaimed King of Scotland, all which matters are public and notorious, as appears by inquest thereupon solemnly taken, and by instrument under the hand of a Notary Public or Tabellion. (p. 347, *postea*. § 11.)

These matters notorious to all the world.

As soon as the Treasurer and other good folk of the King's Council in Scotland had heard of the murder,—so foul, so vile, and so sacrilegious: and that the Bishop had been aiding and assenting to the same, and that the Bishop had been the chief adviser and abettor of all the harms and evils which the Earl had done, violating his fidelity and the peace of the King;—they forthwith issued the King's writs, commanding the Bishop to repair to Berwick upon Tweed, which he in no wise obeyed; but he adhered to the Earl of Carrick, supporting him in all respects. (p. 347, *postea*. § 12.) In every mode and in every way had the Bishop exerted himself to foment the rebellion. He went about the country preaching to the people in order to excite them to espouse the cause of Bruce:—aye, and in his sermons he assured them that carrying on

The Bishop refuses to return to his allegiance.

Preaches to the people that fighting against the King of England is as good a work as a crusade, &c.

Articles, &c.  
propounded  
by Edward I.  
against the  
Scottish  
Prelates, &c.  

---

The Bishop  
holds out in  
the Castle of  
Cupar until  
he is taken  
prisoner.

The Pope is  
earnestly  
exhorted to  
punish the  
Bishop as  
a perjured  
traitor.

the war against the King of England was as meritorious as fighting against the Saracens in the Holy Land. (p. 348, *postea*. § 13.) And even the timber which the King had given to him for the purpose of building the steeple at Glasgow, he converted into engines of artillery for the purpose of attacking the Castles of our Lord the King: and having so assisted the enemies they were enabled to take the King's Castle of Cupar in Fife. Then the Bishop, as a man of war, held and defended the same, until a detachment of the King's troops, being the company of Sir Aymer de Valence, approached the Castle and captured the same by assault. And so was the Bishop taken prisoner, and placed in the custody in which he was then detained. (p. 349, *postea*. § 16.)

And the articles conclude with a petition to the Pope, that he will pay due regard to the extreme bad conduct of this false and perjured Prelate. He is charged with being the principal author and promoter of the wars and evils prevailing in Scotland, to the great hindrance of the affairs of the Holy Land: which, as the King knows, his Holiness has so much at heart, the King himself being more



earnest about the same than about any other earthly thing. And the Pope is therefore requested to take order as to what may be done, so that the causes of trouble in Scotland being removed, the King may better attend to the affairs of the Holy Land, for the honour of Holy Church and of all Christendom. (p. 349, *postea*. § 17.)

Articles, &c.  
propounded  
by Edward I.  
against the  
Scottish  
Prelates, &c.

---

p.328, *postea*.  
No. CXLVIII.

On a small membrane, hastily written, are memoranda or notes of certain of the matters laid to the charge of the two Bishops of St. Andrew's and Glasgow: apparently extracted from the preceding articles, by or for the use of the King's ambassadors. (p. 361, 362, *postea*. § 1-4.) It also contains accusations against the Bishop of Elgyn or Moray (§ 5.), who, more fortunate than his brethren, was then at large, and employed his liberty in exhorting his flock to the good work of joining Robert Bruce and fighting against the King. He also employed the same argument as the Bishop of Glasgow: that it was as meritorious to rebel against the King of England as to fight against the Saracens and Pagans in the Holy Land.

Memoranda  
or notes of  
charges  
against the  
Bishops of  
St. Andrew's,  
Glasgow,  
and Elgyn.

The latter  
also preaches  
up the good  
work of  
fighting  
against the  
King.

p.350, *postea*.  
No. CLI.

The last of these diplomatic documents, is the draft of a note written at the bottom of a transcript of the notarial instru-

Further  
representa-  
tions to the  
Pope.

Articles, &c.  
propounded  
by Edward I.  
against the  
Scottish  
Prelates, &c.

---

ment testifying the oath of fealty taken by the Bishop of Glasgow at Elgyn, 26 July 24 Ed. I., and his renunciation of the French alliance. (See *Rymer*, i. 843.)

It appears to be addressed to the Pope, in the name or on the behalf of the Bishop of Chester and Sir Otho de Grandison, stating their earnest regret, should the King of England be prevented by domestic troubles from attending to the affairs of the Holy Land. And, as far as they can judge, no other impediment would arise excepting from the Scottish rebellion.

---

#### DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE CUSTODY OF THE SCOTTISH PRISONERS.

Documents  
relating to  
the custody  
of the Scot-  
tish prison-  
ers.

---

XXII. Amongst the documents relating to Scotland of the reign of Edward I., *p. 351-358, postea.* Rymer has printed one (i. 994.) to which *No. CLII. to CLV.* he gives the following title:—"Instru-  
" mentum continens nomina plurimorum  
" nobilium Scotiæ, fautorum Roberti de  
" Brus, qui missi sunt ad diversa castra in  
" Angliam," including amongst the man-  
dates for the custody of other prisoners,  
the well known order directing the con-  
finement of the Countess of Buchan in

a cage at Berwick, and which instrument is quoted by Rymer as being in this Treasury. I do not, however, find amongst the muniments any *one* such instrument: but, instead thereof, there are *three* distinct documents, apparently Orders made by the King in Council, and in which the several directions for the modes of disposing of these captives were from time to time varied and altered, and in a manner highly deserving of attention. The document given by Rymer is in fact an instrument framed by a consolidation of these Orders, not distinguishing where one begins and another ends; and in this process he has concealed their most remarkable features, namely, the modifications which the Orders sustained in their different stages.

Erroneously  
printed by  
Rymer as  
one instru-  
ment.

Variouly  
modified.

“Alain, who was Earl of Menteith,” was first committed to the custody of Sir John de Hastings, who was to put him in safe keeping in England. This direction was subsequently varied by erasures and alterations, giving Sir John the power to confine the “late Earl” at Bergaveny or elsewhere. (p. 353, 354, *postea*. § 1.)

Directions  
for the cus-  
tody of Alain  
Earl of Men-  
teith.

The Earl of Strathern, “when he shall  
“have surrendered to the King,” is to be

The like for  
the Earl of  
Strathern.

placed in custody in the Keep of Rochester Castle ; but he does not appear to have surrendered. (p. 354, *postea*. § 2.)

The like for  
the Earl of  
Athol.

The name of John Earl of Athol was first entered upon the order, as a memorandum, and without any directions. The course to be adopted with respect to him was probably not settled. Some time afterwards, as appears by the variations both in the colour of the ink and the character of the handwriting, it was ordered that he should be conducted to London by Sir Hugh le Despenser. (p. 355, *postea*. § 3.) With respect to David, the son and heir of him who was Earl of Athol, the order, as first made, did not sustain any further variations : he was to be kept in safe custody in England by the Earl of Gloucester. (p. 357, *postea*. § 4.)

The like for  
Donald, son  
of the Earl  
of Mar, an  
infant,—how  
mitigated.

The orders respecting “ Donald the son “ of the Earl of Mar ” sustained several modifications before the plan of his captivity was finally settled. According to the first order, he was to be delivered to the Bishop of Chester : and by him conveyed to the Castle of Bristol, and the Bishop was to provide a valet, wary and trusty,—“ avisez et seur,” who was to wait upon Donald, as his master and companion,—

“ que entende au dit Dovenald come a son  
 “ maistre et compaignon.” (p. 356, *postea*.  
 § 12.) By a second order, the Bishop of  
 Chester is exonerated from his trust, and  
 Donald, who in this second order is styled  
 “ the child who is *heir* of Mar,” is placed  
 under the immediate custody and charge  
 of the Constable of the Castle of Bristol,  
 with liberty to go freely about the Castle.  
 A further extension of liberty, is then  
 granted by a third order, permitting the  
 young prisoner to walk in the garden and  
 elsewhere within the close of the Castle,  
 and that he shall not be put in irons ; an  
 alteration which evidently implies that  
 under the first or original order, he would,  
 as a matter of course, have been thus re-  
 strained. But upon further consideration,  
 it appeared advisable to prevent this ex-  
 traordinary indulgence of personal freedom  
 from being abused or becoming a prece-  
 dent : and to the words—“ mais qu’il soit  
 “ hors de fers,”—a clause was added at a  
 subsequent period, as appears by the vari-  
 ation in the colour of the ink,—“ *tant*  
 “ *come il soit de si tendre age*,”—so long  
 as he shall be of such tender age, virtually  
 directing that the permission by which he  
 was relieved from gyves and fetters, was

Documents  
 relating to  
 the custody  
 of the Scot-  
 tish prison-  
 ers.

---

not to be continued, if he should be detained in custody after he came to man's estate. (p. 353, *postea*. § 2.)

The like for Margaret, daughter of the Bruce; order to place her in close confinement in a cage, — afterwards rescinded.

With respect to Margaret, the daughter of Robert Bruce, the first order directed her to be treated with great severity. She was to be sent to the Tower of London, and there kept in close confinement in a cage.—*Margerie la fille Robert de Brus soit envoyée à la Tour de Londres pour estre mise ihueques en cage, et que elle ne parle à nul homme, ne nul homme à luy, fors ceux que le Conétable de la Tour assignera pour luy garder.* (p. 358, *postea*. § 8.) But this extreme rigour probably excited some compunction: and, the order being cancelled, another order was made, that she should be kept in England under the safe custody of Sir Henry Percy, together with Christina, also the sister of Bruce, and then the wife of Sir Christopher Seton. (p. 359, *postea*, § 9.)

Directions for caging the Countess of Buchan.

The order respecting the Countess of Buchan did not sustain any variation. Letters of Privy Seal were addressed to the Chamberlain of Scotland, or to his Lieutenant at Berwick upon Tweed, that he should make a cage in one of the turrets of the Castle, of strong lattice

work of wood, barred, and well strengthened with iron, in which the Countess of Buchan is to be placed: and she is to be so safely kept in such cage, that she can in no wise come out of the same. The Chamberlain is to assign or appoint one or two women of the said town of Berwick, English, and free from suspicion; these are to wait upon the Countess with meat and drink, and with such other things as she in such her dwelling requires; and he is to cause her to be kept so close and straightly in her cage, that she may not speak to any man or woman of the Scottish nation, nor, indeed, to any one else, excepting the women so appointed, and the other persons who were to have her under their care. The cage is to be so constructed that the Countess is to have therein all conveniences of a handsome chamber: but the same is to be so safely and surely ordained that no peril may happen concerning the care of the Countess, and that he who so has the care of her, may answer body for body, and have due allowance of all the costs which he shall incur.

Documents relating to the custody of the Scottish prisoners. —

The order for the imprisonment of the Bishops of St. Andrew's and Glasgow has

Imprisonment of the Bishops.

Documents relating to the custody of the Scottish prisoners.

---

been printed in Rymer; but the original draft is extant, and exhibits many curious variations, showing how the matter was considered and reconsidered before it was finally acted upon. (No. CLII. p. 351, 352, *postea*.)

---

PETITIONS MADE TO THE KING FOR  
GRANTS OF LAND, &c. IN SCOTLAND.  
— GRANTS OF FORFEITURES, &c.

Petitions to the King for land, &c. in Scotland. — Grants of forfeitures, &c.

---

XXIII. When Edward was preparing to p. 301, *postea*.  
invade Scotland, and when he afterwards No. CXLII.  
did advance into Scotland, in his last campaign, the Earls and Barons and others who composed his host solicited the lands and possessions of the enemies against whom they were opposed, and grants were made or promised to them accordingly. The petitions were entered upon a roll; and they lasted all the way, from Westminster to Lanercost. The King was thus enabled to pay them by expectations, and each individual would exert himself the more to conquer the foe whose lands were to be his own. This proceeding was quite in the spirit of the feudal age, nor can it be said to be inconsistent with the rules of fair and open warfare.

Grants made in expectation by Edward to his followers, of lands to be conquered in Scotland.

Roll of petitions or requests thus preferred.



Of the original grants thus made at different periods, two, in favour of Aymer de Valence, are still preserved in this Treasury: they are sealed with the seal which Edward had appointed for the government of his Kingdom of Scotland.

Original grants to Aymer de Valence.

p. 234, 235,  
*postea.*  
No. CXVIII.

By the first patent, the King grants the Castle and Barony of Bothwell, and all

10th Aug.  
29 Ed. I.

other the lands and tenements which had been held, on the 10th June 24 Edward I., by William de Morreve. The second, reciting a previous grant of the Castle of Selkirk, the manors of Selkirk and Tresquayr, the Burgh of Peebles, with its mills and appurtenances, and the forest of Selkirk, further grants to Aymer de Valence the forfeitures of all the lands and tenements of the King's enemies, who, being sub-tenants of the domains so granted, had adhered to Bruce and his accomplices.

4th Oct.  
34 Ed. I.

p. 318, 319,  
*postea.*  
No. CXLIII.

Whilst the English were thus guerdoned, the Scots also obtained substantial rewards.

Rewards bestowed upon the Scots who adhered to the English party.

A memorandum, unfortunately much mutilated, and without date, testifies—amongst other entries—how Dougal Macdougall was gratified by the lands and possessions of Robert Boyd and Brice de Blair. (p. 318, 319, *postea.* § 3, 4.) Macdougall was also entrusted with the sum of £100, to be

Petitions to the King for land, &c. in Scotland.— Grants of forfeitures, &c.

divided amongst the people or troops who were present when Sir Reginald de Crauford and the brothers of the Bruce were captured, the gifts to the leaders or chieftains, amounting to another £100, being specified in distinct sums. (p. 318, *postea*. § 1, 2, 3.)

PANNEL CONTAINING THE NAMES OF PERSONS EXCUSED FROM ATTENDANCE AT THE PARLIAMENT AT CARLISLE.

Pannel containing the names of persons excused from attendance at the Parliament at Carlisle. Jan. 1307.

XXIV. A great Parliament was held at Carlisle on the octaves of St. Hilary, 35 Edward I., for the purpose of settling the Kingdom of Scotland. A pannel is extant amongst the Scottish documents, purporting that the persons thereafter mentioned, were excused, for certain reasons, from personal appearance in this Parliament; and the King wills and grants that their procurators, with sufficient letters patent, shall be received in their name, to treat and agree upon the matters concerning the said Parliament, in the same manner as they might do in their own proper persons.

Palgrave's Parl. Writs, vol. i. p. 283. p. 360, *postea*. No. CLVII.

The persons so excused are the Bishop of Salisbury, the Bishop of Winchester, the

Bishop of Rochester, the Abbot of St. Edmund's, the Abbot of Peterborough, the Abbot of Hyde, the Prior of St. Swythin's Winchester, the Earl of Oxford; Sir Geoffry de Camville, and Sir Philip de Kyme. And, upon the Roll of the Parliament, we find accordingly, that the Earl, Sir Geoffry, and Sir Philip are noted as having been excused by the King. This document is important, by showing how strictly the Parliamentary attendance was enforced: and that exemption from Parliamentary duty, was entirely a matter of grace and favour.

Pannel containing the names of persons excused from attendance at the Parliament at Carlisle. Jan. 1307.

---



---

#### ORDINANCE FOR THE PRESERVATION OF THE PEACE OF SCOTLAND.

p. 361, *postea*.  
No. CLVIII.

XXV. In the month of February 1307, the King being at Lanercost, he issued an ordinance, according to which, for the preservation of the tranquillity of the country, proclamation was to be made that all who had not yet come into the King's peace, and all others who had committed or should commit felonies, were to be pursued with hue and cry. (p. 361, *postea*. No. CLVIII. § 1.) All those persons who had taken a part in the murder of Comyn,

Ordinance for the preservation of the peace of Scotland.

---

Ordinance  
for the pre-  
servation of  
the peace of  
Scotland.

---

who had assented thereto, or who had harboured the murderers, are to be hanged and drawn.

All taken in arms against the King are to be in like manner punished with death : all persons who had surrendered either before or after the battle are to be kept in custody at the King's pleasure. But, as for the poor commons who had been coerced to take part against the King, they were to be ransomed as the King should think fit.—And, in testimony of these matters, the King had caused the ordinance to be chirographed in three parts ; the first to be kept in the Treasury, the second in the Wardrobe, and the third by the Seneschal of the Household.\*

---

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO SCOTLAND,  
ANTIENTLY IN THE TREASURY, BUT  
NOW LOST.

Documents  
relating to  
Scotland,  
antiently in  
the Treasury,  
but now lost.

---

XXVI. Several of the documents still existing in the Treasury, are noticed in Bishop Stapleton's Kalendar, but this catalogue also points out many which are

Palgrave's  
Antient Ka-  
lendars and  
Inventories,  
vol. i.  
p. 127-137.

---

\* This document is printed in Rymer (vol. i. p. 995.), but not completely.

lost ; the list, which is long, is well worthy the examination of the Scottish historian.

Few of these documents would have been more interesting than the Roll containing the laws and customs of the Burghs of Scotland. (Antient Kalendars, &c. vol. i. p. 132. § 34.) An important entry is made respecting the documents found upon Wallace when he was taken prisoner : they consisted of letters of safe conduct addressed to him from Haco King of Norway, Philip King of France, and John Balliol King of Scotland—the latter, however, being probably in the nature of credentials,—together with the confederations and ordinances made between Wallace and certain Magnates of Scotland ; all of which were duly delivered to the King, at Kingston, by John de Segrave. (Antient Kalendars, &c. vol. i. p. 134. § 46.) These foreign letters seem to give some support to the traditions respecting the residence of Wallace in France.

Documents  
relating to  
Scotland,  
antiently in  
the Treasury,  
but now lost.

---

Besides the documents specially calendared or registered by Bishop Stapleton, various instruments are enumerated in general terms:—documents relating to the Kings of Scotland and others of the Kingdom, such as Charters granted by the

Documents  
relating to  
Scotland,  
antiently in  
the Treasury,  
but now lost.

---

Kings of that Land, and deeds and writings of divers Magnates thereof, and various other memoranda: of which, says the compiler of the Kalendar, no precise description can be given on account of the confusion of the writings and their small value. (Antient Kalendars, &c. vol. i. p. 137. § 71.) These documents filled certain forcers of leather bound with iron, four hanapers covered with black leather, nine wooden forcers, eighteen hanapers of twigs, and twenty-two boxes;—an enumeration which can only excite our curiosity and our regret.

---

FORGED AND SPURIOUS DOCUMENTS  
RELATING TO THE SUBJUGATION OF  
SCOTLAND, DEPOSITED IN THE TREASURY.

Certain secret documents delivered into the Treasury.

XXVII. On the 19th Nov. 30 Hen. VI. John Blake, one of the Clerks of the Signet, delivered, by the King's command, into the Receipt of the Treasury, to the Treasurer and Chamberlains there, two round boxes of wood, severally sealed under the seal of the Lord Cromwell, and containing secret writings unknown to the said Treasurer and Chamberlain, to be kept in the Great Treasury: which boxes remain

Palgrave's  
Kalendars,  
vol. ii. p. 225.

in the Treasury in the great chest where the Crown is placed. On the 24th May following, the boxes were, by order of the Council, delivered to the Lord Treasurer, the Earl of Worcester, to be taken to the King at Sheen: and by a memorandum in the margin, it appears that these documents related to the "release of the Kingdom of Scotland."

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

---

Appendix  
Nos. I. to X.  
p. 367-377,  
*postea.*

Palgrave's  
Kalendars,  
vol. ii.  
p. 234-5.  
§ 3, 4.

In the month of November, 36 Hen. VI. 1457, John Hardyng of Kyme, the author of the well-known Metrical Chronicle of English history, deposited in this Treasury, by the special command of Henry VI., six documents, professing to be Letters Patent or other instruments executed by certain Kings of Scotland, and evidencing the subjection of that Realm to the Crown of England. They are particularly specified in an indenture made between John Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury, the Lord Treasurer of England, and the Chamberlains of the Exchequer, of the one part, and Hardyng of the other part. (Appendix, No. X. p. 377, *postea.*) Being so received, they were put into two square wooden boxes, which were placed in the great chest in which parchment is kept, over the Receipt, and marked "Scocia, Hardyng."

Documents evidencing the antient submission of Scotland delivered into the Treasury by John Hardyng the Chronicler.

15 Nov.  
36 Hen. VI.

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

General character of these documents, which Hardyng professed to have obtained with great danger, and for which, as he said, he had refused a bribe of 1000 marks of gold from the King of Scots.

And when the first-mentioned secret documents were returned from Sheen to the Treasury, they were then added to this deposit.

The six documents, noticed in the indenture of 1457, together with some others of the same nature, profess to afford the most complete and formal proofs or acknowledgments of the superiority of the English Crown, in the terms of feudal law.

Hardyng claimed great credit and desert for the acquisition of these and other instruments, and he repeatedly notices them, and the transactions relating to them, in his historical poems. He made, or professes to have made, his journey into Scotland, where he obtained them at the hazard of his life, sometime in the reign of Henry V., and at the bidding and commandment of the King, paying four hundred and fifty marks for the same.\*

The Chronicle of John Hardyng, &c. (edited by Sir Henry Ellis.) MS. Lansd. 200.

- 
- \* " And Hardynges owne self hath the partie bee,
  - " That from Scotlande oft tymes hath brought
  - " Their seales of homage and fealtee
  - " Vnto the Kyng of Englande, as he ought :
  - " Vnto whom the Scottes then sued and sought,
  - " Yeldyng to liue in humble subieccion
  - " Of Englandes gouernaunce and proteccion."

*Hardyng, by Ellis, p. 2.*



Not merely had he incurred this heavy expense, but also, in the acquisition of them, exposing his life to great dangers, he had sustained an incurable mayhem. So anxious was James I. to obtain these and other notable evidences, that he would have given a thousand marks of gold for them.

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

- 
- “ And in the yere of Chrystes incarnacyon  
 “ A thousande was an hundred twenty and seven,  
 “ When Kyng Henry, in greate prosperacyon,  
 “ His doughter Maude th Empryce to neuen,  
 “ The Earle Geffrey Plantagenet euen  
 “ Earle of Angeou, the sone of Fowke Tailboys,  
 “ So maryed had, of fame that had the voyce.  
  
 “ On whome he gate a sonne that Henry hyght,  
 “ By surname called Henry fitz Empryce.  
 “ Then dyed his eme Alexaunder forth ryghte.  
 “ The Kyng of Scottes, a Prince of great enter-  
 “ pryce,  
 “ That homage dyd for Scotlande as suffyce,  
 “ So dyed; then to whome Dauyd succede,  
 “ His brother was, Saint Margarete sonne in dede.  
  
 “ That to Kyng Henry made his homage,  
 “ And then to Maude the foresayde Empryce,  
 “ By hole assent of all his Baronage,  
 “ By letter wryten and sealed as maye suffyce,  
 “ Which John Harding in Scotland brought of  
 “ price,  
 “ With many mo, for foure hundred marke and  
 “ fyfye,  
 “ At bidding and commaundement of the fife  
 “ King Henry.”

*Hardyng, p. 247.*

Sir Henry Ellis refers also to the Lansdowne MS. No. 200.

Forged instrument under the Privy Seal of James I., dated 10th March 1434, by which he sought to confirm his story.

And a forged instrument in the form of Letters Patent under the Privy Seal of James I., and now in the Treasury, was unquestionably produced by Hardyng in support of the assertions thus made. (Appendix, No. IX. p. 376, *postea*.) Addressed to "John Hardyng, Squier of the Lord "Unframville," they grant him sure and safe conduct to come and go to the King's presence wheresoever he may be in the Realm of Scotland, with six servants and horses, there safely to abide for forty days, bringing with him "the things whereof we "spoke to you at Coldyngham, for which "we bind ourselves by these our letters to "pay you one thousand marks of English "nobles, without delay, default, or male-engyn ; and safely with that gold and all "his other goods, servants, horses, and "chattels, home again to Harbottle Castle "to return without disturbance, hurt, or "grievance by any Scotsman."—And the Letters Patent conclude with the declaration that they are given for surety of payment of such money.

In recompence for giving up these documents, and refusing the bribe of one thousand marks so offered (or fabled to have been offered) by the King of Scots,

Rot. Pat.  
36 Hen. VI.  
p. 1. m. 8.  
Anderson's  
Independence, App.  
7.

18 Nov.  
36 Hen. VI.

Hardyng was decently rewarded by Henry VI.; and a grant was made to him of a pension of twenty pounds per annum during his life, to be paid to him half-yearly by the Sheriff of the county of Lincoln, the same being granted and secured to him by Letters Patent under the Great Seal. It is observable that in this grant the bribe is said to have been offered for the purpose of inducing him to yield up the documents which he had "procured." But the allusion to the transaction in his Chronicles is so expressed as to leave some doubt whether the bribe, as he represents it, was not also promised to induce him to embezzle some instruments already in the Treasury.\*

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

- 
- \* " The Scottes then made Dunwalde to their Kyng,  
 " Malcolyne's brother, that to it had no right ;  
 " But Dunkan, sonne of Malcolyne, that knowing,  
 " With helpe of Kyng Wyllyam and Royall might,  
 " Of Scotlande, so droaue him awaye to flight,  
 " And crowned was, as chronicles vnderstande,  
 " And homage made to Wyllyam for his lande.
- " Sone after Kyng Dunkan of Scotland slayn  
 " By treason was, and Dunwall restitute  
 " Vnto the Croune of Scotlande then agayne.  
 " Whome Edgare then by succoure and refute  
 " Of Kyng Wyllyam droue out all destitute  
 " Of any helpe, and crowned was in Scotlande,  
 " To Kyng Wyllyam did homage for his lande.

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

---

Several of the documents which we can certainly collect to have been delivered by Hardyng, and others probably also proceeding from him, are now in this Treasury; and are either perfect or described in the Kalendars:—

Forged homage of Malcolm Canmore.

1. Letters Patent by which Malcolm Canmore, King of Scotland and of all the circumjacent islands, and his eldest son Edward Earl of Carrick and Rothesay, acknowledge that they hold the whole Kingdom of Scotland and the adjacent Islands, of Edward the Confessor by liege homage and fealty, as their predecessors had done, and as appeared by antient records of the Scottish Crown: and therefore “we become your men, O liege Lord, “most serene Edward, son of Ethelred, “King of England, Over-lord of the Kingdom of Scotland and of all the circum- “adjacent islands, during our lives, with “you and against all men to live and die,

---

“ Of whose homage John Hardyng gaue the letter,  
 “ Full clerely made, written well and sealed;  
 “ The whiche also, with other letters better,  
 “ That by reason maye not be repeled,  
 “ The whiche yf he would haue enbeseled,  
 “ The Kyng James vnto his waryson  
 “ A thousand marke hym hight of his discreccion.”

*Hardyng, by Ellis, p. 240.*

“ as your liege and faithful subjects, and  
 “ liege fealty will we bear to you and your  
 “ heirs. In witness whereof we have  
 “ caused our seal to be affixed to these  
 “ presents, for ourself and our son, at York,  
 “ the fifth day of June in the ninth year  
 “ of our reign, in the Parliament of our  
 “ said Lord Superior there held : by the  
 “ consent and advice of Margaret our  
 “ Consort, the daughter of Edward the  
 “ son of Edmund Ironside, and of Edgar  
 “ Atheling, the brother of our said Con-  
 “ sort, and of many other Magnates of our  
 “ said Kingdom.” (Appendix, No. X.  
 p. 368, *postea*.) A fragment of the seal is  
 pendant; it is of brown wax, and im-  
 pressed on one side with the Lion within  
 the double tressure, the modern arms of  
 Scotland : on the reverse there is no im-  
 pression. This letter, written and sealed,  
 Hardyng states he delivered into “ King  
 “ Henry’s ” own hand ; and he complains  
 that he did not obtain any reward for the  
 same.\*

Forged do-  
 cuments re-  
 lating to the  
 subjugation  
 of Scotland.

---



---

\* “ Howe Kyng Malcolyn of Scotland warred in Eng-  
 “ land for his wife’s right, pretending that she was right  
 “ heire of England ; and afterward he did homage to Kyng  
 “ Wyllyam Rufus for the Realme of Scotland.

“ This Malcolin of Scotland greatly claimed

“ To haue England then by his wife’s right

Forged Letters Patent of David Bruce, exemplifying a forged charter of Alexander I., by which the latter saves the superiority of the Crown of England.

2. Letters Patent in the name of David Bruce, testifying that upon the petition and request of all the Magnates and Lords of the Kingdom of Scotland, he had inspected a charter of "Alexander late King of Scotland," to the following effect :—  
Alexander King of Scots to all his lieges, as well English and French as Scots, greeting. For the exaltation of Holy Church and the emendation of his Kingdom, he grants to all Bishops, Abbots, Priors, Prelates, Earls, Barons, Knights, Communities, and other lieges of his Realm, all their liberties, rights, and customs from the old time used and approved. Saving nevertheless and in all things reserved unto his most revered Over-lord Henry, and his heirs, all his and their rights of

---

" Margarete, suster of Edgar, heire proclaimed  
 " Of Englande whole, that expelled was by might  
 " Of Kyng Wyllyam Conqueror by vnrigh t ;  
 " So for his right the Northland he destroyed,  
 " And home he went again nothyng annoyed.  
  
 " But then the Kyng and his brethren twoo,  
 " To Scotland rode, and wasted sore the land,  
 " Till Malcolyne came and did his homage tho,  
 " By letter wrytten and sealed I vnderstand ;  
 " Whiche Hardyng gaue in to Kyng Henryes hand  
 " Without reward or any recompence  
 " For his labour, his costagis, and expence."

*Hardyng, by Ellis, p. 239.*

superiority as Over-lords of the Kingdom of Scotland.

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

---

It is declared that the Church of Scotland shall have all her rights entire, as they were in times of old, and as she was accustomed to have in the time of Malcolm late King of Scotland; reserving nevertheless unto the Archbishops of York all their metropolitan rights and liberties throughout the whole Kingdom of Scotland, and also to the Bishop of Durham and the Prior of the same Church, in like manner, his liberties for ever.

Alexander is further made to declare, that he grants for himself and his heirs, to all the Prelates, Earls, Barons, Knights, and all other freemen of his Kingdom, that he or his heirs will not impose any customs, subsidies, tenths, fifteenths, talliages, impositions, or other levies upon them, their heirs, or their lands or tenements, unless by the free grant and concession of the three Estates of the Kingdom of Scotland in full Parliament assembled. And this alleged charter of Alexander is by King David in all respects ratified, confirmed, and allowed, by the advice and assent of the three Estates of the Realm in Parliament assembled. Dated at Perth, the

second day of June, in the first year of his reign. (Appendix, No. II. p. 368, *postea*.) The seal is no longer appended.

Forged  
charter of  
David Bruce,  
acknowledg-  
ing that he  
holds the  
Kingdom of  
Scotland of  
Edward III.  
as of old,  
and notwith-  
standing any  
releases  
made by the  
Kings of  
England.  
1 Nov.  
5 David II.

3. In another forgery, David Bruce, by his Letters Patent, declares that his predecessors Kings of Scotland from the old time had held and ought to hold the Kingdom of Scotland by liege homage and fealty, and that many of them had personally performed such liege homage and fealty: and that, freely and spontaneously, as appeared by the antient records and pleas of the Crown, as well in Parliaments as in the Eyres of the Chamberlains and Justiciars of the King's predecessors.

King David therefore binds and obliges himself, his heirs and successors, Kings of Scotland, to hold the same Kingdom of his dear brother Edward King of England and his successors Kings of England, Overlords of the Kingdom of Scotland, by liege homage and fealty, and to keep fealty towards them against all men, whether in life or death: all and all manner of remises, releases, quit-claims, and other letters whatsoever, by the Kings of England or any of them to the Kings of Scotland made or granted, to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding. In witness



whereof he had caused such his letters to be made patent, by the advice and assent of the three Estates of the Kingdom in his then present Parliament held at Edinburgh, in the presence of Henry de Bellomonte, Earl of Buchan and Constable of Scotland, Gilbert de Umframville Earl of Angus, Lord of Prudhow and Mareschal of Scotland, and Henry Percy Lord of Alnwick, for such purpose especially deputed "by "our dear Lord and brother the Over-lord "of Scotland." Dated the first day of November, in full Parliament, in the fifth year of his reign. The Patent is indorsed in a cramped hand, evidently coeval with the text of the document, such indorsement stating how David King of Scotland acknowledged that he held the Kingdom of Scotland of Edward III. and his heirs by liege homage and fealty, as Over-lords of Scotland, after the release which he, Edward III., had made to the King of Scotland of the services of Scotland. (Appendix, No. III. p. 369; 370, *postea*.) This document is noticed in Hardyng's indenture, as having been delivered by him.

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

---

4. Another charter, in the name of David Bruce, acknowledges in like manner that

Another forged charter of David

Bruce, nearly  
to the same  
effect.

his predecessors and progenitors from the old time, held, as they were bound to do by law, the Kingdom of Scotland of the Kings of England for the time being ; and for such Kingdom, and the adjoining Islands, had spontaneously and without compulsion, performed liege homage and fealty to the Kings of England, as sufficiently appeared by the antient records of the Crown. Therefore David binds himself and his successors, Kings of Scotland, to hold the said Kingdom and Islands of our excellent Lord and brother Edward King of England, and his heirs and successors Kings of England, Over-lords of the Kingdom of Scotland, by liege homage and fealty : and by and with them to stand, live, and die against all men, as well in peace as war ; all remises, releases, quit-claims, and other letters whatsoever to the contrary by any King of England granted, signed, or sealed, to or in favour of any King of Scotland in times past,—and all treaties, conventions, and confederations whatsoever, heretofore made between any King of Scotland and any King of France, to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding ; the same being thereby for ever relinquished and abandoned. —

“ In witness whereof we have caused  
 “ these our letters to be made patent,  
 “ to endure for ever, by the assent of  
 “ the three Estates of our Kingdom in  
 “ our Parliament held at Edinburgh, in  
 “ the Holy Rood House. Given at Holy  
 “ Rood House, the first day of November,  
 “ in our full Parliament, in the fifth year  
 “ of our reign.” (Appendix, No. IV.  
 p. 371, *postea*.) This document is also  
 noticed in Hardyng’s indenture. The seal  
 is of brown wax: on the one side is re-  
 presented the King sitting upon his throne,  
 nearly resembling the authentic seal of  
 Robert I., with the inscription “ Sigillum:  
 “ David: Dei gratia Rex Scottor’ :” On  
 the reverse, is a shield charged with the  
 arms of Scotland: and the same inscrip-  
 tion repeated. This seal differs materially  
 from that subsequently employed by Da-  
 vid II. (*Anderson’s Diplomata*, plate LIII.)  
 Those who are versed in Scottish anti-  
 quities must decide whether the seal has  
 been detached from an authentic docu-  
 ment; or whether, what is perhaps more  
 probable, it be a cast taken from an au-  
 thentic seal. The reverse, with the shield  
 of Scotland, was evidently employed in

Forged do-  
 cuments re-  
 lating to the  
 subjugation  
 of Scotland.

---

manufacturing the seal appended to Malcolm's charter.

A third  
forged Char-  
ter of David  
Bruce, to the  
same effect  
as the pre-  
ceding.

5. Letters Patent or Charter, in the name of David Bruce, testifying, that on the day of the date thereof, at the Monastery of Coldyngham, he had in person performed homage liege to his most serene Lord and brother Edward, King of England and Over-lord of Scotland, in the words therein set forth:—"Most excellent Lord Edward, King of England and of France;" David King of Scotland becomes thereby his liege man, of life and limb and worldly honour; liege fealty will he bear to Edward and his heirs Kings of England, as Over-lords of Scotland, and with him will he, King David, live and die against all men; and he acknowledges, agrees, and obliges himself, his heirs and successors, Kings of Scotland, to hold the entire Kingdom of Scotland of King Edward and his heirs for ever, by the before-mentioned services; all and singular remises, releases, quit-claims, and other letters by the Kings of England to the contrary granted to any Kings of Scotland in any wise notwithstanding. This done before Henry Percy

Lord of Alnwick and Ralph Neville Lord of Raby, special Commissioners of the said Over-lord for the purpose of hearing, admitting, receiving, and 'presenting the premises to him, and so deputed for his person and in his name by his letters patent remaining with King David; of which letters patent the date is the 20th day of March in the twenty-sixth year of the reign of the said Lord Edward III. This last date, appears to have been added after the instrument was written. (Appendix, No. V. p. 372, *postea*.) The seal of brown wax, with the same impression as the preceding (p. ccix, *antea*, § 4), is very awkwardly appended by a brown band of silken ferret.

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

---

6. An indenture in the Lowland or Northumbrian dialect, or rather, in an *affectation* of that dialect, purporting to be made at the Gray Friars of London, on the 12th April 1352, between "the " right noble and mighty Prince Edward " King of England, Sovereign Lord of " Scotland," on the one part, and the mighty Prince David King of Scots on the other part. It contains stipulations for a general truce by land and by sea, from

Forged Indenture, professing to be a truce between Edward III. and David Bruce, 12 Apr. 1352, in which Edward takes the title of Sovereign Lord of Scotland.

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

---

the first day of May then next, for the term of fourteen years. If any subject of either Crown shall break the truce, and be found guilty of such infraction by six English and six Scots, his Warden "shall gar hange him there without delay, in sight of both the Marchers." The indenture is indorsed in the cramped hand to which I have before alluded: and it is described in such indorsement, as showing how David II. made a truce with Edward III., and acknowledged him to be the supreme Lord of Scotland after the release made to the King of Scots. A label is cut out for the seal, but the seal is lost. (Appendix, No. VI. p. 373, *postea*.) It is one of the instruments noticed in Hardyng's indenture.

Forged exemplification, in the name of Robert II., of the forged Charter of Alexander I.

7. Letters Patent, much damaged, purporting to be an exemplification by Robert II. of the before-mentioned Charter of Alexander I.: made by assent of the three Estates of the Kingdom in Parliament assembled, at Perth, the last day of October in the first year of his reign.

Forged Letters Patent of Robert II. addressed to the Chamberlain of

8. Letters Patent in the name of Robert II., addressed to the Chamberlain of Scotland. It declares that in his last Par-

liament he received the several homages and liege fealties of all the Bishops, Earls, and Barons of Scotland, in the words therein set forth : — “ O my Lord King, I “ become your liege man during my life, “ of life and limb and worldly honour : “ with you to live and die against all men, “ and I will be faithful to you and your “ heirs, during all my life ; saving never- “ theless the homage and fealty due of “ old to Edward King of England and “ his heirs, Over-lords of Scotland.” And thereupon King Robert commands his Chamberlain that he is not to distrain or trouble the said Bishops, Earls, or Barons in anywise by reason of the premises ; and if he has taken any distress from them or any of them, he is forthwith to restore the same. Dated at Stirling, the tenth day of November in the first year of the King’s reign. (Appendix, No.VIII. p. 375, *postea*.)

9. Letters Patent by which all the Earls, Barons, and Magnates of the Kingdom of Scotland, performed homage to the King of Scotland by certain words in the same contained ; saving always their homages to their Over-lord Edward King of England, and his heirs, Over-lords

berlain of Scotland, and testifying that he had received the homages of his Bishops, Earls, and Baronage, saving the allegiance to the English Crown.

Forged Letters Patent, by which the Earls, Barons, and Magnates of Scotland declare their performance of homage to the King of Scots, saving

their allegiance to the English Crown.

of the Kingdom of Scotland, from the old time due, as appeared in such Letters Patent.\*

Forged Letters Patent of Robert II. exemplifying forged Letters Patent of David Bruce, acknowledging the superiority of Edward III.

10. Letters Patent, in the name of Robert II., purporting to be an exemplification of the Letters Patent of the 5th David II., acknowledging the superiority of the English Crown (p. ccvii, &c. *supra*, § 4.); such exemplification being also made in Parliament in Holy Rood House, in the first year of King Robert's reign. The document is so much injured that it was useless to print the few lines from which its import can be collected. The seal, however, yet remains. It is of brown wax, and is either a genuine seal of his successor, Robert III., (*Anderson, plate LX.*) removed from some other instrument, or a cast from such a genuine seal.

Forged Judgment of the Scotch Parliament, declaring that David Strabolgy

11. Letters Patent by which David Strabolgy Earl of Athol, being indicted of high treason, and appearing in the Parliament of Scotland, pleaded that he was not guilty

---

\* Thus described in Hardyng's Indenture. In Agarde's Repertory, of which the portion relating to Scotland has been published by Astle (*Charters, p. 303.*), it is noticed as being dated 10th November, 6 Richard II. No such document is now extant.



of treason in becoming the liege man of Edward III., inasmuch as all the Kings of England, from the old time, had been Over-lords of the Kingdom of Scotland: and, upon this allegation, supported by the records of the Parliament of Scotland and the Justices in Eyre, he was discharged accordingly from the accusation.\*

Earl of Athol had been guilty of high treason in becoming the liege man of Edward III.

12. Letters Patent, whereby John Grame or Grahame Earl of Menteith, indicted as guilty of high treason for the same act, pleaded in full Parliament that he was not guilty of high treason in becoming the liege man of Edward III., inasmuch as the Kings of England had always been Over-lords of the Kingdom: and by this allegation, proved in Parliament, and by records of proceedings before the Chamberlains and Justiciars of Scotland in their Eyres, he was discharged of the accusation by record of Parliament, dated 3d April, 6 Richard II.\*

Another forged Judgment of the Scottish Parliament to the like effect, in the case of John Graham Earl of Menteith.

Brady, Hist. Engl. ii. App. p. 79. Anderson's Independence, p. 28, &c.

The critical and antiquarian knowledge of Tyrrel, and Ridpath, and Anderson, enabled them to detect, without any diffi-

---

\* These documents (§ 11 and 12) are no longer to be found in the Treasury; their description is collected from Hardyng's Indenture and from Agarde's Repertory.

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

---

culty the forgery of Malcolm's charter. (Appendix, No. I. p. 367, *postea*.) Brady has printed the charter of 5 David II., granted in his full Parliament at Holy Rood House; but it is almost difficult to believe that he could really have been deceived. The falsity of the whole set of documents is most apparent. The language, the expressions, the dates, the general tenor,—all bespeak the forgery. The writing is in a character not properly belonging to any age or time, and the modern armorial bearings affixed to Malcolm's charter show equally the ignorance and the boldness of the author of the forgery.

Tytrel's History, Introduction, p. ix.

Other documents delivered by Hardyng.

We collect from Hardyng's verses, that in like manner he produced and delivered the homages performed by Edgar to William Rufus, and by David I. to Henry II. and the Empress Maud, but which are no longer extant.\* More remarkable is it to

---

\* See the extracts previously quoted (p. cxcviii, cxcix, ccii, cciv, *antea*) from the published Chronicle, p. 2, 239, 240, 247; and the Lansdowne MS. No. 200, as quoted by Ellis. The forged charter of Edgar, in the archives of Durham Cathedral, was very possibly concocted by Hardyng.

“Edgarus Dei gratia Rex Scotorum, Omnibus ad quos  
“presentes literæ pervenerint, tam Francis et Anglis quam  
“Scotis salutem. Sciatis nos *ex licentia Willielmi Regis*

find, that, amongst the instruments which, as he states, he thus recovered and delivered to Henry V. at the Bois de Vin-

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

---

“ *Angliæ Superioris Domini Regni Scotiæ, pro animabus*  
 “ *Malcolmi patris nostri et Margaretæ matris nostræ ac pro*  
 “ *animabus Edwardi et Duncani fratrum nostrorum nec*  
 “ *non pro salute nostra, dedisse et concessisse Deo et*  
 “ *Sancto Cuthberto Confessori Willielmo Episcopo Drugeto*  
 “ *Priori et Monachis Dunelmæ Deo servientibus, imper-*  
 “ *petuum, Baroniam et Manerium de Coldyngham cum hiis*  
 “ *mansionibus subscriptis scilicet Berwic, Old Cambous,*  
 “ *Lumesden, Reston, Faudon, Ayton aliam Ayton Prender-*  
 “ *gest, Cramemouth, Graiden, Lemhale, Dilchestre, Eder-*  
 “ *ham, Chirnside, Hilton, Blacketir, Hoton, Raynton, Pax-*  
 “ *ton, Fulden, Morthington, Lambirton aliam Lambirton*  
 “ *Edington, Horford, Fishewic, et Upsetlington, cum omni-*  
 “ *bus pertinentiis juribus et decimis garbarum et feni: cum*  
 “ *omnibus libertatibus et franchisesiis regalibus: adeo libere*  
 “ *et plenarie sicut predictus pater noster et Dominus illa*  
 “ *tenuit. Habenda et tenenda omnia et singula predicta*  
 “ *Baroniam et Manerium mansiones decimas cum omnibus*  
 “ *libertatibus franchisesiis regalibus et juribus quibuscunque*  
 “ *predictis Episcopo Priori et Monachis, ac eorum succes-*  
 “ *soribus de nobis et heredibus nostris in puram et per-*  
 “ *petuam elemosinam imperpetuum. Et nos et heredes*  
 “ *nostri omnia et singula predicta Baroniam Manerium*  
 “ *mansiones decimas cum omnibus libertatibus franchisesiis*  
 “ *regalibus et juribus quibuscunque, ut predictum est, pre-*  
 “ *fatis Episcopo Priori et Monachis, et eorum successoribus*  
 “ *contra omnes gentes protegemus in perpetuum et de-*  
 “ *fendemus. In cujus rei testimonium presentibus literis*  
 “ *nostris sigillum nostrum apponi fecimus apud Norham in*  
 “ *presentiâ prædicti Regis Willielmi Angliæ Superioris Domini*  
 “ *Regni Scotiæ et prædictorum Episcopi et Prioris Walteri*  
 “ *Valeins Odnelli Umfravile Rachonis de Loreyns Odnelli*  
 “ *Heron Roberti de Amundivilla et maximæ multitudinis*  
 “ *Francorum Anglorum et Scotorum.*”—(*Anderson's Inde-*  
*pendence, App. III.*)

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

---

cennes, were the submissions to Edward I. of Florence Earl of Holland and the other competitors, as well as the instrument placing the castles of Scotland in his custody.\* As a recompence for his exertions,

---

- \* " Florence thErle of Holand, and his compeers,  
 " That claimed then the Croune of Scotland,  
 " After the death of Margaret, as pursuers  
 " Came to Kyng Edward, then of England,  
 " Requeryng hym in God his name all weldand,  
 " As he that was of Scotland Souereigne Lord,  
 " To trye the right and sette them in accorde.
- " For whiche he sette at Norham a Parliament,  
 " After Easter then next folowyng,  
 " In the Kirke of Norham, to that entent  
 " That all Scottes, and other that were pursuyng,  
 " Might ther appere, their titles claymyng ;  
 " At whiche Parliament the pursuantes theim bond  
 " At his decree and iudgement to stond.
- " By one letter with all their seales ensealed  
 " Whiche doublid was, thei gaue vnto the Kyng ;  
 " The other part, for it should not be repeled,  
 " Thei kept with them selves alwaye abydyng ;  
 " Which lettre John Hardyng, maker of this boke,  
 " To Kyng Henry delyuered, that gaue hym in re-  
 " compence
- " The manoure of Gedyngton, with all the appur-  
 " tenence.
- " For whiche manoure then the Cardinall  
 " Of Wynchester vnto the Quene disposid  
 " In hir dower, and fro hym toke it all,  
 " When that the Kyng by death was disposid :  
 " Hym recompence he promised and composid,  
 " But nought he had ; but might that Prince haue  
 " lyued
- " He durst full eiuiill his excellence haue greued.

Hardyng states, that Henry V. granted him the manor of Geddyngton, in the county of Northampton; but afterwards he com-

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

---

- " An other letter, duple in like wyse,  
 " The saied heires deliuered to the Kyng;  
 " That other part as shuld of right suffice  
 " Sembably with them was remainyng;  
 " By whiche thei bound them self by their sealyng  
 " Hym to delyuer the Kyng his castels all,  
 " To kepe to tyme his iudgement were byfall.  
  
 " Of whiche iudgement, without possession  
 " Of castell strong throughout ther all the lande,  
 " He might not well dooen execucion,  
 " Wherefore the heires to hym so their them bound;  
 " Whiche letter also John Hardyng toke on hand,  
 " And did deliuer so then at Boys Vincent  
 " For the saied reward together by one entent."

*Hardyng, p. 291.*

In his dedication to Henry VI., Hardyng again alludes in doleful wise to the loss of his reward. It should appear that he had obtained a second grant of the manor, which was as ineffectual as the first.

- " Now seth that Prynce is gone, of excellence,  
 " In whom my helpe and makynge shulde haue  
 " bene,  
 " I vouch it sauf, wyth all benyvolence,  
 " On zow, gode Lorde, hys sonne and hayre that  
 " bene,  
 " For to none other my complaynte can I mene,  
 " So lynyall of his generacioun  
 " Ze bene discent by very demonstracioun.  
  
 " For other none will fauour his promyse,  
 " Ne none that wylle ought forther myne intente;  
 " Bot if it lyke unto zour own avyse,  
 " Alle oonly of zour rial regymente,  
 " To comforte now with oute impedymente

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

---

plains exceedingly that this donation was vacated, and the benefit thereof lost to him. At the same time and for the same reward he delivered to the King the release

---

- “ Zour pore subgite, *maymed in hys scruyse*,  
 “ With oute rewarde or lyfelode any wyse.
- “ Sex zer now go I pursewed to zour Grace,  
 “ And undirnethe zour lettres secretary,  
 “ And pryuy seel that longeth in that case,  
 “ Ze graunted me to have perpetually  
 “ The maner hool of Gedyngton truely  
 “ To me and to myne hayres in heritage,  
 “ With membres hool and other all auauntage.
- “ Bot so was sette zour noble Chaunceller  
 “ He wolde nought suffre I had such warysoun;  
 “ That Cardinal was of Zork withouten per  
 “ That wolde noght parte with londe ne zit. with  
 “ toun;
- “ Bot rather wolde, er I had Gedyngton,  
 “ Ze shulde for go zour Ryall Soueraynte  
 “ Of Scotlonde, whiche long to zour rialte.
- “ Zour patent cowthe I haue in nokyns wyse  
 “ But if I sewed to alle zoure grete counsayle,  
 “ To whiche my purs no lenger myght suffyse;  
 “ So wente I home with oute any avayle.  
 “ Thus sette he me all bakhalfe on the tayle,  
 “ And alle zour grace fro me he dyd repelle;  
 “ Zour lettres bothe fro me he dyd cancelle.
- “ Bot vndirnethe zoure fadirs magnificence  
 “ He durste nought so haue lette hys righte fall  
 “ doun,
- “ Ne layde a syde so Riall euydence,  
 “ Appertenant unto hys Rial Croune,  
 “ Who sonner wolde suche thre as Gedyngtoun  
 “ Hafe zove than so forgone that euydence,  
 “ By which the Scottes obey shoulde his regence.”

*Lansdowne MS., as quoted by Ellis, Pref. p. v.*

made by King Edward to Robert Bruce at Dunbar. Lastly, he commemorates in like manner the delivery of the release which Edward III. made of the superiority of Scotland, when under the influence of his mother and of Mortimer, and which he delivered to Edward IV. at Leicester, together with the patent by which the Earl of Dunbar bound himself and his heirs to hold his lands, as of the King of England.\*

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

---

Hardyng's conduct, as far as we can understand it, appears to have been a mix-

Hardyng's conduct possibly a

---

\* " Of the relese that Kyng Edward made to Robert Bruys at Dunbarre, whiche relese John Hardyng deliuered in to the Tresorye in the dayes of Kyng Henry the Fifth, at Boys Vincent in Fraunce, with other ; for whiche he gaue hym Godyngton, that the Quene hathe nowe.

" Patrike Dunbarre Erle of Marche that daye  
 " To Kyng Edward was leege man, long afore  
 " To his father, and trewe had been alwaye,  
 " Sent Kyng Edward to Barwik ; but therefore  
 " He toke of hym a relese for euermore  
 " Of his seruice that due was to the Croune,  
 " Anentes Kyng Bruys to excuse his treason.  
 " Whiche relese the maker of this booke,  
 " John Hardyng brought with other euidence,  
 " And to the Kyng Henry the Fifth it toke,  
 " With other mo, afore at Boys Vincent,  
 " Perteignyng to England's Royall Regence ;  
 " And nought he had vnto his sustenance,  
 " As oft a fore here in his remembraunce."

*Hardyng, p. 305.*

mixture of  
fraud and  
sincerity.

ture of fraud and sincerity. It is possible that the submissions of the competitors may have been amongst the documents delivered up by Isabella and Mortimer to Robert Bruce, in 1328: or, if we adopt the language of Henry VIII., "stolen out of the Treasury by the Scots;" and the restitution of these may have been effected by Hardyng's exertions. This conjecture would not be inconsistent with the supposition, that, in order to render his services of greater importance, he had added to these authentic documents the spurious instruments which he seems to have doled out at different times. The succession of his deliveries of these documents throws

---

" Of the relese that Kyng Edwarde made in his tender age to Kyng Robert of his seruyce of Scotlande, whiche John Hardinge delyuered to Kyng Edwarde the IIII. at Leycester, with a patent, by which the Earle of Dunbar bound him and his heyres to holde his landes of the Kinges of Englande.

" By councel of his mother and the Mortymer  
 " Relesed there the hole Soueraynte,  
 " And seruyce dewe that to the Crowne then were,  
 " At Berwike then without autorite  
 " Or any Parlyament in especialte,  
 " In tender age and youthes intelligence,  
 " In his third yere so of his hie regence."

*Hardyng, p. 317.*

The Chronicle affords no explanation of this apparently double delivery.



the greatest suspicion upon the transaction. He presents his first instalment to Henry V. and receives a reward; which reward he loses. Long afterwards he presents himself to Henry VI. and obtains a guerdon again; and lastly he courts Edward IV. by the same means.

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

---

Hardyng's  
Chronicle  
by Ellis,  
Preface.

It is urged that Hardyng may have been misled: and, that having made a bonâ fide purchase of the documents, he was imposed upon by the knaves with whom he had his dealings. Hardyng, however, was in all respects more likely to be a deceiver than deceived. He was a diligent antiquary,—a collector of antient documents;—and the style of the forgeries is just such as would result from an individual possessing archæological knowledge, and yet using it according to the uncritical character of his age. He is said to have become the sworn enemy of the Scots.\*

---

\* “Johannes Hardingus in septentrionalibus Angliæ regionibus illustri prosapia natus, vir in pacis et belli disciplinis clarus. Cum passim in historiis invenisset Scotorum Reges Angliæ Regibus esse subjectos, videret tamen plerumque rebelles et nonnunquam Gallorum potencia fretos, Anglis non modo non parere, sed etiam (licet cum suo damno) bellum indicere: se juratum Scotorum hostem declaravit, et ad vindicandas injurias patriæ irrogatas se tum calamo tum gladio in eos armavit.” (*Pitsæus*, 653.)

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

---

His writings certainly display the most adverse feelings against the Nation. That his historical investigations which convinced him that the Scots had unduly withdrawn their subjection may have contributed to excite his feelings, is by no means inconsistent with his conduct: and he may perhaps have deluded himself into the belief that the pious fraud was innocent, since his own country would be served thereby.

FRANCIS PALGRAVE.

Record Office of  
Her Majesty's Treasury,  
21st June 1837.

---

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

### I.

Documents relating to the possessions of the Kings of  
Scotland in antient Northumbria.

(*Rot. Pat. 4 Hen. III. m. 6.*)

D c<sup>o</sup>toð  
honoris  
*Hūtindoñ.*

1 Rex *W. Mañ Coñ Penbř* salť. Sciatis nos cōmisisse de  
gřa nřa *A.* illustri Regi *Scotie* custodiam Honoris *Huntindoñ*  
cū ptiñ quē Coñ *David* de eo tenuit t̃ aŋcessores ipius Reğ  
*Scocie* tenuerūt de aŋcessoribus nřis Regibus *Angł*, t̃ quē  
idem Rex *Scot* de nob̃ tenere debet in capite salvo jure filii  
t̃ hedis dēi Coñ *David* qđ h̃t in pđčo honore. Et ido voð  
mandam<sup>o</sup> qđ ęto nūtio ipius Reğ *Scot* has litřas nřas defe-  
renti sñ difone plenā saisinam hře faciat de Castro t̃ Villa  
de *Fotheringeia* cū oib<sup>us</sup> ptiñ suis q̃ sūt in custodia vřa sič  
pđčm est. Et i huj<sup>o</sup> rei testiñ t̃č. T. H. [*de Burgo* Justič  
nřo] ađ *Westm̃ xxix.* die *Octobř* anno t̃č. q<sup>o</sup>rto t̃č.

(*Rot. Claus. 11 Hen. III. m. 12.*)

D homagio  
hedis Coñ  
*David.*

2 Cepit t̃ [Rex] homagiū *Joñis* filii t̃ hedis *David* Coñ  
*Huntindoñ* de ęris q<sup>as</sup> id Coñ tenuit de Dño *R.* i capite. t̃  
mand̃ est Coñ *Cestř* qđ de ęris q̃ fūnt pđči Coñ t̃ q̃ sūt  
i custodia sua de baillio Dñi *R.* ei plenā saisinā hře faciat.  
T. *R.* ađ *Haṽing* xxv. die *Apř*.

(*Inquis. p. m. 21 Edw. I. n<sup>o</sup>. 13.*)

3 Inquisičō fča apud *Werk* in *Tymđ* die *Lune* px<sup>a</sup> post  
octabas *Pasche* anno ř. *R.* *Edwardi vicesimo primo* coram  
Dño *Thoma de Normanville* Eskætoze cit<sup>a</sup> *Trentā* p *Wiltm*  
*de Haveltoñ Joñm de || Terriby Adam de Charletoñ Joñm de*  
KAL. SCOTLAND. a

*Teket Johm Scutlington Robm de Belingjam Wiltm de Belingjam Adam de Belingjam Huḡ de Ferwethescheles Nichtm fī Andř Mathm de Wittefeld 7 Ričm de Thirlewaſt juratos q<sup>ntum</sup> terre Alex' Rex Scotl tenuit de Dño Rege Angt die q<sup>o</sup> obiit. Dicūt qđ idem Alex' tenuit de Dño Rege Angt die obit<sup>o</sup> sui in capite terras in Tyndaſt que valent p annū in omibz exitibus centū 7 octo libras, q<sup>ntū</sup> de aliis, dicūt qđ nichil: p qđ serviciū, dicūt qđ: faciendo homagium tm̄ Dño Regi Angt p p̄dictis terris. Et quis p̄pinquior heres 7 cuj<sup>o</sup> etatis, dicunt qđ Joħs de Balliolo ē p̄pinq<sup>or</sup> heř ej<sup>o</sup> 7 est de etate xxx. annoz 7 āplius. In cuj<sup>o</sup> rei testimoniū p̄dci jurati p̄ſenti inquisiōi sigilla sua appoſunt.*

4 Inquisiō fca apud Kartm die Martis in septimana Pasche anno regni Regis Edwardi vicesimo p<sup>mo</sup> coram Dño Thoma de Normanvill Esketore cit<sup>a</sup> Trentam p Huḡ de Muletoñ Hubertū de Muletoñ Thoñ de Neutoñ Robm de Joneby Robm de || Crogelyn Adam de || Uluesby Adam de Hotoñ Adam Turpp Johm de Stafholt Johm de Salkild Robm de || Tympaaron 7 Thoñ de Loutheř juř q<sup>ntum</sup> terre Alex' Rex Scotl tenuit de Dño Rege Angt die quo obiit. Dicūt qđ idem Alex' tenuit de Dño Rege Angt die obit<sup>o</sup> sui in capite Mañia de Penreth, Soureby, Languetheby, Salkyld, Karlatoñ, Scotteby: q<sup>ntum</sup> de aliis dicūt qđ nichil: p quod ſviciū dicūt qđ reddend unum oetuf sorum annuatī ad festum Assumpōis B'e Marie ad Cast<sup>m</sup> Kart 7 faciendo homagiū Dño Regi Angt 7 heredibz suis 7 fidelitatem p p̄dictis teneñtis: q<sup>ntū</sup> terre ille valeant p annū in omibz exitibz, dicūt qđ dicta mañia valent annuatī ducentas libras. Et quis p̄pinquior heres 7 cuj<sup>o</sup> etatis, dicūt qđ Joħs de Balliolo ē p̄pinq<sup>or</sup> heř ej<sup>o</sup> 7 ē de etate xxx. annoz. In cuj<sup>o</sup> 7c.

(Rot. Claus. 21 Edw. I. m. 2.)

¶ Joħe de Balliolo Rege Scocie, de homagio capto 7c.

5 R cepit homagiū Joħis de Balliolo Regis Scocie de omnibz 7ris 7 teñ que idem Joħes tenet de R. in capite in Angt videt de 7ra de Tyndale 7 de Mañiis de Soureby 7 Penreth cū ptiñ que p mortem Alex'i nup Regis Scocie ante-

cessoris ipsius *Johis R.* capi fecit in manū suam, ac de pparte sua honoris *Huntingdoñ*, et ei lras illas ⁊ teñ ac ppartē pđcam cū ptiñ *R.* reddidit, salvo in oibz jure *R.* ⁊ hēdum suoꝝ cū *R.* inde loqui volūit ⁊ eciam jure alſius cujꝰcūq. Et ideo mandū est *Thome de Normanvill* Esč *R.* ult<sup>a</sup> *Trentam*, qđ eidē *Johi* de maneriis pđcis cum ptiñ que sunt in balliva sua plenam seisinam hre faciat in forma pđca. T. R. apud *Westm̄* xxix. die *Octobr̄*.

(*Rot. Fin. 22 Edw. I. m. 22.*)

⁊ *Johe de Balliolo*  
⁊ *Scoč* de  
ris sibi  
iber.

6 Cum *R.* vicesimo nono die *Octobr̄* anno regni sui vicesimo p'mo, cepit homagiū dīci ⁊ fidel̄ sui *Johis de Balliolo* Regis *Scoč* de oñibz lris ⁊ teñ que idem *Johe* tenet de *R.* in capite in *Angt*, vidēst de lra de *Tyndale*, ⁊ de *Maniis* de *Soureby* ⁊ *Penreth* cum ptiñ que p mortem *Alex'i* nup Regis *Scoč* antecessoris ipsius *Johis R.* capi fecit in manū suam, ac de pparte sua honoris *Huntingdoñ*, et ei lras illas ⁊ teñ ac ppartem pđcam cum ptiñ *R.* reddiderit, salvo in oñibz jure *R.* ⁊ hēdū *R.* cum Rex inde loqui voluerit, ⁊ eciam jure alſius cujꝰcūq., et *R.* *The de Normanvill* Escaetori suo ult<sup>a</sup> *Trentam* p bře suū mandavīt qđ eidem *Johi* de *manūis* pđcis cū ptiñ que sunt in balliva sua plenam seisinam hre faceret in forma pđicta, Et p inquisicōm quā p ipm Escaetore de lris ⁊ teñ pđcis *R.* fieri fecit, *R.* accepit qđ hameletta de *Langwathby Salkild* *Karlatoñ* ⁊ *Scotteby* sunt de appendiciis *manūoꝝ* pđcoꝝ: mandū est pđco Escaetori qđ accepta securitate a pfato *Johe* de rōnabili relevio suo *R.* reddendo ad scēm *R.* eidem *Johi* de *manūis* ⁊ hamelettis pđcis, plenam seisinam hre faciat in forma pđicta. T. R. apđ *Westm̄* scđo die *Decembr̄*.

## II.

Superiority of Scotland.—Notarial protocol of proceedings  
at Norham, 5th June 1291.

1 In nomine Domini Amen. Anno a Nativitate ejusdem millesimo ducentesimo nonagesimo primo, Indictione quarta, mensis Junii die quinta, congregatis in ecclia parochiali de Norham, Dunolm̃ Dioč, Nobilibz Viris jus ad Regnum Scocie sibi competere vendicantibz una cum aliis ut'usq, Regni Nobilibz et Prelatis "quē" diem ex assignacōe serenissimi P'ncipis et Domini, Domini Edwardi Dei gracia Regis Anglie illustris [habuerunt] ad tradendum in scriptis nomina hinc inde electoꝝ et nominatoꝝ auditoꝝ, super discussione et cognicione juris singuloꝝ jus ad ip̃m Regnum Scocie vendicancium facienda: ex parte Nobilium viroꝝ Dominoꝝ Robi de Brus Johis de Balliolo et Johannis Comyn et alioꝝ qui nominacioni per ip̃os faciente consentire volūint pposita fūnt exhibita et in scriptis tradita Viro venerabili et discreto Domino Johanni de Berevico Decano de Wymburñ dicti Domini Regis Anglie cllico ad ꝥrecipiendam nomine ip̃ius Dñi Regis nomina hinc inde nominatoꝝ et electoꝝ specialiter deputato nomina electoꝝ et nominatoꝝ per eosdem, ac eciam assignatoꝝ per ip̃m Dñm Regem nomina similiter nominata coram ip̃o videlicet.

2 Ex parte Domini Regis Anglie nominati fūnt Venabiles in Xp̃o Patres et Domini, Domini Robs Bathoñ et Welleñ Antonius Dunolm̃ Wills Elyeñ et Radulphus Carleoleñ Ep̃i, Frater Wills de Hothom Provincialis Fratrū Predicatoꝝ in Anglia et Frater Wills de ¶Gainesburgh Minister Generalis Ordinis Fratrum Minoꝝ, ac Venabiles et discreti Viri, Maꝑri Henricus de Newerk' Decanus Eboꝝ Johes de Derby Decanus Lichefeldeñ Durandus Archid̃s Stowie Robs de Rothewelle Archid̃s Cestrie Wills de Grenesfeld Canonici Eccl̃e Beati Petri Eboꝝ et Wills de Kilkenny juris civilis professor, et Nobiles Viri Domin⁹ Henř de Lascy Comes Lincoln Roꝝ Bygot Comes Northfolchie et Marescallus Anglie Johannes de

*Sco Johanne Hugo le Despenser Roßs filius Rogeri Thomas de Berkele Brianus filius Alani Roßs Brabançon Wits de Bereford Johannes de ||Lithgreines Thom de Fischeburñ et Walterus de Routhbyr.*

3 Ex parte vero Nobilis Viri Domini *Roßi de Brus* et alioꝝ qui nominacioni et electioni per ip̃m faciente consentire volũint electi et nominati fũnt, Venabiles in Xpo Patres et Domini, Domini *Roßs Glascueñ* et *Matheus Dunhelden* Epi et religiosi viri Domini . . Abbas de *Melros* et . . Abbas de *Jeddeworth*, et Nobiles Viri Domini *Patricius Comes de Marchia Dovenaldus Comes de Mar Walterus Comes de Meneteth Joñes Comes Atholie et Malcolmus Comes de Levenaux Jacobus Senescallus Scocie Wits de Soules Joñes de Soules Nicolaus de Grah'm Joñes de Lindeseyu Joñes †Senescalli Alex' de ||Bonkhiit Wits de Haya David de Thoralt Joñes de Calantyr Wits de ||Fentoñ Mağr Adam de Crok'dayk Henř Decanus Aberdoñ* cujus loco postmodũ positus fuit *Waltus de Lindeseyu Reginaldus de ||Crauford Nicolaus Cambel Wits de Strivelin Joñes de Strivelyn de Moravia Joñes de Inchemartin Mağr Roßs de ||Merleya Mağr Wits de Strivelin Mağr Thom de ||Bonkhiit Henř de ||Lennachtoñ Mağr Wits de Anandia Mağr Wits de Goseford Mağr Ricardus de Bouldoñ Frater Reginaldus de Ryhuitt Monachus de Melros Wits de Coningesburgh Wits de Prestoñ Gilbs de Conisburgh et Galfridus de Caldecot.*

4 Ex parte vero Nobilium Viroꝝ Dominoꝝ *Johis de Ballylo* Domini *Galvidie* et *Johis Comyn* Domini de *Badenagh* et alioꝝ qui nominacioni et electioni per ip̃os faciente consentire volũint, electi et nominati fũnt, Venabiles in Xpo Patres et Domini, Domini *Wits Sçi Andree Henř Aberdoñ Wits Dunblanen Marcus Sodoren Henř Candidecase* et . *R. Roffen* Epi, et religiosi viri Domini . . Abbas de *Dunfermelyn* . . Abbas de *Sca Cruce* . . Abbas de *Cambuskineth* . . Abbas de *Kalkhowe* . . Abbas de *Tungeland* . . Abbas de *Scona* . . Abbas de *Cupro* . . Pior *Sçi Andree Wall's* Archids *Dunblanen*, ac Nobiles Viri, Domini

*Joñes Comes de Boughaň Gilbs Comes de Anegos Malisius Comes de Stratherň Wiłts Comes de Rosse Alexander de Ergadya Andř de Moravia Galfridus de Moubray Herbertus de Mak'swelle Symon Fraser pater Patricius de Grah<sup>m</sup> Wiłts de Sčo Claro Reginaldus le Cheen pał et Reginaldus filius Nicolaus de Haya Roßs || Cambron Domin<sup>o</sup> de Balingrenagh Ricardus Fraser Joñes de Strivelin de Cars Andreas Fraser Michael de Wymes Michael Scotus Ričs de Stratton Wiłts de Moravia de Tolibardin Wiłts de Melgredoň Račs de Lasceles et David<sup>t</sup> de Grah<sup>m</sup>. Quoꝝ sic electoꝝ et nominatoꝝ auditoꝝ nomina suprasc̃pta et etiam assignatoꝝ eisdem per p̃dic-tum Dominum Regem nomina in scriptis tradita fũnt ut p̃mittitur: et ordinatum extitit die proximo p̃cedent̃ Vef̃abili Viro Domino Joñi de Berwico Decano de Wymburň dñi Dñi Regis Anglie clico ad hoc specialiter deputato per eundem Regem in ||parrochiali ecclia de Norham, Anno, Indictione, mense et die p̃notatis: Presentibꝫ Vef̃abilibꝫ in Xp̃o Patribꝫ Dominis Dei gr̃a Roßo Bathoň et Welleň et Wiłto Elyeň Ep̃is: ac Nobilibꝫ viris Dominis Henř de Lasey Lincolñ et Rog<sup>o</sup> Bygot Northfolchie et Marescallo Anglie Comitibꝫ, ac vef̃abilibꝫ et discretis viris Maĝro Henř de Newerk<sup>t</sup> Decano Eboꝝ et Domino Walb<sup>o</sup> de Langetoň Decano de Bruges cum aliis Nobilibꝫ et Prelatis q<sup>m</sup>pluribꝫ: ac Maĝro Joñe Erturi de Cadamo Noř Publico vocato specialiter et rogato.*

- 5 Et ego Andreas q<sup>ndam</sup> Gulielmi de Tanĝ Clicos Eboꝝ Dioč sacrosce Sedis Aplice Publicus auctoritate Notař qui p̃missis una cum dictis testibꝫ interfui eaꝫ sic fieri vidi et audiui rogatus super hiis presens feci publicum instrumentũ illudq<sup>3</sup> in publicam formã redactum, signo meo consueto signavi in fidem et testimonium p̃missoꝝ.





## III.

Superiority of Scotland.—Notarial Protocol of the proceedings at Berwick upon Tweed, of the 3d August 1291.

1 In nomine Domini Amen. Anno a Nativitate ejusdem millesimo ducentesimo nonagesimo p<sup>mo</sup>, Indictōe quarta, Mensis Augusti die vicia, continuata cum die Jovis proximo pcedent, quem diem Nobiles Viri subscripti jus in Regnum Scocie et successione hereditaria se habere p<sup>t</sup>tendentes, ex assignacōe Serenissimi Principis et Dñi Domini Edwardi Dei grā Regis Anglie illust<sup>s</sup> supioris et directi Domini Regni Scocie sup<sup>a</sup>dicti habūnt de consensu eoꝝdem apud Berewicum super Twedam, ad pponendū ibidem coram ipso ut supiori Domino dicti Regni jus suum quod se habere credebant ad Regnū p<sup>l</sup>ibatū petendū respondendū et recipiendum in omibz dēm negocium tangentibz justicie complementum? Comparentibzq<sup>q</sup> coram dicto Domino Rege suoq<sup>q</sup> Consilio in Ecclesia Fratrum p<sup>d</sup>icatoꝝ de Berewico deserta ut<sup>l</sup>usq<sup>q</sup> Regni Nobilibz et Prelatis, ac omibz Nobilibz jus ad dēm Regnum qualiūcumq<sup>q</sup> sibi vendicantibz, p<sup>s</sup>entibz ibidem Auditoribz octoginta per nobiles viros Dominos Roñm de Brus et Joñem de Balliolo et alios qui no<sup>l</sup>acioni et electōni per ipso<sup>s</sup> consenserant electis et nominatis ac eciam viginti q<sup>a</sup>tuor psonis de Regno Anglie per ipm Dñm Regem ut superiorē et directum Dominū Regni Scocie raçone supioritatis et directi dominii sui electis et nominatis ad audiendū petitiones et jura quoꝝcūq<sup>q</sup> jus se habere p<sup>t</sup>tendencium ad dictum Regnū deputatis, et ad cognoscendū pcedendū et discuciendū de jure singloꝝ et cognicōe, et discussione plene factis, illud quod inveñint eidem Domino Regi fideliter referendū, ut ipse Deum habens p<sup>p</sup> oculis, Petentibz faciat justicie complementū et p jure illius p<sup>p</sup>nunciat quē ad dictum regnum pinguius jus habere senserit in eventu.

2 In p<sup>l</sup>mis, ex parte Nobilis Viri Dñi Florencii Comitis Holandie fuit pro jure suo ppositum narratum et petatum in hunc modū. Florencius Comes Holandie petit a Dño Rege Anglie superiori et directo Domino Regni Scocie hereditatem

suam dicti Regni sibi liberari . tanq<sup>m</sup> heredi ppinquiori : eo q<sup>d</sup> *Margareta* filia Regis *Norwegie* consanguinea ipius Comitis cujus heres ipe est fuit seisita in dominico suo ut de feodo de predco Regno *Scocie* tempore pacis tempore Dñi *Edwardi* Regis *Anglie* supioris et directi Domini Regni *Scocie* et inde nuper obiit seisita . Et de predca *Margareta* quia obiit sine herede de se resorciabit<sup>r</sup> feodum et dominicum et debuit resortire cuidam *Ade* ut consang<sup>1</sup>nee et heredi sororis *Witti* q<sup>o</sup>ndam Regis *Scocie* tritavi predce *Margarete*. Et de ipa *Ada* descendit feodum et dominicū et debuit descendere cuidam *Florencio* ut filio et heredi. Et de ipo *Florencio* descendit feodum et dominicum et descendere debuit cuidam *Witto* ut filio et heredi. Et de ipo *Witto* descendit feodum et dominicum et descendere debuit isti *Florencio* ut filio et heredi qui nunc petit : Et q<sup>d</sup> ipe est heres ipius *Margarete* ppinquior , patus est ostendere prout debet , salvo sibi beneficio addendi mutandi et minuendi prout melius \* viderit expedire.

3 Ex parte Nobilis Viri Dñi *Patricii de Dunbar* Comitis de *Marchia* , fuit pro jure suo ppositum narratum et petitum in hunc modū . Patricius Comes de *Marchia* supplicat q<sup>d</sup> super Regno *Scocie* fiat sibi justicia quod debet de jure sibi obvenire , ppter defectum successionis descendantis a Rege *Scocie Alexandro* ultimo per reversionem et resortum ad *Idam* filiam *Witti* q<sup>o</sup>ndam Regis *Scocie* , De qua descendit jus succedendi in dictū regnū ad *Patcium* Comitem de *Marchia* tanq<sup>a</sup> ad filium et heredem , A quo descendit idem jus ad *Patriciū* scdm simili<sup>l</sup> Comitē de *Marchia* tanq<sup>a</sup> ad filium et heredem. Et ab eo descendit jus ad *Patcium* tertiū simili<sup>l</sup> Comitē de *Marchia* tanq<sup>m</sup> ad filium et heredem , qui nunc petit ut heres ppinquior per successionē : Regnū *Scocie*.

4 Ex parte vero Nobilis Viri Dñi *Witti de Vescy* fuit pro jure suo ppositum narratum atq<sup>ue</sup> petitū sub hac forma verboꝝ . *Willelmus* Rex *Scocie* genuit *Alexandrum* Regem qui regnavit post ipm , et idem *Alexander* genuit *Alexandrum* scdm qui postea regnavit et duxit in uxorem *Margaretā* filiam *Henrici* Regis

*Anglie illust's* , de quibz exivit una *Margareta* que fuit nupta Regi *Norwegie*. Et de illis exivit quedam alia *Margareta* que fuit heres *Scocie* , que quidem *Margareta* obiit sine herede de corpore suo sicut illa que fuit minoris etatis. Itm idem *Witt's* Rex *Scocie* genuit *Margaretam* sororē predicti *Alexandri* Regis. Et fuit nupta illa *Margareta* *Eustachio de Vescy* , de qua genuit *Wittm de Vescy* qui obiit in *Vasconia*. Et idem *Witt's* genuit *Joñem de Vescy* qui obiit sine herede de corpore suo et *Wittm de Vescy* frēm ip̄ius *Joñis* qui modo petit Regnum *Scocie* sicut pp̄inquir heres de sanguine p̄d̄ce *Margarete* que obiit sine herede de se : per cujus obitū jus debet resortiri isti *Witto* qui modo petit.

5 Ex parte vero Nobilis Viri Domini *Witti de Ros* pro jure suo , fuit similī pp̄ōitum narratū et petitum in formā subsc̄pta. *Witt's de Ros* supplicat q̄ justicia sibi fiat de clamio suo quod ponit in Regnū *Scocie* , quod debet sibi obvenire de jure in hunc modum. Rex *Witt's* genuit *Alexandrum* Regem qui regnavit post ip̄m. Et idem *Alexander* genuit *Alexandru* sc̄dm qui postea regnavit et habuit unā filiam *Margaretam* nomine que fuit nupta Regi *Norwegie* de quibz exivit quedam alia *Margareta* que p̄ea fuit heres *Scocie* et obiit sine herede de corpore suo , et per defectum exitus de sanguine ejusdē *Margarete* et per rev̄sionē \* debet reverti ad *Isabellam* p̄mogenitam et ad *Adam* et *Margaretam* filias dicti Regis *Witti* patris dicti *Alexandri* frat's p̄d̄cāz *Isabelle Ade* et *Margarete* et patris *Alexandri* qui ultimo obiit , sicut ad pp̄inquire de sanḡne p̄d̄ce *Margarete* que quidem *Isabella* desponsata fuit *Robo de Ros*. Et de ip̄is *Robo* et *Isabella* exivit quidam *Witt's* , et de *Witto* quidam *Rob's* , de quo *Witt's* exivit qui nūc petit sicut pp̄inquir heres p̄ defectum sanḡnis p̄d̄ce *Margarete* per reversionē p̄d̄cam ad *Isabellam* antecessorem suū tanq̄ ad p̄mogenitam , cui *Isabelle* racione p̄mogeniture debet dictum Regnū integre remanere. Et q̄ Regnum non debet dividi , patus est verificare.

6 Item ex parte Domini *Robi de Pinkeny* similī pro jure suo , fuit ibidem pp̄positum narratum et petitū hoc modo.

Davīd Rex *Scocie* genuit *Henricū* *Henricus* *Wittm* *Witts* *Alexandrum* P<sup>m</sup><sup>ū</sup> *Alexander* P<sup>m</sup><sup>o</sup> *Alex'm* Scdm et ille *Alex'm* T<sup>c</sup>ium qui obiit sine prole, et *Margareta* Regina *Norwegie* ex qua genita est quedam alia *Margareta* que jam obiit sine prole. Ex p<sup>d</sup>co *Henr* patre Regis *Witt*i simili<sup>l</sup> genita fuit quedam *Margareta*, ex qua *Margareta* *Alicia*, et ex ea *Henricus de Pinkeny*, a quo *Henr* *Robts de Pinkeny* qui nūc petit Regnū *Scocie* per revsionē et resortum ad dcam *Margaretam* p<sup>p</sup>reaviam suam, p<sup>p</sup>ter defectum prolis exeuntis de p<sup>d</sup>ca *Margareta* filia Regis *Norwegie*.

7 Item ex parte Domini *Nicolai de Soules* simili<sup>l</sup> pro jure suo, fuit ibidem p<sup>p</sup>ōitum narratū et petitū in hunc modū. Sicut Domino placuit, *Alexandro* qui ultimo obiit Rex seisisus de Regno *Scocie* et omibz illis qui de illo per rectam lineam exierunt viam univ<sup>se</sup> carnis i<sup>l</sup>ingresso: jus ejusdem Regni resorciebat' et debuit resortiri *Margarete* q<sup>o</sup>ndam uxori *Alani le Husser* sicut sorori et heredi ejusdē Regis *Alexandri*. Et de ipa *Margareta* descendit jus et descendere debuit *Erme-garde* filie et heredi predci Regis *Alexandri*. Et de ipa *Ermegarda* descendit jus et descendere debuit *Nicolao de Soules* qui nūc petit sicut filius et heres.

8 It<sup>m</sup> ex parte *Patricii Galightly* eodem modo ibidem pro jure suo, fuit p<sup>p</sup>ōitū narratū et petitum sub hac forma. Coram vob<sup>z</sup> auditoribz a Domino Rege *Anglie* supiori et directo Domino Regni *Scocie* deputatis ac cōmunitate tota, dicit et p<sup>p</sup>onit *Pat'cius Galightly*, q<sup>i</sup> cum bone memorie Rex *Witts* genuerat *Alexandrū* Regē patrē Regis *Alexandri* ultimo defuncti et idem *Pat'cius Galightly* sit ex Rege *Henrico* in legitimo mat'imonio procreat<sup>o</sup> et per hoc ex regali progenie sit p<sup>p</sup>inquier Dño *Alexandro* Regi ut filius patruī sui *Alexandro* videlicet ultimo nunc defuncto de cujus successione nūc agitur qđ ipm *Pat'cium* Dño *Alexandro* Regi defuncto p<sup>p</sup>inquierē i<sup>l</sup>gradum et jure pocio<sup>r</sup>em ad successionem Regni sibi de jure debiti preferatis, potissime cum ab omnibz sit juratum q<sup>i</sup> post mortem ejusdem q<sup>i</sup> deficiente domicella p<sup>p</sup>inquierem de sang<sup>'</sup>ne regali in Regem assumēt, et ab eo nul-

laten<sup>o</sup> dissentirent. Et hoc dicit et pponit salvo sibi jure addendi et diminuendi.

9 Item ex parte *Rog<sup>i</sup> de Mundeville* pro jure suo fuit ibidem ppōitum simili<sup>r</sup> narratū et petitem hoc modo. *Rogerus de Mundeville* supplicat q de jure quod habet ad Regnū *Scocie* inquirat<sup>r</sup> p gentes de *Ang<sup>t</sup> Hyber<sup>n</sup>* et *Scocia*, ex eo q quidam Rex *Wi<sup>l</sup>ls* hūit unū filiū et duas filias et ante mortē suā tradidit illos cuidam *Malcolmo* Regi *Scocie* fratri suo qui filium illius fecit occidi. Una vero dicta<sup>r</sup> filia<sup>r</sup> obiit et alia que vocabat<sup>r</sup> || *Austri<sup>p</sup>* nupta fuit in *Ulvester* cuidam *Wi<sup>l</sup>to de Say*, de quib<sup>3</sup> exivit unus filius vocat<sup>o</sup> *Wi<sup>l</sup>ts*, et idem *Wi<sup>l</sup>ts* habuit unam filiam nomie || *Austi<sup>k</sup>* que nupta fuit *Robo de Waudone*, de quib<sup>3</sup> exivit una filia nomie *Agatha* cujus filius et heres est iste *Rogerus* qui modo petit.

10 Ex parte vero Nobilis Viri Dñi *Jo<sup>h</sup>is Comyn* p jure suo fuit ibidem simili<sup>r</sup> in hunc modū ppōitum narratū et petitem. Domino Regi *Ang<sup>t</sup>* illustri supiori et directo Domino Regni *Scocie*, et coram auditorib<sup>3</sup> assignatis monstrat *Jo<sup>h</sup>es Comyn* q ipe habet meli<sup>o</sup> jus ad Regnū *Scocie* optinendū, et in eo ut Rex regnare q<sup>a</sup> aliquis alius, ex eo q quidam antecessor suus *Dovenald<sup>o</sup>* filius *Duncani* filii *Erici* fuit seiscit<sup>o</sup> de Regno *Scocie* in dñico suo ut de feodo tempe pacis et in eo ut Rex de jure regnavit, De ipo *Dovenaldo* descendit jus dñi Regni *Scocie* et debuit descendere cuidam *Gothrik* ut filio et heredi, Et de *Gothrik* descendit jus t debuit descendere *Hextilde* ut filie et heredi, Et de *Hextilda* descendit jus t debuit descendere cuidam *Wi<sup>l</sup>to* ut filio t heredi, t de *Wi<sup>l</sup>to* descendit jus t debuit descendere cuidam *Ri<sup>o</sup>* ut filio et heredi, et de *Ri<sup>o</sup>* descendit jus t debuit descendere cuidam *Jo<sup>h</sup>i* ut filio t heredi, De *Jo<sup>h</sup>e* descendit jus t debuit descendere cuidam *Wi<sup>l</sup>to* ut filio et heredi, et de *Wi<sup>l</sup>to* qui obiit sine herede de corpore suo descendit jus t debuit descendere isti *Jo<sup>h</sup>i* qui modo petit ut frat<sup>l</sup> et heredi. Et q tale sit jus suū patus est verificare put Dñs Rex t Consiliū suū ac curia sua considera<sup>r</sup>it scdm leges t consuetudines Regni *Scocie* et p cronicas t alio modo t supplicat q salvū sit sibi jus

corrighendi addendi minuendi, et omne illud quod sibi bonū videbat' diē, scđm leges ⁊ consuetudies Regni *Scocie*. Et nō vult q istud cedat in p̃judiciū *Johi de Balliolo* ullo modo.

11 It'm ex parte Nobilis Viri Dñi *Johis de Hastings* p jure suo ibidem simili p̃pōitum narratū et petitum sub hac forma. Cum regnū *Scocie* nup vacavit p mortē Regis *Alexandri* qui ultimo obiit sine herede qui modo remaneat de se qui possit hereditatē in *Scocia* clamare p quod t̃ra *Scocie* et omēs alie t̃re q̃ fūnt dicti Regis *Alex'i* hereditarie spectant ad exitū t'um filiaꝝ Comitis *David* frat's Regis *Will'i* avi p̃dēi Regis *Alexandri* ut ad consang'neas et unū heredē p̃pinq'ores de suo sang'ne videlicet ad *Margaretam Isabellā ⁊ Adā*. Et de p̃dēa *Ada* exivit *Johes* qui nūc petit Regnū *Scocie* ut jus suū tanq' heres p̃pinq'or in gradu de sang'ne Regis *Alex'i* qui ultimo obiit et *Margarete* filie Regis *Norwegie* in linea collatāli ut de p̃līmo regali sang'ne *Scocie*.

12 It'm ex p'te Nobilis Viri Dñi *Johis de Balliolo* p jure suo simili, fuit ibidē p̃pōitū narratū et petitū hoc modo. Coram Dño Rege *Angl* Capitali Dño *Scocie* et coram Auditoribꝫ electis petit *Johes de Balliolo* jus suū de Regno *Scocie* de seisina antecessoris sui *David* noīe qui fuit Rex et regnavit. Unde de eodē *David* descendit jus ⁊ descendē debuit cuidam *Henr* ut filio ⁊ heredi. De *Henr* descendit jus ⁊ descendē debuit *Malcolmo* ut filio ⁊ heredi ⁊ regnavit ⁊ obiit sine herede de corpore suo unde de *Malcolmo* descendit jus ⁊ debuit descendere *Will'o* ut frat' ⁊ heredi. De *Will'o* qui regnavit descendit jus ⁊ debuit descendere *Alex'o* ut filio ⁊ heredi. *Alexander* regnavit et descendit jus ⁊ debuit descendere *Alex'o* ut filio ⁊ heredi, qui ultimo obiit Rex. De *Alex'o* descendit jus ⁊ debuit descendere *Alex'o* ut filio ⁊ heredi. *Alexander* obiit sine herede de corpore suo ⁊ descendit jus ⁊ debuit descendere *David* ut frat' ⁊ heredi. *David* obiit sine herede de corpore suo, et descendit jus ⁊ debuit descendē *Margarete* ut sorori ⁊ heredi. De *Margareta* descendit jus et debuit descendē *Margarete* ut filie ⁊ heredi. filie Regis *Norwegie*. De illa *Margareta* q̃ obiit sine herede

de se resorciebat' jus ꝛ debuit resortiꝝ *Margarete Marjorie* ꝛ *Isabelle* ut consang'neis ꝛ uni heredi si Regnū esset partibile sororibꝫ *Alexandri* proavi *Margarete* filie Regis *Norwegie*. Et qꝫ Regnū nō est partibile remansit jus ꝛ debuit remanē de integro *Marjorie* ut sorori antenate ꝑdēe *Margarete* ꝛ heredi. De illa *Marjoria* descendit jus ꝛ descendē debuit qꝫ obiit sine herede de corpore suo cuidam *Isabelle* ut sorori ꝛ heredi. De *Isabella* resorciebat' jus ꝛ debuit resortiꝝ cuidam *David* ut avunculo ꝛ heredi frat' Regis *Witt'i* pat's ejusdē *Isabelle*. De *David* descendit jus ꝛ debuit descendē *Henꝛ* ut filio ꝛ heredi. *Henꝛ* obiit sine herede de corpore suo, unde de eodē *Henꝛ* descendit jus ꝛ debuit descendere cuidam *David* ut frat' ꝛ heredi. *David* obiit sine herede de corpore suo unde de iꝑo *David* descendit jus et debuit descendere cuidā *Joꝛi* ut frat' ꝛ heredi. *Joꝛes* obiit sine herede de corpore suo unde de eodem *Joꝛe* descendit jus ꝛ debuit descendere *Margarete Isabelle Matildi* ꝛ *Ade* ut sororibꝫ ꝛ uni heredi si Regnū esset pꝑibile sꝫ qꝫ Regnū est impartibil' descendit jus de integro *Margarete* sorori antenate dēi *Joꝛis* ut sorori ꝛ heredi. De *Margareta* descendit jus ꝛ debuit descendē cuidam *Thome*, ut filio ꝛ heredi. *Thom* obiit sine herede de corpore suo unde de iꝑo *Thom* descendit jus ꝛ debuit descendē *Cristiane* ꝛ *Deruorgulde* ut sororibꝫ ꝛ uni heredi si Regnū esset partibile. Et qꝫ Regnū est impartibile descendit jus de integro *Cristiane* ꝑdēe ut sorori antenate ꝑdēi *Thome* ꝛ heredi. Eadem *Cristiana* obiit sine herede de corpore suo, unde de iꝑa *Cristiana* descendit jus ꝛ debuit descendere *Deruorgulde* ut sorori ꝛ heredi. De *Deruorgulda* descendit jus ꝛ debuit descendere *Hugoni* ut filio et heredi. *Hugo* obiit sine herede de corpore suo ꝛ descendit jus ꝛ debuit descendere *Alano* ut frat' ꝛ heredi. *Alanus* obiit sine herede de corpore suo, de quo descendit jus ꝛ debuit descendere *Alexandro* ut frat' ꝛ heredi. *Alexander* obiit sine herede de corpe suo unde de iꝑo descendit jus ꝛ descendere debuit *Joꝛi de Balliolo* ut frat' ꝛ heredi qui modo petit jus suū ut ille qui exiit de sorore p'mogenita de Regno impartibili. Et supplicat Dño Regi ꝛ suo Con-

silio et aliis auditoribus electis, qui velint jus suum decidere secundum leges et consuetudines *Scocie* et sibi justiciam exhibere salvo sibi jure addendi et diminuendi secundum leges et consuetudines *Scocie*.

13 Item ex parte Nobilis Viri Domini Robi de Brus pro jure suo, similiter fuit ibidem propositum narratum et petitum hoc modo. Coram vobis Domino Eduardo Dei gratia Rege Angli illustri et Supiori Domino Regni *Scocie*, monstrat Robs de Brus Dominus Vallis *Anandie* qui ipse est rector et propinquior heres Regni *Scocie* cum pertinenciis, qui Rex *Wills* Rex *Scocie* antecessor suus fratris Comitis *David de Huntingdone* fuit seisis de ipso Regno in domino suo ut de feodo et jure cum pertinenciis tempore pacis tempore Henrici Regis Angli qui vocabatur filius Imperatoris et temporibus Regum Ricci et Johis filiorum suorum. Et idem *Wills* regnavit Rex in *Scocia* tempore suo et pacifice obiit Rex seisitus, De eodem *Wills* descendit Regnum *Scocie* Alex'o filio suo ut filio et heredi qui regnavit et obiit Rex seisis. De eodem Alex'o descendit regnum Alex'o filio suo ut filio et heredi qui regnavit et obiit Rex seisitus. Ille idem *Alexander* habuit duos filios Alex'm primogenitum et David secundogenitum et unam filiam que vocabatur *Margareta*, que fuit Regina *Norwegie* qui filii obierunt vivente patre et nullum statum expectaverunt regnandi in Regnum *Scocie*, Illa *Margareta* habuit unam filiam de Rege *Norwegie* nomine *Margaretā* cui pater Rex *Alexander* Rex *Scocie* avus suus in vita sua post mortem decem liberos suos fecit probos homines suos esse sue jurare et affirmare per scriptum, ad tenendum eam pro Domina et Regina Regni *Scocie* si decederet sine herede de corpore suo, que quidem obiit sine possessione corporali Regni *Scocie* expectanda et sine herede de corpore suo post quam *Margaretam* nichil remansit de exitu predicti Regis *Wills* in linea descendente per quod Regnum *Scocie* cum pertinenciis debuisset per legem et justiciam resortitum fuisse Comiti de *Huntingdon* postnato fratri predicti Regis *Wills*, si statum regnandi in Regnum *Scocie* expectasset. Qui quidem *David* habuit tres filios *Henricum David* et *Johannem* qui fuit Comes *Cestrie* qui omnes obierunt sine heredibus de



corporibz suis ⁊ sine statu regnandi in Regno *Scocie* expectando. Habuit eciam ille idem *David* q̄tuor filias *Matildam* que obiit sine herede de corpore suo *Margaretā Isabellam ⁊ Adam*. De *Isabella* exivit *Robts de Brus* qui modo est, qui petit Regnū *Scocie* pp̄l quod idem *Robts* dicit q̄ Regnū debet resortiri ad eum sine medio p̄ legem ⁊ justiciam ut p̄pinq̄ori in gradu de sang'ne Regis *Alexandri* qui ultimo obiit et *Margarete* filie Regis *Norwegie* sup̄d̄ce in linea collat̄ali ut de sang'ne regali *Scocie* l̄mo. Quod quidem Regnū *Scocie* cum p̄tinenciis dictus *Robts de Brus* clamat tenere libere in libertate Regni de Vob̄ Domino *Edwardo* Rege *Angt* ⁊ de corona *Anglie* hereditare inppetuū. Et monstrat vobis q̄ Rex *Alexander* filius Regis *Wit̄i* predicti desperans de herede de corpore suo tenuit d̄cm *Rotm* rectum heredem suū si ip̄e decederet sine alio herede de corpore suo habendo. Et pro tali d̄ffinivit et assensu proboz hominū de Regno suo et pro tali ip̄m p̄nunciavit coram eis, de quibz plures adhuc sunt superstites qui de hoc testimoniū poſunt phibere. Et Rex eciam *Alexander* qui ultimo obiit tenuit ip̄m pro tali et id pluribz suis specialibz dedit intelligi si exitus de ip̄o def̄ictet. Et p̄lea omnes p̄bi hom̄ies de *Scocia* sūt jurati p̄pinquiori de sang'ne Regis *Alexandri* qui ultimo obiit qui de jure hereditare debēbit si d̄ca *Margareta* filia Regis *Norwegie* sine herede de corpore suo obiret. Unde suppl̄cat Dominacioni v̄re q̄ sc̄dm formā petitionis sue sibi velitis plenam justiciam exhibere sicut ad v̄ram p̄tinet dignitatē, salvo \* s̄ibi in om̄ibz addendi mutandi et diminuendi sc̄dm q̄ attendit suo profectui convenire.

14 p̄missis itaq̄ petitionibz d̄coz Nobilium jus ad Regnū *Scocie* vendicancium coram Auditoribz memoratis ut p̄mittit̄ p̄positis, idem Domin⁹ Rex consensu petenciū p̄d̄coz invēniente, eisdem *diem Lune* p̄ximū post festum *S̄ce T̄nitatis* anno Domini m° cc° nonagesimo sc̄do *Indictōe quinta* et men̄s *Junii* die sc̄do loco eodem p̄fixit et assignavit ad p̄cedendū ibidem faciendū \* discuciendū super petitionibz memoratis

usq. ad finalem exitum ipsius negotii, cum continuacōe et progaōe dieꝝ q<sup>a</sup>tenus de jure fūit ꝑcedendū, Eosdem vero diem ⁊ locum Comitibꝫ Baronibꝫ Ep̃is ⁊ aliis Eccl̃iaꝫ P̃latis et cēlis Nobilibꝫ ⁊ Magnatibꝫ ut'usq. Regni ac Auditoribꝫ ꝑnominatis ꝑfixit et assignavit, Acta apud *Berewicum super Twedam* ut ꝑmittit' anno Indictōe mense die ⁊ loco ꝑnotatis ꝑsentibꝫ veñabilibꝫ in Xpo patribꝫ Dñs *Antonio* Dei gr̃a *Dunolm Robo Bathon* et *Welleñ* et *Witto Elyeñ* Ep̃is ac Nobilibꝫ viris Dominis *Witto de Valenč Penbrok'*, †Dominis, *Henř de Lascy Lincoln*, *Rođo Bygod Northfolchie*, *Dovenaldo de Mar* et *Gilbo de Anegos* Comitibꝫ, ac Veñabilibꝫ et discretis Viris Mađro *Henř de Newerk'* Decano *Eboꝝ* Mađro *Johe de Lascy* Cancellar' *Cicestreñ* ac Dño *Walfo de Langeton* Decano de *Bruges* : necnon et Mađro *Johe Erturi de Cadomo* Notar' publico cum aliis tam Eccl̃iaꝫ P̃latis q<sup>a</sup> Comitibꝫ Baronibꝫ et Militibꝫ in multitudie copiosa.

- 15 Et ego *Andreas* q<sup>o</sup>ndam *Guilielmi de Tanĝ* Clicus *Eboꝝ* Dioč Sacrosče Sedis Aꝑlice Publicus auctoritate Not' qui ꝑmissis una cum dictis testibꝫ int'fui eaꝫ sic fi vidi et audiui ꝑrocatus sup' hiis ꝑsens feci publicum instrumentū duas cartaꝫ pecias continēs simul sutas, inserendo in eodem seriatim dčāꝫ petitionū de verbo ad verbum tenores nichil addens vel minuēs quod sensum mutaret vř corrumpet intellectū illudq. in publicam formā redactum, signo meo consueto tam in sutura peciaꝫ q<sup>a</sup> fine signavi in fidem et testimoniū ꝑmissoꝝ.
-

## IV.

Superiority of Scotland. — Notarial Protocol of the proceedings at Berwick, of the 15th October 1292.

1 In nomine Domini Am'. Anno a Nativitate ejusdem millesimo ducentesimo nonagesimo scđo. Indictōe sexta, mensis Octobr̄ die quintadecima, in crastino videlicet *Translaōis S̄ci Edwardi* Regis et Confessoris existente Domino Rege *Anglie* illustri apud *Berewycum super Twedam* in Castro ejusdem, Parliamentumq, suum ibidem indictum tenente, Comparūnt coram ip̄o Nobiles Viri omnes et singuli jus ad Regnum *Scocie* vendicātes tanq<sup>a</sup> coram Supiori et directo suo Domino dicti Regni una cum Auditoribz electis nominatis et assignatis p Regem memoratū, ad audiendum petitiones et jura petenciū Regnū prelibatū et discuciendū de jure eoꝝdem et discussione plene facta Domino Regi quid invenīint referendum. *Presentibz* ibidem ut'usq, Regni Nobilibz et P̄latibz una cum sapiencioribz et discreciōibz ut'usq, Regni certis ex causis ibidem vocatis petītum fuit per D'n'm Regem memoratum publice, et quesitum sicut alias, per quas leges sive consuetudines esset in pred̄o negocio ad judicium procedendum, et an in casu in quo leges certe vel consuetudines repirentur aut etiam diverse utpote in *Anglie* et *Scocie* Regnis, qualiū esset ad judicium procedendum et etiam judicandum. Et si de dicto Regno *Scocie* sit aliter judicandū q<sup>a</sup> de Comitatibz Baroniis et aliis tenuris: responderuntq, eidem unanimiter nullo contradicente vel reclamante tam Nobiles q<sup>a</sup> Prelati Auditores et alii q per leges et consuetudines Regni illius ¶qui preest si certe repiant' in hoc casu judicare potest t̄ debet. Et si in casu hujusmodi certe leges v̄l consuetudines non inveniant' : idem Domin<sup>o</sup> Rex racōe preeminencie dignitatis sue regalis de consilio Nobilium Prelatoꝝ Procerum et Magnatum Regni sui debet et potest condere novam legem. Dixunt insuper q de pred̄o Regno *Scocie* quoad jus succedendi est judicandum et ad judicium procedendū sicut de Comitatibz Baroniis et aliis tenuris inpartibilibz.

KAL. SCOTLAND.

b

2 Quibz responsionibz intellectis, quesivit *Domin<sup>o</sup> Rex* a predictis Dominis *Rob<sup>o</sup> de Brus* et *Johanne de Balliolo* an aliq<sup>a</sup> alia q<sup>a</sup> ea que alias pposuerant pponere dicere vel ostendere volūnt, pro inſi ſui declaracōe, et ſi ſic, q ea ppoſent. Et responsione facta per eosdem q ſic: idem *Domin<sup>o</sup> Rex* omnibz Auditoribz memoratis pcepit pariſ et injunxit q locum quo alias fūant ſuper facto hujusmodi adirent et predōs *Robm* et *Johem* benigne audirent, ſibi q eoz racōes ostensiōes et jura p̄habita discussione diligenti fideliter referrent.

3 Etiam quibz Auditoribz dicti *Rob<sup>o</sup>s* et *Johannes* ad ipſius Domini Regis mandatum in Ecclia Fratrum P̄dicatoz de *Bere-wico* deserta constituti: idem *Rob<sup>o</sup>s de Brus* ad ea que in petitione ſua alias pro jure pposita continent̄ adjecit narrando et ratiocinando, q questio ſuper jure regnandi habet ſiminari et judicari per jus naturale per quod Reges regnant et non per leges et consuetudines inter ſubditos uſitatas, per quod quidem jus naturale proximior in ſang'ne linea collateralī melius jus habet regnandi.

4 Dicitur etiam q lex et constitutio que ſunt inſ tenētes et ſubjectos ſupiorē ligare nō poſſunt, precipue Regem ſuum, unde dixit q licet in hereditatibz partibilibz ſcđm leges et consuetudines inſ ſubditos obſervatas p'mogenita aliq'm habeat p̄rogativam, in Regno tamen impartibili ubi proximior in ſang'ne regali legitimus tempore vacationis regni invent<sup>o</sup> ſcđm jus naturale eſt p̄ferend<sup>o</sup>, p'mogenita nullā habet nec habere debet p̄rogativam.

5 Dicit etiam qđ consuetudo ſuccedendi in Regnū *Scocie* plene facit pro eo, quia uſitatum eſt in *Scocia* q frater Regis predecidentis p̄ferendus eſt ejus filio in ſucceſſione Regni *Scocie* racione p̄ximitatis in gradu. Et ad hoc quedam antiqua produxit exempla.

6 Adſcribit q quidam *Dovenaldus* fratr̄ *Kineth Mac Alpin* regnavit immediate poſt fr̄em ſuū, excluſo *Constantino* p'mogenito p̄dicti *Kineth* et hoc racione p̄pinqunitatis ſang'nis

ip̃ius *Alpini*. Et post p̃dictum *Dovenaldū* regnavit *Constantin*<sup>o</sup> p̃mogenit<sup>o</sup> ip̃ius *Kineth Mac Alpin*. Et post eum regnavit *Eth* frã ejus junior excluso *Dovenaldo* filio p̃dicti *Constantini*. De quibz *Constantino* ⁊ *Eth* fratribz et filiis pred̃ci *Kineth Mac Alpin* descenderunt omnes Reges qui postea regnaṽnt in *Scocia* usq; modo. Et semp sicut erant pp̃iniores in gradu regnabant, quilibz post alium usq; ad tempus Regis *Malcolmi* viri S̃c̃e *Margarete* Regine. Et adhuc post p̃dictum *Malcolmū* quidam frater ejus regnavit excluso filio ejusdem *Malcolmi*. Et adduxit ultra similiꝝ idem Dñs *Rob̃s* quedam alia exempla de consimilibz successionibz in quibzdam terris aliis et regionibz, utpote de Comitatu *Sabaudie* et Regno *Hyspanie*.

7 Dixit etiam q; mulier regnare non debet quia officium regiminis exercere non potest. Et tempore quo p̃dictum regnum vacavit per mortem Regis *Alexandri* ultimi Regis *Scocie* fuit *Deruorgulda* mater p̃dicti *Joh̃is de Balliolo* sup̃stes que ratione p̃dicta regnare non potuit nec debuit: Et sic jus ip̃ius Regni pred̃co *Rob̃o* tanq̃m masculo et in equali gradu cum p̃dicta *Deruorgulda* existenti sine medio debet resortiri, p̃pter insufficientiam dicte *Deruorgulde*, quia mulier. Unde petit idem *Rob̃s* q; habito respectu ad leges regales per quas Reges regnant et regnare debent et etiam ad exempla per ip̃m producta q; dictus Domin<sup>o</sup> Rex jus suum velit declarare et sibi justiciam exhibere.

8 Ad hoc Domin<sup>o</sup> *Joh̃es de Balliolo* p; consilium suū respondit et dixit q; dictum Regnū *Scocie* non potest nec debet eidem *Rob̃o de Brus* quovis modo de jure adjudicari pro eo q; ubi predictus *Rob̃s de Brus* in petitione sua petit Regnū *Scocie* cum suis p̃tinentiis ut rectior et proximior heres ip̃ius Regni, eo q; *Wil̃s* Rex *Scocie* antecessor ejus frater *David* Comitis *Huntingdoñ* fuit seisisus de p̃dicto Regno *Scocie* in dominico suo ut de feodo et jure tempore pacis et tempore Regis *Heñ* proavi Domini Regis *Ang̃* qui nunc est. Et de ip̃o *Wil̃o* descendit jus dicti Regni cuidam *Alexandro* ut filio

et heredi qui regnavit et obiit inde seisisus . Et de ip̃o *Alexandro* descendit jus ejusdem Regni cuidam *Alexandro* ut filio et heredi qui similiꝛ regnavit et obiit inde seisisus . Qui quidem *Alexander* habuit duos filios qui obierunt sine herede de se , patre eoꝝ vivente ⁊ unā filiam *Margaretam* nomine , Reginam *Norwegie* , que similiꝛ obiit vivente patre , de qua quidem *Margareta* exivit quedam alia *Margareta* cui Dñs *Alexander* Rex avus ip̃ius *Margarete* fecit homines suos de Regno suo jurare q̃ ip̃am tenerent pro Domina dicti Regni *Scocie* et hoc fecit per scriptum affirmari . Que quidem *Margareta* obiit sine herede de se per quod jus p̃dicti Regni debuisset resortiri cuidam *David* fratri p̃dicti *Witt̃i* Regis si statum regnandi expectasset . Et idem *David* habuit tres filios qui obierunt sine herede de se et q̃tuor filias , *Matildam* que obiit sine herede de se *Margaretam Isabellam* et *Adam* de qua *Isabella* exivit *Rob̃s de Brus* qui nunc petit .

9 Et dicit q̃ ad ip̃m debet resortiri p̃d̃c̃m Regnū *Scocie* sine medio ut ad proximiorē in gradu de sang'ne Regis *Alexandri* qui ultimo obiit et similiꝛ dicte *Margarete* in linea collateralī . Et p̃lea q̃ quidam *Alexander* p̃al' p̃d̃c̃i Regis *Alexandri* qui ultimo obiit recognovit coram Baronibꝫ suis ip̃m *Rob̃m* pro pximiorē herede suo si ip̃m decedere continget sine herede de corpore suo , Et q̃ illud idem dñs *Alexander* Rex qui ultimo obiit recognovit si absq̃ herede de corpore suo decederet sciente *Deruorgulda* matre p̃dicti *Joñis de Balliolo* et non contradicente : q̃ idem *Rob̃s* in petitione sua p̃dicta omissionē fecit in ea parte dñe sue petitionis ubi dicit q̃ jus Regni p̃dicti debuisset resortiri *David* frat' Regis *Witt̃i* p̃ mortem dicte *Margarete* de *Norwegia* nullam faciendo mençõem de *Margareta Marioria* et *Isabella* filiabꝫ p̃dicti Regis *Witt̃i* frat's p̃dicti *David* desicut nullum jus potuit nec debuit resortiri ad p̃dictum *David* fr̃em pred̃c̃i Regis *Witt̃i* , nisi p̃ medium p̃d̃c̃az filiaꝫ ip̃ius Regis *Witt̃i* .

10 Et quo ad hoc q̃ idem *Rob̃s* dicit q̃ jus p̃dicti Regni debuit ad ip̃m resortiri sine medio , idem *Joñes* dicit ut p'us q̃

nullum jus potest descendere vel resortiri alicui nisi per medium recte lineae descendens vel ascendens scđm leges et consuetudines ut'usq, Regni, per quod dicit q omissis ali- quibz vel aliquo de recta linea ascendente vť descendente aliq<sup>d</sup> jus ad eum non potuit resortiri.

11 Et quo ad hoc q idem *Robt* dicit q est proximior in gradu eo q dicit q predcs *David* habuit tres filias *Margaretam Isabellam* et *Adam* de qua *Margareta* exivit *Deruorgulda* et de ipa, *Johes* qui nunc est, et de pđicta *Isabella Robt* qui nũc petit et sic proximior in gradu per quod dicit se habere melius jus ad regnum pđictum scđm consuetudines quořdam Regnoř, dicit idem *Johes* q quicquid dicit de aliis Regnis et Regionibz vel de ipoř consuetudinibz, in Regnis tamen *Anglie* et *Scocie* in quibz Reges regnāt per successionē in recta linea et Comites et Barones eodem modo succedunt in hereditatibz suis, exitus postnate licet in gradu proximior non excludit exitum p'mogenite licz remotiorem in gradu in ipa recta linea successione durante.

12 Dicit etiam q ex quo pđictus *Robt* concedit q *Margareta* antecessor pđicti *Johis* fuit p'mogenita predci *David* et pđca *Isabella* mater pđicti *Robi* postnata et q pđcm regnum *Scocie* non est partibile, per quod dicit q jus ipius Regni et ipm Regnũ unice psone debeat remanere videtur ei q in huj<sup>o</sup>modi successione scđm leges et consuetudines ut'usq, Regni antenata est preferenda postnate, et eadem racōe exitus antenate est preferendus exitui postnate tam racōe p'mogeniture q<sup>a</sup> impartibilitatis Regni pđicti. Unde per racōes pđictas durante exitu p'mogenite nichil juris exitui postnate accrescere potest.

13 Et quo ad hoc quod pđictus *Robt* dicit q *Alexander* Rex *Scocie* filius Regis *Willi* tenuit eum p proximiorē herede suo si sine herede de se continget ipm mori et pro tali eum coram Baronibz suis recognovit idem *Johes* dicit q quo ad petendum Regnũ pđictum huj<sup>o</sup>modi recognicio sibi valere non debet etiam et si facta fuisset. Et q idem *Robt* in petitione

sua recognoscit q̄ p̄dictus *Alexander* obiit seisitus de Regno p̄dco in dominico suo ut de feodo et jure et q̄ de p̄dicto *Alexandro* descendit jus p̄dicti Regni cuidam *Alexandro* ut filio et heredi qui similiꝝ obiit inde seisitus. Unde per recognitiōem suam p̄dcam satis ostendit q̄ ille *Alexander* sine herede de se non decessit et q̄ jus Regni p̄dicti ad filium suum ut ad heredem per mortē ip̄ius fuit t̄nsmissum. Et sic per recognitiōem pred̄ci *Alexandri* si que facta fuit nichil juris fuit sibi acquisitum.

14 Itē quo an hoc q̄ p̄dictus *Robt* dicit q̄ questio sup jure regnandi habet īminari et judicari p̄ jus naturale per quod Reges regnant et non per leges et consuetudines in subditos usitatas, idem *Joñes* dicit q̄ per easdem leges et consuetudines debet Rex *Angl* Domin<sup>9</sup> superior Dñs Regni *Scocie* cognoscere et judicare de dicto Regno *Scocie* inter petentes, per quas idem Rex *Angl* de īris et tenementis ad coronam suam spectantibz t̄si per antecessores suos infra Regnum suū occupatis cognoscit et judicat et antecessores sui cognoscere et judicare solebant, et hoc est per cōmunē legem et consuetudinē Regni sui et non per aliq̄s alias leges et consuetudines qualescumq̄.

15 Et quo an hoc quod idem *Robt* dicit q̄ lex et constitutio que sunt inter tenentes et subjectos supiorē ligare non possunt et p̄cipue Regem suū? idem *Joñes* dicit q̄ p̄dictus [*Robt*] non est in eo casu in quo judicari debet per subjectum s̄z per superiorem, scilicet per Dominū suū Regem *Angl* supiorem Dñm dicti Regni *Scocie* de cujus progenitoribz a tempore cuj<sup>9</sup> nō exstat memoria dictum Regnū *Scocie* per homagium tenebant et de ip̄o teneri debet. Et ip̄i petentes sint in ip̄ius curia Regis et Dñi sui ad recipiendū jus ab eo sicut subditi de tenementis que ab ip̄o tenentur. Unde dicit q̄ ex quo sunt subjecti dco Domino suo Regi *Angl* et corone sue quolibet jure requirit<sup>r</sup> ut ip̄i tanq̄ subditi et petentes jus ad Regnū quod de eo tenetur per leges et consuetudines Regni sui debeant judicari. Et



dicit q per easdem leges et consuetudines p'mogenita habet p'rogativam in succedendo tam in hereditatibz impartibilibz q<sup>a</sup> partibilibz.

16 It'm quo ad hoc quod p'dictus *Robt* dicit q consuetudo succedendi in d'co Regno *Scocie* plene facit pro eo, in hoc quod dicit q frater Regis cujusdam p'decedentis p'fertur ip'ius filio in successione Regni ratione p'ximitatis in gradu et ad hoc quedam produxit exempla, idem *Joñes* dicit q p hoc quod idem *Robt* intendit ostendere per exempla p'dicta q fra<sup>l</sup> postnat<sup>o</sup> regnavit post f'rem antenatum ip'ius filium repellendo et hoc ratione p'ximitatis in gradu succedendi llqm in hoc probat q remocior in gradu succedendi p'fertur p'ximiori, quia filius proximior est pat<sup>i</sup> in gradu huj<sup>o</sup> modi succedendi q<sup>a</sup> frater pat's scdm leges et consuetudines ut'usq Regni.

17 Et quo ad exemplum quod idem *Robt* dicit q frater *Malcolmi* q'ndam Regis *Scocie* regnavit immediate post ip'm *Malcolmu* ejus filium repellendo: idem *Joñes* recognoscit qd frater p'dicti *Malcolmi* per aliquod tempus modo p'dicto regnavit, s3 dicit q filius p'dicti *Malcolmi* sic repulsus adivit Dominu suu *Wit'm* Regem *Angt* supiorem Dominu dicti Regni *Scocie* conquerendo de injuria per f'rem pat's sui sibi facta: ad cujus querelam idem Domin<sup>o</sup> Rex *Angt* f'rem p'dicti *Malcolmi* a pred'co Regno ejecit et filium ejusdem *Malcolmi* Regem ejusdem Regni *Scocie* constituit qui postmodum toto tempore suo regnavit. Dicit etiã idem *Joñes* q post mortẽ ejusdẽ Regis filii *Malcolmi* dictus frater *Malcolmi* iterato se in p'dictum Regnu intrusit et regnare cepit, per quod ad querimoniã cujusdam *Edgari* s'c'di filii p'dicti *Malcolmi* p'dictus Rex *Wit's* superior Domin<sup>o</sup> p'dicti Regni *Scocie* p'dictum f'rem *Malcolmi* sic injuste regnantẽ de eodem Regno *Scocie* iterato ejecit, et p'dictum *Edgaru* Regem ip'ius Regni constituit. Post quem omnes alii Reges *Scocie* usq nũc per rectam lineam successionis scdm leges et consuetudines in utroq Regno usitatas regnavnt.

18 Et quo ad exempla de *Yspania* et Comitatu *Sabaudie*, dicit q illa exempla non debent p̄dicto *Robo* valere pro eo q alie sunt et diverse leges et consuetudines in *Yspania* et *Sabaudia* q<sup>a</sup> in Regnis *Angl* et *Scocie*. Nec Rex debet inter subditos suos per alias leges et consuetudines judicare q<sup>a</sup> per leges et consuetudines Regnoꝝ quibz preest.

19 Et quo ad hoc quod p̄dcs *Robs* dicit q mulier regnare non debet quia officium regiminis exercere non potest, idem *Johes* dicit q si mulier regnare non debet nec jus regnandi ad ip̄am descendere vel resortiri. idem *Robs* nichil juris vendicare potest in Regno p̄dicto, eo q si aliquod jus de ip̄o Regno ad eum resortiri deberet, hoc esse non potest nisi p mediū *Isabelle* mat's sue. Unde dicit q si nullū jus regnandi ad d̄cam *Isabellam* matrē suam resortiri potuit nec ad ip̄m *Robm* nisi per eandem *Isabellam* tanq<sup>a</sup> ad filium descendere quoquomodo. Dicit eciam q idem *Robs* ¶erat in huj<sup>9</sup>modi dicto suo sibi ip̄i contrarius. Et quia satis notorium est q tam ip̄e *Robs* q<sup>a</sup> omnes alii Comites Barones Proceres et Magnates Regni *Scocie* juraverunt fidelitatem *Margarete* filie Regis *Norwegie* que ultimo obiit, Domina et Regina dicti Regni *Scocie*, et ip̄am pro Regina et Domina tenūnt et sic ¶erat idem *Robs* modo negando verbo quod prius facto concesserat, quod quidem factum dedicere non potest, unde cum sit plene recognitū q *Wills* Rex *Scocie* fuit seisitus de p̄dco Regno *Scocie* et de p̄dicto *Wills* descendit jus *Alexandro* ut filio et heredi. Et de p̄dco *Alexandro* cuidam *Alexandro* ut filio et heredi qui ultimo obiit Rex *Scocie*. Et predictus *Robs* non dedit nec dedicere potest quin de p̄dicto *Alexandro* descendit jus cuidam *Alexandro* ut filio et heredi qui obiit sine herede de se. Et de ip̄o *Alexandro* cuidam *David* ut frat<sup>i</sup> et heredi, et de ip̄o *David* q obiit sine herede de se cuidam *Margarete* ut sorori et heredi, Et de ip̄a *Margareta* cuidam *Margarete* ut filie et heredi. Et de ip̄a *Margareta* quia obiit sine herede de se resorciebatur jus et debuit resortiri

quibzdam *Margarete Marjorie* et *Isabelle* ut consang'neis et uni heredi si dēm Regnū esset partibile. Et q, non est partibile remansit jus et remanere debuit p̄dicte *Margarete* ut antenate et de ip̄a descendit jus cuidam *Margarete* ut filie et heredi et de ip̄a *Margareta* q̄ obiit sine herede de se resorciebat' jus et debuit resortiri p̄dictis *Marjorie* et *Isabelle* ut amitis ⁊ uni heredi, si Regnū esset partibile. Et q, non est partibile, remansit jus et remanere debuit p̄dicte *Marjorie* ut antenate et heredi. Et de ip̄a *Marjoria* quia obiit sine herede de se descendit jus et descendere debuit p̄dicte *Isabelle* ut sorori et heredi. Et de ip̄a *Isabella* q, obiit sine herede de se resorciebatur jus ⁊ debuit resortiri cuidam *David* ut avunclo et heredi fratri Regis *Scocie Willi* p̄dicti pat's p̄dicte *Isabelle*. Et de ip̄o *David* descendit jus et descendere debuit cuidam *Henrico* ut filio et heredi. Et de ip̄o *Henrico* q obiit sine herede de se descendit jus et descendere debuit cuidam *David* ut frat' et heredi. Et de ip̄o *David* q obiit sine herede de se, cuidam *Joñi* ut frat' et heredi. Et de ip̄o *Joñe* q obiit sine herede de se, quibzdam *Margarete Isabelle Matildi* et *Ade* ut sororibz et uni heredi si Regnū esset partibile: et q, non est partibile, remansit jus et remanē debuit p̄dōe *Margarete* ut antenate sorori ip̄ius *Joñis* et heredi. Et de ip̄a *Margareta* descendit jus et descendere debuit cuidam *Thome* ut filio et heredi. Et de ip̄o *Thoñ* q obiit sine herede de se, descendit jus et descendere debuit quibzdam *Cristiane* et *Deruorgulde* ut sororibz et uni heredi si Regnū esset partibile. Et q, Regnū non est partibile remansit jus et remanē debuit p̄dōe *Cristiane* ut antenate sorori ip̄ius *Thoñ* et heredi. Et de ip̄a *Cristiana* q̄ obiit sine herede de se, descendit jus et descendere debuit p̄dicte *Deruorgulde* ut sorori et heredi. Et de ip̄a *Deruorgulda* descendit jus et descendere debuit cuidam *Hugoni* ut filio et heredi. Et de ip̄o *Hugone* q obiit sine herede de se cuidam *Alano* ut frat' et heredi. Et de ip̄o *Alano* q obiit sine herede de se, cuidam *Alexandro* ut frat' et heredi. Et de ip̄o *Alexandro* q obiit sine herede de

se, descendit jus et descendere debuit isti *Joñi* qui nunc petit ut frat' et heredi, qui quidem *Joñes* petit Regnū *Scocie* ut jus suum. Cumq; per descensus p'dcos liqueat evidē q' p'dictus *Joñes* sit heres p'dicte *Margarete* p'mogenite p'dicti *David* per rectam lineam succedendi descendens, et concessum sit p' eundem *Robm* q' p'dictum Regnū est impartibile per quod necessario requiritur q' huj' modi hereditas impartibilis tantūmodi uni sorori et heredi et exitui ipius debeat remanere scdm leges et consuetudines ut'usq; Regni. Et si uni tm, semper p'ferenda est p'mogenita et ipius exitus in omni huj' modi hereditate impartibili tam racōne p'mogeniture q' impartibilitatis hereditatis Regni petiti: per quas etiam leges et consuetudines nullus gradus pximitatis sang'nis in scda linea excludit remotiorem exeuntem de p'mogenita in p'ma linea recte descendente.

20 Petit ipe *Joñes* petiōem p'fati *Robi* quo ad jus succedendi in p'dcm Regnū *Scocie* repelli penit<sup>9</sup> et cassari et scdm petiōem suam justiciam sibi fieri, ac jus suum prout in petiōe sua continet' judiciali' declarari ac idem Regnū *Scocie* sibi per vos adjudicari.

21 Quibz ut p'mittit' coram dictis Auditoribz hinc inde dictis discussioneq; facta plenissime super ipis, relacioneq; facta de eisdem per p'dcos Auditores sicut ordinatum extitit Domino Regi *Angt* memorato, quesivit idem D'n's *Reg* a p'dcis *Robo de Brus* et *Joñe de Balliolo* coram ipo p'sonali' constitutis organo vocis sue an aliq' alia pro jure suo dicere volūnt. Quibz respondentibz q' non, nisi forsā quicq'm ab eis ad ipius informacōem p'peteret', quesivit statim Domin' *Reg* ab omibz tam ecclia' p'latis q' Comitibz Baronibz Magnatibz et toto suo Consilio ac Auditoribz memoratis q' scdm p'missa hincinde corā ipis p'pōita et dicta, quis istorū duorū in jure succedendi in dictū Regnum *Scocie* sit al'i p'ferendus, et an remocior in uno g'adu in successione huj' modi exiens de p'mogenita debeat scdm leges et consuetudines ut'usq; Regni excludere pximiorē in gradu exeuntē de scdogenita

vel proximior in gradu exiens de scđogenita debeat scđm leges et consuetudines ip̄oꝝ Regnoꝝ excludere remociorē in uno gradu exeuntē de p'mogenita : cui tam Nobiles q' P'lati Auditores et alii ut'usq; Regni Nobiles et Magnates nullo contradicente , *responderunt* una voce q remocior in uno gradu linealiꝝ descendens de p'mogenita scđm leges et consuetudines ut'usq; Regni p'ferendus est p'ximiori in gradu exeunti de scđo genita in q'libz hereditaria successione.

22 Et statim idem Domin<sup>9</sup> Rex ex habundanti p'cepit et fecit totum negociū memoratū iterato coram ip̄is exactissime examinari p'figens et assignās dictis *Robo* et *Joñi* diem *Jovis* p'xm post instans festum *O'ium Scoꝝ* loco eodem judiciū suū auditur.

23 Acta apud *Berewicū sup Twedā* anno , Indictōe , mense diebz , et locis p'notatis , p'sentibz vefidabilibz in Xpō Patribz Dominis Dei g'ra *Joñe Archiepō Dublīñ Joñe Wyntōñ Antonio Dunolñ Witto Elyeñ Joñe Carleolñ Witto Scī Andree Robo Glascueñ Matheo Dunkeldeñ et Marco Sodoreñ* Ep̄is , ac Nobilibz viris Dominis *Henř Linč Umfrido Herfordie Joñe de Boughan Gilbo de Anegos et Malisio de Stratherñ* Comitibz , cum centū ⁊ q'tuor Auditoribz et aliis q'mpluribz.

24 Et ego *Andreas* q'ndam *Guilielmi de Tanġ* Clicus *Eboꝝ* Dioč sacrosce Sedis Aplice Publicus auctoritate Noř qui p'missis una cum sup'sc'ptis interfui eaq; sic fieri vidi et audiui rogat<sup>9</sup> super hiis , p'sens feci publicū instrumentū duas cartaꝝ pecias continēs simul sutas illudq; in publicam formā redactum signo meo consueto tam in sutura peciaꝝ q' fine signavi , in fidem et testimonium p'missoꝝ.

---

## V.

Conduct money and perquisites granted by Richard I. to William King of Scots when attending the Court of the Over-Lord, as his ancestors had done before him.

Rit' Di g'ra Rex Angl' Dux Norm' [Aquitān, Comes Andeg', Archiep'is, Ep'is, Abbatibus,] Com' , Baronibz , Justic' , Vicecom' , Senescall' , Prepōitis , Ballivis , ⁊ om'ibz Ministris ⁊ fidelibz suis [tocius terre sue] salē. Novit univ'sas v'ra nos co'cessisse ⁊ p'senti carta n'ra cōfirmasse illustri Reġ ꝥScott' kmo amico consanguineo ⁊ fideli n'ro ⁊ hēdibz suis i ppetuū , de nob' ⁊ hēdibz n'ris om's libtates ⁊ rectitudines [plenarie] q's aīcessores sui h're solebant eundo ad Curiā aīcessoꝝ n'roꝝ ⁊ stando ad Curiā ⁊ redeundo a Curia aīcessoꝝ n'roꝝ silē unaq'q' [die] p'q' de mādato n'ro t'nsierit fines regni sui vsus Curiā n'ram cent sol' sterlingoꝝ ⁊ i reditu suo a Curia n'ra singlis diebz tantū q' quousq' i t'ra suā venit ⁊ singlis diebz ex quo venit ad Curiā n'ram usq' ad recessum suum vsus t'ram suam t'ginti solidos s'lingoꝝ ⁊ duodeci de dñicis guastell' n'ris ⁊ totidē de simenell' n'ris dñicis ⁊ duodeci sextercia vini q'tuor vid' de dñico vino n'ro uñ nob' servit'. ⁊ oct. .... duas petras cere i [quatuor] cereos ⁊ q'dragita cādelas de dñicis candel' uñ nob' [ser]vit' ⁊ q'tviginti cādelas de candel' uñ [nobis] s'vit' ⁊ duas libras pipis ⁊ q'tuor libris ꝥcimini. ⁊ p'lea conduct' q's aīcessores sui h're solebant eundo usq' ad Curiā n'ram ⁊ redeundo a Curia n'ra silē q' Ep'i Dunelm' ⁊ Vič [⁊ Barones] Northumb' ad ipm venient i finibz regni sui ⁊ ibi eū recipient ⁊ cōducent usq' [ad Teise et ibi venient ad eum Archiepiscopus Eboracen' ⁊ Vicecom' ⁊ Barones Ebor' ⁊ ibi eum recipient ⁊ conducent usq' ad Ep'atum Lincoln' ⁊ ibi ad [eum venient Episcopus Lincoln'] ⁊ Vič ⁊ Barones p'vencie ⁊ eū recipient ⁊ p' [ballivas suas conducent ⁊ sic deinceps Episcopi ⁊ Vicecomites] p'venciaꝝ p' q's ipe tansit q'usq' ad Curiā n'ram venit. Quare volum' ⁊ firmit' ꝥcipim' qd' [prefatus] Rex Will' ⁊ hēdes sui om'ia ꝥsc'pta hant de nob' ⁊ hēdibz

nris i ppetuum t i expēsis de t i cōductibz t i fugitivis q<sup>i</sup> de feloniam se defendē volūint ad Curiā nram i pace sua ducendis t i ōibz aliis [sine a]liq<sup>a</sup> [diminu]cōe firmit<sup>r</sup> picipientes ut pfati Epī Vič t Barōn ei pdcōs cōductus facient t ōmes alias rectitudines t libtates suas cōservent t ut Vič pdci i bailliis suis psc<sup>i</sup>ptas expēsas i eundo ad Curiā nram t rede[undo a Curia nostra] plenarie inveniāt don<sup>c</sup> i lra suā venerit. Testibz hiis *Huḡ Cantua<sup>r</sup>* [Archiepiscopo . *H. Dunelm* Episcopo] *R. Londinen<sup>s</sup>* *H. Lin<sup>c</sup>* . *S.* [Cicest<sup>r</sup> . *G. Roucest<sup>r</sup>* *W. Hereford* *H.*] *Wigor<sup>n</sup>* Ep[iscopis *R.*] Co<sup>m</sup> Cest<sup>r</sup> *H.* Co<sup>m</sup> de War<sup>r</sup> *R.* Co<sup>m</sup> de Clare *R.* [Bigot] Co<sup>m</sup> Norff<sup>r</sup> Co<sup>m</sup> David *W.* Co<sup>m</sup> de Ferariis . *W.* Maresč . *W. de Stutevi<sup>l</sup>* *Eustach de Vesci* *Gauf<sup>r</sup>* f<sup>i</sup>l Petri *Huḡ Bar<sup>t</sup>* *W. Briwer* t multis aliis. Dat p manū *W. Elienc<sup>e</sup>* Epī Cancell<sup>r</sup> [nostri] ap<sup>t</sup> Winton<sup>e</sup> . xvii. die Ap<sup>t</sup> anno quinto . . . . . Regni nostri.

(Original in the Treasury, very much defaced. The words in brackets are supplied from Astle's Calendars, p. 347.)





**DOCUMENTS**

**RELATING TO THE**

**AFFAIRS AND HISTORY OF SCOTLAND.**

---

*ALL the proof sheets of this Volume (excepting Illustrations, No. I.) have been compared, collated, and examined by me with the original records or documents; and the printed text, allowing for accidental errors, is a true and faithful copy of such originals, save only as to the introduction of the headings, dates, &c., and as to the substitution of capitals for minuscules when required, and vice versa.*

FRANCIS PALGRAVE.

---

*The text is given as it appears on the face of the record or document, with the addition of the following denoting marks: —*

|| Doubtful readings; and also words which are apparently clerical errors in the originals.

† Readings evidently errors in the original.

\* Apparent deficiencies in the original.

[ ] Interlineations.

“ ” Words written on erasures, or otherwise apparently added to the text after it was first written.

‡ ‡ Cancellations.

## E R R A T A.

---

	<i>for</i>		<i>read</i>
p. 32. l. 9.	longes	- - -	longes.
p. 37. l. 1.	sen purchasier	- - -	sen p.... purchasier.
p. 41. l. 24.	ilaver	- - -	il aver.
p. 47. l. 8 & 9.	<i>Alixandř</i> fiz le Rey <i>Davy.</i>	-	<i>Alixandř</i> le fiz le Rey <i>Williame</i> ..... le Conte <i>Davy.</i>
p. 48. l. 27.	<i>Dervergoil</i> por ceo	-	<i>Dervergoil</i> ou <i>Johan</i> por ceo.
p. 262. l. 8.	qui aquondā	- - -	quia quondā.
p. 320. l. 28.	ley le	- - -	le yle.
p. 348. l. 6.	la cord	- - -	l acord.



## DOCUMENTS

RELATING TO THE

### AFFAIRS AND HISTORY OF SCOTLAND.

---

#### I.

21 Hen. III. — Seizin of the Earldom of Huntingdon restored to the King of Scots, upon the heirs of John the late Earl having attained their full age.

Coram Rege. Mich. 21 Hen. III.

(A. 3. 9.)

(m. 4.)

Scocia.  
Angl.

*Henr̃ de Balliolo ⁊ Will̃ de Lindeſ ⁊ Mağr Abel* venerunt ad *Dñm Regē* ⁊ petierūt a *Dño Regē* qđ ipe redderet Regi *Scocie* Dño suo Comitatu *Huntingduñ* cū ptiñ de quo *J. Coñ* nup obiit seisiť. Et hac rōne ut dñt qđ *idē Comes* de eo tenuit Comitatu illū. ⁊ *idē Coñ* dū fuit infra etatē fuit in custodē ejusdē Regē *Scocie* occōne pđcī Comitatu. ⁊ petūt seisinā *Dñi sui* de custodia licet ad hoc spālr nō mittāt. Quibz ita responsū est a *Dño Regē* ⁊ Consilio suo qđ nō debet nocē *Dño Regi* quia si pđcūs *Joñes* Comes unq<sup>a</sup> fuit in custodia ipius Regē *Scoč* hoc fuit tempe *Huđi de Burğ* Coñ *Kanč* qui amic<sup>9</sup> fuit ⁊ familiaris ipi Regi *Scocie* ⁊ qui Regnū *Angl* fuit in manu sua et dū ipe Dñs Rex *Angl* fuit infra etatē. Et poti<sup>9</sup> deberet ptinere ad *Dñm Regē* custodia illa q<sup>a</sup> ad aliquē aliū qđ tať est lex *Angl* ⁊ consuetudo hucusqđ appbata ⁊ optenta in *Angl* ab omibz tam majoribz q<sup>a</sup> minoribz qđ a quibz cūqđ quis fuit feofat<sup>9</sup> dū tñ a *Dño Regē* feofat<sup>9</sup> sit aliquo tempe

p tenementū quod tenet<sup>r</sup> p ſviciū militare qđ *Dñs Rex* ħebit custodiam om̃ium t<sup>r</sup>rarū tam de feoffamento alioꝝ q<sup>a</sup> de feoffam̃to pprio. Verūptñ q<sup>a</sup> om̃s heredes ip̃ius Co<sup>m̃</sup> jam plene etatis sunt, *Dñs Rex* reddit eiđ *Regē Sco<sup>t</sup>* seisinā de feodo suo. Ita tñ qđ om̃ibz inde jus ħntibz iusticia teneat<sup>r</sup>, t hoc fa<sup>c</sup> ei sp̃alr q<sup>a</sup> heredes sunt plene etatis t nō rōne p<sup>d</sup>cē seisine q<sup>a</sup>m *Dñs Rex* ħt [pro nulla]. Salvis tñ ip̃i *Dño Regi Angl* q<sup>a</sup>tuor manūis q̃ fuerunt in manu ip̃ius Co<sup>m̃</sup> t q̃ idē Co<sup>m̃</sup> tenuit de *Dño Regē* in capite.

---



---

## II.

17 Oct. 6 Ed. I. 1278.—Declaration that the prorogation of the homage of Alexander III., proffered at Tewkesbury, and for which a day is given him at London, shall not turn to his prejudice.

*Edwardus Dei grā Rex Angl Dñs Hibñ t Dux Aquit* Omnibz ad quos p̃sentes lit<sup>t</sup>e pveñint saltm. Sciatis qđ cum egregius P<sup>r</sup>nceps *Alex<sup>r</sup> Rex Scocie* illustris, die *Dñica* p̃xima ante festum *Beati Luce Ewangeliste* apud *Teukesbir* ad ñram presenciam accessisset t ibidem fa<sup>c</sup>e nob̃ homagium optulisset Nos eo qđ . . . . . consilium ñm ibidem . . . . . nō ħuim<sup>9</sup> . . . . . dco Regi diem . . . usq<sup>3</sup> *London* ad dcm̃ homagiū nob̃ faciendū. Volentes t concedentes qđ huj<sup>9</sup>modi homagii in p̃dca villa de *Teukesbir* . . . . . p̃rogatio apud *London* . . . . . in p̃dci Regē vel heredum suoꝝ p̃judiciū nō redundet. In cujus rei testimoniū has littas ñras fieri fecim<sup>9</sup> patentes. T<sup>r</sup>. me ip̃o apud *¶Cabert xvii<sup>o</sup> die Octobr<sup>i</sup> anno r̃ ñ sexto.*

(Defaced ; great seal lost.)

---

III.

Account of the Receiver of the rents and profits of the lands held by Alexander III. in Northumberland and Cumberland, 14 & 15 Ed. I.

Compot<sup>9</sup> *Thome de Normanvill* de exitib<sup>3</sup> t<sup>ra</sup>z t<sup>3</sup> teñ que f<sup>3</sup>unt *Alex'i* Regis ||*Scocē* tam in Coñ *Northumb<sup>r</sup>* q<sup>a</sup> in Coñ *Cumb<sup>r</sup>* de annis *xiiii<sup>o</sup>* t<sup>3</sup> *xv<sup>o</sup>*. . . .

1 || Compot<sup>9</sup> *Thome de Normanvill* de exit<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> teñ que f<sup>3</sup>unt *Alex'i* Reğ *Scocē* in *Tyndale*. a. *xix*. die *Marcii* anno *xiiii<sup>o</sup>*. usq<sup>3</sup> ad festum *S<sup>c</sup>i Mich<sup>3</sup>is p<sup>3</sup>rio seq<sup>3</sup>ns*.

*Werk' in Tindale.*

2 || Idem r<sup>3</sup> comp<sup>3</sup> de *lxviii*. s. de. *iiii<sup>xx</sup>*. t<sup>3</sup> *xvi*. ac<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup>re t<sup>3</sup> *viii*. ac<sup>3</sup> p<sup>a</sup>ti de d<sup>3</sup>ncis ibid<sup>3</sup> po<sup>3</sup> ad ||fermam de t<sup>3</sup>m<sup>3</sup>io *Pent<sup>3</sup>*.

Et de .vi. d. de herbağ gard. . capital me<sup>3</sup> de eodem t<sup>3</sup>m<sup>3</sup>io.

Sm<sup>a</sup>. *lxviii*. s. vi. d.

3 || Et de .vii. li. *xii*. s. de red<sup>3</sup> libe tenenciū in eodem Mañio de eodem t<sup>3</sup>m<sup>3</sup>iñ.

Et de .vi. s. *viii*. d. de red<sup>3</sup> *Joh<sup>3</sup>is de Haulton* de t<sup>3</sup>m<sup>3</sup>io *S<sup>c</sup>i Jacobi Apl<sup>3</sup>i*.

Et de .xxxi. s. ob q<sup>a</sup>t<sup>3</sup> de red<sup>3</sup> tenenciū in drengağ in eo<sup>3</sup> Mañio de t<sup>3</sup>m<sup>3</sup>io *Pent<sup>3</sup>*.

Et de .lv. s. *iii*. d. ob . de red<sup>3</sup> tenenciū in s<sup>3</sup>jancia ad eundem t<sup>3</sup>minū.

#### 4 AFFAIRS AND HISTORY OF SCOTLAND.

Et de .viii. li. xv. s. xi. d. de redd<sup>t</sup> tenenciū ||assarta ad voluntatē ad eund<sup>m</sup> īmīn.

Et de .xii. s. de redd<sup>t</sup> tenenciū ad voluntatē in ||Gosdene de eodem īmīo.

Et de .lv. s. de redd<sup>t</sup> tenenciū in bondaḡ in Mañio de *Werk'* ad eund<sup>m</sup> īmīn.

Et de .xiii. s. ii. d. de redd<sup>t</sup> cottioḡ in Mañio predčo de eodem īmīo.

Et de .xiii. s. i. d. de redd<sup>t</sup> pistoḡ braciat<sup>i</sup>ciū forḡ t fulloñ de pđčo īmīo.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. xxv. li. xiiii. s. ii. d. q<sup>a</sup>.

Et sciend<sup>t</sup> qđ .xxxii. ac<sup>r</sup> t<sup>r</sup>e de assart<sup>i</sup> jacuerūt vaste hoc anno.

*Grendoñ.* 4 ¶ Itē idem t<sup>r</sup> comp<sup>t</sup> d. ciii. s. iiii. d. de cxliii. ac<sup>r</sup> t<sup>r</sup> dī t<sup>r</sup> dī rođ t<sup>r</sup>e t<sup>r</sup> lx. ac<sup>r</sup> p<sup>a</sup>ti de dñicis ibiđ sic poš ad firmam hoc anno . et nō plus . q<sup>b</sup> . xxxvi. ac<sup>r</sup> i. rođ t<sup>r</sup> dī t<sup>r</sup>e jacuerūt inculte hoc anno.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. ciii. s. iiii. d.

5 ¶ Et de .viii. s. viii. d. oḡ de redd<sup>t</sup> tenenciū in dreng<sup>i</sup> ibiđ ad eund<sup>m</sup> īmī.

Et de .liii. s. iii. d. de redd<sup>t</sup> tenenč ad voluntatē cū firma uni<sup>o</sup>. ||braciñ . in eađ ad eund<sup>m</sup> īmī. Et nō plus . q<sup>b</sup> . “ ——— ” iiii<sup>xx</sup>. ac<sup>r</sup> t<sup>r</sup>e . que solebant redde p annū . xl. s. jacuerūt inculte hoc anno.

Et de lx. s. de recogñ tenenciū in Mañio de *Werk'* t<sup>r</sup> *Grendoñ* hoc anno.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. vi. li. xxiiii. d. oḡ.

6 ¶ Sm<sup>a</sup> to<sup>i</sup> t<sup>r</sup> de Mañio de *Werk'* t<sup>r</sup> *Grendoñ* p pđčm temp<sup>o</sup>. xlv. li. xvi. s. viii. d. oḡ . q<sup>a</sup>.

*Miā.* 7 ¶ Idem comp<sup>t</sup> in lib fča Dño *Alex'o de Ros* de fir<sup>a</sup> eiđ debita p mult'a molend<sup>t</sup> de *Grendoñ* . ii. m. de redd<sup>t</sup> ei debito p añ.



Et in stipend̃ *Willi* ||*Coune* custod̃ ||pci p .xxvii. sept̃ . 7 . vi. dies . xxiiii. 3. iii. 4. ob̃ . cap̃ p diem . i. 4. ob̃.

Et in putura uni<sup>9</sup> pbatoris p tres sept̃ 7 iii. dies . ii. 3. qui cep̃ p diem i. 4.

Et in emendaçõe hostii p'sone de *Werk*. x. 4.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. mi3. liii. 3. x. 4. ob̃.

Et d<sub>3</sub> . xliiii. 7i. ii. 3. x. 4. q<sup>a</sup>.

8 ¶ Idem 7 comp̃ de exit̃ 7raz 7 teñ que fũnt p̃dçi Reg̃ *Scoc̃* in Coñ *Cum̃b* p p̃dçm temp<sup>9</sup>.

"Northa."  
*Penreth*.

**a** 9 ¶ Idem *Thom̃* 7 comp̃ de iii. 7i ix. 4. de xxiiii. bovat̃ 7re cū p'to adjacente de dñicis de *Penreth* sic po3 ad firmam hoc anno de 7m̃io *Assumpçõis B'e Marie* anno \*.

Et de . xi. 3. de redd̃ tenenciū in 3jancia in Mañio p̃dço ad eund̃ 7m̃i.

Et de . lix. 3. x. 4. ob̃ . de redd̃ tenenciū in socağ in Mañio p̃dço ad 7m̃i p̃dçm.

Et de . xi. 7i. xii. 3. x. 4. ob̃ . de redd̃ tenenç in bonđ ibid̃ ad eund̃ 7m̃i.

Et de xviii. 3. vii. 4. q<sup>a</sup>7. de redd̃ tenenç in burgağ in eodem Mañio ad p̃dçm 7m̃i.

**b** Et de xii. 7i de fir<sup>a</sup> mol̃ aq<sup>a</sup>tici ibid̃ ad eund̃ 7m̃i.

Et de . x. 3. de fir<sup>a</sup> cuj<sup>9</sup>4 molend̃ fultoñ ibid̃ ad dçm 7m̃i.

Et de . x. 3. de quodam furno in eodem Mañio ad 7m̃i p̃dçm.

Et de . xx. 3. de fir<sup>a</sup> braciñ ibid̃ ad eund̃ 7m̃i.

Et de . x. 3. de firma mensur̃ ibidem de 7m̃io p̃dço.

Et de . xii. 4. de fir<sup>a</sup> tinctur̃ ibid̃ hoc anno ad eund̃ 7m̃i.

Et de .lxii. s. de plitis ⁊ pquis cū ibid p pđēm temp<sup>o</sup>.

Et de .lx. s. de recogñ tenenč in eodem Mañlio hoc anno.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. xl. li. xvi. s. i. đ. q<sup>a</sup>.

*Westm't.  
Scotteby.*

10 ¶ Itē idem r̄ comp̄ de xxxii. s. iii. đ. de iii<sup>xx</sup>.iiii. acr̄ t̄re cū p<sup>a</sup>to ⁊ manso de dñicis sic poš ad firm<sup>a</sup>. hoc anno de t̄m̄io *Assumpcōis B'e Mař* ut s<sup>a</sup>.

Et de vii. li. xiii. s. de redd̄ tenenciū in socağ ibid ad eund t̄m̄i.

Et de iii. s. viii. đ. de redd̄ cottař in Mañlio pđčo ad t̄m̄i pđēm.

Et de .vii. s. xi. đ. de redd̄ quožđ tenenciū [qui] dicunt<sup>r</sup> *Gresmen* ad eund t̄m̄i.

Et de .xii. đ. de firma braciñ ibid ad t̄m̄i predēm.

Et de fir<sup>a</sup> moř aq<sup>a</sup>tici ibid nich q<sub>3</sub> fir<sup>a</sup> solvit<sup>r</sup> ad *festū Sč̄i Martini*.

Et de xxvi. s. viii. đ. de recogñ tenenč ibid hoc anno.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. xi. li. v. s. vii. đ.

¶ *Karlatoñ.*

11 ¶ It̄ idem r̄ comp̄ de .xx. s. de duabz caruč t̄re cū p<sup>a</sup>to de dñicis de t̄m̄io *Assumpcōis B'e Mař*.

Et de .xxxii. s. de redd̄ tenenciū in socağ ibid ad eund t̄m̄i.

Et de .xlviii. s. de redd̄ tenenč ad voluntatē ibid ad t̄m̄i pđēm.

Et de .xix. đ. de redd̄ cottiož in eođ Mañlio ad pđēm t̄m̄i.

Et de .ii. s. de quadam pastura in mora de *Birkes* ad eund t̄m̄i.

Et de molend̄ aq<sup>a</sup>tico ibid nich q<sub>3</sub> tota fir<sup>a</sup> ejusđ solvit<sup>r</sup> ad *festū Sč̄i Martini*.

Et . de . v. š. de molend<sup>o</sup> fulloñ ibiđ ad pđčm t<sup>m</sup>ī.

Et de xviii. đ. de fir<sup>a</sup> braciñ ibidem ad dčm t<sup>m</sup>ī.

Et de . xxvi. š. viii. đ. de recogñ tenenciū ibiđ  
hoc anno.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. vi. li. xvi. š. ix. đ.

*Langwathy.*

12 ¶ Itm idem ř comp<sup>o</sup> de . lvi. š. de duabz caruč  
t<sup>re</sup> cū p<sup>to</sup> adjacente de dñicis ibiđ poš ad firmam  
p idem temp<sup>o</sup>. de t<sup>m</sup>io *Assumpčōis B'e Mař* ut s<sup>a</sup>.

Et de xiiii. li. de redđ tenenč in bonđ in Mañio  
pđčo ad eund<sup>o</sup> t<sup>m</sup>ī.

Et de . ii. š. vi. đ. de redđ cottař ibidem ad  
pđčm t<sup>m</sup>ī.

Et de . xvii. đ. de redđ quozđ tenenč . iii<sup>or</sup> cottağ  
ad voluntatē ibiđ ad eund<sup>o</sup> t<sup>m</sup>ī.

Et de . xviii. đ. [de čta firma] de salicibz in eođ  
Mañio ad t<sup>m</sup>ī. pđčm.

Et de . vii. đ. de quibzđ forland<sup>o</sup> ibiđ ad eund<sup>o</sup>  
t<sup>m</sup>ī.

Et de . iiii. li. xiii. š. iiii. đ. de fir<sup>a</sup> moř aq<sup>o</sup>tici ibiđ  
ad pđčm t<sup>m</sup>ī.

Et de . xl. đ. de fir<sup>a</sup> braciñ ibiđ ad eund<sup>o</sup> t<sup>m</sup>ī.

Et de . xxxiii. š. iiii. đ. de recogñ tenenč ibiđ hoc  
anno.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. xxiii. li. xii. š.

*Salkalde.*

13 ¶ Itm idem ř comp<sup>o</sup> de . lxix. š. de t<sup>ib</sup>z caruč  
t<sup>re</sup> t<sup>o</sup> p<sup>ti</sup> de dñicis ibidem que g<sup>o</sup>tinent . vi<sup>xx</sup>. t<sup>o</sup> xviii.  
acř t<sup>re</sup> t<sup>o</sup> p<sup>ti</sup> poš ad firm<sup>a</sup> p pđčm temp<sup>o</sup> de eodem  
t<sup>m</sup>io *Assumpčōnis B'e Mař*.

Et de . viii. li. v. š. viii. đ. de redđ tenenciū in  
bondağ ibiđ de eodem t<sup>m</sup>io.

Et de . viii. š. ix. đ. oř . de redđ cottař ibidem ad  
eundem t<sup>m</sup>ī.

Et de .iiii. s. xi. d. de redd<sup>o</sup> cuj<sup>o</sup>dam libe tenentis  
ibid<sup>o</sup> ad p<sup>o</sup>d<sup>o</sup>cm t<sup>o</sup>m<sup>i</sup>.

Et de .iiii. li. xiii. s. iii. d. de firma molendini  
aq<sup>o</sup>tici ibid<sup>o</sup> ad eund<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup>m<sup>i</sup>.

Et de .v. s. de firma braciñ ibid<sup>o</sup> ad eundem  
t<sup>o</sup>minū.

Et de .xxxi. s. i. d. de recogniçōne tenenciū  
ibidem hoc anno.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. xviii. li. xvii. s. ix. d. o<sup>o</sup>b.

*Soureby.*

14 ¶ I<sup>o</sup>tm idem r<sup>o</sup> comp<sup>o</sup> de .xxi. li. vii. s. ii. d. o<sup>o</sup>b.  
de redd<sup>o</sup> as<sup>o</sup> in Mañlio p<sup>o</sup>d<sup>o</sup>co ad p<sup>o</sup>d<sup>o</sup>cm t<sup>o</sup>minū tam de  
vet<sup>i</sup> redd<sup>o</sup> q<sup>a</sup> de novis assartis.

Et de .ix. li. vi. s. viii. d. de fir<sup>a</sup> duoz molendi-  
noz aq<sup>o</sup>ticoz in eodem t<sup>o</sup> *Seburgh<sup>m</sup>* hoc anno. Et  
non plus q<sup>o</sup> molendinū de *Seburgh<sup>m</sup>* fractū fuit p<sup>o</sup>  
magnū temp<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> quod subt<sup>o</sup>hūnt<sup>r</sup>. ii. m̄.

Et de .ix. s. viii. d. de plītis t<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup>quis cū ibidem  
p<sup>o</sup> idem temp<sup>o</sup>.

Et de .lxvi. s. viii. d. de recogniçōne tenenciū  
ibidem hoc anno.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. xxxiiii. li. x. s. ii. d. o<sup>o</sup>b.

15 ¶ Sm<sup>a</sup> oīm Mañlio<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup>d<sup>o</sup>co<sup>o</sup> que fūnt p<sup>o</sup>d<sup>o</sup>ci &  
*Scocē* in p<sup>o</sup>d<sup>o</sup>co Co<sup>o</sup>m̄ *Cum<sup>o</sup>*. cxxxv. li. xviii. s. v. d. q<sup>a</sup>.

¶ Idem comp<sup>o</sup> in stipend<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup>pōiti de *Soureby* de  
consuetudīe .iiii. s. vi. d.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup> miš p<sup>o</sup> idem temp<sup>o</sup>. iii. s. vi. d. Et d<sup>o</sup>z .  
cxxxv. li. xiii. s. xi. d. q<sup>a</sup>.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup> to<sup>o</sup> ut<sup>o</sup>usq<sup>o</sup> Co<sup>o</sup>m̄ .ciii<sup>xx</sup>. ii. li. xv. s. ii. d.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup> oīm exp<sup>o</sup>n<sup>o</sup> ut<sup>o</sup>usq<sup>o</sup> Co<sup>o</sup>m̄ .lviii. s. iii. d. o<sup>o</sup>b.  
Et d<sup>o</sup>z .clxxix. li. xvi. s. ix. d. o<sup>o</sup>b.

16 ¶ Compot<sup>o</sup> ejusdem *Thome* de eisdem *ſris* ⁊  
teñ que ſunt p̄dci *R̄ Scoc̄* in *Tyndale* ⁊  
Com̄ *Cumb* a dco *feſto S̄ci Michis* anno .*xiiii*<sup>o</sup>.  
finiente usq; ad idem festum anno *xv*<sup>o</sup> p annū  
integ<sup>m</sup>.

*Werk* in  
*Tyndale*.

17 ¶ Idem r̄ comp̄ de .vi. li. xvii. ſ. de dñicis de  
*Werk* [cū p<sup>to</sup> ⁊] cum capitali meſ sic poſ ad  
firmam p annū. ¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. vi. li. xvii. ſ.

Et de .xxv. li. viii. ſ. iiiii. đ. de redd<sup>ſ</sup> libe tenenciū  
in Mañio de *Werk* p annū . una cū . x. li. de *Willo*  
⁊ *Robto de Belingh<sup>m</sup>* p quodam molendino in eadem  
de *Imio S̄ci Martini* quod tenēt in feod̄. Et cū  
đi . m̄. de *Willo de Haulton* de redd<sup>ſ</sup> aſſ ad *fñ S̄ci*  
*Jacobi Apli* p ſra ſua in *ſſchiwynscheles*. Et cum  
x. đ. de *Willo de Swynburne* de redd<sup>ſ</sup> aſſ de *Imio*  
*Pent* de *Oldehalgton Halgton Strother* ⁊ *Halgton*.  
Et cū . xii. đ. de *Ađ de Tyndale* p quodā eſpvař  
de *Imio Pent*. Et cū . vi. đ. de *Robto de Insula* p  
quod stagno hndo ſup aq<sup>a</sup> de *Werk*.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup> xxv. li. viii. ſ. iiiii. đ.

Tenentes in  
drengağ.

Et de . lxii. ſ. i. đ. oĥ . q<sup>a</sup>. de redd<sup>ſ</sup> tenenciū de  
drengağ in Mañio p̄dco p ann̄.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. lxii. ſ. i. đ. oĥ . q<sup>a</sup>ť.

Tenētes in  
ſjancia.

Et de . cx. ſ. vii. đ. de redd<sup>ſ</sup> tenenciū in ſjancia in  
Mañio p̄dco p annū. ¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. cx. ſ. vii. đ.

Teñ in  
bond̄.

Et de . cx. ſ. de redd<sup>ſ</sup> . xi. bond̄ in eodem Mañio  
quoq; quiť r̄ p annū . x. ſ. ¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. cx. ſ.

Teñ ad vol.

Et de . xvii. li. xi. ſ. x. đ. de redd<sup>ſ</sup> tenenciū as-  
sarta ad voluntatē in eod̄ Mañio p ann̄.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. xvii. li. xi. ſ. x. đ.

*Gosdene.* 18 ¶ Et de .xxiiii. ſ. de redd<sup>t</sup> tenenciū ad voluntatē in *Gosdene* p añ.

Et de .xxvi. ſ. iiii. đ. de redd<sup>t</sup> quoꝝđ coſioꝝ in Mañlio de *Werk'* hoc anno.

Et de .xix. ſ. ii. đ. de fir<sup>a</sup> piſtoꝝ ʔ braciati<sup>t</sup>ciū ibiđ hoc anno.

Et de .xiiii. đ. de forġ . in eodem Mañlio hoc anno.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. lxx. ſ. viii. đ.

19 ¶ Et de .xvii. li. de firma molenđ de *Werk'* de *Imio Sđi Martini* p annū.

Et de .xl. ſ. de herbagio pci de *Werk'* p añ.

Et de .xxiiii. ſ. de pannagio porcoꝝ ibidem hoc anno.

Et de .vi. ſ. de agistamento in *Le Hicotelant* hoc anno ad *feſtū Sđi Martini*.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. xx. li. x. ſ.

*Grendoñ.* 20 ¶ Iſm idem ř comp<sup>t</sup> de .x. li. vi. ſ. viii. đ. de dñicis [ʔ p<sup>a</sup>to] ibidem sic poſ ad firmam hoc anno.

Et. de .xvii. ſ. v. đ. de redd<sup>t</sup> tenenciū in drengaġ ibiđ p añ.

Et de .cv. ſ. vi. đ. de redd<sup>t</sup> [teñ] ad voluntatē in *Grendoñ* . p añ.

Et de .xii. đ. de fir<sup>a</sup> braciñ ibidem p añ.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. xvi. li. x. ſ. vii. đ.

21 ¶ Et de .ix. li. xvii. ſ. x. đ. de plitis ʔ pquiſ cuř de *Werk'* hoc anno.

Et de .xxvii. ſ. viii. đ. de quibꝝđ aialibꝝ de wayf sic venđ hoc anno.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. xi. li. v. ſ. vi. đ.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup> to<sup>l</sup> Mañli de }  
*Werk'* hoc anno. } cxv. li. xvi. ſ. vii. đ. ođ. q<sup>a</sup>.

Expñ.

22 ꝥ Idem computat in stipendꝝ *Willi* ꝥCounē  
custodꝝ pci de *Werk'*. xlv. ſ. vi. đ. ꝥ annũ qui cepit  
ꝥ diem . i. đ. oþ.

Et in liþ fča *Alex' de Ros* de [q<sup>a</sup>đ annua] fir<sup>a</sup> ei  
debita ꝥ multa molendꝝ de *Grendoñ*. iiii. m̃.

ꝥ Sm<sup>a</sup>. xlv. ſ. vi. đ.

ꝥ Sm<sup>a</sup> misaꝝ [iiii. li. xviii. ſ. x. đ.] ꝥ xlv. ſ. vi. đ. ꝥ  
Et dꝝ ꝥ cxiii. li. xi. ſ. i. đ. oþ . q<sup>a</sup>. ꝥ . cx. li. xvii. ſ.  
ix. đ. õ.

23 ꝥ Compot<sup>9</sup> ejusdem *Thome* de exitibꝝ tꝝraz  
que fũnt ꝥdçi Regis *Scocē* in Com̃ *Cumb* ꝥ  
anñ integ<sup>m</sup>.

Penreth.

24 ꝥ Idem r̃ comp̃ de . viii. li. xviii. đ. de xxiiii.  
boṽ tꝝre cũ ꝥto adjacente ibidꝝ ꝥ annũ . sic poſ ad  
firmam.

Et de . xxii. ſ. de reddꝝ tenenciũ in ſjancia ibidꝝ ꝥ  
anñ . Dꝝ quibꝝ Vič *Cumb* oñat' ꝥ suñ sc<sup>a</sup>cũ.

Et de . cxix. ſ. ix. đ. de reddꝝ tenenciũ in socağ  
ibidem ꝥ annũ.

Et de xxiii. li. v. ſ. ix. đ. de reddꝝ bonđ in Manlio  
ꝥdčo ꝥ annũ.

Et de . xxxvii. ſ. ii. đ. oþ . de reddꝝ tenenč in burğ  
ibidꝝ ꝥ annũ.

Et de . xxiiii. li. de fir<sup>a</sup> cuj<sup>9</sup>đ molendini aq<sup>a</sup>tici  
ibidꝝ ꝥ anñ.

Et de xx. ſ. de quodꝝ molendꝝ fulloñ ibidꝝ ꝥ annũ.

Et de . xx. ſ. de quodam furno ibidem ꝥ annũ.

Et de . xl. ſ. de fir<sup>a</sup> braciñ ibidꝝ ꝥ annũ.

Et de . xx. ſ. de firma mēsuř ibidꝝ ꝥ annũ.

Et de . ii. ſ. de fir<sup>a</sup> tinctuř ibidem hoc anno.

Et de . v. ſ. vii. đ. oþ . de pannağ porcoꝝ ibidꝝ hoc  
anno.

ꝥ Sm<sup>a</sup>. lxix. li. xiii. ſ. x. đ. q<sup>a</sup>.

¶ Et de .cxiii. s. xi. d. de pñtis ⁊ pquiñ cuñ ibid  
hoc anno. ¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. cxiii. s. xi. d.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup> to' Mañii p'dči hoc anno lxxv. li. vii. š.  
ix. đ. q<sup>aš</sup>.

“*Cant.*” 25 ¶ Et de .lxiij. ſ. viij. đ. de iiii<sup>xx</sup>. iiii. acſ tŕe  
*Scotteby.* arabiſ cū p<sup>a</sup>to t manſo de dñicis ſic poſ ad firmam  
p anñ.

¶ Et de .xv. li. vi. š. de redd<sup>t</sup> tenenciū in socaḡ  
ibid<sup>e</sup> p an<sup>o</sup>.

Et de . ix. š. iii. đ. de redd cottañ ibidem p aññ.

Et de . xv. ſ. x. d. de redd̃ quozdam teñ qui  
dicunt' ||*Gresman* p annū.

Et de .ii. s. iiii. d. de quibz̄d̄ tris vastis de novo arrentatis hoc anno.

Et de .vi. li. xiii. š. iii. đ. de fir<sup>a</sup> cuj<sup>9</sup>dam molend<sup>9</sup>  
aq<sup>a</sup>tici ibid<sup>9</sup> ad festū S<sup>c</sup>i Martini.

Et de .ii. s. de quod braciñ ibid p annū.

Et de .iiii. s. x. d. ob. de pannaꝝ porcoꝝ ibid hoc  
anno.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. xxvi. li. xviii. š. iiii. đ. ođ.

*Carlaton.* 26 ¶ Idem r̃ comp̃ de .xl. š. de capitali meš cū  
duabꝫ caruĉ t̃re ʔ p̃ti de dñicis sic poš ad firm̃  
p annū.

Et de .lxxiii. ſ. de redd<sup>t</sup> tenenciū in socag<sup>o</sup> in  
Mañlio p<sup>o</sup>dcō p annū.

Et de .iiii. li. xvi. ſ. de redd<sup>t</sup> tenenciū ad voluntatē  
ibi<sup>d</sup> p anñ.

Et de .iii. š. ii. đ. de redd cottař ibidem p annū.

Et de .iiii. s. de quad̃ pastura in mora de *Birkes*  
hoc anno.

Et de .viii. li. de fir<sup>a</sup> cuj<sup>9</sup> d<sup>e</sup> molend<sup>e</sup> aq<sup>t</sup>ici ibid<sup>e</sup> ad  
f<sup>m</sup> S<sup>c</sup>i M<sup>r</sup>tini.

Et de . x. s. de quod molendū fulloñ ibid p aññ.



Et de . iii. š. de braciñ ibiđ p añ.

Et de . iiiii. š. de pannağ porcoğ ibiđ hoc anno.

§ Sm<sup>a</sup>. xix. li. iiiii. š. ii. đ.

*Langwaaby.*

27 § Iťm idem ř comp̃ de . cxii. š. de duabꝫ caruč  
a 7re 7 p<sup>a</sup>ti de dñicis sic poš ad firmam p annū.

Et de . xxviii. li. de redđ . x. caruč 7re que tenent<sup>r</sup>  
in bondağ p añ.

Et de . v. š. de redđ cottioğ in Mañio pđčo p  
annū.

Et de . ii. š. x. đ. de . iiiii<sup>or</sup>. cottağ que tenent<sup>r</sup> ad  
voluntatē p annū.

Et de . iii. š. de [fir<sup>a</sup>] salicibꝫ in eodem Mañio  
vend p annū.

a Et de . xiiii. đ. de forland in eodem Mañio p  
annū.

Et de . ix. li. vi. š. viii. đ. de quod molendino  
aq<sup>a</sup>tico ibiđ p annū.

Et de . vi. š. viii. đ. de braciñ ibidem p annū.

Et . de . iii. š. ii. đ. de pannagio porcoğ ibidem hoc  
anno.

§ Sm<sup>a</sup>. xliiii. li. vi. đ.

*Salkilde.*

28 § Et de . vi. li. xviii. š. de t'bz caruč 7re 7  
p<sup>a</sup>ti de dñicis ibiđ que 9tinēt . vi<sup>xx</sup> xviii. acř . sic  
poš ad firm<sup>a</sup> p añ.

Et de . xvi. li. xi. š. iiiii. đ. de . iiiii<sup>c</sup>. 7 xxvii. acř 7re  
7 p<sup>a</sup>ti que tenent<sup>r</sup> in bond p annū.

Et de . xvii. š. vii. đ. de redđ cottař ibiđ p annū.

Et de . ix. š. x. đ. de redđ asř cuj<sup>o</sup>đ libe tenentis  
ibidem p annū.

Et de ix. li. vi. š. viii. đ. de firma cujusdam molen-  
dini aq<sup>a</sup>tici ibiđ p añ.

Et de . x. š. de quod braciñ ibidem p annū.

Et de . xxi. đ. de pannagio porcoğ ibidem hoc anno.

§ Sm<sup>a</sup>. xxxiiii. li. xv. š. ii. đ.

14 AFFAIRS AND HISTORY OF SCOTLAND.

*Soureby.* 29 ꝥ Et de .xlii. li. xiiii. ſ. v. đ. q<sup>a</sup>. de redd<sup>đ</sup> aſſ  
in Mañio đdčo p annū . tam de veti redd<sup>đ</sup> q<sup>a</sup> de  
novis aſſarť.

Et de .xviii. li. xiii. ſ. iiii. đ. de duobꝫ molend<sup>đ</sup>  
aq<sup>a</sup>ticis in eodē t<sup>o</sup> *Seburgh<sup>m</sup>* hoc anno.

Et de .xxx. ſ. de pannagio porcoꝝ ibidem hoc  
anno.

Et xxvi. ſ. x. đ. de plitis t<sup>o</sup> pquiſ cuř ibidem hoc  
anno.

ꝥ Sm<sup>a</sup>. lxxiii. li. iiii. ſ. vii. đ. q<sup>a</sup>. p<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> tras vaſtas.

*Miſ.* ꝥ In allocaçõe fča p<sup>o</sup>pōto de *Soureby* de consue-  
tudie p annū . ix. ſ. ꝥ Sm<sup>a</sup>. ix. ſ.

(*Roll of vellum, made up in the usual manner of accounts.*)

IV.

Appeal preferred in the name and in support of the rights  
of the Seven Earls of Scotland, and of the Community of  
the Realm, to the authority and protection of Edward I.  
and the English Crown, &c.

(p. 1.) 1 Cum p mortē nobiſ memorie Dñi *Alex'* q<sup>o</sup>nd<sup>đ</sup>  
Reğ *Scoč* sedes regia Regni ej<sup>o</sup>đ jam ad tēp<sup>o</sup> va-  
cavit t<sup>o</sup> p leges t<sup>o</sup> cōsuetudines Regni *Scoč* a tempe  
a quo nō extat memoria usq<sup>o</sup> in p<sup>o</sup>sens ad jus t<sup>o</sup>  
pp<sup>o</sup>ietatē t<sup>o</sup> ad libtates *Septē Comitū Regni Scoč* t<sup>o</sup> Cōi-  
tatis Regni ej<sup>o</sup>đ ptineat Regē in eodē Regno façe t<sup>o</sup> in  
sede regia institueř t<sup>o</sup> honores ad regimē Regñ *Scoč*  
ptinētes eidē att<sup>o</sup>buere : q<sup>o</sup>ndocūq<sup>o</sup> đdča sedes regia  
de fčo t<sup>o</sup> de jure vacavit , ne vos Dñe *Wille* Epe  
*Sci Andř* t<sup>o</sup> Dñe *Joñes Cumyn* qui vos geritis t<sup>o</sup> tenetis  
p Custodibꝫ Regni *Scoč* una cū pticula Cōitatis Regni  
*Scoč* . voſ adherēte , aliquē Regē ad regimē Regni

*Scoč* optinēdū auctoritate v̄ra pp̄a p̄ficiatis institutis vel . . . . . fa . . . . . ⁊ lesionē lib̄tatū ⁊ juriū *Septē Comitū Scoč* ⁊ cōitatis ej̄dē eis adherētis de quibz *Septē gmitibz* filius bone memorie *Duncani* q̄nd̄ Comit̄ de *Fyff* est unus a voḃ Dñe *Wille* Ep̄e *S̄ci Andr̄* ⁊ Dñe *Joḡes Cumyn* ⁊ a p̄ticula Cōitatis *Scoč* voḃ adherēte ⁊ etiam a voḃ Dñe *Joḡes de Balliolo* . ne vos in Regno *Scoč* aliquod op̄ manual̄ faciatis vel . . . . . regimine Regni *Scoč* vos aliquo m̄o int̄mittatis in p̄judiciū ⁊ lesionē juris ⁊ lib̄tatis *Septē Comit̄ Scoč* ⁊ cōitatis ej̄dē eis adherētis. Ego *talis* in p̄sentia v̄ra cōstitut̄ . . . . ⁊ noīe p̄dcoz *Septē gmitū* . Ep̄oz . Abatū . P̄ioz . Comitū . Baronū . ⁊ lib̄e tenētiū *Scoč* ⁊ Cōitatis ej̄dē eis adherētis ad Dñm *Edwardū* Dei gr̄a Regē *Anglie* illustrē ⁊ . . . . p̄senciā ⁊ ad coronā *Anglie* regiam . pp̄ injuriam eis a voḃ illatam ⁊ hiis sc̄ptis appello Et \* p̄senciā p̄dci Dñi Reḡ *Anglie* noīe p̄dcoz Comitū ⁊ eis adherenciū . . . . . Subiciens p̄sonas p̄dcoz *Septē gmitū* ⁊ alioz om̄ium sup̄dcoz ⁊ p̄sonas Cōitatis Regni *Scoč* eis adherētes ⁊ et etiā d̄ium cōsanguineoz ⁊ . . . . . bona sua mobilia ⁊ immobilia ubicūq; fuerint inventa sp̄ali . . . . . p̄texione ⁊ defencōe p̄dci Dñi Reḡ *Anglie* ⁊ corone sue regie ¶ ne vos ad p̄dcm . . . . . ḡvamē eoꝝdē aliq̄o m̄o p̄cedatis . seu p̄cedere attemptetis . . . Itē ¶ quia vos Dñe *Wille* Ep̄e *S̄ci Andr̄* ⁊ Dñe *Joḡes Cumyn* . qui vos . . . . . dampnis ⁊ ḡvaminibz p̄dcis *Septē gmitibz* . ⁊ suis sup̄dcis ⁊ d̄ibz eis adherētibz a . . . . . memorie Dñi *Alex* q̄nd̄ Reḡ *Scoč* . . . . . illatis nullas emēdas fec̄ . . . . aliq̄o m̄o face . . . . istis . . . . ⁊ Dñe *Joḡes Cumyn* . . . . .

2 Cum vos Dñe *Wille Epe Sçi Andř* ⁊ Dñe *Joħes Cumyn* qui vos geritis ⁊ tenetis ꝑ Custodibꝫ Regni *Scoč* ad manutenēdū ⁊ defendendū jura ⁊ libtates ⁊ consuetudines Regni ||ej<sup>9</sup> appbatas . . . . . am alios subc<sup>9</sup>todes vřos fecistis ||autoritate vřa ꝑꝑ<sup>a</sup> ⁊ substituistis ad quos substituendos a Nobilibꝫ ⁊ Magnatibꝫ ⁊ 9munitate Regni *Scoč* nulla fuit voř auctoritas vel potestas attibuta . qui quidē Custodes substituti vři ad třam *Morauie* que est immediate in manu Regis *Scoč* autoritate ⁊ potestate eis a voř 9missa accedentes , třas ⁊ villas liboř hōinū Dñi Regē *Scoč* . ibidē destruxerūt ⁊ deřdaverūt . ac villas řdčas . ⁊ horrea plena de blado ||exarcerūt ⁊ bona omia eořđ hōinū *Morauie* secū asportaverūt \* viros mulieres ⁊ pueros pvulos q<sup>t</sup> attingē potuerūt crudeliř interfecerūt . Sup quibꝫ injuriis dampnis . ⁊ g<sup>a</sup>vaminibꝫ . alique emēde ꝑ vos vel ꝑ substitutos vřos aliq . . . . . nō sūt fče . ꝑꝑ quod ob defectū vřm ⁊ injuriā řdčis hōibꝫ *Morauie* ꝑ substitutos vřos illatā . Ego talis in řsentia vřa constitut<sup>9</sup> . vice ⁊ noie Dñi *Douenalđ* Comitis de *Marr* unius de *Septē 9mitibꝫ* *Scoč* . ⁊ etiam noie řdčoř liboř hōinū *Morauie* . 9sanguineoř . pentū . ⁊ affiniū ⁊ alioř amicoř suoř ⁊ řdči Dñi Comitē de *Marr* . qui dčas injurias . dampna . ⁊ exarsiones passi sūt . ꝑ remedio optinēdo . ⁊ emēdis . 9sequēdis a voř Dñe *Wille Epe Sçi Andř* . ⁊ Dñe *Joħes Cumyn* ⁊ ab omibꝫ voř adherentibꝫ ob defectū vřm ⁊ ꝑ eo q řdča dampna ⁊ injurias . ⁊ exarsiones ||t<sup>n</sup>ssire ꝑmisistis impunita ⁊ nō corectata , ad řsenciam Dñi *Edwardi* Regē *Anglie* . ⁊ ad Coronam *Aglie* regiā in hiis scřptis appello . ⁊ řsentia ipius Dñi Regē *Anglie* peto cū effectū . Supponēs řdčm Dñm *Douenalđ* Comitē de *Marr* . omēs cōsanguineos affines ⁊ amicos suos ⁊ omēs s<sup>i</sup> adherētes . ⁊ eciam homines řdčos Dñi

Regē de *Moravia* et omnia bona sua et eorūdem || omnia  
 mobilia et immobilia ubicūq; fuerint inventa . sp̄ali  
 paci p̄tecconi et defensiōi p̄dci Dñi Regē *Anglie*  
 et Corone sue regie , ne eis vel aliquib; eorūdem  
 aliquod dampnū injuriam vel g<sup>a</sup>vamē ult<sup>i</sup>us faci-  
 atis vel in aliquo fa<sup>c</sup>te p̄sumatis . . . . .  
 . . . . . Dñe *Wille* Ep̄e *S̄ci Andr̄* et Dñe *Joñes*  
*Cumyn* qui vos p̄ c<sup>o</sup>todib; Regni *Scō* tenetis sup  
 omib; dampnis g<sup>a</sup>vaminib; et injuriis p̄dco Comit̄  
 de *Marr̄* . . . . . amicis suis  
 sup<sup>a</sup>dciis de *Moravia* s<sup>i</sup> adherentib; a tempe obit<sup>o</sup>  
 nobiſ memorie Dñi *Alex'* . . . . . Regē *Scō* usq;  
 in p̄sens p̄ vos et p̄ ballivos et . . . . .  
 . . . . . p̄p̄ pacienciam v̄ram . . . . . ill . . . . .  
 nullas emendas vel satisfaccōē facere . . . . .  
 . . . . . fa<sup>c</sup>te curavistis a voſ Dñe *Wille* Ep̄e  
*S̄ci Andr̄* et Dñe *Joñes Cumyn* et ab omib; voſ ad-  
 herentib; ad p̄dcm Dñm Regē *Anglie* et ad Coronā  
 ip̄ius regiam iſato in hiis sc<sup>i</sup>ptis appello.

3 Cum vos Dñe *Wille* Ep̄e *S̄ci Andr̄* et Dñe *Joñes*  
*Cumyn* qui vos geritis et tenetis p̄ Custodib; Regni  
*Scō* ad manutenēd et defendend leges et consue-  
 tudines Regni || diu . . . appb<sup>a</sup>tas et ad t<sup>i</sup>buendū  
 unicuiq; jus suū quod s<sup>i</sup> de jure deber; || cōpectere ,  
 lic; nos *Robtus de Brus* Dñs *Vall Anandie* tanq<sup>a</sup>m  
 heres legitim<sup>o</sup> et ver<sup>o</sup> || assignat . . . . regimē Regni  
*Scō* sup jure n̄ro quod habem<sup>o</sup> in Regno *Scō*  
 sup<sup>a</sup>dco clamiū imposuim<sup>o</sup> et p̄secucōnē juris n̄i  
 put tenem<sup>r</sup> faciam<sup>o</sup> cū effectu . Vos unacū aliquib;  
 de Regno *Scō* voſ et volūtati v̄re consencientib; et  
 adherentib; in p̄judiciū n̄rm et juris n̄ri impedi-  
 mētū et etiā in p̄judiciū et lesionē juris et libtatis

*Septē gmitū Scoč* quod ⁊ q<sup>m</sup> habent ⁊ a tempe a quo nō ē memoria habuerūt de Rege faciēdo ⁊ in sede regia instituēdo in Regno *Scoč* unacū gmunitate Regni ej<sup>9</sup> eis adherēte quocienscūq; sedes Regia *Scoč* de jure ⁊ de fco vacavit, Dñm *Joñem de Balliolo* Regē in Regno *Scoč* facē ⁊ jura ⁊ honores regiminis Regni eidē att'buere intenditis ⁊ pponitis. Ideoq; nos ob defectū vrm ⁊ injuriā p vos nob ⁊ pdcis *Septē gmitibz* illatā p jure nro qđ habem<sup>9</sup> in regimine Regni *Scoč* ⁊ p jure pdcōz *Septē gmitū* psequēdo ⁊ optinēdo pscnciā Dñi *Edwardi* Dei grā Regis *Anglie* illustris ⁊ Coronā *Anglie* regiā in hiis sc'ptis appellam<sup>9</sup>. Et ne vos in pjudiciū juris nri ⁊ libtatis pdcōz *Septē gmitū* ad aliquē Regē faciendū in Regno *Scoč* quousq; sup jure nro in pscncia Dñi Regē *Anglie* pdcī plenū recipiam<sup>9</sup> judiciū quod a voß nullo modo recipe volum<sup>9</sup>, aliquo modo pcedatis: itato ut p'us ad pdcēm Dñm Regē *Anglie* ⁊ ad Coronā ipius Regiam in hiis scriptis appellamus. Supponentes nos spāl'r ⁊ *Septē Comites* sup<sup>a</sup>dcoz ⁊ omēs consanguineos affines ⁊ amicos suos ⁊ nros spales nob ⁊ sup<sup>a</sup>dcoz *Comitibz* adherentes ⁊ omēs t'ras ⁊ possessiones nras ⁊ suas ⁊ omia bona nra ⁊ sua mobilia ⁊ imobilia ubicūq; fuerint inventa, spali paci p'texioni ⁊ defencōi pdcī Dñi Regē *Anglie* ⁊ Corone sue regie. Ne vos nob [vel] . . . . . pdcis *Septē gmitibz* vel . . . . . lo . . . . . is . . . . . vel s . . . . . aliquod dampnū injuriā vel g'avamē . . . . . vel aliq<sup>o</sup> modo inferre psumatis. Itē q'a vos Dñe *Wille* Ep'e *Sçi Andr* ⁊ Dñe *Joñes Cumyn*, qui vos p Custodibz Regni tenetis sup omibz dampnis g'avaminibz ⁊ injuriis nob ⁊ nris a tempe obit<sup>9</sup>

nobilis memorie Dñi *Alex'* q<sup>o</sup>ndā Regē nři *Scoč* usq<sup>ue</sup> in p<sup>re</sup>sens p<sup>er</sup> vos ⁊ p<sup>er</sup> ballivos ⁊ substitutos vřos illatis nullas emendas fieri fecistis vel aliquo modo p<sup>ro</sup>p<sup>ri</sup> pacienciam vřam facere curavistis a voř Dñe E<sup>p</sup>e *Sçi Andř* ⁊ Dñe *Jořes Cumyn* ⁊ ab omib<sup>us</sup> voř adherentib<sup>us</sup> ad p<sup>re</sup>dčm Regē *Anglie* ⁊ Coronam *Anglie* regiam ⁊ i<sup>n</sup>ato ut p<sup>ri</sup>us in hiis scriptis appellam<sup>us</sup>.

(m.2.)

4 Me<sup>o</sup> q<sup>ui</sup> Dñs *Wills* q<sup>u</sup>ndam Rex *Scoč* habuit unū fřem qui vocabat<sup>ur</sup> *David*. qui fuit Co<sup>m</sup> de *Huntigdon*. Idē *David* habuit unū filiū ⁊ tres filias ⁊ ille filius mortuus fuit sine hede. ⁊ p<sup>ri</sup>mogenita filia maritata fuit Dño *Galwadie* qui genuit ex ea unā filiam . . . . dñ . . . . . lo qui nūc est et media filia maritata fuit Dño de *Brus* qui p<sup>re</sup>creavit ex ea unū filiū .s. Dñm *Robtū de Brus* qui nūc est. Et t<sup>er</sup>cia filia . . . . . maritata fuit Dño de *Hastingys* de qua illi de *Hastinguys* p<sup>re</sup>cesserūt. Procedente tempe . . . . .  
. . . . . *Scoč* . . . . . in *Scocia* ad temp<sup>us</sup>.  
ita q<sup>ui</sup> fere ad senilē p<sup>ro</sup>venit etatē. ⁊ [ita] q<sup>ui</sup> ||disperabat<sup>ur</sup> de hede de corpore suo p<sup>re</sup>creando. ⁊ d . . . . . p<sup>ro</sup> mortē suā dissensio oriri deberet in<sup>ter</sup> hōies *Scoč* ⁊ quis heditare deber<sup>et</sup> in Regno *Scoč* p<sup>ro</sup> ejus discēssionē [quiquidem Rex *Alex'* ||Dñm de . . . . . qui nūc est in *Moravia* . . . .  
dixit. . . . . heres meus legitim<sup>us</sup>] ad quā dissensionē sedandā p<sup>re</sup>dčs Dñs ||nup<sup>er</sup> Rex congregare fecit ⁊ adunare Nobiles ⁊ Magnates Regni *Scoč*. E<sup>p</sup>os ⁊ alios c<sup>on</sup>licos ⁊ laicos. quot cōgregare potuit. ad certum diē ⁊ locū. quib<sup>us</sup> ostendebat statū etatis sue. ⁊ q<sup>ui</sup> nō habebat hēdem de corpe suo

pcreatū . set Comes *David* awūcīs †suis habuit tres [filias] quaz p<sup>ma</sup> habet unam filiā . † scda habet unū filiū . Et injunxit eis omībz in fide † fidelitate † homagio quibz ei tenebant<sup>r</sup> q discernerent † judicarēt in<sup>i</sup> ipos . † judicarent s<sup>i</sup> . quis eoz heditare deberet . utrū filia sororis p<sup>m</sup>mogenite . vel filius sororis medie . Qui in<sup>i</sup> se congregati adinvicē discernebant † judicabant p omēs leges suas impiales † alias . q masculus filius de scda sorore genit<sup>9</sup> potius heditare deberet q<sup>m</sup> filia sororis p<sup>m</sup>mogenite † illud omēs p<sup>dc</sup>i tam c<sup>l</sup>ici q<sup>m</sup> laici unanimi<sup>i</sup> † cōcordi<sup>i</sup> p<sup>dc</sup>o Dño Regi † *Alexando* p vero judicio ostenderūt . Quo quidē judicō reddito † a p<sup>dc</sup>o Rege accepto , p<sup>dc</sup>s Dñs Rex *Alex<sup>r</sup>* Dñm *Robtū de Brus* Dñm *Vattanandie* qui nūc est . p manū accipiens . illum p vero † legitimo hede suo ad regimē Regni *Scoč* p<sup>dc</sup>s Nobilibz † Magnatibz suis tam c<sup>l</sup>icis q<sup>m</sup> laicis publice p<sup>s</sup>entavit † assignavit . Quo f<sup>co</sup> omēs p<sup>dc</sup>i Magnates quotquot ibi in<sup>i</sup>fuerūt eodem die tactis sacros<sup>c</sup>is *Evangeliiis* [ex p<sup>cepto</sup> Dñi Regis . . . . .] in p<sup>s</sup>encia p<sup>dc</sup>i Dñi Reg<sup>l</sup> *Alexandri* fidelitatem p<sup>dc</sup>o Dño *Robto de Brus* fecerūt Et istud p<sup>f</sup>cm totum in rotulis Thesaurarie Dñi Reg<sup>l</sup> *Scoč* fuit intitulatū † sc<sup>pt</sup>tū s<sup>3</sup> ||nessim<sup>9</sup> ad quoz vel cuj<sup>9</sup> manus jam p<sup>venit</sup> . Unde videt<sup>r</sup> q ex . . . . . defecit . . . . . p . . . . . de . . . . . nte a p<sup>dc</sup>o Dño *Alexand<sup>r</sup>* Rege *Scoč* p<sup>dc</sup>s Dñs de *Brus* est ad p<sup>s</sup>ens in eodē statu de jure suo ad regnū *Scoč* in quo fuit die quo assignat<sup>9</sup> fuit † accept<sup>9</sup> p vero † legitimo hede Regni *Scoč* .

5 Me<sup>d</sup> . q Co<sup>m</sup> de *Holand* p<sup>cessit</sup> de sorore Dñi Reg<sup>l</sup> *Willi* . † cognitū est p anticos regni *Scoč* q



tot<sup>o</sup> gmitat<sup>o</sup> de *Ros* collat<sup>o</sup> fuit in maritagio cū  
 p̄dca sorore Dñi Regē *Willi.* t̄ p̄dcs gmitat<sup>o</sup>. elon-  
 gat<sup>o</sup> fuit a p̄dco Comite de *Holand* sine aliq<sup>a</sup>  
 raçoe t̄ sñ [forisfacto] † m̄ito † suo vel ante-  
 cessoꝝ suoꝝ t̄ injuste sicut recognitū est. Et est  
 me<sup>d</sup> q̄ similr̄ recognitū est p̄ anticos regni *Scoē* q̄  
 si casu cōtingente de hēdibꝫ *David* Comit̄ de *Hunt-*  
*ingtuñ* aliquo modo deficiat ita qđ nō possunt  
 hēditare in *Scocia*, recognitus est p̄dcs Com̄ de  
*Holand* p̄ justo hēde t̄ p̄pinquiori ad regimē Regni  
*Scoē* optinendū raçoe p̄dce sororis Dñi Regē *Willi.*

6 Me<sup>d</sup> q̄ q<sup>ndo</sup> Dñs *Willis* Rex *Scoē* reddidit  
*Morgundo M* || *Gyloclery* p̄decessori Dñi *Douenaldi*  
 Comit̄ de *Marr̄* comitatū suū de *Marr̄* scđm q̄  
 cōtinet̄ in sc̄pto q̄ habet p̄dcs *Douenaldus* Comes  
 de *Marr̄*. deficiebāt tūc dco *Morgūdo* t̄ adhuc  
 deficiūt [Comiti de *Marr̄*] || tres centū || lib<sup>at</sup> t̄re p̄  
 pte in dñniis. t̄ p̄ pte in homagiis t̄ amplius de  
 quibꝫ petit jus sibi fieri t̄ raçonem.

(Much damaged. The two membranes appear to have  
 been originally attached together at the bottom. The  
 first membrane bears the following antient indorse-  
 ment: Appellōnes Sept̄ Com̄ Regni *Scoē*.)

## V.

A competitor for the Scottish Crown, probably the elder  
 Bruce, argues that Richard I. could not lawfully release  
 the homage of Scotland.

Je ay entendu par mon Pere e par aunciens  
 gentz del tens le Rei *Davi*, qe il i avoit guere  
 entre le Roi de *Engleſre* e le Roi *Davi*. [E] en

cel tens q̃ *Northumberlaunde* fut pdu, i avoit il une pees fait entre le Rei d *Engleſre* e le Rei d *Escoce*! Tele, si le Roi d *Escoce* venist iames encountre le Roi d *Engleſre* de nule desobeisaunce ou a cuntre sa Corone q̃ les *Seet Countes* de *Escoce* feussent tenuz de ſment . . . au Roi d *Engleſre* e a sa Corone . . . . . en . . . . .  
. . . . . Pus . . . . . desobeisaunces ont este fetes. Mes pus vint le Roi *Richard* t̃ ||vendi le homage le Roi d *Escoce* . . . . . n<sup>s</sup> ne entendoms pas q̃ cele vente doit rien valer, quar bien est le Roi d *Engleterr̃* si sages, t̃ son consail, q̃ tost se sevont aviser, si l en poet demenbrer la Corone d un tiel membre, et pus q̃ l en doit tenir la Corone entiere bien li faz a savoir par *Elys de Haulle* q̃ quele heure qe il voet faire sa demaunde droitureaument q̃ je luy obeieray, e li ayderay de mei e de touz mes amis e de tot mon lignage, q . . mes amis voillent fere. E vous pri ṽre grace de mon droit e de ma verite q̃ je voil mustrer devaunt vous: e durement en . . . . . ay de parler ove les auncienes genz de la terre por enquerre la verite de vos busoignes come . . . . .

(Dors.)

“ Incerta responsio R̃ Scotie data Regi Anglie  
“ tangens jus Dominii Angl̃. sup<sup>a</sup> Scociā.”

(The document is very fairly written in the form of a letter; the indorsement appears to have been made by Agarde.)

---

VI.

19-20 Ed. I.—The reasons or allegations propounded by Sir Robert Bruce, Lord of Annandale, for the purpose of proving that he is entitled to the Kingdom of Scotland, as nearest heir of the Royal blood.

1 Cestes sont les resons Sire *Robt de Brus* par les queles resons il entent monstrier par veie de reson e de dreit, q̃ il deit estre plus p̃chein au Reaume de *Escocce*, q̃ Sire *Johan de Baillol*, ou nul autre q̃ dreit y demande.

R. 2 Adep<sup>mes</sup> vous monstre Sire *Roberd de Brus*,  
 ♣ ad id ♣ qe il est plus p̃cheyn heir du Reaume d *Escocce* t̃ deyt estre receu devant touz les autres demaundanz desicome tote la lyne descendaunt de *Williame* iadis Rey d *Escocce* est anyentie e esteynte. E revsion dust estre a *David* Conte de *Huntyngdon* frere le Rey *Williame*, e ael lavandite Sire *Roberd de Brus* s il ust ete en vie au tens qe lavandit Reaume se voida p̃ defaute de saunk en dreit lyne del avandit *Williame*. E desicome Sire *Roberd* fuist e est plus p̃chein heir en degree e de saunk muliere en lyne collat̃al a cel tens ke le Reaume se voyda, est avys a luy p̃ dreit e p̃ la ley p̃ quele Reys regnent, ke il deyve plus de droit aver ke nul des autres qe demandent, desicome touz les autres demandaunz descendaunt du saunk muyliere de meyme la lyne collat̃al ne ne sont ||fiz de freres ne de soers a celuy ne a cele qe dereyn morurent seysi du Reaume d *Escocce*. E por ceo deit le droyt venir a luy p̃ la ley avantdite, come a celuy ke est plus p̃cheyn du saunk qe nul des

autres descendu du saunk muyliere en meyme la lyne collat<sup>al</sup>.

. R.            3   Derechef, dist meyme celui Sire *Roberd de*  
ad id.        *Brus* por son dreit averrer a nostre Seigneur le Rey, ke Sire *Johan de Balliol* nul dreit puet demaunder a l'avandit Reaume si non p reson de sa Mere, ||dount il ne puet estre en meillur condicioun al reaume demaunder qe sa Mere ne fust, si ele ust ete en pleyne vie, al tens ke le Reaume se voyda. mes ore est issi, ke si ele ust este en vie en tel tens ele ne pust nul dreit demander en l'avandite Reaume d'*Escoce*, desicome ele fust en oel degre ovek Sire *Roberd de Brus*, en quel cas saunk madle est plus digne e plus pur, al Reaume demaunder e gouverner, qe saunk femel, nomement por ceo ke Reaume ne puet ne ne dey<sup>t</sup> estre departi.

. R.            4   Derechef, dist meyme celui Sire *Roberd de*  
ad id.        *Brus*, qe nul usage du Reaume d'*Escoce* puet estre trove quant al Reaume qe sey<sup>t</sup> contrarie a la peticion l'avandit Sire *Roberd*, ne qe forbarrer luy puisse de sa demaunde, kar tel cas ne avy<sup>nt</sup> onkes sa en areres al Reaume de *Escoce* quant al dreyt du Reaume, mes ore est issi ke la reson par quey les collat<sup>als</sup> sont receuz al dreit demaunder en Reaume en defaute de saunk descendaunt, e pche<sup>ynte</sup> de saunk en degre, dont nule ||reson ne dirra qe ly plus loynte<sup>yn</sup> de saunk sey<sup>t</sup> plus pche<sup>yn</sup> a heriter, ne ceo cas ne avy<sup>nt</sup> unkes al Reaume d'*Escoce* ||dout desicome Sire *Johan de Baillol* fust plus loynte<sup>yn</sup> de un degre du saunk real qe dreyn morust seisi du Reaume d'*Escoce* al tens ke meyme le Reaume se voyda, e Sire *Roberd* plus pche<sup>yn</sup> a meyme le saunk, e uncore est, nule reson serey<sup>t</sup> ke l'avandite

*Johan de Baillol* pust forbarrer Sire *Roberd de Brus* de sa demaunde.

. R.  
ad id.

5 Derechef, dist meyme celuy Sire *Roberd de Brus*, qe debat du Reaume deit estre defmine p meyme le dreit, p le quel Reaume est non deptable, mes ceo est dreit naturel p le quel Reis regnent e nule custume usee entre suget e tenaunz de Reaume d *Escoce*. E p meyme cel dreit ad le plus pcheyn en saunk collat<sup>al</sup> meillor dreit a demaunder le Reaume, ||dont Sire *Roberd de Brus* plus pcheyn muylere del saunk real ke dreyn morust seisi de *Escoce* al tens ke meyme le Reaume se voyda, ad meyllor dreit al avandit Reaume d *Escoce* demaunder ke autre.

R  
ad id.

6 Derechef dist meyme celuy *Roberd de Brus* ke custume qe est entre pueple e tenaunz ne puet lyer le Sovereyn, e nomement le Roy, ne fere a ly pjudice, kar les Reys sont establiz a gouverner le poeple e ne mie de estre governe de eus dont tot soynt ceo qe en heritage departable la ||eynesce des soers eyt aucun p<sup>ro</sup>gative, neporkant en Reaume qe est non partable tele custume . . . . . dite, p quey Sire *Roberd de Brus* demaunde entyerement le Reaume d *Escoce* come le plus pcheyn muylere du saunk real d *Escoce*, al tens ke meyme le Reaume se voyda.

. . . . .

7 Derechef dist meyme celuy Sire *Roberd de Brus* qe custume e usage en succession des Reys d *Escoce* est pleynement pur ly, kar il est avenu en *Escoce* qe kaunt . . . Rey out deuz fiz, e le fiz eyne ||out un fiz. le frere puisne ad regne en *Escoce* devant le fiz le frere eyne . . . . . pcheynthe de

saunk si come om vus porra mustrer p les cronicles  
d *Escoce*.

(*Much decayed. It is uncertain whether the membrane  
was or was not affixed to the subsequent documents.  
The following coeval indorsements appear upon it.*)

Escript.

M<sup>a</sup> qđ *J. de Cadomo* libavit ||istud pcessū Dño  
*J. de Drokenesford* apđ *Rokesburgħ* . . . . . in  
garderoba Regē anno Dñi m<sup>o</sup> cc<sup>o</sup> nōag<sup>o</sup> scđo.

Plitum int<sup>o</sup> *J. de Balliolo* t̄ *R. de Brus*.

---

---

## VII.

19 Ed. I.—Fragment of a petition presented by Sir Robert Bruce, claiming as heir designated by Alexander III., together with the memorandum of appointment of attorneys in the plea or suit for the Kingdom.

1 Feist . . . . .  
e demorer en terre de par . . . . . Por . . . . .  
. . . . . sanz qe de ley descendent . . . . .  
. . . . . relement . . . . . autre  
de sank . . . . . Comte *David* ne fuist onques  
seisi du Reaume qe . . . . pcheyn du . . . . .  
. . . . e muiliere en le tens de resort . . . . . devant  
touz autres en . . . . . de ceste Reaume  
estre oi e receu qar en lyne collat<sup>al</sup> tant come per-  
sone est plus loynteyn . . . . . du sank, e plus  
esteynt le sank qe est du cep, dont il p'e par la ley  
par quele . . . . . Reaume receu, e  
par cele ley juge.

2 Estre ceo . monstre Sire *Robert de Bruys* a ceo  
qe la partie Sire *Johan de Baillol* dist qe la . . . . .  
. . . . . departable est descendu a *Margaĩ*,

come a file eysnee le Conte *David* , de luy ne poet  
depar . . . . . *Robert de Brus* neveu cele  
*Margañ* . . . . . isseu de *Isabel* , desicome cele  
*Margarete* aveyt . . . . . ne par mi luy , le dreit  
descende a *Dervorgoill* . . . . . qe ele fust  
du sank *David* , ne *David* vivant *Margarete* rien  
. . . . . reson . . . . . Reaume  
*David* resortir. Si fut *Robert de Brus* neveu meisme  
. . . . .  
. . . . . qe a son ael *David* . . . . .  
. . . . .  
si un hōme de une fēme engendre fille . . . . .  
. . . . .  
meisme celle fēme . . . . . autre . . . . . engendre  
fiz il par sa p̄rogative qe . . . . .  
. . . . . des filles qe ne poet descendre  
vivant luy ou le . . . . . de Sire *Robert*  
*de Brus* madle muilliere , fiz *Isabelle* fille *David* fu  
si esteynt e anyentye l'espance du dreit *Margarete*  
e le dreit *Dervorguille* sa fille qe a ceaus qe de eus  
||veneient riens . . . . . oent enveer nomement . . .  
l'avandit *Robert de Brus* fust trove plus p̄cheyn en  
chescune condicion quant le Reaume se voyda dont  
il p̄le . . . . .

3 A ceo qe Sire *Johan de Bailol* dist qe Contez  
. . . . . sont les plus haute tenures du Reaume apres  
le Reaume meismes qe est demande ne sont pas  
departables e qe par p̄rogative de eynesce . . . . .  
entierement demoerer al isseue del eysne sanz  
avoir agard a p̄cheynte de degre , e dist qe ausi  
deit estre du Reaume , cest ensample ne est . . . . .  
blable . . . . . de sergeantie qe sont pledables  
p̄ brefs e qe ||corent par leys e par usages fetz e  
||assenteu par les Roys e les P̄nces des terres . . . .

en mouz de luz sont il departables , les uns e les autres . . . . . e issint ne est pas de Reaume qar par dreit chescun Reaume est non deptable. E Rey ne Reaume ne sount mys lye par ley de meisme le Reaume mes sont outre la ley . . . si mestier fust . . . . . l'essaumple de . . . . . um vous monstrera bien . . . . . estre departable pa . . . . . par le . . . . . . . . . . Estre . . . . . tesmoigne la chose. E si nul . . . . . tel come il dient . . . . . ceo est entendre en lyne descendant e ne mye en collat<sup>al</sup> dont il p'e . . . . . de . . . . .

4. Estre ceo vous monstre Sire *Robert de Brus* qe Sire *Johan de Baillol* e luy deivent estre jugez selom le estat qe il furent trovez en le tens qe le Reaume se voyda sanz avoir agard de descente as ancestres ou de Sire *Johan* ou de Sire *Robert* qar ne *Margarete* aele Sire *Johan* ne *Isabel* la mere l'avantdit Sire *Robert* ne uncore *Ade* lor cōmun auncestre , ne attendirent le estat du resort , mes en le tens du resort fust *Robert* trove plus pcheyn du sank le Rey *Alexandr* qe dereyn regna , en ceste lyne collat<sup>al</sup> , e Sire *Johan* plus leynteyn . dont par force de reson e par totes les leys par les queus Reis regnent e deyvent estre jugez , p<sup>ro</sup>rogative de eynesce femele deit estre forclos en teu cas. E le plus pcheyn du sank madle muilliere regner.

R.            5    E a ceo Sire qe Sire *Johan de Baillol* p'e qe il  
ad id.        sey<sup>t</sup> demene e mene selom les leys ⁊ les usages useez en *Engleterre* e en *Escoce* , en cas de Rey a Reaume demander , come ceo est demande? Prie Sire *Robert de Brus* a n<sup>re</sup> Seignur le Rey qe dist ||seit a l'avantdit



Sire *Johan* qe il monstre ou onques en *Engleterre* , ou en *Escoce* en cas de Rey en lyne collat<sup>al</sup> issue de eynesce femele qe nul estat ne attendi plus loynteyn en degre , forclost le plus pcheyn du sank en degre madle.e muilliere en semblable cas ou nous sumes a demander. E si il ne voet , ne il ne poet ceo monst<sup>r</sup>er , Prie a n<sup>re</sup> Seigneur le Rey le avantdit Sire *Robert* . . . . . qe sa demande ne ne seit oye ne aloue. E qe n<sup>re</sup> Seigneur le Roy se voille meismes aviser des . . . . . les de son Reaume meismes , e des autres , en cas semblables a sa volunte.

R .  
ad id.

6 Sire *Robert de Brus* p<sup>le</sup> n<sup>re</sup> Seigneur le Roy qe il voil entendre les resons qe il ad mis por luy , e les ensamples de cest Reaume e des autres por son dreit afermer. E por ce qe les Reys sont suz les leys , t<sup>it</sup> dreit de Reaume ne deit estre juge par cōmune ley ne par l . . . des sugez , prie a n<sup>re</sup> Seignur le Rey , come son Sovereyn Seigneur e son Empeur qe il voille son dreyt trier e juger selom ley . . . le par quele Reys regnent , e deyvent regner.

7 Por ceo qe le Reis *Alexandr* pere le Rey *Alexandr* qe dereyn morust qant il ala en guere sur les idles graunta t<sup>it</sup> ordeina come celuy q<sup>il</sup> meuz fust avise de son sank par cōmun assent des Evesques Contez t<sup>it</sup> de son Barnage qe si Dieu vusist qe il moursist sanz heir de son cors , Sire *Robert de Brus* come plus pcheyn de son sank fust teneu son heir al Reaume de *Escoce* avoir t<sup>it</sup> de ceo fust fet un escrit seale du seel le Rey t<sup>it</sup> des Eveskes . . . granz Seigneurs le quel escrit demoerra en la Tresorie le Rey. E de . . . vous p<sup>le</sup> Sire *Robert de Brus* qe . . . . . escrit seyt quys par n<sup>re</sup> Seigneur le Rey s il ne seit

trove qe le Rey . . . . . oile . . . r<sup>o</sup> par le Barnage  
de la terre qar aucuns qe encore sont en vie bien le  
sevent . . . . . plusours de la terre qe la  
furent par comandement le Rey : e par assent de  
son Barnage luy . . . . en la forme avandite.

(*Dors.*)

8 . . . . . Regnū Scocie po . lo . suo Joñem fil  
*Ermeduci* ad luc<sup>a</sup>ndū ||t pdenđ . versus *Willm de Ros*  
*Florenciū* . . . . . Regem *Norwaġ Joñem Comyn* .  
*Joñem de Balliolo* ⁊ *Joñem de Hasting* . . . . .  
eundē *Joñem* versus eosdē *Ericū* Regē *Norwaġ*  
*Florenciū* Comitē *Holand* *Joñem de Bal* . . . . .  
. . . . . *myn* ⁊ *R* . . . . *de Ros* petentes Regnū  
*Scocie*.

(*Very much decayed and damaged. The membrane appears  
to have been affixed to the following instruments.*)

## VIII.

Arguments and examples adduced by Robert Bruce to show  
that no vested or transmissible right was acquired by  
Dervergoil, the Mother of John Baillol.

1 . . . . . Reaume . . . . .  
. . . . . *Margarete* Dame d *Escoce* . . . . .  
. . . . . nostre . . . . . p<sup>o</sup>cheyn heyr  
en degre e plus digne de saunk par la reeson qe en  
tens le Rey *Alisaundre* estre . . . . . lol fust  
morte e nul dreyt du Reaume : ne de regner ne luy  
eust acreu a adonc *Dervorguill* mere . . . . . *Johan*  
en vie : ou nul dreit al avandit . . . . . vivaunte  
*Dervorguill* ne poet acrestre : ne a l'avandite *Der-*  
*vorguill* . . . . . qar en cel tens *Roberd de Brus*

fust en . . . . . degre , a *Dervorguill* t male muyliere de plus digne saunk e ley . . . . . les Reys regnent e Reaumes descendent ou resortent , est qe femē en lyne costaunt de celui de qi le heritage . . . . . est demaunde ne deit regner taunt come il y ad male muyliere ausi pres en degre. E estre ceo en tens *Margarete* dereyne Dame d *Escoce* nul si pcheyn ne fust en degre ne de son saunk si digne come Sire *Roberd de Brus* . . . . qe taunt come saunk est plus eloygne en degree meynz est pur e plus est esloyne del pmer auncestre . . . . . *Johan de Baillol* est plus loynz en degree bien piert p sa mustrauncē demeyne. E estre ceo a ceo qe la ley reale par la . . . . Reis regnent , voet qe le plus pcheyn en degre seyt heir du Reaume : usage en *Escoce* en psone de Reys le voet ainsi sicome piert p cronicle qe plusurs fez en *Escoce* est **avenu.**

2 E ne semble pas a Sire *Roberd de Brus* qe nule p̄rogative de eynesce qe Sire *Johan de Baillol* allegge de *Margarete* sa aele li deive fere p̄judice a sa demaunde del Reaume avoir come heir du saunk p̄chein en degre , desicome il meymes conust qe cele *Margarete* unques estat ne atēdi p quey p cele p̄rogative rien a luy puisse acrestre : ne reeson de p̄rogative en sa psone p̄ndre effect , ne rien a sa issue femele doner de droit de reaume avoir taunt come heir madle muyliere ausi p̄chein en degre fust aparaunt en tens qe le droit de Reaume resorti en lyne costaunt : desicome le dreyt en ly meymes meyntenaunt apres la mort la dereyne seisi , en la dreyte lyne descendaunt demorra al plus p̄chein en degre , en plus pur e le plus digne saunk [en] amun-

taunce e ceo fust en meyme le tens Sire *Roberd de Brus*, qe ore pur la seisine avoir suyt vers son sovereyn Seigneur.

3    ¶ . . . . . il dient qe la p̄rogative de la Seigneurie deit estre a l'eynesse, de ci qe totes sont fem̄es: il est a saver qe ceo fet la necessite de la defaute de madle aparaunt en p̄cheynte du saunk, de ceaus qe sont en meisme le degre, dont il est avis p̄ dreit qe cele p̄rogative ne puet plus longues p̄ la reposer mes qe al tens de cel estat, e p̄ ceste reson, qar fem̄e ne puet due service fere a son chief Seigneur, sicome dit le dreyt par quey Reys regnent come en dreyt de armes porter en host, e de conseiller, e autres plusours choses qe apendent a fere a chief Seigneur p̄ la reson del homage, sicome dist le dreit, dont si le p̄mereyn degre p̄ mort seyt ouste e voillez aviser le second degre de la p̄mereyne lyne, e de la secounde trovez madle aparaunt qe defet la reson de la p̄mereyne necessite, e q̄i puet fere le service a chief Seigneur qe apent, e si reposera en ly, e p̄cheynte du saunk e usage du Reaume acordera . . . . . le forbarre fem̄e p̄ usage du Reaume a demaunder Reaume si il seient en meyme le degre.

4    ¶ Estre ceo, defendu est a feme p̄ dreyt p̄ quey Reys regnent qe ele ne se entremet de office de juge de ne avocat, ne de autre chose qe a hōme apent e a luy est desavenaunt e damageus a autri, come a chief Seignur come avant est dit, dont p̄ necessite por eschuire le inconvenient qe Reaume ne seit partible come en le cas de treis soers, ou nus sumes: p̄rogative chet en l'eynesse: est avis p̄ dreyt qe bon juge ceo deit aforcer teu pil ouster e a cōmun

dreit resorter la quele chose il purra fere ore apar meymes en le cas ou nus sumes , en dreit de Sire *Roberd de Brus* en qi est pcheinte de saunk , e usage du Reaume se acorde a luy , e dreit de chief Seigneur \* sauve en luy : les queles choses defaudreyēt en les degres de fēme de la p̄mereyne lyne.

.R.  
ad id.

5 Estre ceo le dreyt p quey Reys regnent dit , qe si vous seyez heir fet en le testament de aucun , sur Cteyne condicioun , e avant llmuretez qe la condicion aveigne : rien llpuet t<sup>a</sup>nsmettre a v<sup>r</sup>e successeur , e ceo est a saver quant l llum parle de les degres collat<sup>a</sup>us [lldont les dreitz q̄ autre chose dient , parlent en cas especial ou hors des collateraus] par meisme la reson piert qe ceste eynesse rien poet t<sup>a</sup>nsmettre a l issue de ly de si qe ele morust , e estat ne atendi del heritage . . . . nous parloms.

6 ¶ Par la quarte reson piert qe cest usage ne deit apres la mort l eynesse , ceste p̄rogative doner a sa fille , de si qe la volente de dreit ne est mie qe fēme deyt regner ou madle puet aparer qe seyt en ouel degre p les resons avant dites , car le dreyt dist , qe si p<sup>n</sup>ce done p<sup>v</sup>ilegie a pere qi a son fiz aloygne de son sen qe il puisse fere testament , la quele chose fere ne puet de cōmun dreyt , teu p<sup>v</sup>ilegie qe est contre furme de dreyt dure tant come le fiz . . . re en tel estat , e par autre veie ne puet estre conseille a luy e [a] ses . . . ns : mes si tost qe le sen luy soit revenu ne dure plus avant l avantdit p<sup>v</sup>ilege issi est avis en nostre cas qe si tost come madle soit nee de la seconde lyne . . . avant cele qe nasquist en la p̄mereyne lyne en meyme le degre ove luy , ne puet durer la force del usage qe

done p̄rogative p̄ necessite a fēme de regner . . . .  
 . . . . . comun dreyt.

(*Much damaged; apparently to be annexed to the following document.*)

## IX.

Continuation of the argument against the right of  
 Dervergoil.

Tercius.

. . . . .

R

ad id.

7 Estre ceo le dreit dist qe l'Apostoille de *Rome* deposa le Rey de *Fraunce* de sa reale dignite por ceo qe il fust dissolut de son cors e maveez aveit . . . . . sicom les estoires de *Fraunce* dient, e trove est en dreit, dont il piert si hōme de tiel con-dicion deit de reaute estre depose: par mout plus forte reson fēme ne deit estre receue a reale dignite ne t̄nsmettre a ses successours, de ci qe en meisme le degree madle seit aparant come est en nostre cas.

R

ad id.

8 Estre ceo le dreit dist qe possession de biens est un dreit p̄ quey len demande les biens et heri-tage, qe est due apres la mort de celuy qe est Seigneur de meyme cele heritage. Or dist le dreit qe si celuy moirge qe meillur dreit en ad por le tens, avant la mort del Seigneur de cele heritage, avant la mort de celuy Seigneur rien porra t̄nsmettre a ses successours mes ||demoert ove luy le dreit qe est plus p̄cheyn du saunk, al tens de la mort le Seig-neur, dont piert qe en Sire *Roberd de Brus* meilleur dreyt deit reposer qe est plus p̄cheyn du saunk qe en Sire *Johan de Baillol* qe est en plus loȳgteyn degree: sauve a Sire *Roberd de Brus* de plus dire si cestes resons ne luy suffisent solom les leys d *Escoce*.

X.

19 Ed. I. — Day given by Edward the First for further proceedings.

Prefixio facta ptibz p *Dñm Regem*.

*Duodecima die mensis Augusti anno regni Regē E. decēo nono.* Presentibz coram eodem Dño Rege *Anglie* illustri tanq<sup>m</sup> coram supiore Dño Regni *Scocie* omibz illis qui jus ad idem Regnū *Scocie* vendicāt, necnō ⁊ corā Auditoribz p dēm Dñm Regem deputatis ⁊ aliis iiii<sup>xx</sup> de *Scocia* p Dños *R. de Brus* ⁊ *J. de Balliolo* electis, ac eciā corā Ephis Prelatis Comitibz Baronibz ⁊ aliis nobilibz p dēi Regni *Scocie* in Aula Castri de *B'ewyk* lectis ⁊ recitatis petiōibz singloz jus ad Regnū vendicanciū antedēm ⁊ respon- sionibz parciū subsecutis ad eas, ac racōibz exhibitis ⁊ ppositis hinc inde corā Auditoribz memoratis, pre- fat<sup>o</sup> Dñs Rex, ad hoc Auditorz eozdem cōcurrēte cōsensu, p dēas petiōes, ⁊ pcessū habitū sup eis, fecit in quodā sacco reponi ⁊ consui, ⁊ sigill<sup>l</sup> *Sēi Andree* ⁊ *Glascueñ* Epoz ⁊ Comitū de *Bouhan* ⁊ de *Mañ* cōsignatā in dēo Castro sub custodia fida de- poni. Postmodū vō idem *Dñs Rex*, de assensu pciū pčaz, assignavit eisdē partibz ⁊ prefixit diem in *crastiñ Sēe Trinitatis* videlz *sēda die mensis Junii* loco quo p<sup>u</sup>s ad pcedendū scdm formā retroactoꝝ in negocio prenōinato, injūcto deinde Dño *J. de Lodegreyns* Magro *Willo de Lincoln* ⁊ *Thom de Fyseburne* qđ assūptis secum Abbibz de *Don'ermlyn* ⁊ de *Sēa Cruce de Edenburg* ac Clīco ad custodiā ro- tuloꝝ pfati Regni *Scoē* deputato scrutarēt<sup>r</sup> Thesaurāř dēi Regē *Scocie*, Monastia ⁊ loca alia in quibz pre- sumi possit sc<sup>p</sup>tū illud esse quod Comes *Holandie*

ad fundand̃ excep̃cōem suam allegaṽat inveniri /  
ita qđ illud ad p̃d̃c̃m diē possit heri una cū aliis si  
q<sup>a</sup> repiri cōting̃et / que ad rem facerēt seu p̃positū  
alicuj<sup>9</sup> vendicātis jus ad Regnū Scocie memoratū.

(On the same membrane as the preceding document.  
There is also a duplicate thereof on a small detached  
membrane.)

## XI.

Replication of Bruce to the exceptions taken by Baillol.

¶ Quedam responsio Dñi *R. de Brus* / ad q<sup>a</sup>mdam  
excep̃cōem Dñi *J. de Ball* / ppōitā 9<sup>a</sup> eum.

1 Postea die *M'cuṛ* p<sup>a</sup> post festū *S̃ci Botulphi*  
anno ṛ *Ry. E. xx<sup>o</sup>* apud *Berewyk*. sup<sup>a</sup>d̃cs *Rob̃s de*  
*Brus* ⁊ similṛ [p̃d̃cs] *Joh̃es de Balliolo* ⁊ p̃d̃cus  
*Rob̃s de Brus* dicit.

2 ¶ A ce q̃ Sire *Johan de Baillol* dit devers Sire  
*Rob̃t de Brus* por luy barrer de accion a demander  
le Reaume de *Escoce* / q̃ le avant dit Sire *Rob̃t* dust  
avoir fet plusors trespas contre la pes / par quel  
forfet il ne deit est<sup>e</sup> oy en sa demande / monstre  
Sire *Rob̃t de Brus* a nṛe Seigneur le Rey q̃ il est en  
sa Court a ||moustrer le dreit q̃ il a a demander le  
Reaume de *Escoce* / e avoir devant tous autres solom  
la fourme de la lettre q̃ nṛe Seigneur le Rey a vers  
lui seele des seaus de ceaus q̃ demandent le Reaume.  
E si Sire *Johan* voile dire ṽs Sire *Rob̃t* q̃ il a fet  
felonie ou qe il seit hutlage ou atteint de tel trespas  
qe il ne puet dreit demander en terre ou en tene-  
mēt̃z / purreit estre qe il peust estre oy / Mes ce q̃  
il met avant n est ausi come fourme de trespas /



ou solēm le usage de cest Reaume, sen pur-  
 chasier brief, ou en autre maniere sei atacher por  
 suire, par ont, si Sire *Johan* voille porsuire vs Sire  
*Robt* de teu trespas par bref e par cōmune ley, Sire  
*Robt* respondra, la ou fere devera, e fra sa partie  
 bone.

*(On the same membrane as the preceding.)*

## XII.

Examples adduced by Bruce of inheritance guided by  
 proximity of blood or by public law, and not by the  
 ordinary rules of succession as between subject and  
 subject.

. . . . . pla pducta p Dñm *R. de Brus.*

1 . . . . . monstre . . . . .  
 . . . . . eyn en degre p eynesce . . . . .  
 . . . . . ned le fiz *Alpyn* aveyt . . . . .  
 . . . . . *Costantyn* le fiz *Kyned* par la resoun  
 . . . . . devant . . . . .  
 . . . . . le fiz *Kyned* furent freres . . . . .  
*Costantyn* aveyt un fiz *Dovenald*, *Edh* le puisne frere  
 . . . . . *Costantyn* rey . . . . . ald  
 le fiz *Costantyn* p reson de . . . . .  
 . . . n e *Edh* qe furent freres e fiz *Kyned* le fiz *Alpyn*  
 sont isseuz touz le plus de Reys qe ont regne en  
*Escoce* . . . . . cel tens jekes a ore. E touz jours  
 come il furent trovez plus pcheins en degre, si regne-  
 rent chescun apres autre sicome piert par les cro-  
 nicles de *Escoce* jekes, al tens *Maucelum* le baron  
*Seinte Margarete* le quel *Maucelum* . . . . . fiz  
*Edgar Alexandre* e *David* qe puis regnerent. e  
 aveyt ensement un frere puisne qe aveyt . . . . .

*Donekan* regna apres *Maucolum* son eysne frere: e forclost le fiz meisme celuy *Maucolum* . . . . .  
 . . . . einte e par le eyde le Roy de *Engleterre* ,  
*Williame* le fiz le Conquerour qe adonk fust . . . . .  
 . . . . . neur d *Escoce* . . . . .  
 . . . . .

2 Ke pcheynte en puisnesce ad forclos plus loynteyn degre en eynesce piert par essample en cas de Reys qe ont regne en *Engleterre*.

3 ¶ Le Rey *Etheldred* engendra de sa p̄mere femē , un fiz qe fust apele *Edmond Yrenside* , e de *Emme* sa secunde femē fille le Duk *Richard de Normandie* engendra il *Seynt Edward*. *Edmond* qe fu eysne frere morust e lessa un son fiz qe aveyt a non *Edward*. E en le tens qant le Reaume de *Engleterre* se voyda de *Daneys* , e deveyt revenir au dreit sank real de *Engleterre* , *Seynt Edward* fust trove plus pres en degre qe *Edward* le fiz *Edmond* son eysne frere qe nul estat ne atendi en tens qe le Reaume reverti , fust receu au Reaume , e regna par resun de la pcheynte. Puis apres le Rey *Johan* ael n̄re Seigneur le Rey qe ore est , apres la mort . . . . *Richard* . . . . re fust trove plus pcheyn en degree qe le isseue *Geffrey* Conte de *Bretayne* son . . . . .  
 Reaume se voyda fust receu au Reaume de *Engleterre* e regna par . . . . . le cas *Seynt Edward*.

4 ¶ Meisme lessaumple est aveneu en *Espayne* de le Rey qe ore est , qar le Rey *Aunfors* Rey de *Espayne* aveyt de sa p̄mere femē deuz fiz . . illierez ceo est a sa<sup>o</sup> *Ferand* le eysne qi esposa Dame

*Blanche* fille au Rey *Louwys* de *France* de qi il engendra d . . . fiz qe uncore sont en vie. \* E qant le mariage ¶ceο fist entre celuy *Ferand* e Dame *Blanche* furent escriz fetz par quey le Rey de *Espayne* par asent de granz Seigneurs de son Reaume voleynt qe les heirs le avant dit *Ferand* si il morsist avant le Rey son pere dussent regner apres la mort le Rey. E cestes choses sont con . . . . . la Court de *Rome*. E ne purqant apres la mort le Rey, cestuy Rey qe ore regne en *Espayne* for . . . . . eysne qe uncore sont en vie e regne pesiblement par ppinquite de saunk en degree au . . . . .

5 ¶ E . . . . . ieye . . . . . st Conte real poet om . . . . . meismes le ensauple . . . . . mi le . . . . . nde qe tyenent en fraunchise de realte . . . . .

(*Very much decayed.*)

### XIII.

20 Ed. I.—Arguments adduced by Baillol in support of the position that the Kingdom was not partible, and that the rights of Dervergoil were vested and transmissible.

¶ Cestes sont les Resons Sire *Johan de Baillol* contre Sire *Roberd* . . . . . demande.

1 . . . . . ad failli en son resort qe il fet de *Margañ* fille au Rey de *Norweye* a *David* frere . . . . . añ a une *Margañ* come a cosine e heir soer le Roi *Alixaundre* besael l avaundite *Margañ* . . . . . descendit le droit a une *Magote* come a

fille e heir e cele *Magote* . . . . . *Margañ*  
 e mere cele *Magote*. E de cele *Magote* descendi  
 . . . . . *Isabele* . . . n ad dreit nule . .  
 . . . . .  
 . . . . *de Brus* ad . . . . . *Baillol* est  
 isseu . . . . . une deit demorer . .  
 . . . . . *Johan de Baillol* est einznee dont le droit  
 du Reaume . . . . . *David* e dist ke si le  
 sank le Roi *Williame* fust failli . . . . .  
 . . . . . al avantdite *Margañ* fust  
 demore par unt si a lui . . . . . cas de droit . . .  
 . . . . . avantdit *Johan de Baillol*  
 qe de luy est isseu meillor dreyt en ad qe l'avantdit  
*Roberd* isseu . . . . . nul dreit ne descendi . . .  
 . . . . a la puisnee soer vivaunt l'einzne? e le isseu  
 de lui, le dreit qe en le einzne . . . . . partir  
 . . . . . p don ou p fet especial.

2 . . . . . q nul dreit al avantdit Sire *Roberd*  
 ne puet descendre si non pmi *Isabel* sa mere a qi  
 unqes dreit ne . . . . . descendre . . . . .  
 Reaume avantdit por ceo qe le eynzne frere enporte  
 le heritage devant le puisne p deuz reesons . . . .  
 . . . . . issaunce premiere l'autre por ceo qe le tene-  
 ment n'est pas partable. En meyme la manere en  
 cest cas de dreyt . . . . . dite *Margañ* par  
 la neissaunce p<sup>e</sup>mere? e por ceo qe le Reaume n'est  
 pas partable.

3 . . . . . qe solom . . . . . d *Escoce* qe  
 Counteez ne sont pas partables e ceo piert qar Sir  
*Roberd de Brus* . . . . . la Conte . . . .  
 . . . . . ritage *Mariorie* sa femē qe fust la  
 eynzne de quatre filles . . . . . en cele  
 conoit ⁊ cleyme. Ausi la Countee de *Ashelles*  
 demora a *Isabele* la einzne . . . . . puisne.

n'y aveit vivaunt *Isabel* l'einzne soer e le isseue de li. E fet . . . . . l'avandit *Isabel* en pleyn Parlement devaunt le Rey *Alixandre* fiz . . . . . son conseil q'ele ne deveit ceo par . . . . . er por ceo qe Countee n'est pas partable . . . . . qe plus . . . . . es ce . . . . . vynt . . . . . *Escoce* Seneschaucie Mareschaucie Conestablerie Foresterie . e . . . . . einzne . . . . . al isseue . . . . . einznesce autres offices e baillies sembables q' sount de la Coroune . . . . . einznee si tieu il y ad en *Engleterre* del heritage l'avandit *David* le chief del Honeur de . . . . . *ile* sa mere aveit le Chastel de *Dunde* q' . . . . . del heritage *David* en *Escoce* dont avys est a l'avaundit . . . . . puis qe l'avaundite *Margañ* e ses heirs p' la p'rogative del einzne ont eu tut tens avantage en totes . . . . . . . . . . soer apent del heritage l'avantdit *David* qe ausi bien doit il estre receu e plus prest estre le Reaume d' *Escoce* . . . . . meyn . . . . . reeson qe il ad les avauntages des choses avauntaites.

4 . . . . . reeson est qe la ou Sire *Robert* dit qe il est plus p'cheyn en degre ceo ne li deit valer qar nul dreit ne puet ilaver si . . . . . pmy sa . . . . . onques dreit ne demora de cel Reaume non partable. E si sa Mere dreit onques ne aveit a li nul . . . . . ne . . . . . eit descendre? E si nul dreit a luy est descendu? cele p'cheinte q' il ad alegee valer ne li deit qar plus eit . . . . . aherita . . . . . eñ ou sont l'hors lor heritage demaundant vers le chief Seigneur come nostre Seigneur . . . . . demaundanz . . . . . p'e qe a celui qe meillur dreit en ad le Reaume soit livre.

5 . . . . . Sire *Roberd* dit qe le Roi *Alisaundre* fiz le Roi *Williame* vout e comaunda a sun . . . . . plus pchein s il deviaist saunz isseue de li' l'avantdit *Johan* dit qe ceo ne li deit valer qar . . . . . morust seisi en son demeyne come de fie e de dreit qe le dreit qe il aveit descendit a *Alisaundre* . . . . . qe tot feut il ensi qe il eut comaunde, qe point ne li g'untoms, a li nient de dreit ne demorra par . . . . . ne puis le comaundement si . . . . . feut le dreit entierement en li reposa e ceo piert com il . . . . . e p pcheynete de saunk.

6 ¶ La setyme reeson qe la ou les Evesques t les hanz hōmes d *Escoce* aveiēt jure la t're d *Escoce* garder e sauver a lor Dame, la fille le Roy de *Norweye*, e feaute ly feseient come a lor Dame lige, e qe la pees de sa terre gardereiēt, l'avantdit Sire *Roberd de Brus* ¶mesmes e le Conte de *Karr* son fiz le Chastel l'avantdit Dame d *Escoce* de ¶*Domfres*, a force e a armes e a baners despleez pristrent . . . . . lor Dame qe la furent osterent encountre sa pees. E de illoek, l'avantdit Sire *Roberd*, sen ala jekes au Chastel de ¶*Bot* . . . . . e illoek . . . . . e la fist il un *Patrik* ¶*M<sup>c</sup>cuffok* dedeinz le bail de meyme ceu Chastel crier qe touz les . . . . hastivement hors de la terre s en alassent. E apres les viii. jours pcheins suyaunz passez nul . . . . . p quel crie mouz des genz sen alerent e hors de la terre furent exillez e mouz de ceaus . . . . . Counte de *Karr* p l assent e le poer son pere prist le Chastel l'avantdit Dame de *Wygge* . . . . . en *Galweye* e mouz de ses genz illoek occist, e gent qe a li assentir ne . . . . . praeit, e apres . . . . .

. . . . . e li e les autres meffesours illoek furent  
 recettez dont *Johan de Baillol* p'e a n're Seigneur le  
 Rey . . . . . sei . . . . . d *Escoce* . . . . . son  
 . . . . . q issi countre sa Dame lige e countre  
 sa pees tel fetz fist a . . . . . ne seit . . . . . ke  
 droit li soit fait solom les usages d *Escoce* e du  
 Reaume d *Engleterre* e non pas p ley empial desi-  
 come le Reaume d *Escoce* est tenue de la Coroune  
 de *Engleterre* e de nul Empire qar ceo . . . . estre en  
 pjudice de la coroune n're Seigneur le Roi si p ley  
 impiale en sa Court lay fie seit juge. Et . . . . .  
 aucunes reesons qe il ad . . . . . estier . . . .  
 ley seient sauvez :

*(Very much decayed and injured; the following coeval  
 indorsements appear upon the instrument: Anno  
 Dñi . . . . . Sçi Nicolai . . . . . apd  
 Rokesbrug in Castº ejusd. . . . . Reğ Johes de  
 Cadomo libavit istū pcessū Dño J. de Drokenesford.*

*Plitum in J. de Balliolio ꝛ Robtūm de Brus  
 sꝛ jure regni Scoꝛ sꝛ sigill eoꝛdem ꝛ alioꝛ mag-  
 natū Scoꝛ.*

*It was found with the subsequent documents, and may  
 have been annexed to them )*

#### XIV.

Original replication of Baillol, with the closing of the process  
 or pleadings.

1 Par . . . . . dreyt solom . . . . .  
 . . . . . de la dreite lyne de . . . . .  
 . . . . . receuz al . . . . .  
 . . . . . partable . . . . .  
 . . . . . droit en le sank . . . . .

. . . . . fiz descente . . . . .  
 . . . . . meyntenu des Reys de *Engleterre* e de  
*Escocce* du tens qe il n ad memorie . . . . .  
 . . . . . deyt . . . . . meilleour dreyt  
 en ad Sire *Johan de Baillol* a regner qe est isseu  
 . . . . . la puyssnee tot  
 seit il plus pres en degre, qe si Sire *Robert de Brus*  
 feut . . . . . en degree  
 agard . . . . . as leys e as usages de *Engle-*  
*terre* . . . . . Reys de  
*Engleterre* e de *Escocce* e de tot lor Barnage afer-  
 mez sont . . . . . les  
 demandanz ont sovent prie de estre juge, e les  
 queles nre Seigneur . . . . . teneu a  
 meyntenir e sustenir ausi bien en ceo Reaume de  
*Escocce* . . . . .

ad id.

2 A ceo qe Sire *Robert de Brus* dist qe les  
 membres ne poent . . . . .  
 Baronie? A ceo respont Sire *Johan* qe il ne sont  
 mie en le cas de estre . . . . .  
 Seigneur de *Escocce* de qi progenitours du tens dont  
 memorie ne . . . . . teneu  
 par meisme le service e en sa Court sont a dreit de  
 ceo prendre . . . . . sont teneuz,  
 dont dreit . . . . . depuys qe il sont sugez au Rey  
 e a sa . . . . . membres e tenanz  
 par la ley de sa terre come ceo qe sugez sont a sa  
 corone en ceo cas de Reau. . . come de Contee ou  
 de Baronie de ly teneuz. E ceo qe son Seigneur  
 le Rey . . . . . dera? ferra a touz  
 . . . . . trect en esample e por dreite ley teneu  
 en cas semblable qant il eschera . . . . .  
 . . . . . *Escocce* qar ceo . . . . . ferra le . . . .



que onques fut fet . . . . . ceo cas : mes que  
autre fiez feut avvenu en *Engleterre* ou en *Escoce*.

ad id.

3 A ceo que Sire *Robert de Brus* . . . . .  
eyder e sa reson meyntenir par ceo que en cas  
senblable ou . . . . . a son dit plusours Reys  
ont regne en *Engleterre* . . . . .  
come un . . . . . *ld* frere *Kynath M<sup>e</sup> Alpyn* tynt le  
Reaume de *Escoce* vivant *Costantyn* le fiz le dit  
*Kynath M<sup>e</sup> Alpyn* , e ausi de aucuns autres que en  
meisme la manere regnerent par aucuns tens vivant  
les fiz de lor freres eynsnez. E puis dit que ap<sup>s</sup> le  
. . . . . de . . . . . *Maucolum* que aveit espose  
*Seynte Marga<sup>n</sup>* que *Dovenald* frere *Maucolom* regna  
e tynt hors *Dunkan* le fiz *Maucolom*. A ceo respont  
Sire *Johan* que ces essamples ne sont mie p<sup>p</sup>remēt  
aptez en son cas , qar la ou il entent prover que le  
plus p<sup>p</sup>cheyn du sank regna qant le un frere entra  
apres le autre en debotant le fiz son frere : bien ad  
p<sup>p</sup>ve que le plus loynteyn du sank regna , qar le fiz  
prent char e sank de pere e de mere . . . . . nul  
autre , e si est il plus pres a pere e a mere . . . . .  
autre , par quey heritage de pere meuz deyt de-  
morer a son fiz que de luy est isseu que a son frere que  
n est pas isseu de luy.

ad id.

4 E a ceo que il dist que *Dovenald* le frere *Mau-  
colom* , entra en deboutant le isseue meisme celui  
*Maucolom*. A ceo dist Sire *Johan* que si tost come  
un *Donkan* fiz meisme celui *Maucolum* le saveyt :  
apcha au Roy *Williame* donques Rei de *Engleterre*  
son Seigneur , e ceo pleynt coment il fust de son  
heritage debote encountre dreit e reson : le quel Rei  
dreiture fere a son hōme e a son tenant ¶voleit :  
l avantdit Reaume luy granta e de ceo receut sa

feaute: e hastivement meismes celuy *Donkan* au Reaume de *Escoce* apcha e l'avantdit *Dovenald* engetta e issint Rey regna un an tant come p . . . . .  
. . . . .son feust occys E derechef l'avantdit *Dovenald* en appriant a luy, le Reaume de *Escoce* entra. E le dit Rey *Willame* par son poer le engetta, e fist un *Edgar* le fiz le dit *Maucolum* e frere l'avantdit *Donkan* Rey qi regna tot sa vie e morust sanz heir de son cors: apres qi mort *Alixandre* son frere entra e regna tote sa vie e morust sanz heir de son cors: apres qi mort *Davy* son frere entra e tynt tote sa vie e aveyt un fiz *Henri* par non. E celuy *Henri* morust vivant *Davy* son pere e apres le mort *Davy*, entra *Maucolum* le fiz . . . . . le fiz *Davy* e issint touz jours puy, les Reys de *Escoce* unt regne par lyne de sank en meisme la manere qe Contes e Barons e autres de meisme le Reaume. Dont depuys qe l'avantdit Rey *Willame* Chief Seignur debota l'avantdit *Dovenald*, le frere l'avantdit *Maucolum*, e receut le fiz meisme celuy *Maucolum* au Reaume de *Escoce* come ses plus pcheyns heirs du Reaume de *Escoce*: e par luy regnerent: e touz les Reys qe puy cel . . . ure ont regne en le Reaume de *Escoce* jeskes ceo jour, unt regne par dreit lyne de sank, e solom les leys e les usages qe furent en tens le Rey *Davy*, jekes en cea: avis luy est qe rien de dreit en ceo cas al isseue de la puisnee soer poet descendre ne demorer, vivant le eysne e le isseue de luy.

(End of membrane.)

- iii. rotls.      5    Estre ceo dist l'avantdit Sire *Johan* qe . .  
. i.      . . . . . tement est coneu par Sir *Roberd* qe  
ad id.    le Rey *Willame* e le Conte *Davy* furent freres,

e qe apres la mort le Rey *Willame* ||*Alexandr* son fiz ||regna vivant le Conte *Davy* son uncle, e le issuee de luy par dreit lyne de saunk . . . . .  
 . . . . . Rey de *Engleterre* la seysine come chief Seigneur livra a *Edgar* le fiz *Maucolom* le dist Reaume descendu par dreite lyne ausi. . . . .  
 ||come Conteez Baronies . . . . . Reaume d *Escoce* pcheynte de degre. E ausint *Alixaundr* fiz le Rey *Davy* son uncle regna . . . . .  
 . . . . est dist. Dont il p'e son Seigneur le Rey qe solom ||reules de sa corone e de sa terre de *Engleterre*, e ausi solom les leys e les usages de *Escoce* qe furent en tens le Rey *Alixaundr* qe dereyn morust en teus cas soit juge: les queus il est teneu a meyntenir.

6 Cel essaumple qe il met du Reaume de *Espayne* ceo ne luy deit ||grever, qar autres leys e usages sont en le Reaume de *Escoce* qe en *Espayne* ou en autre . . . . . e neqedent, si est celuy qe dreit heir estre e estre deynt uncore ||challenge . . . . . ||son dreyt de meisme le Reaume de ceo q il fet mencion des Reys de *Engleterre* . . . . .  
 . . . . . son Sovereyn Seigneur ne i ad . . . . .  
 par . . . . . mes bien set qe le Rey ||*Johan* come heir aparant por tel coneu e receu de son barnage nul autre dreit ne . . . . . ne demand . . .  
 son tens ne onques puyz dont ceo ne poet estre essaumple, depuys qe ausi bien Sire *Robert* come luy lor dreit demandent en la Court lor Sovereyn Seigneur devaunt qi il ceo sont mis de ceo dreit recevoir por ceo qe il sont sugez au Rey de *Engleterre* e a sa corone . . . . . e a nul si a Dieu: cestes resons ad il

dist por son dreit meyntenir e esclarcir e prest est a plus dire si mester seit.

R.  
ad id.

7 E a ceo qe Sire *Robert* dist qe fēme ne poet \* ne deit regner il dist son talent, qar luy e tot le Barnage de *Escoce* receurēt e tyndrent, e feaute feseient a Dame *Margañ* la fille le Rey de *Norweye* qe . . . . . fust Reyne e Dame de *Escoce*. E estre ceo *Maud* l'Empice fust Dame e Reyne de *Engleterre*, e si ensi feut q̃ fēme ne poet regner sicom par Sire *Robert* est coneu e graunte rien en le Reaume d' *Escoce* ne poet demander, qar si rien de dreit deust aver, ceo sereit parmi *Isabel* sa mere. E si cele *Isabel* estat en sa . . . . . regner ne poeit sicome par Sire *Robert* est coneu, onques de cele *Isabele* a luy rien de dreit ne poet descendre ne demorer solom sa conisance . . . . . meyne par la quele Sire *Robert* de . . . . . *Johan* p . . . qe cele conisance luy vaille . . . . . come reson demande.

R.  
ad id.

8 Por le dreit Sire *Johan* meuz esclarcir si dist il qe si *Isabel* la Mere Sire *Robert de Brus* eust felonie fet Sire *Johan* ne sereit forclos son dreit demander . . . . . *Margañ* le eysnee fille *Davy* ou *Dervergoilt* ou *Johan de Baillol* eust fet felonie . . . . . *Isabel* serreyent forclos ausi bien come . . . . . heirs . . . . . avantdit *Margañ Dervergoil* por ceo qe en tel . . . . . le eysnee, e en le isseue de luy, tot le dreit reposa . . . . . nient de dreit en *Isabel* ne en le isseue de luy.

(End of membrane.)

*Exam.*

.3

iiii. rotls.

9 ¶ Derechief, monstre Sire *Johan de Baillol*, por sa demande du Reaume mieuz esclarzir q̃ come la sesine du Reaume de *Escoce* seit en la sesine le Rey d' *Engleïre* Soverein Seigneur de *Escoce*, q̃ est tenu a fere dreit a tous les demandans, e a rendre le Reaume a celui q̃ meillour dreit en a, q̃ le devantdit Rey d' *Engleïre* Soverein Seigneur d' *Escoce*, en son Reaume d' *Engleïre*, des terres porp'ises sor ses ancestres Reys d' *Engleïre*, tot soit il desuz la ley de son Reaume avantdit il ne ouste pas les tenans q̃ tiel tenemēt le deforcēt par pouer ne par volente sans jugemēt de sa court, mes prent brief de sa Chancellerie demeigne e demande vers les tenans les tenemēs de la sesine ses ancestres, de qi sesine il voet demander, par autiele descente e autiel resort, come font Contes, Barons, e autres menues genz de sa terre? De quei *Johan de Baillol* prie au Rey d' *Engleïre* Soverein Seigneur de *Escoce*, qe come q̃ il a demande le Reaume de *Escoce* par resort e par descente q̃ Contes e Barons e aut's menues gens demandent e deivēt demander en le Reaume de *Escoce* e en le Reaume d' *Engleïre* a qi le Reaume d' *Escoce* est subjet, qe par autiele reson lui seit le Reaume d' *Escoce* rendu come ||serreit ||un heritage demande en le Reaume de *Escoce* ou d' *Engleïre* entre genz e . . . . . ou entre autre menues gens . . . . . deivēt . . . . . gouverner q̃ sont demandants de la sesine lor . . . . . ou tenemēs, par autiele ley come eaus meismes, si eaus demandassent t̃res ou tenemēs de la sesine lor ancestres Reys de *Escoce* ou d' *Engleïre* en mesmes les Reaumes deussēt voloir lor dreit'e avoir par dreiturel jugemēt,

selonc les leys e les usages des Reaumes de *Escoce* e d *Engleterre* ayant ditz.

10    Derechief, come Sire *Johan de Baillol* demandant dreit au Reaume de *Escoce* en sa demande eit dit q̃ le dreit du Reaume de *Escoce* resorti e deveit ressortir de *Margañ* la fille le Rey de *Norweye* Dame d *Escoce* a ses ancestres, par mi queus il a côte descendāt e resortāt a lui en la linee de dreit, kar tot ne atendisent mie tous ceaus e totes celes par mi q̃us il a conte la voidance du Reaume de *Escoē* q̃ se voida par la mort la fille le dit Rey de *Norweye* Dame d *Escoce* q̃ morust sans heyr de sei, ceaus e celes par mi q̃us il a conte, ne ne furēt pas meyns hable de llaveir eu le Reaume de *Escoce*, e regner, si a cele heure q̃ la dite *Margañ* Dame d *Escoē* q̃ morust sans heyr de sei llussēt este en pleine vie. De quei, il covenist q̃ Sire *Johan* cōtast ausi bien par mi ceaus e celes q̃ morurēt avant la dite *Margañ* a qi le resort du Reaume puist avoir este, si il eussent este en vie, come si a cele heure q̃ *Margarete* morust, il eussent este vivant.

11    ¶ Le *Mecredy* pcein ap̃s la feste *Seint Jehan le Baptist*, a *Berewyk* sor *Tuede*, en la p̃sence Sire *Edward* Rey d *Engleterre* Soverein Seigneur de *Escoce* le an de son regne *vyntyne*, devant les *quatre* *vyntz* de *Escoce* esleus par *Robt de Brus* e *Johan de Baillol*, e devāt les *vint e quat* d *Engleterre* nomes par le dit Rey d *Engleterre*, leuz, oyz, e pleinemēt entendus les demandes, les respons, les resons, e tot le proces entre les avantditz *Robt de Brus* e *Johan de Baill* devāt le dit Rey e les cent t̃ quatre avant ditz, demande fu de par le Rey, as avant

ditz *Roðt* e *Johan* , si il voleiēt plus dire por le dreit q̃ il demandēt au Reaume de *Escoce* desrener devāt jugemēt. E les ditz *Roðt* e *Johan* respōdirēt a trenche q̃ noun , si *le Rey* ne les apposast ou lor feist demande. Kar avys lor fu q̃ assez aveient dist , par quei *le Rey* porra ||faire son jugemēt. E en tesmoigne de totes ces choses suz escrites , le dit Sire *Johan de Baillol* , *Willame* Evesq̃ de *Seint Andreu* *Johan* Conte de *Boughan* e *Gilbt* Conte de *Anegois* , a cest pces ont fet mettre lor seaus.

(*End of the membrane.*)

(*The three membranes are very much damaged; they have been joined together at the bottom by labels, to which the seals were appended, so as to form one instrument; and it is uncertain whether No. XIII. did not also form a part of the same instrument.*)

(*The following fragments were found in a separate cover. They are extremely mutilated and decayed; and their position with respect to the preceding documents can only be determined by conjecture.*)

XV. . . . . libate p Dñm Roðtum de  
B . . . .

¶ A ceo qe Sire *Johan de Baillol* demande le Reaume de *Escoce* par la reson qe il dist qe le dreit resorti a *Davy* , descendaunt a *Margarete* sa aele , est a saver qe ceo ne poet estre en cest cas . . . . . qe deit resortir , e puis descendre . . . . . le deyve e puisse receyvre. E en le cas Sire . . . . . en tens qe le issuee du sank le . . . . . nul estat ne attendirent dont Sire *Robert de Brus* : . . . . .  
. . . . .

XVI.                      Le respons Sire *Robt de Brus*.

¶ A ceo qe Sire *Johan de Baillol* chalenge la  
 omission qe Sire *Roberd* en sa demande . . . . .  
 . . . . . *David* ne de *Johan* ses freres ne de *Margarete*  
 ne [de] *Maud* ne [de] *Ade* . . . . . p  
 quey . . . . . *Roberd* qar il ne est mie ci  
 en cōmun play come entre tenaunt . . . . .  
 . . . . .

---

XVII.                      . . . . . morust por-  
suite saunz autre . . . . . devaunt mouz  
. . . . . saunz heir de son cors . . . . .  
. . . . . *Baillol*, e *Hue* son frere e Sire *Johan de*  
*Baillol* qe adonk . . . . . urent . . . . .  
*Roberd de Brus* pur luy sauve a luy a plus metre al  
enverrement nostre Seign<sup>r</sup> le Rey si mesteir seyt.

Ultime raciones Dñi *Joñis de Balliolo* liberate  
 apud *Berewyk* [*sup Twedam*] die *Jovis* p<sup>x</sup> post  
 festū *Sçi Botulphi* anno regni Regis *E. vicesimo*

. . . . . qe Sire *Johan* . . . . .

---

## XVIII.

20 Ed. I.—The letters testimonial of the Auditors, declaring  
 that the competitors, Bruce and Baillol, had so concluded  
 their pleadings that the King might proceed to judgment.

Come devaunt le tresnoble Prince n<sup>re</sup> Seignor  
*Edward* par la grace de Dieu Roi d *Engleterre* ⁊  
 Soverain Seignor d *Escoce* par Mon Si<sup>r</sup> *Erič* . . . . .  
 . . . . . *Johan de B* . . . . . *Johan de*



*Hastingges Johan Comyn William de Vescy William de . . . . . Rogier de Maundevill* feut demaunde . . .  
 Reaume d *Escoce* chescun par soy severaument ,  
 comē son droit e par divers droit ⁊ par diverses  
 reesons . . . . .  
*ward* Rey d *Engleterre* e Soverain Seignor d *Escoce* a  
*Berewyk sur Twede* feut assentu p *Florence Counte*  
*de Holland* ⁊ par touz les autres demandauntz avaunt-  
 ditz q̃ le droit de la demaunde du dit Reaume feut  
 devaunt trie , entre *Robt de Brus* . . . . .  
 . . . . . part sau . . . . .  
 totes autres demaundantz a monstrier ⁊ trier apres le  
 dreit trie entre les devaunt ditz *Robt* ⁊ *Johan*. E en  
 la p̃sence le dit Sire *Edward* Roy d *Engleterre* Sove-  
 rain Seignor d *Escoce* feut done jour as parties de  
 jour en jour de lor droit porsuir e monstrier . . . . .  
 . . . . . d *Escoce* cest asavoir. *Willam* Evesque  
 de *Seint Andreu* . *Robt* Evesque de *Glasgeu* *Mattheu*  
 Evesque de *Dunkeldyn* *Henr* Evesque d *Aberden*  
*William* Evesque de *Dumblayn* *Marc* Evesque de  
*Man* *Robert* Evesque de *Ros* . le Abbe . . . . .  
 . . . *fermlyn* . . . . . le Abbe de *Seinte Croiz*  
 de *Edenbourg* le Abbe de *Kelkhou* le Abbe de  
*Skone* le Abbe de *Coupre* le Abbe de *Neubotel* le  
 Priour de *Seint Andreu* le Priour de *Dryborg* Frere  
*Renaud de Ryhill* Moigne de *Melros* *Patrik* Counte  
 de la *March* *Douenald* . . . . . *Johan*  
 Counte de *Boghan* . . . . .  
*Malyx* Counte de *Strather* *Willam* Counte de *Ros*  
*Wautier* Counte de || *Menete* *Johan* Counte de  
*Asceles* *Maucolom* Counte de *Leuenax* *James* Senes-  
 chal d *Escoce* *Alisaundre de Ergeyl* *Andreu de Moreff*  
*Geffray de* || *Mounbray* *Herebt de Makwell* *Patrik*

..... le Pere *Renaud*  
*le* ..... *Norman de Letheny Johan de*  
*Soules Nichol de Graham Johan de Lindesey* .....  
 ..... *n le Seneschal Alisaundre de*  
*Bonekyl William de la Haye David de Torthorald*  
*Johan de Calantyr Willam de Fenton Wautier de*  
*Lindeseye Renaud de Crauford* .....  
 ..... *Strivelyn* .....  
*Johan de Inchemartyn Willam de Conesborg̃ Gilbt*  
*de Conesborg̃ Willam de Prestoñ Johan de Coneweye*  
*Nichol de la Haye Robt de ¶Cambon de ¶Billi-*  
*gernank Richard Fras̃} Johan de Strivelyn del Cars*  
*Andr̃ Fras̃} Michel de Wymes Mich̃ le* .....  
 ..... *Rauf de*  
 .....  
*de Graham Henr̃ Deen de* .....  
 ..... *blayn Willam Ercediakne de Tynedale*  
*Mestre Robt de Merleye Mestre Willam de Ireby*  
*Mestre Thomas de Bonekyl Henr̃ de ¶Lemathton* . . .  
 ..... *rd de Bouden e Moñs Johan*  
*de* . . . . *pos eslus p les avaunt ditz Robt de Brus*  
*¶ Johan de Baillol par l assent de la Communeaute*  
*du Reaume d Escocce :* E devaut les vynt ¶ qua-  
*tre* , Cest asavoir *Robt Evesque de Baa ¶ de*  
*Welles Antoyne Evesque de Dureñ Willañ Evesque*  
*de* ..... *Henr̃ de Lacy Counte de Nichol*  
 . . . . *Bygod Counte de Norf' e Mareschal d En-*  
*gleterr̃ Mestr̃ Henr̃ de Newerk Deen de Everwyk*  
*Mestre Johan de Derby Deen de Lichef' Mestre*  
*Robt de Radeswell Ercediakne de Cestr' Johan de*  
*Seint Johan Hugue le Despens̃} Robt le filz Rogier*  
*Thomas de Berkleye Brian le fiz Alain Robt le*  
*fiz Wautier Gilbt de Thornton* ..... *Brabaxon*

*Willam de Bereford Wautier de Beauchamp Mestr̃  
 Willam̃ de Grenefeld Mestre Willam̃ de Kilkenny  
 Thomas de Fisshebour̃ Wautier de Roubur ⁊ Iter de  
 Engolesme nomez par le Roi d Engleterr̃ avauntdit  
 Apres les . . . . . iusques . . . . .  
 monstrees . . es . . ⁊ . . . mees les reesons de par  
 les devauntditz Robt de Brus ⁊ Johan de Baillol  
 devaunt les cent ⁊ quatre avauntditz e par eaus ⁊ lor  
 cunsail finalment donees en escrit e demaunde feut  
 si plus vousissent dire , ou en escrit liverer . . . . .  
 . . . . . Robt de Brus ⁊ Johan  
 de Baillol q̃ noun , sauve lor reesons devaunt juge-  
 ment , dont il puissent lor Juge esmover. E q̃unt le  
 devauntdit Roi d Engleterre avoit ceste chose  
 entendu , il voloit estre avise par le avisement des  
 cent ⁊ quatre avaunt ditz , Si les ditz Robt . . . . .  
 . . . . . Baillol . . . . dit par quei il . . . . .  
 . . . . . avaunt au jugement pfournir les quels cent  
 ⁊ quatre euz sur ceo tretiz ⁊ consail , respondirent  
 cōmunement de un acord q il aveient assez dit par  
 quei le dit Roy d Engleterr̃ purra aler avaunt au  
 jugement faire entre les avauntditz . . . . .  
 . . . . . Reaume d Escoce avaunt dit.  
 En tesmoigne de queu chose les susditz cent ⁊  
 quatre ont fet mettre lors eaus a . . . . . lettre.  
 Donee a Berewyk sur Twede le Samady precheyn  
 devaunt la feste Seint Johan le Baptiste . . . . .  
 . . . . . deus cent . . . . .  
 le dit Siř Edward d Engleterr̃ vintyme.*

*(Very much damaged and decayed.)*

## XIX.

19-20 Ed. I.—Summary of Chronicles transmitted by the Abbey of Bath.

1 Serenissimo Dño suo invictissimo Principi Dño E. Dei grā illustri Regi *Angl* sui humiles . . . . to semp devotissimi *Thom* Prior ⁊ Convētus Ecclie *Bathon* oraçōnum suffragia sine int̃missione intensissima, Magestatis vře voluntati cordibꝫ inclinatis ⁊ capitibus obsequentes, scrutatis cronicis ⁊ aliis libris nr̃is ad memoriam status regni *Angl* ab antiquo cōpositis put in sequētibꝫ continetur scribimꝰ devotissimi.

2 *Wills* Rex p̃mus *Normānoꝝ* cū Regnū *Angl*, devictis hostibꝫ, in pace possidet suū p̃ncipatū virilr tutavit, tandemqꝫ in ptibus t̃nsmarinis anno gr̃e m°. octog. vii°. decessit ⁊ apđ *Cadamū* sepultus est. Qui reliquit tres filios *Robtū* p̃mogenitū *Curthehose* cognōiatum, secđm *Witlm* cognōito *Rufū*, tertiū *Henr* p̃m in regibꝫ *Angloꝝ* : qui in Regno cōfirmatus duxit *Matillidā* filiam Regē *Scocie* in uxorem feminā piam ⁊ Deo devotam ex qua suscepit filium *Witlm Longaspata* cognōiatum postmođ s̃m̃sum nt̃lo herede derelicto de suo corpe p̃creato . . . . filiam *Matillidā* que postea fuit Inpat̃x *Romanoꝝ* quia idē Rex anno gr̃e . m°. c. xv° dedit p̃dčam filiā suam *Matillidā Henr Romanoꝝ* Impatori . . . ab eo relicta absque libis nupsit *Gaufredo Plantaganest* Comiti *Andag* ex qua suscepit tres filios *Gafriđ Plantagenest* juniorem ⁊ *Henr Curthemantel* qui postea Rex *Angl* fuit ⁊ *Witlm* q̃ ⁊ *Lōga spata* dictus est. Rex *Angloꝝ Henr* p̃mus anno gr̃e m°. c. xxxv°. in ptibꝫ t̃nsma-

rinis decessit qui inde in *Angl* delatus in Ecclia  
*Rading* cujus ipse p̄cipuus benefcōz extitit sepultus  
 est honorifice. Huic successit *Steph* nepos ejus  
 Comes *Boloñ* et *Morethoñ* qui fuit ex *Ala* sororē Regē  
*Henr* p̄genitus regnavitq; annis *octodecī* secūm quos-  
 dam, secūm alios annis *xx*<sup>ti</sup>. *Matilliā* antedcā Im-  
 pat<sup>x</sup> *Romanoz* que ē Comitissa *Andeg* cum *Henr*  
 filio suo anno grē *m<sup>o</sup>.c. xxxix<sup>o</sup>*. venit in *Angl*, Capt<sup>o</sup>  
 fuit Rex *Steph* anno grē *m<sup>o</sup>.c. xli*. apd̄ *Lincolniā* et  
*Robt<sup>o</sup>* Comes *Glouc* fr̄ Inpat<sup>is</sup> anno grē *m<sup>o</sup>.c. xlii*.  
 apd̄ *Stokebrig* ppe *Wynthoñ* et soluti ambo a vincis  
 anno grē *m<sup>o</sup>.c. xliii<sup>o</sup>*. et libati Rex p̄ Comite Comes p̄  
 Rege et fca ē cōcordia in<sup>l</sup> Regē *Steph* et Inpat<sup>cem</sup>  
 s̄b h<sup>c</sup> for<sup>a</sup> qd̄ Rex *Steph* toto tēpe vite sue Regnū  
*Angl* possidet in pace post cuj<sup>o</sup> decessum ad filios  
*Inpat<sup>is</sup>* rev<sup>l</sup>etur qd̄ ita fcm ē et pax clamata et ex  
 ut<sup>a</sup>que pte firmit<sup>l</sup> jurata. Decessit Rex *Steph* anno  
 grē *m<sup>o</sup>.c. liii<sup>o</sup>*. et apd̄ *Faveresh<sup>m</sup>* sepultus est. Eodem  
 anno successit *Henr* Rex secūs *Gaufriā* Comitē et  
*Matilliā* p<sup>mo</sup> Inpat<sup>is</sup> postea *Andeg* Comitisse filius  
 de q<sup>b</sup> sup<sup>a</sup>dcm est . . . . . *Henr* Regē  
 seniorē Avi vidz sui in oībus fere secut<sup>o</sup> ē justiciā  
 magnā et pacē firmam ubiq; in regno suo tenuit.  
 sapiēcia diviciis et glā, de die in diē in melius pfecit,  
 mltis īris t<sup>n</sup>samarinis p̄sidebat *Normannie* vidz et  
*Aq<sup>t</sup>ānie Andeg* et aliis nō nllis q<sup>s</sup> antecessor sui nō  
 tenerāt. In *Scociā* et in *Galweyam* et *Wallias*  
 sepius p̄duxit excercitū cōt<sup>a</sup> hostes suos s<sup>i</sup> rebellantes  
 et victor ubiq; extiterat. qui et duxit in uxore Reginā  
*Elienoram* . . . . *Riç* Ducis *Pictaven* ex qua genuit  
 .v. filios et tres filias, quoz p<sup>m</sup><sup>o</sup> *Wills* cognōiat<sup>o</sup>  
*Egret* qui in puericia mortuus in Ecclia *Rading* se-  
 pult<sup>o</sup> est, secūs *Henr* in Regē *Angloz* īcius quē p<sup>r</sup>

adhuc vivēs in Regē fecit coronari / anno grē m<sup>o</sup>. c. lxx<sup>o</sup>. ⁊ fidelitatem s<sup>i</sup> ⁊ homaḡ ab omnibus p̄stari. Modico vero exacto tempe post coronacone filii orta est discordia in<sup>l</sup> Regē P̄rem ⁊ Regē Filiū divisumq; est Regnū in duas ptes / quibzdam Regni magnatibz in Regē seniorē fidelitate psistentibz / q<sup>b</sup>z dā Filium adjuvantibz p̄p fidem ⁊ sac<sup>m</sup>ntū qđ ei in coronacone suo p̄re p̄cipiēte p̄stiterāt fcaq; sūt mala plurima h<sup>c</sup> de causa in regno. Set ⁊ alii Regē filii / v; Ric<sup>o</sup> Gaufrēd<sup>o</sup> ⁊ Joh<sup>o</sup> in p̄rem insurrexerūt ⁊ eū mltis mod<sup>o</sup> affligēdo nitebant<sup>r</sup> opp<sup>l</sup>me Reges . . . ⁊ regna ⁊ nacone ⁊ poplū . . . . . advsus . . . . . Regē P̄rem arma moverūt. Igit<sup>r</sup> Rex P̄r solū ad divinū cōsiliū ⁊ auxiliū . . . . . tūc tēpis Cantuar<sup>o</sup> supplex ⁊ penitēs ad tumbā S̄ci Thom<sup>o</sup> Marti<sup>r</sup> ubi dū oraret Rex Scocie capt<sup>o</sup> est . . . . . mltos ⁊ magnos Regē inimicos ip̄e tūc maxim<sup>o</sup> aut de maximis capto p<sup>l</sup>us Comi<sup>t</sup> Leycest<sup>r</sup> in t̄ra S̄ci Edmundi qui Flandrens mltos in adiutoriū Regē junio<sup>r</sup> adduxit in Angl. Hūc cepit Humfri<sup>d</sup> de Boun Constabular<sup>o</sup> Angl / om̄sq; Flandrens quos secū adduxerat quidā fugati sunt q<sup>d</sup> dā in<sup>l</sup>tempti q<sup>d</sup> dā captivati aliiq; disp̄s<sup>r</sup> de libacone ip̄ius Regē Scocie nichil invenit<sup>r</sup>. Valeat in glā regia v̄ra magnificēcia p̄spet<sup>r</sup> in hostiū victoriam . . . regni dilatacone ⁊ pficiat ad glām regni sine fine p̄mansuri.

(On a small membrane ; label cut out of the parchment for seal. The following indorsements appear upon the membrane — Nichil continet ad p̄pōitum. Croni<sup>c</sup> Ec̄cie Bathoniæ.)

---

XX.

19-20 Ed. I. — Summary of Chronicles transmitted from Battle Abbey.

. . . . Cronicis apđ Monasteriū de *Bello* . . .

1 Anno Dñi *D. ccc xxxiiiº* Rex *Althelstanus Constantinum* Regem a regno expulit ʔ nō multo post eū restituit dicens glorios . . . . . facere q<sup>m</sup> Regem ēē.

2 . . . . . *Edmundus* Rex frat<sup>9</sup> *Athelstani* cōmenda . . . . . sub . . . . . anda.

3 . . . . . *Edredus* ʔci . . filius *Edwardi Northanym* . . . . . fidelitatem fidifragos cū quodam Rege *Hyricio* . . . . .

4 . . . . . *lixº* *Edgarus* filius *Edmundi* regnū adeptus est . . . . . toʒ *Kynnadiū Cambroʒ* *Malcolmū* ʔ || *Archinatam* . . . . . sac<sup>m</sup>mento obligavit.

5 . . . . . *Cnuto* *Scociam* ʔ rebellem Regem *Malcolmū*.

6 . . . . . *Edwardus* postgenitus *Athelredi* suscepit regnū . . . . . *dus Northanymbroʒ* || *Mathetam Scottoʒ* Regem . . . . . oliavit.

7 . . . . . *lxxii* Rex *Willis* *Scociam* ingressus *Malcolmū* . . . . . fecit.

8 . . . . . *Henricus* Rex filius *Willi* conquestoris *Angl* . . . . . *Malcolmi* Regis *Scocie* in uxorem qui genuit . . . . .  
. . . . .

(Fragment, written in a large and bold text hand.)



## XXI.

19-20 Ed. I. — Extracts from Chronicles, &c. showing the rights of the English Crown over Scotland, transmitted from the Priory of Bridlington.

Jus Dñi *Edw'* illust's Regis *Anglie* ad Regnū  
*Scõ* ¶exceptū de Cronicis Dom<sup>o</sup> *S̃c̃e Marie*  
de *Bridlingtona*.

1 Anno Dñi *nongentes*<sup>o</sup> \* *p<sup>o</sup>mo Edward<sup>o</sup>* Monarcha  
*Anglie* cognōito Senior fili<sup>o</sup> *Elw<sup>o</sup>edi* , *Scottoz* , *Cum-*  
*broz* , *Stredglewaloz* Reges in dedicōm accepit.

2 Anno *nongētes*<sup>o</sup> *xx<sup>mo</sup>* *p<sup>o</sup>mo* Rex *Scottoz* cū tota  
gente sua ¶ *Reginaldus* Rex *Danoz* cū *Danis* ¶  
*Anglis Northymb<sup>r</sup>* incolentib<sup>3</sup> , ¶ Rex *Stredglewaloz*  
cū suis *Edwardū* Regē sibi in pat<sup>m</sup> ¶ Dñm elegerūt  
firmūq<sup>3</sup> fed<sup>o</sup> cū eo pepigerūt.

3 Anno *nongentes*<sup>o</sup> . *xx<sup>o</sup>* . *iii<sup>to</sup>* . invictissim<sup>o</sup> Rex  
*Angloz Edward<sup>o</sup>* senior cūctis *Britāniā* incolentib<sup>3</sup>  
*Angloz* , *Scottoz* , *Cumbrorū* , *Danoz* ¶ *Britonū*  
poplis gl̃iosissime p̃fuit , ¶ *eodē anno* ex h<sup>c</sup> vita  
mig<sup>a</sup>vit.

4 *Edwardo* successit *Adelstan<sup>o</sup>* q<sup>i</sup> Regē *Scottoz*  
*Constantinū* Regēq<sup>3</sup> *Wento<sup>z</sup>* p̃lio vicit ¶ fugavit  
Hii Reges dato sac<sup>a</sup>mento firmū fed<sup>o</sup> cū *Adelstano*  
pepig<sup>o</sup>unt.

5 Anno *nongentes*<sup>o</sup> *xxx<sup>o</sup>* *icio* , *Adelstan<sup>o</sup>* q<sup>3</sup> Rex  
*Scottoz Constantin<sup>o</sup>* fedus q<sup>3</sup> cū eo pepig<sup>o</sup>at dirupit cū  
m̃lto exēcitu *Scociā* tendens max<sup>a</sup> vi hostes subegit ,  
¶ *Scociam* usq<sup>3</sup> *Dunfo<sup>d</sup>* vastavit , uñ vi 9puls<sup>o</sup> Rex  
*Constantin<sup>o</sup>* filiū suū obsidem cū dignis mun<sup>o</sup>ib<sup>3</sup> illi  
dedit , ¶ sic pace redinteg<sup>a</sup>ta , Rex *Angl<sup>i</sup>* recessit.



6 Anno *nongentes<sup>o</sup> xxx<sup>mo</sup>. vii<sup>o</sup>*. *Adelstan<sup>o</sup> Anlaphū* Regē *Hybñensiū* ⁊ *Constantinū* Regē *Scottoz* rebel-lantes devicit ⁊ subegit.

7 *Adelstano* successit *Edmūd<sup>o</sup>* fr̃ suus q<sup>i</sup> t<sup>r</sup>am *Cūbroz* depoſlat<sup>o</sup> est ⁊ illāq<sup>u</sup> Regi *Scottoz* *Malcolmo* dedit ⁊ ut ei fidelis existi<sup>t</sup>et.

8 Anno *nongentes<sup>o</sup> septuag<sup>o</sup> ĩcio* Rex *Scottoz* *Kynath* *Malcolm<sup>o</sup>* Rex *Cūbroz* ⁊ *Macc<sup>o</sup>* Rex p<sup>l</sup>ima<sup>z</sup> insula<sup>z</sup> ⁊ alii q<sup>i</sup>nq<sup>u</sup> s<sup>b</sup>reġli ⁊ ut ¶mandarat Rex *Angloz* *Edgar<sup>o</sup>* occ<sup>r</sup>rerūt ⁊ q<sup>u</sup> s<sup>i</sup> fideles t<sup>r</sup>a mariq<sup>u</sup> eē de-berēt iuravūt.

9 T<sup>p</sup>e *Canuti* Reg<sup>e</sup> toti<sup>o</sup> *Angl<sup>i</sup>* mortuo *Malcolmo* Rege *Scocie* *Machiota* successit ei in Regnū.

10 Tempe *Edwardi* Reg<sup>e</sup> *Angl<sup>i</sup>* q<sup>i</sup> just<sup>o</sup> d<sup>c</sup>s est. Dux *Siward<sup>o</sup>* *Northhimbroz* jussu i<sup>p</sup>i<sup>o</sup> *Eđ* cū Rege *Scottoz* ¶*Machiota* p<sup>l</sup>iū gmisit. ⁊ i<sup>p</sup>m a regno fuga-vit ⁊ *Malcolmū* filiū Reg<sup>e</sup> *Cumbroz* Regē *Scoč* gstituit.

11 *Edwardo* successit *Haroldus* fili<sup>o</sup> *Godewyni* Ducis *Cancie*. Cui successit Rex *Wills Bastard*. q<sup>i</sup> ¶ubi *Scociā* debellandā int<sup>r</sup>vat ob rebellionē i<sup>p</sup>i<sup>o</sup> *Malcolmi* i<sup>p</sup>e *Malcol* in loco q<sup>i</sup> d<sup>r</sup> *Abernythy* occ<sup>r</sup>rit ⁊ ĩo Reg<sup>e</sup> *Wills* devenit. Hic *Malč* ex *Marga<sup>r</sup>* sorore *Edgari* sex fil<sup>i</sup> s<sup>o</sup>cepit *Edwardū* *Edmund<sup>o</sup>* *Edgarū* p<sup>o</sup>ea Regē *Alexand<sup>m</sup>* p<sup>o</sup>ea Regē *Etheldredū* Regē *David* Regē ⁊ duas filias *Matildē* Reginā *Hen<sup>r</sup>* p<sup>o</sup>mi Reg<sup>e</sup> ⁊ *Mariā* uxore *Eustachii* Comit<sup>i</sup> *Bononie*.

12 Defūcto *Willo Bastard* successit *Wills* d<sup>c</sup>s *Rufus*. *Malč* Rex *Scoč* p<sup>p</sup> depoſlacōm in *Angl<sup>i</sup>* f<sup>c</sup>am t<sup>p</sup>e *Wills* *Rufi* ⁊ *Wills* a<sup>n</sup>cessor<sup>i</sup> sui mediantib<sup>z</sup> *R.*

Duce *Normānie* ⁊ Clitone *Edgaro* pacē fecit cū *Willo* Rege juniore dco *Rufo* , ea gdicōe , ut ei obedirꝫ siĉ p̃ri ejꝰ obedivit.

13 Mortuo *Malĉ* , filiꝰ ejꝰ *Dunecan* a *Willo* Rege *Angl* qui tūc militavit , ut ei regnū pat's sui gcedet petiit ⁊ impetavit , illiqꝫ fidelitatē juravit ⁊ sic ad *Scociā* cū multitudie *Angloꝝ* ⁊ *Normannoꝝ* ppavit ⁊ patruū suū ||*Dunefaldū* regnatē de regno expulit , ⁊ ī loco ejꝰ regnavit , quo pempto dolose p *Scottos* , ⁊ *Dunefaldo* itm in Regnū substituto , misit Rex *Wills Edgarū* Clitonē ad *Scociā* cū exĉcitu , ut in ea gsobrinū suū *Edgarū Malĉ* filiū expulso ||*Dunefaldo* Regē gstituet q ⁊ fĉm est.

14 *Willo Rufo* successit fr̃ ejꝰ junior *Henr* , q' duxit *Matildē* filiā *Malĉ* Regē *Scott* in gjugē.

15 Anno .m°.c°.vi°. *Edgaro* Rege *Scottoꝝ* obeunte *Alexand* fr̃ ejꝰ successit , q° mortuo *David* fr̃ ejꝰ successit in Regnū *Scoĉ* . ⁊ sacm̃tū p̃stitit Regi *Henr* de fidelitate ⁊ *Angl* manutenenda ||*Matildi* filie Regis *Anglie* nepti sue.

16 Anno m°.c°.xxx°.v°. *Henr* Rex mortuus ē cui successit *Stephs* in regnū , eo v° tpe *Henr* filiꝰ *Dā* Regē *Scottoꝝ* hō Regē *Stephi* effĉs ē , q' duxit secū *Hēricū* in *Angliā*.

17 Anno Dñi m°.c°.lmo. iiiito. defūcto Rege *Stepho* *Henr* filiꝰ *Matild* Impat'cis Rex fĉs est.

18 Anno Dñi m°.c°.lxx°.iiito. *Wills* Rex *Scoĉ* Castm de *Burgh* cepit ⁊ ĩcio id *Julii* ipe capit apud *Alnewik* ⁊ in Casto de *Richemūd* ||c⁹todie mancipat'. vi°. id *Aug⁹ti* *Henr* Rex *Angl* assumēs secū Regē

*Scoē Willm* ⁊ *David* frēm ej⁹ ⁊ Cōitem ||*Legcestre* repedavit in *Normāniam*.

19 Anno m°. c°. lxx°. v°. xv. kl *Martii* Rex *Scocie* datis obsidibz ⁊ magnis gdiçōibz ast'ct⁹ liber abire pmissus est in forma subsc'pta.

20 Hec est gvençō ⁊ finis q'm *Wills* Rex *Scoē* fecit cū Dño suo *Henr* Rege *Angl* filio *Matildis* Impat'cis. Q' *Wills* Rex *Scoē* devenit hō ligius Dñi Regis 9ª om̃i hom̃i, de *Scocia* ⁊ oībz aliis tris suis, ⁊ fidelitatē ei fecit ut Dño suo ligio siç alii hoīes sui. Siſr fecit hōagiū *Henr* Regi filio suo ⁊ fidelitatē salva fide Dñi Regē pat's sui. Om̃s vº Abbes ⁊ Ep̃i ⁊ Cler⁹ tre Regis *Scoē* ⁊ succ̃ sui faciēt Dño Regi *Angl* siç ligio Dño suo fidelitatē de q'bz hře volūit siç alii Ep̃i sui ei façe solent, ⁊ *Henr* Regi filio suo ⁊ hēd̃ eoꝝ. ||Concessit ⁊ Rex *Scoē* ⁊ *David* fr̃ suos ⁊ Cōites ⁊ Barones ⁊ alii hoīes sui, Dño Regi *Angl* q' Ecçia *Scoē* talē s̃bj'çōm a mº faciat Ecçie *Angl* q' lē illi façe debz ⁊ solebat tpe alioꝝ Regū *Angl* p̃decessoꝝ suoꝝ. Siſr *Riç* Ep̃ç *Sçi Andree*, ⁊ *Riç* Ep̃ç de ||*Dunecolm* ⁊ *Galfr* Abbas de *Dunfermelyn* ⁊ *Hbt*⁹ de ||*Goldyngham* Prior, q' ⁊ Ecçia *Angl* illud jus heat in Ecça *Scoē*. q' de jure hře debz ⁊ q' ip̃i nō erūt 9ª jus Ecçe *Angl*. Et desiç ligiā fidelitatē feçūt *Dño Regi* ⁊ *Henr* Regi filio suo, eos inde assec'āvūt, q' hoc idem faciēt alii Ep̃i ⁊ Cler⁹ *Scoē* p gvençōm in Dñm Regē *Angl* ⁊ Regē *Scoē*, ⁊ *David* frēm suū. ⁊ Barones suos fçam. Cōites ⁊ ⁊ Barones ⁊ alii hoīes de tra Regē *Scoē* de q'bz Dñs Rex hře volūit faciēt ei homağ 9ª om̃s hoīes ⁊ fidelitatē siç ligio Dño suo, siç alii hoīes ei façe solent,

⁊ *Hūrico* fil suo ⁊ heř suis salva fide Dñi Regē pñs  
 sui, silr hedes Regē *Scoč* ⁊ Baroñ ⁊ oīm hoīm suoꝝ  
 hōag ⁊ liganciā faciāt heđ Dñi Regē *Angl* 9<sup>a</sup> oīm  
 hoīm. Pretea Rex *Scoč* ⁊ hoies sui nīlm am<sup>o</sup>  
 fugitū de t̃ra Dñi Regē p felonya receptabī in *Scoč*  
 vī in alia t̃ra n' volūt vēire ad rectū in Cuř Dñi  
 Regē ⁊ stare judičo Cuř, sꝫ Rex *Scoč* ⁊ hoies sui  
 q<sup>m</sup> cici<sup>o</sup> pořūt capiēt ⁊ reddent Dño Regi vī  
 j<sup>o</sup>cie aut battis suis in *Angl*. Si aut de t̃ra Regē  
*Scoč* aliq's fugit p felonya in *Anglū*, no receptabit<sup>r</sup>  
 in t̃ra Dñi Regē. sꝫ libabit<sup>r</sup> hoībꝫ Regē *Scoč* p ballios  
 Dñi Regē ubi ivēt<sup>o</sup> fūit n' volūt venire ad rectū  
 in Cuř Regē *Scoč* vī Dñi Regē ⁊ stare judičo Cuř.  
 Pretea hoies Dñi Regē hebūt t̃ras suas, q<sup>s</sup> ipi  
 hebāt ⁊ hře debēt de Dño Rege ⁊ de Rege *Scoč* ⁊  
 hoībꝫ suis, ⁊ hoies Regē *Scoč* hebūt t̃ras suas q<sup>s</sup>  
 hebant ⁊ hře debēt de Dño Rege ⁊ heđ suis. Pro  
 ista vero gvēcōe ⁊ fine firmi<sup>o</sup> obřvando *Dño Regi* ⁊  
*Henř* Regi fil ej<sup>o</sup> ⁊ heđ suis a Rege *Scoč* ⁊ heđ  
 suis libavit Rex *Scoč* *Dño Regi* Castellū de *Rokes-*  
*burgh*, Castellū de *Berewyk* ⁊ Cast de *Gedewrā*,  
 Cast<sup>m</sup> *Puellaꝝ* ⁊ Cast<sup>m</sup> de *Stryvelyn*, in misčdia Dñi  
 Regē. ⁊ ad c<sup>o</sup>todienda Castella illa, libabit Rex  
*Scoč* de redditu suo mēsurabiř tq<sup>m</sup> ad volūtātē Dñi  
 Regē. Pretea p pđča cōvēcōe ⁊ fine exeqndo,  
 libavit Rex *Scoč* *David* fřem suū in obsidem. Cōitē  
*Dunecanū*. Cōm *Wallevū*. Cōm *Gilbtū*. ⁊ Cōm  
*dAneꝝ*. Rič de *Morevill* Constabul, *Nessū filiū Willi*,  
*Rič Cumyn*, *Wallm Corbet*, *Wallm Olifard*, *Jořm de*  
*Vallibꝫ*, *Will de Lyndesay*, *Philipp de Colevill*, *Phi-*  
*lipp de Valonya*, *Robm ||Fribern*, *Robtū de Burnevill*,  
*Huğ Giffard*, *Huğ Ridet*, *Wallm de Berkelay*, *Willm*  
*de Haya*, *Willm de Mortemer*. Qñ v<sup>o</sup> Castella red-

dita fūint, Rex *Scoē* ⁊ *Dā* fr̃ suos libabūt. Cōites v° ⁊ Barones p̃noīati un°q'sq, p°tq' libavīt obsidem suū. scilt filiū suū legitimū q̃ huerit. ⁊ alii nepotes suos vī p̃pinq'ores s' hedes ⁊ castell' redditis libabūt. Pretea Rex *Scoē* ⁊ Barones sui p̃noīati assec'avūt q̃ ip̃i bo' fide ⁊ sñ omī malo ingenio ⁊ sñ omī occasiōe facient qđ Ep̃i Barones ⁊ hoīes īre sue q' n̄ affūūt qñ Rex *Scoē* cū Dño Rege finivit eandem fidelitatē ⁊ ligaciā faciēt Dño Regi q̃ ip̃i fecūt ⁊ qđ Barones ⁊ hoīes q' ibi nō affūunt libabūt obsides suos de q'bz *Dñs Rex* h̃re volūit. Pretea Ep̃i Cōites ⁊ Barones gvēcōnavūt Dño Regi ⁊ *H.* Regi filio suo. q̃ si Rex *Scoē* aliq° casu recedet a fidelitate Dñi Regē ⁊ filii sui ⁊ a gvēcōe p̃dca, q̃ ip̃i cū Dño Rege tenebūt sič cū ligio Dño suo 9<sup>a</sup> Regē *Scoē* ⁊ 9<sup>a</sup> om̃s hoīes *Dño Regi* inimicantes. Ep̃i v° s̃b inīdco ponēt īram Regē *Scoē*, don° ip̃e redeat ad fidelitatē Dñi Regē. Predcam itaq, gvēcōm firmī observandā bona fide ⁊ sñ malo ingenio *Dño Regi* ⁊ *H.* fil suo ⁊ hēd̃ suis a *Willo* Rege *Scoē* ⁊ *David* fr̃e suo ⁊ a Barōibz suis p̃dcis ⁊ ab hēd̃ eoꝝ assec'avūt ip̃e Rex *Scoē* ⁊ *David* fr̃ suos ⁊ om̃s Barones sui p̃noīati, desicut devenūt ligii hoīes Dñi Regē 9<sup>a</sup> om̃ hom̃. ⁊ *H.* Regē filii sui: salva fidelitate *Dñi pat̃s* sui. Istud totū fcm̃ est *Eboꝝ* in Ecclia *S̃ci Petr̃* a Dño Rege *Scoē*, Ep̃is, Cōit̃, ⁊ Barōñ, ⁊ p̃sentibz *Regibz*, *Pat̃* ⁊ *Filio*, ⁊ pene tota nobilitate Regni *Angl̃. īcia die p° As-sūpcōm S̃ce Marie* scilt. *xvi. kl Septembr̃ die Dñica.* anno Dñi m°. c°. lxxv°.

21 Anno Dñi m°. c°. octog̃ v°. mense *Aug̃ti* apđ *Karliolū*, *Galwac̃* Dñs *Roland°* illic ut juss° fūat Dño Regi *Angl̃. Henr̃* occ'rens in dediçōm sponte

venit, Vit<sup>9</sup> ut credit<sup>r</sup> exēcit<sup>9</sup> mltitudinē q<sup>m</sup> ad debellandū eū *Rex ipe* cōt<sup>a</sup>xerat . . . . . ceptā gtumaciam reliq<sup>ss</sup>z. Pcepto itaq<sup>z</sup> homağ ipi<sup>9</sup> *R. de Galwaya* sil<sup>r</sup> t<sup>r</sup> Com<sup>i</sup> *David* frīs *Willi* tūc Regē *Scoē* de oībz que tenebat, dimisit Rex exēcitū suū t<sup>r</sup> in *Angliā* festinavit.

22 Anno Dñi m<sup>o</sup>. c<sup>o</sup>. lxxx<sup>o</sup>. nono. obeunte Rege *Hñr Angl* p<sup>d</sup>ie noñ *Julii* ap<sup>d</sup> *Chynun*, ĩcio noñ *Septēbr* ap<sup>d</sup> *Westm* a p<sup>s</sup>ule *Cantuar* *Baldewyno*, unct<sup>9</sup> ē in Regē *Angl* Comes *Riē*.

23 Anno m<sup>o</sup>. c<sup>o</sup>. nonağo mense *Julii*, Rex *F<sup>a</sup>ncie Phil* t<sup>r</sup> Rex *Angl Riē Jerosolimā* pfecti s̄. anno m<sup>o</sup>. c<sup>o</sup>. nonağo ĩcio, mortuis in *Judea* Dño *Cant*, *Bald* Cōite *Burgund*, *Raē de Aubenye* t<sup>r</sup> aliis p<sup>l</sup>ibz viris illust<sup>b</sup>z t<sup>r</sup> pop<sup>l</sup>aribz ||inum<sup>i</sup>is, dext<sup>r</sup>s datis t<sup>r</sup> accept<sup>r</sup> t<sup>r</sup>ennio bellū ibidem ||suspendit Rex *Angl Riē*. Indeq<sup>z</sup> regrediens t<sup>a</sup>dit<sup>r</sup> Impatori *Alemannie*.

24 Anno. m<sup>o</sup>. c<sup>o</sup>. nonağ. iiij<sup>to</sup>. libatus *Riē* Rex *Angl* p<sup>c</sup>io multo de manu Impatoris *Almannie* ĩcio idus *Marcii* in ||porticu ||*Sandico* applicuit. defūcto Rege *Riē* *Joñes* fr<sup>r</sup> ej<sup>9</sup> unct<sup>9</sup> ē in Regē *Angl* ap<sup>d</sup> *Westm* p<sup>r</sup> mañ *Huñti Cant* Archiepi. vi<sup>o</sup>. kl *Jun*. anno Dñi m<sup>o</sup>. c<sup>o</sup>. nonağ nono.

25 Anno Dñi m<sup>o</sup>. cc<sup>o</sup>. die *Sce Cecilie V<sup>g</sup>* ap<sup>d</sup> *Linē*. *Willis* Rex *Scoē* fecit homağ Regē *Angl Joñi*. t<sup>r</sup> q<sup>z</sup> librū sac<sup>m</sup> ad manū nō ħebant, s<sup>r</sup> crucē *Huñti Cant* Arch, fidelitatē juravit, videntibz mltis t<sup>r</sup> audientibz.

26 Anno Dñi m<sup>o</sup>. cc<sup>o</sup>. nono, mense *Junii* apud *Berewik* castellū g<sup>s</sup>t<sup>a</sup>xit Rex *Angl Joñes* 9<sup>a</sup> Regē *Scoē Willm* exēcitū aggregans copiosū ut debellaret

eū. q<sub>3</sub> videſt Cōiti *Bonoñ* filiā suā p<sup>o</sup>t i<sup>o</sup>pius assen-  
sum despondat.

27 Mense *Aug<sup>o</sup>ti* Rex *Angloꝝ Joħs* ⁊ Rex *Scotoꝝ*  
*Wills* pactis in<sup>o</sup>veientib<sub>3</sub> pacificant<sup>r</sup>: que q<sub>3</sub> nob<sup>3</sup> nō  
sať innotulant sť ambiguo nō videbant<sup>r</sup> ||inferenda.

(Fairly written on one large membrane; a portion of  
the Conventual seal appendant. Indorsed —Ista sť  
conpendio irrotulant<sup>r</sup>. *Bridelington.*)

---

---

XXII.

Submission of William the Lion to Hen. II. transmitted as  
extracted from the Chronicles of the Abbey of Burton  
upon Trent.

1 Hec est Convenço ⁊ finis quē *Wilt* Rex *Scoč*  
fec<sup>t</sup> cum Dño suo *H'nř* Rege *Angl* fil *Matild* Im-  
pat<sup>l</sup>cis.

2 *Wilt* Rex *Scoč* devenit homo ligius Dñi Regē  
cont<sup>a</sup> oēm hoīem de *Scotia* et de omib<sub>3</sub> aliis īris suis .  
⁊ fidelitatē ei fecit sicut ligio Dño suo sicut alii hoīes  
sui ei fačē solent &c.

3 Pro ista v<sup>o</sup> convencōne ⁊ fine f<sup>l</sup>mit<sup>o</sup> obser-  
vanda: Dño Regi ⁊ *Henř* filio suo ⁊ hēdib<sub>3</sub> suis  
libav<sup>t</sup> Rex *Scoč* Dño Regi ⁊ heredib<sub>3</sub> suis Castellū de  
*Rokesbur* ⁊ Castellum de *Berwyk* ⁊ Castellum de  
*Edinburg* qđ dñ *Castellum Puellaꝝ* ⁊ Castellum de  
*Strivelin* &c.

4 P<sup>o</sup>tea p p<sup>o</sup>dca convencōe ⁊ fine exequend<sup>l</sup> liba-  
vit Rex *Scoč* *David* frēm suū in obsidē ⁊ Comitē  
*Duncanū* . Comitē *Waldevm* . Comitē *Gilbt* . Comitē

*dAneġ . Riċm de Morvile Constaġlař . Nessum fił Wilti . Riċm Comyn . Wallm Corbet . Wallu ¶Giffard . Joġm de Vaus . Willm de Lyndeseya . Philipp de Colevilla . Philipp de Val . Robm de ¶Ybnia . Robm de Burnevill . Huġ Giffard . Huġ Ridel . Wallm de Berkeleya . Willm de Heya . ¶ Will de ¶Moravia .*  
 Quando v<sup>o</sup> castella reddita fuĩnt? *Will Rex Scoč ¶ David fr ej<sup>9</sup> libabunt<sup>r</sup> , Comites quid ¶ Barones pnoĩati unusq<sup>1</sup>sq<sup>1</sup> postq<sup>a</sup> libavĩt obsidem suũ , scilicȝ pp<sup>u</sup>m filiũ suũ legitimũ qui hũit ¶ alii nepotes suos v<sup>1</sup> ppinq<sup>1</sup>ores s<sup>1</sup> hedes , ¶ castell ut dčm est redditis libabunt<sup>r</sup> . &c.*

5 Predčam itaq<sup>1</sup> convēcōm firmiter observandā bona fide ¶ sine malo ingenio *Dño Regi ¶ Henř Regi filio suo ¶ heredibȝ suis a Willo Rege Scoč ¶ [a] David frē suo ¶ a Baronibus suis pđčis ¶ ab heredibȝ eoȝ assecuravnt ipe Rex Scoč ¶ David fr suus ¶ omĩs Barones sui pnoĩati , desicut devenũnt hoĩes ligii Dñi Regē cont<sup>a</sup> oēm hoĩem ¶ Hñrici Reġ filii sui , salva fidelitate Dñi Reġ patris sui.*

(*Indorsed*—Doĩno suo Regi. Croniċ de Burtoñ *sup Trenř*;—and below marked *Examinat<sup>r</sup>*.—*The document was folded as a letter, and a portion of the Conventual seal by which it was closed, yet remains upon the dorse.*)

---



---

### XXIII.

19–20 Edw. I.—Historical extracts transmitted by the Prior and Convent of Carlisle.

1 Excellentissimo Pncipi ¶ Dño suo q<sup>m</sup> plurimũ revendo Dño *Edwardo Di* grā illustri Regi *Anglie*



Dño *Hibn* ⁊ Duci *Aquitanie* . . . fideles Canonici sui ⁊ p̄sbiṛi humiles , Prior ⁊ Convēt⁹ Cathedral Ecclie *Karli* , salm̄ , oratiōes in Xpō Jhu cōtinuas ⁊ triumphū p̄serti in h̄c p̄senti expeditiōe cū felicitate ppetua gloriosū . Littas Regie celsitudis vře nup recepim⁹ , cōtinētes qđ cronič memorand⁹ ⁊ alia sc̄pta nostra cū sūma diligētia pscrutarem⁹ . ⁊ si qua statū Regni *Scoē* seu p̄sidētes ī eodē tēpe q̄cūq; invenim⁹ cōtingēcia voḃ s̄b sigillo nřo cōmuni t̄nsmittē⁹ . Quoc̄ca vře celsitud . . . regie humili⁹ ī oṃib; parere volētes sič m̄ito debem⁹ , scrutatis oṃib; que ap̄ nos sūt que inferi⁹ sc̄pta sūt ext̄cta fidelr ⁊ excerpta , voḃ sub sigillo cōmuni Capli nři patent̄ t̄nsmittim⁹ p latorē p̄senč Dñm *Alanū de Frysing-ton* Cōcanonicū nřm ⁊ p̄centorē ecclie nře *B'e Marie Karli* in forma ab excellencia vestra noḃ demandata .

§ D. cccc.  
||iii⁹.

2 § Anno Dñi . D. cccc⁹ . ||iii⁹ . Rex *Aluredus* anno regni sui . ||xxxv. obiit , constructis p̄lus p̄lib; monas-  
teriis in Regno suo monachoz ⁊ sc̄imonialiū posses-  
sionib; ⁊ thesauris sufficient̄ instructis , Successit ei  
in regnū *Edwardus* senior filius ejus qui de manib; .  
*Danoz* . *Estsaxoniam* , *Estangliam* . . . . *tiam* . . . .  
p̄vicias plures potent̄ extorsit .

§ D. cccc.  
xx. iii.

3 § *Edwardus* Rex *Angloz* . *Cumbroz* . *Danoz* .  
*Scottoz* . *Britonū* obiit cui successit . . . . . ej⁹ .

§ D. cccc.  
lix.

4 § *Edwynus* Rex obiit ⁊ fraṽ ejus *Edgarus* fit  
Monarcha tocius *Britannie* . . . . . p̄ficiēs  
. . . . . sc̄liis multitudinē clīcoz seculariū  
. . . . . religiosiis diṽsoz ordinū xl. cōstituit  
Monasteria . Iste oṃib; p̄decessorib; suis potētior  
fuit cū ||vii. Regib; . . . . sibi subjectis . . . . navem

iþe guþnans veniēs ad *Legionū* . . . . dixit succēsores sui gloriari posse , cū tot regibꝫ sibi subjectis possent tuciꝰ regnare.

¶ *m. xvii.* 5 ¶ *Edwardus filius Edmūdi* qui dicebatꝫ *Ferreū latus* genuit *Margaretam* Reginam *Scoč* ⁊ *Edgarū* .  
⁊c. ibi in passu illo.

¶ *m. liiii.* 6 ¶ Comes *Eboꝝ Sywardus* jussu Regis *Edwardi Scociam* ingressus : *Machbet* Regē fugavit . ⁊ *Malcolmū* Regē *Cumbroꝝ* ibi Regē cōstituit ⁊c.

¶ *m. lxi.* 7 *Cumbria* dicebatꝫ q<sup>u</sup>antum modo est , Eþatus *Karleolens* ⁊ Eþatus *Glasguens* ⁊ Eþatus *Candidecas* ⁊ insup ab Eþatu *Karlī* usqꝫ ad flumē ¶ *Dunde* ⁊c. ibi in passu illo.

¶ *m. lxx.* 8 ¶ *Malcolm*<sup>o</sup> Rex *Scoč Cumbriam* suo jure mancipavit . *Thesedall* vero ⁊ *Clyveland* ⁊ *Halgywarfolk* ⁊ *Northumbriam* cede omī seclo detestabili ⁊ incendio vastavit . Hac igitꝫ causa Comes *Northumbrie Cospatricius* [*Cumbriam*] atroci depopulaçōne invadit , pactaqꝫ cede ⁊ incendio cū magna pda revtens in *Bamburgē* se recepit . Quod audiens Rex *Malcolm*<sup>o</sup> , iterū *Northumbriā* , ingressus , seuius q<sup>u</sup>m antea , ecclias incendit , ⁊ parvulos atqꝫ pregnantēs infemī ⁊ innumēabiles *Anglos* in ¶ dirissimū sviciū abduxit ⁊c. ibi in passu illo.

¶ *m. lxxii.* 9 ¶ Rex *Will̃s* cū gravi excercitu *Scociam* ingressus est . ⁊ occurrit ei pacifice *Malcolmus* Rex ap̃ *Abernithyn* ⁊ homo suus devenit ⁊c. ibi in passu illo.

¶ *m. xc. iii.* 10 ¶ *Malcolm*<sup>o</sup> Rex *Scoč* ⁊ p<sup>ri</sup>mogēitus *Edwardus* ap̃d *Alnewyc* a militibꝫ *Robti* Comitis *Northumbrie* occisi sūt ⁊ Beata *M<sup>a</sup>rgareta* Regina ux̃ ejus p̃cibꝫ

a Deo optinuit, ut quarto die post obitū viri sui et ipsa ab hac luce transiret et ita evenit. Cui successit *Dunecan* filius ejus.

§ m. xc.v. 11 § *Scotti Dūcanum* Regē pemerūt et *Dovenaldus* patruus ejus Regnū invasit.

§ m. c. 12 § *Willis Rufus* obiit. *iiii*o. non Augusti. anno regni sui. *xiii*o. Huic successit *Henric* frat̃ ejus junior tūc *Parisi* scholas exercebat. Hic *Henric* duxit uxem *Matildā* filiam *Malcolmi* et *Margarete* sororē *David* Regis. et accessit ad radicē arboris. etc. ibi in passu illo.

§ + m. c. 13 § *Edgarus*, omnibus Regibus *Anglorum* p̃cedentibus et subsequentibus nobilior et potētiior fuit, de cujus gloria et nobilitate in historiam *Anglorum* repit̃. quod quodam tēpe cū ingenti classe ad *Legionū urbē* applicuit, cui Subreguli ejus. *viii*o. scilicet Rex *Scottoz* et *Cumbroz*, Rex plurimarū insularū et alii sex ut mandavāt, occurrerūt. Cum quibus die quodam sciffam ascendit, illis ad remos locatis ipse clavū gubernaculi arripiēs eam p̃ cursum fluminis pite gubernavit omniq̃ turba Ducū et P̃cerū, simili navigio comitante, a palacio ad Monasteriū *S̃ci Joh̃is Baptist̃* navigavit, ubi facta oratione, eadē pompa ad palaciū remeavit. Quod dū int̃ret̃, fert̃ dixisse optimatibus suis, ¶ Tunc demū . . . suos se gloriari posse Regē *Anglorum* fore, cū tot Regibus obsequētibz potiret̃ pōpa taliū h . . . etc. ī passu illo.

§ m. cvii. 14 § *Edgarus* Rex *Scottoz* obiit, cui successit *Alx'* frat̃ ejus.

§ m. c. xx  
iii. 15 § *Alx'* Rex *Scõ* obiit, cui successit frat̃ ejus *David*.

§ *m. c. xx vii.* 16 ¶ Principes *Angl* ⁊ Rex *Scoē* juravūt ut filie Regis *H. Matildi* Imperatrici Regnū *Angl* post patrē hereditario jure ſvarent.

§ *m. c. xxx viii.* 17 ¶ Rex *David* totam fere *Northumbriam* vastavit ⁊ optinuit, ⁊ *Cumbriam Karleolūq;* ⁊ *Novū Castrū* ⁊ cetera municipia, excepto *Ramburgħ* in sua \* suscepit, quē Rex *Stephs* redire cōpulit in ſrā suam. ⁊ usq; *Rokysburgħ* psecutus est. In estate iterū transiit Rex *David* flumē *Thesam* ⁊ occurrit ei excercit<sup>9</sup> *Angloꝝ* in *Cutonmore* ubi cōmissū est bellū q<sup>o</sup>d dicit<sup>r</sup> *Standard*. ⁊ victi sūt *Scotti* multis captis ⁊ occisis ⁊c. in passu illo notanda.

§ *m. c. xxx ix.* 18 ¶ Pax facta est int<sup>r</sup> Regē *Stephm* ⁊ Regē *David* instancia Regine *Angloꝝ*, que erat neptis Regis *David*. ⁊c. ibi.

§ *m. c. xl. ix.* 19 ¶ *Henric<sup>9</sup> filius Galfridi* Comitis ¶ *Andegavis* ⁊ *Matildis* Imperatricis venit *Karlū* ⁊ ꝓcepit eū ibi Rex *David* cū reverencia magna ⁊ sūptuosa ꝓparatione ⁊c. ibi in passu illo.

§ *m. c. lii.* 20 ¶ *Henricus* Comes filius Regē *David id<sup>a</sup> Juñ* obiit ⁊c. ibi.

§ *m. c. l. iii.* 21 Rex *David* illustris fundator cenobioꝝ oīm añcessoꝝ suoꝝ nobilissimus obiit aꝓ *Karlū ix<sup>o</sup> id<sup>a</sup> Juñ* cujus corp<sup>9</sup> dū aꝓd *Dumfirmelū* portaret<sup>r</sup> rep<sup>9</sup>ssit mare *Scotticū* estus suos ⁊ statim ut corp<sup>9</sup> litus ascendit iterū cepit agitare. Cui ꝓsuccessis *Malcolm<sup>9</sup>* filius *Henr<sup>i</sup>* Comitis adolescens ꝓduodenis ⁊c. ibi.

§ *m. c. lvi.* 22 ¶ *Henric<sup>9</sup> secundus* Rex *Angl Tholosam* cū excercitu adiit. In cuj<sup>9</sup> reditu. *Malcolmus* Rex *Scoē*

factus est Miles *Turonis*. Et idem *Henr* Rex , abstulit a *Malcolmo* Rege *Karleolū*.

ṡ. m. c. lxx. 23 ṡ *Malcolmus* Rex *Scoč* , obiit . Cui successit *Wills* frat<sup>us</sup> ejus.

ṡ. m. c. lxx 24 ṡ *Wills* Rex *Scoč* , obsedit *Karleolū* ⁊ Civibz  
 iiij<sup>o</sup>. virilit<sup>er</sup> resistentibz repulsus est. Et nō multo post  
 scilicet . id<sup>us</sup> *Julii* . ap<sup>ud</sup> *Alnewyc* captus est . Item *Wills*  
 Rex *Scoč* ||camp<sup>us</sup>stri p<sup>ri</sup>mo cōmisso cum *Northanhūbr* ,  
 cepit<sup>ur</sup> ⁊ carcerali custodie deputat<sup>ur</sup>. Cujus ex-  
 emplo , videt<sup>ur</sup> impleri *Merlini* pphetia , dicētis .  
 Dabit<sup>ur</sup> maxill<sup>is</sup> suis frenu<sup>m</sup> , quod in *Armorito* sinu  
 fabricat<sup>ur</sup> . Sinū *Armoricū* vocans Castellū de *Ryche-*  
*mūd* ab *Armoricis* p<sup>ri</sup>ncipibz hereditario jure pos-  
 sessū , in quo fuit incarceratus.

ṡ. m. c. 25 ṡ *Wills* Rex *Scoč* ap<sup>ud</sup> *Falesiam* tentus in vin-  
 Lxxv<sup>o</sup>. culis cū Rege *Angloz* pacem fecit , ⁊ devenit homo  
 ligius Regis *Angloz* de Regno *Scoč* ⁊ omibz tris  
 suis. Eodem anno Rex *Scottoz* *Wills* añ q<sup>ua</sup>dragesi-  
 mam , ad trā suam pmissus est redire.

ṡ. m. c. 26 ṡ *Wills* Rex *Scoč* . *Ermegardam* duxit Re-  
 Lxxvi. ginam.

ṡ. m. c. xc. 27 ṡ *Ricardus* Rex ab *Alemania* in *Angl* rediit ,  
 iiij. Cui Rex *Wills* *Scoč* cū . . . . . magna . . . . .  
 occurrit.

ṡ. m. c. vi. 28 ṡ *Wills* Rex *Scoč* , cū exercitu *Catenesiam*  
 penet<sup>avit</sup> , ⁊ ibi omibz inimicis suis d . . . . . in  
*Scociam* rediens , p<sup>ri</sup>us *Haraldū* , post filiū ejus p<sup>er</sup> eo  
 in custodiam posuit.

ṡ. m. c. xc. 29 ṡ Natus est *Alx* filius *Willi* Reg<sup>is</sup> *Scoč*.  
 viii.

¶ *m. cc. i.* 30 ¶ Magnates *Scoč* fecerunt fidelitatē *Alx'o* filio *Willi* Regē. *Joħes* Cardinalis Legatus a Dño *Pap̃ Innocētio* venit in *Scociam* et Cōciliū suū celebravit ap̃ *Pert*.

¶ *m. cc. ix.* 31 ¶ Venit Rex *Joħes* cū exercitu magno ap̃ *Norh'm*.

¶ *m. cc. x.* 32 ¶ *Alx'* filius Regē *Scoč* factus est Miles a *Johanne* Rege *Angl*.

¶ *m. cc. x* 33 ¶ *Will's* Rex *Scoč* obiit . *p'die* noñ *Decemb̃r* .  
*iiii*°. Cui successit *Alx'* filius ejus.

¶ *m. cc. xvi.* 34 ¶ *Johannes* Rex *Angl* undiq; gwerra insurgēte venit obiit.

¶ *m. cc. xvi.* 35 ¶ *Alx'* Rex *Scottoz* expūgnavit urbem *Karl̃i* .  
et Cives t̃diderūt ei Civitatē eo qđ Rex *Joħes* multas  
ei intulerat injurias et nō multū post opidū et arcē  
vi optinuit.

¶ *m. cc. x* 36 ¶ Omnes vero Barones *Angl* fecerunt homagiū  
*vii*°. *Henrico* filio Regē *Joħis* . et Rex *Scoč* *Alx'* anteq̃m  
absolvi mereret, t̃didit *Karl̃m* voluntati Regaliū  
*Anglie*. Eodē die indictū est Regnū *Scocie* a  
*Gualone* Legato.

¶ *m. cc. xxi.* 37 ¶ *Alx'* Rex *Scottoz* duxit uxōem *Johannam*  
majorē filiam Regis *Joħis* Regis *Anglie* circa festum  
*B'i Joħis Bapt*.

38 *Alx'* Di gr̃a Rex *Scoč* omibz X<sup>i</sup> fidelibz hoc  
sc̃ptū visu et auditis salm. Ad vram volum<sup>9</sup>  
pvenire notitiam nos p nob et hered nris concessisse  
et fidelr pmississe kmo et ligio Dño nro *H. Di gr̃a*  
illustri Regi *Angl* Dño *Hybnie* Duci *Norm̃* et  
*Acquil* et Comi *Andeg̃* et ejus hēd qđ in ppetuū bonā

fidē ei ſvabim⁹ piter ⁊ amorē. Et qđ nūq̃m aliqđ  
 fedus iniem⁹ p nos vī p aliq̃s alios ex pte nŕa cū  
 inimicis Regē *Angl* vī hēđ suoꝝ ad gwerram p̃candā  
 vī faciendū ũn dāpnū eis vel Regnis suis *Angl* ⁊  
*Hybñ*, aut cetis tris suis eveniat vī p̃sit aliq̃ten⁹  
 evenire, nisi nos iuste g̃vēt, stantibꝫ in suo robe  
 cōventiōibꝫ int̃ nos ⁊ dēm Dñm Regē *Angl* iitis  
 ultio apđ *Eboꝝ* in p̃senč Dñi *Ottonis S̃ci Nichol* in  
*Carcl̃e Tull* Diač tūc *Ap. Se.* Legať in *Angl*. Et  
 salvis cōvenčōibꝫ f̃cis sup mat'mōio g̃hendo int̃ *Filiū*  
*nŕm* ⁊ *Filiā* dc̃i Dñi Regē *Angl*. Et ut h̃ nŕa  
 g̃cessio ⁊ p̃missio p nob̃ ⁊ hēđ nŕis p̃petue firmitatis  
 robur optineat, fecim⁹ jurare ī aīa nŕa *Alaň Hostiaŕ*.  
*H. de Ball* ⁊ cetos. qđ om̃ia p̃dčā bona fide fir-  
 mi⁹ ⁊ fidełr observabim⁹. Et simiłr jurare fecim⁹  
 veñabiles p̃res *David. Willm. Galfridū ⁊ Clemēt S̃ci*  
*Andree. Glasg̃* ⁊c̃. Epos. Et p̃terea fideles nŕos  
*Pat'ciū* Coñ de *Dubar. Malcolm̃* Coñ de *Vyef* ⁊  
 cetos. qđ si nos vī hēđ nŕi g̃ cōcessionē ⁊ p̃dčam  
 p̃missionē qđ absit veñim⁹, ip̃i ⁊ hēđ eoꝝ nob̃ ⁊ hēđ  
 nŕis g̃ cōcessionē ⁊ p̃dčam p̃missionē nullū auxiliū  
 vī cōsiliū impēdēt n̄ ab aliq. . . p posse suo inpēdi  
 pm̃tēt. Immo bona fide laborabūt erga nos ⁊ hēđ  
 nŕos. ip̃i ⁊ hēđ eoꝝ qđ om̃ia p̃dčā a nob̃ ⁊ hēđ  
 nŕis n̄nō ab ip̃is ⁊ eoꝝ hēđ firmi⁹ ⁊ fidełr observēt  
 inppetuū. In cuj⁹ rei test̃ tam nos q̃m p̃dčī P'lati  
 Coñ ⁊ Baroñ nŕi. . . . sc̃ptū sigill̃ nŕoꝝ apposičōe  
 roboravim⁹. Testibꝫ P'lati Coñ ⁊ Baroñ supi⁹  
 noīatis. anno . r̃ . ñ . ⁊c̃.

39 Sanctissimo ī Xpo Pat'. *J. Di* gŕa Sūmo Pont̃  
*A.* eadē gŕa Rex *Scoč*. Coñ *Pat'cius*, Coñ de  
 ||*Stratherñ*. . . . ⁊ debitā cū oīm honore revēciam.  
 Sc̃itati vŕe significam⁹ nos sac̃mētū corpałr p̃stitisse

corā venābili p̄re O. S̄ci Nich̄ i Car̄le Tuſt Diač  
 Card̄ in Angl̄ Scoč̄ ⁊ Hyb̄n̄. tūc Ap. Se. Leḡ \* h̄nc  
 cartam n̄ram . . . . . Sciant p̄sentes  
 ⁊ fut̄i qđ ita cōvenit in p̄sencia Dñi O. S̄ci Nich̄.  
 ⁊c. Que carta penes Dñm Regē Angl̄ ⁊ nos re-  
 manet cyrogaphat̄. Aliam q̄ sic incip̄. Ad oīm v̄rm  
 . . . . . cuj⁹ . . . . .  
 diccōi v̄re ut nos ⁊ heređ n̄ros ⁊ censuram eccl̄ias-  
 ticam possitis cōh̄cere, si nos v̄l heređ n̄ri. aliq̄  
 tēpe cont̄a memoratā pacē venīim⁹. Et si p̄nōunq̄m  
 cōtin . . . . . 9<sup>a</sup>venire tenē p̄sumūt v̄l  
 p̄sumē instant̄ v̄l nitēt̄. ⁊ ex hoc tam animabz n̄ri  
 q̄m h̄eđ n̄roz g<sup>a</sup>ve . . . genari piculū ⁊ corpibz  
 n̄ris ⁊ rebz nō minimū iminēt det̄mētum, S̄ce pat̄-  
 nitati v̄re supplicam⁹ . . . . . suffraganeoz  
 Archiep̄o Cant̄ detis ī mandatis, ut nos ⁊ h̄eđ n̄ros  
 ad p̄fate pacis observationē cōpellat p̄ut ī instrumēt⁹  
 inde cōfectis plenī⁹ cōtinet̄. Alias sup̄ eadē pace qđ  
 canonicū fūit ⁊ auctoritate v̄ra statua . . . . . cōt̄-  
 dictores ⁊c. Et ad istius petiēcōnis n̄re cōsūmacōem  
 p̄senti sc̄pto sigill̄ n̄ra apposui⁹.

40 In fidem vero ⁊ testimoniū p̄missoz p̄sentibz  
 littis ⁊ sigillū cōe Capli n̄ri apposui⁹. Dať in  
 pleno Caplo n̄ro Karli. in crastino S̄ci Dunstani  
 Archiepi ⁊ Cōfessoř anno gře m̄. cc̄. nonogeio primo.  
 et regni Reḡ n̄ri Edwardi. decimo nono. Valeat ⁊  
 vigeat Dñs Rex Dñs noster hic ⁊ in ev̄.

(Written on one large membrane, indorsed Cronica de  
 Karleolo. Label cut out of the parchment to which  
 the seal has been affixed.)



XXIV.

19-20 Ed. I.—Historical extracts transmitted from Croyland Abbey.

(m. 1.) 1 Anno ab incarnacōe Dñi . . . . .  
*Henricus Rex Angl* filius *Matildæ* Impat'cis . . . . .  
. . . . . *Scottie* habuit ⁊ tenuit Castellū de *St'veline*  
Castellū *Puellarum* . . . . .  
Castellū de *Berewyc* Castellū de *Rokesburg* ⁊ Cas-  
tellū de *Anant* ⁊ Castellū de . . . . . que  
fuerunt Castella *Robti de Brus*. *David* fra<sup>r</sup> Regis  
*Scottie* habuit Castellū . . . . . *tredona* Comes  
*Leycest'e* tenuit Castellum de *Muntsorel* Castellū de  
. . . . . Comes de *Ferreris* tenuit Castellū de  
*Tutesbiria*. Castellū de . . . . . Castellū de *Fre-*  
*mingaham* Castellum de *Bungehia*. Comes *Cest'e*  
. . . . . *Rogus de Munbray* tenuit Castellū de  
*Treske*. Castellum de *Malessard*. Castellum de *Insula*.  
*Hamo de Masci* tenuit Castellum de || *Duneham*. Cas-  
tellum de *Ullerwda*. *Gaufridus de Constantin* tenuit  
Castellū de *Stokeporta*. *Ricardus de Morevilla* tenuit  
Castellū de || *Lauuedra*.

2 Adveniente autē anno ab incarnacōne Dñi  
m°. c°. lxx°iiii° Rex *Angl* tenuit Curiam suam in *Natal*  
*Dñi* apud *Cadomū* in *Norw̃*. Et cepit inducias a  
Rege *Fncie* a festo *S̃ci Hylarii* usq; ad clausū *Pascha*  
Simili<sup>r</sup> Rex *Fncie* cepit ab eo inducias usq; ad p̃d̃c̃m  
t̃minū. Instante ṽo festo *S̃ci Hylarii* *Hugo Dunel-*  
*mensis* Ep̃c cepit colloquiū int̃ ip̃m ⁊ Regē *Scottie*  
apud || *Reuedalam* ⁊ ibi cepit inducias a Rege *Scottie*  
usq; ad clausum *Pascha* ⁊ p̃ illis induciis convencō-  
navit ei trescentas marcas argenti de t̃ris baronū de  
*Nordhumberlanda*. Int̃im *Rog⁹us de Mūbray* firma-

vit Castellū apud *Kinardeferiā* in insula que vocatur *Axiholm*. Et statim post *clausum Pascha* acceptis p<sup>l</sup>us p<sup>d</sup>cis trescentis m<sup>a</sup>rcis argenti de *ſ*ris baronū de *Northumblanda* Rex *Scottie* p<sup>m</sup>ovit ex<sup>c</sup>citū suū in *Northūberlandā*. Et ibi p<sup>r</sup> *Scottos* ⁊ *Galwalenses* suos exec<sup>a</sup>bili<sup>r</sup> egit. Mulieres enī p<sup>r</sup>gnantes findebant ⁊ fetus ext<sup>a</sup>ctos sup lancearū acumina jactabant. Infantes ⁊ pueros [⁊ juvenes] ⁊ senes ut<sup>u</sup>sq<sup>q</sup> sexus a maximo usq<sup>q</sup> ad minimū sine ulla redemp<sup>c</sup>ōne ⁊ mis<sup>c</sup>dia int<sup>r</sup>fecunt. Sa<sup>c</sup>ddotes v<sup>o</sup> ⁊ c<sup>l</sup>icos in ip<sup>s</sup>is eccl<sup>i</sup>is sup altaria detruncabant. Quecūq<sup>q</sup> 'g *Scotti* ⁊ *Galwalenses* attingebant, om<sup>i</sup>a erant horroris plena ⁊ inmanitatis. Int<sup>r</sup>im Rex *Scottie* misit *David* frēm suū ad *Leycestriam* ut ibi e<sup>s</sup>et cont<sup>a</sup> Regem cū militib<sup>z</sup> Comit<sup>is</sup> *Leycestrie* ⁊ ip<sup>e</sup> cū ex<sup>c</sup>itu suo obsedit *Carleolū* q<sup>d</sup> *Robtus de Vallis* in custodia habuit. Et cū p<sup>r</sup> paucos dies ibi moram fecisset dimisit ibi p<sup>tem</sup> ex<sup>c</sup>itus sui c<sup>'</sup>ca castellum ⁊ ip<sup>e</sup> cū reliqua p<sup>te</sup> ex<sup>c</sup>it<sup>o</sup> sui ivit p<sup>r</sup> ſras baronū Reg<sup>e</sup> *Angl* in *Northumbria* devastans, ⁊ cepit armis Castellū de *Liudel* quod fuit *Nicholai de Stutevilla* ⁊ Castellū de *Burgo* ⁊ Castellū de *Appelby*. Castella Regis que *Robs de Stutevill* custodivit. ⁊ Castellū Reg<sup>e</sup> de *Werkewrda*: q<sup>d</sup> *Rog<sup>u</sup>s filius Ri<sup>c</sup>i* custodivit ⁊ Castellū de *Hirebothle* quod *Odonellus de Dunfranvilla* tenuit ⁊ postea rediit ad ex<sup>c</sup>itū suū quē dimisit c<sup>'</sup>ca *Carleolū* ⁊ tam diu ibi moram fecit donec *Robs de Vall* victu sibi ⁊ burgensib<sup>z</sup> qui int<sup>o</sup> erant deficiente cū eo pacem fecit in hūc modū. Quod ad festū *S<sup>c</sup>i Michis* sequēs redderet ei Castellū ⁊ Villā *Carleol* nisi int<sup>r</sup>im h<sup>r</sup>et succursum a D<sup>ño</sup> Rege *Angl*. ⁊ sup hoc fecit ip<sup>e</sup> Reg<sup>e</sup> *Scottie* securū fide ⁊ sac<sup>a</sup>mentis ⁊ obsidibus. Et Rex *Scottie* inde recedens cū ex<sup>c</sup>itu suo obsedit Castellū de *Prudean Odonelli de Dun-*

*franvilla* s3 illud cape nō potuit. nam exīcit<sup>9</sup> *Eboracensis* ||*sirie* sup eū venire parabat. Duces autem huj<sup>9</sup> exīcitus erant *Robtus de Stutevilla* ⁊ *Wills* filius suus ⁊ *Wills de Vesci*. ⁊ ||*Rand's de Glanvilla*. ⁊ ||*Rand's de Tilli* Constabularius familie *Rog'i Eboracensis* Archiep'i ⁊ *Bernardus de Baillol* ⁊ *Odonellus de Dunf<sup>n</sup>villa*. Quod cū nūciatū ēēt Regi *Scottie* Castellū illud qđ obsederat reliquit ⁊ fugiens inde venit usq; *Alnewic* ⁊ illud obsedit ⁊ misit inde Comitē *Dunecanū* ⁊ Comitē d *Ang<sup>9</sup>* ⁊ *Ricardū de Morevilla* fere cum toto exīcitu suo p circūjacentes p̄vincias ad devastandū eas. Et Rex *Scottie* ibi remansit cū p̄vata familia sua. Comes vero *Dunecanus* statim exīcitū illū divisit in tres ptes unam secū retinuit ⁊ reliq<sup>s</sup> duas misit ad comburendū circūjacentes p̄vincias ⁊ ad hoīes inficiendos a maximo usq; ad minimū ⁊ ad p̄das adducendas, ⁊ ipe cū pte exīcit<sup>9</sup> q<sup>m</sup> s<sup>i</sup> elegit int<sup>9</sup>vit Villam de *Werkeurd* ⁊ eam cōbussit ⁊ infecit in ea omēs quos invenit viros ⁊ mulieres magnos ⁊ parvos, et fecit satellites suos frang<sup>9</sup>e ecc<sup>m</sup> *S̄ci Laurencii* que ibi erat ⁊ inficē in ea ⁊ in domo c̄lici Ville illius plusq<sup>a</sup>. c. viros p̄ter mulieres ⁊ parvulos. Proch dolor. Tunc audires clamorē mulierū. ulutat<sup>9</sup> senū. gemitus morientiū. juvenū despaçonem. s3 Deus Om̄ipotens eadē die vindicavit injuriam ⁊ violenciam ec̄cē M<sup>a</sup>rtiris sui illatam. Nam p̄d̄cī Duces exīcit<sup>9</sup> *Ebo<sup>r</sup> syre* cū audissent qđ Rex *Scottie* recessisset de *P<sup>a</sup>deau* ⁊ obsedisset *Alnewicū* ⁊ ita misisset exīcitū suum ab eo: cum festinaçōne secuti sūt eū. ⁊ ex inp̄viso invenerūt eū ante *Alnewic* ludentem cum militibus suis tanq<sup>m</sup> securū ⁊ nich̄ timentē. Ipe enī cū illos vidisset a longe venientes arbitrat<sup>9</sup> est illos ēē Comitē *Dunecanū* ⁊ qui cū eo erant. s3

cū appinq<sup>ssent</sup> ei statim irruerunt in eū ⁊ cepunt illū ⁊ milites sui relicto illo fugierunt. Et capti fuerunt cū eo *Riċs Cumin . Will<sup>m</sup> de Mortem<sup>l</sup> . Wills de Insula . Henr<sup>l</sup> Reuel . Raċs de Ver . Jordanus Flandrensis . Waldeuus fili<sup>9</sup> Baldewini de || Bicre . Riċs Mahus || Luuellus.*

3 Et est sciendū quod Rex *Scottie* captus fuit apud *Alnewic* iii<sup>o</sup>. iċ<sup>o</sup>. *Julii* fer<sup>a</sup> vii<sup>a</sup>. *Sabdo*. anno ab incarnacōne Dñi. m<sup>o</sup>. c<sup>o</sup>. lxx<sup>o</sup> iii<sup>o</sup>. ⁊ anno coronacōnis Reg<sup>l</sup> *Henr<sup>l</sup>* fil<sup>i</sup> *Matild<sup>e</sup>* Impatricis. xx<sup>o</sup>. Et eadem die applicuit apud *Hertepot* Comes *Hugo de Bar* , nepos *Hugonis Dunelmensis* Ep<sup>i</sup> cū .xl. militibus *F<sup>a</sup>ncie* . ⁊ cū q<sup>i</sup>ngentis *Flandrensibus* p<sup>er</sup> quibus p<sup>re</sup>d<sup>ic</sup>tus Ep<sup>l</sup> miserat. Et cū hoc nūciatū ēēt p<sup>re</sup>d<sup>ic</sup>to Ep<sup>o</sup> ⁊ sciret q<sup>uod</sup> Rex *Scottie* capet<sup>r</sup> : || t<sup>amen</sup> noluit illos q<sup>i</sup>ngentos *Flandrenses* diucius retinē<sup>r</sup> : s<sup>ed</sup> datis eis libacōnib<sup>us</sup> ⁊ donis suis . xl<sup>i</sup>. dierū p<sup>ro</sup>misit illos clam repatriare . s<sup>ed</sup> secū retinuit Comitem *Hugonē* ⁊ Milites qui cū eo veniant . ⁊ t<sup>er</sup>didit eis Castellum suū de *Abūtona* ad custodiendū.

4 *Huctredus* v<sup>o</sup> filius *Fergus* ⁊ *Gilebt<sup>9</sup>* frat<sup>res</sup> ej<sup>9</sup> cū audirent q<sup>uod</sup> Dñs suus Rex *Scottie* capet<sup>r</sup> statim redierunt cū *Galwalensibus* suis in p<sup>re</sup>ias suas ⁊ statim expulerunt a *Galweia* omēs baillios ⁊ custodes q<sup>uos</sup> Rex *Scottie* eis imposuerat . ⁊ omēs *Anglicos* ⁊ *F<sup>a</sup>ncigenas* quos app<sup>re</sup>hendere pot<sup>er</sup>ant int<sup>er</sup>fecerunt . et omēs muniōnes ⁊ castella que Rex *Scottie* in t<sup>er</sup>ra illo<sup>rum</sup> firmavit obsederunt . cepunt . destruxerunt ⁊ omēs quos intus cepant int<sup>er</sup>fecerunt.

5 Cum autē hec fierent in *Norhumbria* , int<sup>er</sup>im Comes *Hugo Bigot* venit cū *Flandrensib<sup>us</sup>* suis usq<sup>ue</sup> *Norwice* ⁊ eam infregit ⁊ combussit. Et statim post

*Clausum Pentecosten Asketillus Mallore* Constabularius \* ivit cū militibꝫ suis ad *Norhamtonā* Villam Regis ⁊ Burgenses exierunt obviam eis cū militibus qui intus erant, ⁊ cōmiserunt cum eis plium. Et nō valentes illorum impetum sustinere Burgenses vsi sunt in fugā ⁊ capti sūt ex eis plusq<sup>m</sup>. cc<sup>ti</sup>. Burgenses. p<sup>ri</sup> illos qui vlnnerati inierunt. Et milites *Leycestrie* victoria potiti ⁊ cum magna p<sup>ri</sup>da redierūt ad Castellum suum.

(m. 2.) 6 In festo *S̄ci Laurencii* Anno ab incarnacone Dñi m<sup>o</sup>. c<sup>o</sup>. lxx<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>. venit Rex *Henr̄* fil<sup>i</sup> Impat<sup>cis</sup> apud *Eboracū* ⁊ hūit s<sup>i</sup> obviū *Willm* Regem *Scottie* qui secum addux<sup>i</sup>at omēs E<sup>p</sup>os ⁊ Comites ⁊ Barones ⁊ Milites ⁊ F<sup>an</sup>cos tenentes t<sup>re</sup> sue a maximo usq<sup>;</sup> ad minimū ad faciendū ibi hominia ⁊ ligancias ⁊ fidelitates Regi *Anglie* ⁊ heredibus suis imppetuū cont<sup>a</sup> omēs homīes sicut convenit in<sup>i</sup> eos apud *Falesiam* in *Normannia* anteq<sup>a</sup> Rex *Scottie* de ergastulo ej<sup>9</sup> exiret. Itaq<sup>;</sup> congregatis omībus in Ecc<sup>a</sup> *S̄ci Pet<sup>i</sup> Eboraci* *Wills* Rex *Scottie* p<sup>re</sup>cepit E<sup>p</sup>is ⁊ Comitibus ⁊ Baronibus t<sup>re</sup> sue facē liganciam ⁊ fidelitates ⁊ homagiū \* Regi *Angl<sup>i</sup>* filio *Matild<sup>e</sup>* Impat<sup>cis</sup> ⁊ *H.* Regi filio suo sicq<sup>;</sup> f<sup>ic</sup>m est. Et in p<sup>ri</sup>mis i<sup>p</sup>e Rex *Scottie* ⁊ *David* frat<sup>r</sup> ejus ibidem devenerunt homīes p<sup>ri</sup>dēi Reg<sup>e</sup> de omībꝫ tenementis suis ⁊ nominatim de *Scottia* ⁊ *Galeweia* ⁊ fidelitates ⁊ ligancias ei juraverunt cont<sup>a</sup> omēs homīes tactis sacros<sup>c</sup>is Ev<sup>an</sup>g<sup>eli</sup>is. Et postea devenerunt homīes Reg<sup>e</sup> filii sui ⁊ fidelitates ei juraverunt salva fidelitate P<sup>ri</sup>s sui. Simili<sup>ter</sup> juraverunt eis fidelitates ⁊ ligancias p<sup>re</sup>ceptū Regis *Scottie* eis ⁊ heredibus suis imppetuū tenendas. *Riçs* E<sup>p</sup>c *S̄ci Andree*. *Jocelin<sup>9</sup>* E<sup>p</sup>c *Glas.*

*cuensis* . *Riċs* Epc de *Dumkelda* . *Cristianus* Epc de *Gakweia* . *Andreas* Epc de *Katenessa* . *Simon* de *Thoum* Epc de *Mureuia* . Abbas de *Kelzau* . *Laurencius* Abbas de *Malros* . Abbas de *Neubote* ⁊ p̄ illos om̄es Abbes īre sue. Juraverunt ⁊ p̄dci Epi quod si Rex *Scottie* nollet tenē convenċōnē ⁊ finem quem fecat cum Rege *Anglie* . ip̄i sub int̄dco ponēt ip̄m ⁊ totam īram suam don̄ veniret ad bnplacitū Regis *Anglie* . Jurav̄unt ⁊ quod eandem subjecċōem facerent Ecċe *Anglie* q̄m p̄decessores sui eidem Ecċe facē solebant ⁊ q̄m facē debent. Simili⁹ Comites ⁊ Barones īre Regē *Scottie* p̄ p̄ceptū ip̄ius deveniunt hom̄ies Regē *Angl* ⁊ *H* . filii sui salva fidelitate sua ⁊ eis fidelitates ⁊ ligancias juraverunt cont̄ om̄es hom̄ies . s . Comes *Dunecan* . Comes d *Anegus* ⁊ Comes *Waldeuus* . Et juraverunt qđ si Rex *Scottie* a p̄dca convenċōne recederet ip̄i cont̄ eum cum Rege *Anglie* tenēt don̄ ip̄e ad condignam satisfacċōnē veniret ⁊ ad voluntatē Regis. Tunc v̄o coram om̄ibus fecit Rex *Anglie* legi ⁊ sigill̄ Regis *Scottie* ⁊ *David* fr̄is ejus confirmari convenċōnem subsc̄ptam que fca fuit int̄ ip̄m ⁊ Regem *Scottie* .

7 Hec est convenċō ⁊ finis quē *Wills* Rex *Scottie* fecit cū Dño suo . *H* . Rege *Angl* filio *Matilā* Impat̄cis. *Wills* Rex *Scottie* devenit homo ligius Dñi Regis &c. Concessit autē Rex *Scottie* ⁊ *David* fr̄ ej⁹ ⁊ Barones ⁊ alii hom̄ies sui Dño Regi qđ Ecċa *Scottie* talem subjecċōem amodo faciet Ecċie *Angl* . q̄lem facē illi debet ⁊ solebat t̄pre Regum *Angl* p̄decessorū suorū . simili⁹ *Riċs* Epc *Sci Andr̄* ⁊ *Riċs* Epc de *Dunkelden* ⁊ *Gaufriđ* Abbas de *Dunfermelin* ⁊ *Hubertus* P̄or de *Cold* .

*ingh<sup>m</sup>* concesserunt &c. Comites ⁊ Barones ⁊ alii homines de tra Reg<sup>i</sup> *Scottie* de quib<sup>3</sup> Dñs Rex hñe volūit, facient ei homagiū cont<sup>a</sup> omnē hoīem ⁊ fidelitatē ut ligio Dño sicut alii hoīes sui ei face solent &c. Pro ista vero cōvençõe ⁊ fine firmit<sup>r</sup> obſvando Dño Regi ⁊ *H.* Regi filio suo ⁊ heredibus suis a Rege *Scottie* et heredibus suis, liberavit Rex *Scottie* Dño Regi Castellū de *Rokesburga* ⁊ Castellū de *Berewic* ⁊ Castellū de *Gedewrda* ⁊ Castellū *Puellarū* ⁊ Castellū de *Strivelina* in mña Dñi Reg<sup>i</sup>. Et ad custodienda illa Castella assignabit Rex *Scottie* de redditu suo mensurabilit<sup>r</sup> ad voluntatem Dñi Reg<sup>i</sup>. Pretea p<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>dca convençõe ⁊ fine exequendo liberavit Rex *Scottie* Dño Regi *David* frēm suū in obsidē ⁊ Comitē *Dunecan* ⁊ Comitē *Waldeuū* ⁊ Comitē *Gilebertū* ⁊ Comitem d<sup>i</sup> *Anegus* ⁊ *Riçm de Morvilla* Constabulariū ⁊ *Neš* filiū *Willi* ⁊ *Riçm Cumin.* ⁊ *Wallm Corbet* ⁊ *Wallm* || *Olifardū* ⁊ *Joñem de Vaus* ⁊ *Willm de Lyndeseia* et *Philippū de Coleville* ⁊ *Philippū de Valoniis* ⁊ *Roðm* || *Frenbert* ⁊ *Robtū de Burnevilla* ⁊ *Hugonē Giffard* ⁊ *Hugonē Ridel* ⁊ *Wallm de Berchesleia* ⁊ *Willm de Haia* ⁊ *Willm de* || *Mortemer*. Q<sup>ndo</sup> vo Castella reddita fūint *Willis* Rex *Scottie* ⁊ *David* frat<sup>r</sup> suus deliberabunt<sup>r</sup> &c. Pretea Epi Comites ⁊ Barones convençõnaverunt Dño Regi ⁊ *H.* filio suo qđ si Rex *Scottie* aliquo casu a fidelitate Dñi Reg<sup>i</sup> ⁊ filii sui ⁊ a convençõe p<sup>r</sup>dca recederet ipi cum Dño Rege sicut cū ligio Dño suo tenebūt cont<sup>a</sup> Regem *Scottie* ⁊ cont<sup>a</sup> omēs homines Dño Regi inimicantes. ⁊ Epi ponent sub int<sup>r</sup>dco tram Reg<sup>i</sup> *Scottie* donec ipe ad fidelitatē Dñi Reg<sup>i</sup> redeat. P<sup>r</sup>dcam itaq<sup>3</sup> convençõnē obser-

vandam firmit<sup>r</sup> bona fide ⁊ sine malo ingenio Dño Regi et *Henrico* filio suo ⁊ heredibus suis a *Willo* Rege *Scottie* ⁊ *David* fr̃e suo ⁊ a Baronibus suis p̃d̃cis ⁊ ab heredibus eoꝝ assecuravit ipe Rex *Scottie* ⁊ *David* frat<sup>r</sup> suus ⁊ om̃es Barones sui p̃nominati desicut ligii hom̃ies Dñi Regē cont<sup>a</sup> oēm hominem ⁊ *H.* Regē filii sui. salva fidelitate Dñi Regē p̃ris sui. Teste *Riço* Ẽpo || *Abbriç* ⁊ *Johe Sarū* Decano. *Robto* Abbe *Malmesbir̃*. *R.* Abbe de *Muntesburg̃*. *Hberto* Archid̃ *Norh̃mtoñ*. *Walfo* de *Constantiis*. *Rog̃o* Capellano. *Osberto* Clico de *Caŋa*. *Riço* filio Dñi Regē Comite *Pictavie*. *Gaufrido* filio Dñi Regē Comite *Brittannie*. Comite *Willo de Exessa*. *Hugoñ* Comite *Cest'e*. *Riço* de *Humet* Constabulario. Comite de *Mellento*. *Jordano* *Thessun*. *Humfrido* de *Boun*. *Willo* de *Curci* Senescallo. *Witto* filio || *Aldellini* Senescallo . . . . de *Sco M̃rtino* Senescallo. *Gilberto* *Malet* Senescallo apud *Falesiam*.

(Fairly written in a monastic hand upon two membranes, upon which are the following indorsements.

*Croylandia*

Examinet<sup>r</sup> ⁊ quicq<sup>d</sup> invenit<sup>r</sup> ⁊ invenit<sup>r</sup> in . . . .  
. . . . de *Bridlington*.

*Cronica Croiland̃.*

vide bene istā cronicā.

*Two labels are appended, to one of which a large fragment of the Conventual seal is yet remaining affixed. The mark of the seal by which the membranes were closed as a letter, appears also on the back.)*

---



XXV.

19, 20 Ed. I.—Historical information transmitted from the  
Priory of Dovor.

§ P P'orem Dovoř.

1 § In Cronicis Ecčie *B'i Martini Dovoř* inveniunt<sup>r</sup> hec de Regno *Scooie*.

2 § Anno Dñi *nongentesimo vicesimo q<sup>arto</sup>* *Athelstanus* fil<sup>s</sup> *Edwardi* regnare cepit ⁊ tenuit regnū annis *sexdecim* coronať apud *Kingestoñ*. *Leulinū* Regē *Walensiū* ⁊ *Constantinū* Regē *Scottoz* cedere regnis cōpulit, quos tñ nō multo post in antiqum statū sub se regnat<sup>os</sup> cōstituit, dicens, glosius ēē Regem facere q<sup>m</sup> Regē ēē.

3 § It anno Dñi *milles<sup>o</sup> q<sup>da</sup>gesimo scđo* *Edwardus* postmodū genit<sup>o</sup> *Ethelredi* suscepit Regnū *Angl* mansitq<sup>ue</sup> in eo viginti q<sup>tuor</sup> annis nō plenis tñ. vir simplex ⁊ Dō devot<sup>o</sup> ⁊ licz simplex videret<sup>r</sup>, habebat tñ Comites qui eū humilē exaltarent. *Sywardus* sciłz \* *Northanibroz* jussu ejus *Machetam Scottoz* Regē vita ⁊ regno spoliavit. ibidm<sup>q</sup> *Malcolmū* filiū Regis *Cumbroz* Regē instituit.

4 § It anno Dñice incarnačōis *milles<sup>o</sup> centes<sup>o</sup>* *Henricus p<sup>mus</sup>* fil<sup>s</sup> *Willi Bastardi* cepit regnare ⁊ triginta q<sup>inq</sup> annis regnavit. ⁊ duxit uxoreē *Matildem* filiā *Malcolmi* Reg<sup>s</sup> *Scocie* de qua genuit *Willm* ⁊ *Matildē* quā postea duxit Impator *Alemannie*. *Willis* ⁊ duxit uxorem filiā *Fulconis* Comit<sup>is</sup> *Andegavie*.

(On a small membrane, indorsed Croniē Dovoř, originally folded as a letter; and addressed on the back as follows:—Magřo Martino Cōmissař Cantuar<sup>r</sup> p. R. Priorē Dovoř. dđ.—The mark of the seal by which it was closed also remains on the back.)

## XXVI.

19 Ed. I.—Historical transcripts or abstracts transmitted by the Abbot of Evesham.

1 ¶ Transc'ptū Cronicoꝝ Abbie de *Evesh<sup>m</sup>* , tangens Reges q<sup>o</sup>ndam *Scocie* quod *Joñes* Abbas ej<sup>o</sup>dem loci sub sigillo suo misit *Dño Regi* apud *Wappenbur̃* . *xii.* die *Martē* anno *xix<sup>o</sup>*.

2 ¶ Trove est en les Cronicles de *Evesh<sup>m</sup>* qe le Roy jadis de *Escoce* qi noun ne y est nome , od tote sa gent : se dona a *Edward* [le] veil adonk Rey d *Engleterr̃* come a Seignor , e de ceo lui fist feaute.

3 ¶ Puis *Athelstan* Rey d *Engleterr̃* fiz au Rey *Edward* avaunt dit , por ceo qe *Costantyn* adonk Rey de *Escoce* avoit enfreynt la feaute qil lui fesoit : se mist ove sa gent en *Escoce* , t̃ la terre taunt destruit t̃ mist adesoutz , qe le devaunt dit . . . . .  
. . . . . fiz demeyne rendist au Rey d *Engleterr̃* en ostage , ensi qe pees se prist entre eaus.

4 ¶ Puis *Esmon* adonk Rey d *Engt* fist guerrier t̃ conquist la terre de *Cumblanđ* , e la dona a *Mau-colom* adonk Rey de *Escoce* ensi qil lui feust feaus t̃ leaus en terř t̃ en mer. Le quel *Esmon* . vii. aunz t̃ vii. moys de son regne passez : feut ocys e a *Glastingebr̃* de *Seint Donstañ* Abbe †feut† enterre.

5 ¶ Apres la mort [le] devaunt dit Rey *Esmon* : *Edward* son frere t̃ son heir feut fait Rey , celui sicome son frere avoit avant fait , requillist tote *Norhumblanđ* en son demeyne , e receust s̃ment des *Escotz* [ensi] qil lui feussent feaus.

6 ¶ Apres ceo un *Edward* fiz au Rey *Etheldred* feut fait Rey , par qi comaundement *Syward* adonk Duĳ de *Norhum̃* od g<sup>a</sup>unt ost ala en *Escoce* , ⁊ guerra *Macbeotha* adonk Rey de *Escoce* , e le enchacea , e fist un *Malcolm* fiz . . . . de *Cumblaund* , Rey de *Escoce* sicom le Rey *Edward* lui avoit comaunde. Le quel *Edward* morust a *Loundres* . . . . feut enterre.

7 ¶ Apres ceo , un *Harald* fiz au Duĳ *Godwyne* , le quel *Harald* , le avaunt dit Rey *Edward* avoit eslu son successor avant sa mort , feut fait Rey d *Engl* apres la mort le avaunt dit Rey *Edw*.

8 ¶ Apres la mort le avaunt dit Rey *Harald* , si feut le Counte *Willeame* fait Rey , le quel ala od g<sup>a</sup>unt gentz en . . . . a . qi *Maucolyn* Rey de *Escoce* encountra ⁊ devynt son hōme , en un lu q est apele *Abernith*.

9 ¶ Apres la mort celui *Willeame* un *Willame* son fiz feut fait Rey d *Engl* , a qi *Maucolyn* Rey de *Escoce* vynt en la Citee de *Glawvorn* , sicome ordine feut ent<sup>e</sup> eaus par les legatz , ensi qe bone amour feut afermee entre eaus p le agard ¶ un des primatz d *Engleterre*. Mes il se departirent , e ne se poent acorder , par la reeson q̃ le Rey *Witt* despisoit veer le Rey *Maucolom* , ou ove lui parler. En apres le Rey *Willeame* voleit aforcer le avaunt dit Rey *Maucolom* , a recevoir droit en sa court demeyne , par jugement de ses Barouns soulement : mes le Rey *Maucolom* ne [le] ¶ voleut en nule man<sup>re</sup> , fors qe en la Marche de *Escoce* , ou les Reys de *Escoce* soleient faire droit as Reys d *Engl* par jugement des p<sup>i</sup>matz de ambedeus les Reaumes. Apres ceo le

Rey *Maucolom* ⁊ *Edward* son eisne fiz ⁊ plusors autres, furent ocys en *Norhum̃* par *Robt* Counte de *Norhum̃* ⁊ par ses chivalers.

10 ¶ Apres la mort celui *Maucolom* ⁊ les *Escotz* eslurent *Douenaud* son frere en Rey de *Escoce*. E touz les *Engleys* q̃ furent en la Court le Rey *Maucolom* enchacerent.

11 ¶ Apres ceo un *Donecan* fiz au Rey *Maucolom* avaunt dit q̃nt il le savoit ⁊ vynt a *Willeame* Rey d'*Engl*, e lui pria q il lui g<sup>a</sup>untereit le Regne son pere. E le Rey *Willeame* lui g<sup>a</sup>unta ⁊ *Donecan* lui fist feaute. E pus od g<sup>a</sup>untz gentz d'*Engl* ⁊ de *Normañ* ala en *Escoce*, e enchacea *Douenaud* son uncle, ⁊ regna en son lu. Ap̃s ceo vindrent les *Escotz* par comaundemēt *Douenald*, par [lor] engaitz, e ocistrent lor Rey *Donecan*, e derechifrent celui *Douenald* lor Rey d'*Escoce*.

12 ¶ Apres ceo le Rey *Willeame* envea un *Edgar* en *Escoce* od [g<sup>a</sup>unt] ost, ensi qe q<sup>a</sup>unt il avoient desconfitz ⁊ enchace le avaunt dit *Dovenald* ⁊ q il freient *Edgard* son cosin fiz au Roi *Maucolom* Roi d'*Escoce*.

13 ¶ Plusores autres choses touchent les Reys d'*Engl* en les Cronicles avaunt dites, les queus le devaunt dit Abbe promet au Rey par sa lett̃r de fere [par]scher. E sil troeve chose q̃ touche le Reaume d'*Escoce* avaunt dit ⁊ q il lui fera leaument monstrar.

Dať apud *Evesh<sup>m</sup>*.iiii. id̃ *Mar̃*. anno r̃ R̃ *E*. sup<sup>a</sup>dco.

(Fairly written upon one membrane, indorsed n<sup>i</sup> novū invenitur. Cronice . . . . Abbia de *Evesh<sup>m</sup>*.)

XXVII.

19 Ed. III.—Historical extracts transmitted by the Abbot of Evesham.

1 Excellentissimo P<sup>ncipi</sup> D<sup>ño</sup> *Edwardo* Dei gr<sup>a</sup> illust<sup>i</sup> Regi *Anglie* D<sup>ño</sup> *Hib<sup>n</sup>* ⁊ Du<sup>c</sup> *Aquit*, Suus humil<sup>i</sup> ⁊ devotus *Jo<sup>h</sup>s Abbas Evesham<sup>i</sup>*. . . . .  
 . . . . . regnandi cū X<sup>p</sup>o. V<sup>re</sup> Domina<sup>c</sup>ōis mandatum p<sup>r</sup> nūcium v<sup>r</sup>m . . . . . qua pot<sup>u</sup>it devo<sup>c</sup>ōem in . . . . .  
 . . . . . q<sup>d</sup> nobis cōpetit in homagio Regni *Scocie*, existencia in Domo v<sup>r</sup>a . . . . . Vobis mandamus in fide ⁊ dilecc<sup>ō</sup>e quibus nobis tenemini firmit<sup>r</sup> injungentes, q<sup>d</sup> scrutatis cronicis v<sup>r</sup>is om<sup>n</sup>ia ea que inven<sup>i</sup>itis Regnū n<sup>r</sup>m ⁊ Regimen *Scocie* q<sup>u</sup>lit<sup>r</sup>cumq<sup>ue</sup> gtingencia nobis sub sigillo vestro sine dila<sup>c</sup>ōe mittatis. Et hoc sicut de vobis confidimus nullatenus omittatis. T. me i<sup>p</sup>so apud ||*Johnito<sup>n</sup>* E<sup>p</sup>i viii<sup>o</sup> die M<sup>arcii</sup> an<sup>n</sup>i r<sup>e</sup> n<sup>o</sup> decimo octavo. Hiis 'g v<sup>re</sup> Majestatis arcius vobis obligat<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>ceptis, ea que in Cronicis in Monast<sup>io</sup> n<sup>ro</sup> existentib<sup>us</sup> ad ppetuam rei memoriam sūt inserta q<sup>u</sup>ntū a vestri sup<sup>a</sup>d<sup>c</sup>i recep<sup>c</sup>ōe mandati temp<sup>is</sup> brevit<sup>as</sup> pmittebat cū diligenti sollicitudine feceram pscrutari: ubi int<sup>r</sup> cēta que in eisdem cronicis g<sup>o</sup>inent<sup>r</sup> invenit<sup>r</sup> exp<sup>r</sup>ssū q<sup>d</sup> quidā Rex *Scotoz* nō no<sup>i</sup>atus cū tota g<sup>o</sup>nte sua Regē *Anglie Edwardum* seniorē sibi in P<sup>r</sup>em ⁊ D<sup>ñm</sup> elegit firmūq<sup>ue</sup> cū eo fedus pepigit.

2 It<sup>m</sup> succedente t<sup>pe</sup> *Adthelstanus* Rex *Angloz* filius ejusdem *Edwardi* q<sup>ue</sup> Rex *Scotoz* g<sup>o</sup>stantinus fedus q<sup>d</sup> cū eo pepigit<sup>r</sup>at ||dirrupit classica manu pvalida ⁊ equest<sup>r</sup> ex<sup>o</sup>citu non modico ad *Scociam* pficiscit<sup>r</sup>

eāq̃ maxima ex pte depopulat', unde vi opulsus Rex *Scotoꝝ Constantinus* filiū suū obsidem cū . . . . . munib' illi dedit pace p'stina in' eosdem ||redindeg'ta.

3 P'cessu v'o t'p'is Rex *Angloꝝ ||Eddmundus* noīe t'ram *Cumbroꝝ* depopulatus est, illamq̃ Regi *Scotoꝝ Malculmo* noīe eo tenore dedit ut terra mariq̃ sibi fidelis exist'et. Idem *Eadmundus* q'nq̃ annis septē mensib' Regni sui pactis indicōe q'ta septio kal . . . . . feria i'cia in'fectus . . . . *Glastoniam* delatus a *Beato Dunstano* sepelitur cui p'ximus heres *Edwardus* f'ri suo succedens Regnū suscepit, et septimo decimo kl Septembr' die Dñica in *Kingeston* a S'co *Odone Dorobernens* Archiep'o Rex est gsec'tus. Hic ut suus g'manus p'us egit totam *Nordhimbriam* in suū dominiū redegit et a *Scottis* ut sibi fideles essent juramentū accepit . . . . . in'veniente t'pe *Eadwardus* Regis *Adethelredi* filius successit in regnum . . . . . Dux *Northumbroꝝ* . . . . . *Scociam* ad . . . . . p'liū cōmisit t' multis milibus *Scotoꝝ* occisis illū fugavit et *Malcolmū* Regis *Cumbroꝝ* . . . . . ut Rex *Eadwardus* jusserat Regē *Scocie* gstituit. Iste *Eadwardus* *Londoñ* decessit t' . . . . . est, cui *Haroldus Godwini* Ducis filius quē Rex añ suam ||decessōm Regni successorē elegerat a totius *Anglie* p'matibus electus ab *Alchredo Eboꝝ* Ar'ep'o in Regē est honorifice gsec'tus . . . defuncto Comes *Wills* in Regē est honorifice gsec'tus qui hñs in comitatu suo *Edrichum* cognomento *Silvaticū* cū navali t' equest' ex'citu *Scociam* p'fectus est. Cui Rex *Scotoꝝ Macolmus* in loco qui dicitur ||*Abernithici* occ'it t' homo suus devenit. Rege *Willo* defuncto *Wills* filius ejus successit in regnū, cui Rex *Scotoꝝ Malculmus* in Civitate *Gluworna* sicut p

legatos in<sup>1</sup> eos statutū fūat occ'it, ut sicut q'dam  
 p'matū *Anglie* volūit in<sup>1</sup> eosdem amicitia firmaretur  
 s; in pacati abinvicē discesserūt . nam *Malcolmū*  
 videre aut cū eo colloqui *Witts* despexit. Insuper  
 etiam illū ut scdm̄ judiciū suoꝝ Baronū tm̄ in curia  
 sua rectitudinē ei facē g'st'ng'e voluit . s; id agere  
 nisi in Regnoꝝ suoꝝ g'finiis ubi Reges *Scotoꝝ* erant  
 soliti rectitudinē facere Regib; *Angloꝝ* ⁊ scdm̄  
 judiciū p'matū ut'usq; Regni n'ro modo *Malcolmus*  
 voluit. Post hec Rex *Scottoꝝ* *Malcolmus* ⁊ p'mo-  
 genitus filius suus *Eadwardus* cū multis aliis in  
*Northumbria* a Militib; *Rob'ti Northumbrorū* Comitis  
 occisi sūt quoꝝ morte cognita Regina *Scotoꝝ* *Margareta*  
 p' nimia t'sticia . . . . . mortua est :  
 qua mortua *Duvenaldū* Regis *Malcolmi* fr̄em *Scoti*  
 s' i Regē elegerūt. Et omēs *Anglos* qui de Curia  
 Regis exstiterūt de *Scocia* expulerūt. Quib; . . . .  
 . . . . . ditis filius Regis *Malcolmi* *Donechan* Regē  
*Wilm* || cui tūc militavit ut ei Regnū sui p'ris . . . . .  
 . . . . . imp't'avit illiq; fidelitatem iuravit, et sic  
 ad *Scociam* cū multitudine *Angloꝝ* ac *Normannoꝝ*  
 p'pavit. Et patruū suū *Duvenaldū* expulit ⁊ in loco  
 ejus regnavit. Postea *Scoti* *Donachan* Regem suū  
 ⁊ cū eo nonn'los suasu ⁊ hortatu *Duvenaldi* p'  
 insidias pimerunt ⁊ illū sibi rursus Regem g'stitu-  
 erūt. Post hec Rex *Witts* *Edgarum* ad *Scociam* cū  
 ex'citu misit ut in ea g'sobrinū suū *Edgarum* *Mal-*  
*colmi* Regis filiū patruo suo || *Devenaldo* qui Regnū  
 invaserat expulso Regem g'stitueret. Multa quidem  
 ⁊ admiracōe digna a Regibus *Anglie* ret'actis t'pib;  
 felicit' gesta post fut'isq; temporibus post'is memo-  
 randa in cronicis n'ris g'tinent' que studio vigilante  
 plenius faciam p'scrutari. Et si que Regnū v'rm ⁊  
*Scocie* regimen fūint g'tigencia dominaçōi v're fide-

li<sup>o</sup> intimabo. Dať apđ *Evesham* q<sup>to</sup> *idus M<sup>rcii</sup>*  
anno ř *Edwardi sup<sup>a</sup>dco*.

(*A membrane much decayed, folded as a letter, and addressed — Dño suo Dei grā illustri Regi Angt p Abbem Evesh<sup>m</sup>. The mark of the Abbatial seal is on the back. It also bears the following coeval indorsements — N<sup>i</sup> novū invenitur De cronicis in Abbtia de Evesh<sup>m</sup>.)*

---



---

## XXVIII.

19–20 Ed. I.—Historical matter transmitted from the Abbey of Faversham.

P Abbem de *Faveresh<sup>m</sup>*.

1 . . . . . hystoř *Britonū* q̄ *Brutus* q' primus  
regnav<sup>t</sup> in *Briť* que nūc est . . . . .

(*Several lines defaced.*)

*Humber* Rex *Hunnoř* in *Iberniā* t̄ comisso plio cū  
*Albanacto* int̄fec̄ eum t̄ . . . . . ad  
*Locrynū* diffuḡe coegit. *Loc<sup>nus</sup>* igit<sup>r</sup> rumore  
audito s<sup>i</sup> *Kambrū* fr̄em suum t̄ collegā . . . . .  
. . . . . ivit obviam Regi *Hunnoř* ||scit<sup>a</sup> fluviū qui  
nūc *Humbř* vocat<sup>r</sup>. . . . . ergo. . . . . compulit  
*Humbrū* in fugam qui usq̄ ad fluviū diffugiēs  
subm̄sus est inf<sup>a</sup> . . . . . t̄ nomē suū flumū  
freliquid. Nich̄ amplius invenim<sup>o</sup> de Regno *Scocie*  
sed p̄ hec . . . . . q̄ cessit *Loc<sup>no</sup>* p<sup>i</sup>mogenito  
qui tirannū occidit.

2 ¶ Invenim<sup>o</sup> aut̄ p<sup>o</sup>ea tempe cujusdam Regē qui  
*Maryus* dicebat<sup>r</sup> qui post *Brutū* septuaḡ ♣ vicesim<sup>o</sup>  
octavus ♠ invenit<sup>r</sup> q̄ quidam Rex *Pictoř* vocabulo  
*Rodrych* de *Cychya* cū magna classe vēiens appli-  
cuit in *Albaniam* i. *Scociam* t̄ cepit p̄vinciam vas-



tare. Collecto igit<sup>r</sup> p̃plo suo petivit illū *Maryus* Rex *Britonū* illatis . . . . . in<sup>o</sup>fecit ⁊ victoria potitus est. Deinde erex<sup>t</sup> lapidem in signū victorie in p̃vinciā que . . . de noīe suo *Westmarya* dicta fuit, in quo insc<sup>r</sup>ptus titulus memoriam ejus . . . . in hodiernū diem testat<sup>r</sup>.

3 Pempto v<sup>o</sup> *Rodrych* ded<sup>t</sup> ||devicto p̃plo qui cū eo ven<sup>at</sup> ptem *Albanie* i. *Scocie* ad inh<sup>it</sup>andū que *Katanesya* nūcupat<sup>r</sup>. ⁊ paulo post . . . . . *Maryus* p<sup>o</sup>ea totam insulam sumā pace ♣ composuiss<sup>3</sup> ♠ possedit.

4 ¶ Invenim<sup>o</sup> . . . . . tempe Regē *Artur* ista que subsequunt<sup>r</sup>. *Arturus* ergo ⁊c̃ . . . . . rectitudo . . . . . tocius insule monarchiā debere jure hēditario opti<sup>n</sup>e collecta deindē s<sup>i</sup> subdita juventute *Eboracū* petivit. Cūq<sup>3</sup> *Colg<sup>h</sup>mo* id comptū ēēt collegē *Saxones Scottos* . . . . . jux<sup>a</sup> fluviū *Duglas* ubi f̃co ggressu *Arturus* victoryam potitus est. Et paulo p<sup>o</sup> capitulo sc̃do. Rex igit<sup>r</sup> potit<sup>o</sup> victoria *Albaniam* i. *Scociam* petē festinavit nunciatū namq<sup>3</sup> illi fūat *Scotos* atq<sup>3</sup> *Pictos* obsedissee *Hoelū* nepotē suū infirmitate gravatū in urbe *Alchud* . . . . . compulit hostes confug<sup>3</sup>e in insulas ||*Lumonoy* Deinq<sup>3</sup> illos in hunc modū . . . . . Rex *Hib<sup>n</sup>* cū maxima barbaroz copia classe supvenit ut ip̃is opp<sup>o</sup>ssis ||auxilliis . . . . . p̃termissa itaq<sup>3</sup> obsidione . . . . . cepit *Artur<sup>o</sup>* arma ver<sup>3</sup>e in *Hibnenses* quos sine pietate . . . . . potit<sup>o</sup> <sup>1</sup>g victoria *Artur<sup>o</sup>* . . . . . abit it̃m delere gentē *Scottoz* . . *Pictoz*. Cumq<sup>3</sup> . . . . . p̃cet convenērūt omēs Ẽpi . . . . . p̃rie cū omī Clero reliq<sup>as</sup> differentes flexisq<sup>3</sup> genib<sup>3</sup> dep̃cati sūt Regē *Arturū* ut pietatē sup cont<sup>ta</sup> . . . . . h̃eret . . . . . atq<sup>3</sup>

illos portiunculam p̄rie h̄ere p̄petue ſvitutis jugū illos gestaturos . . . . . petiçõe adq̄escens Rex veniam donavit.

5 Invenim⁹ ē q̄ . . . . . qui fuit sext⁹ post *Arturū* iſm occidit Regem *Scottoz* noīe *Aydan* Et p̄riam illoz . . . . . impio. De istoria *Britonum* hec tamōdo invēire potuim⁹ que ad istū p̄positū debuit . . . . .

6 ¶ Invēim⁹ iſm in histoř *Angl* que de noīe *Willi* Monachi *Malmesbuř* intitulat⁹, q̄ Rex *Edgar*⁹ R . . . . *Scottoz* noīe *Kinad* . . . . . duabz cīcumjacentiū regionū p̄petuo s̄ccrañ . . . . .

7 ¶ Iſm invēim⁹ . . . . . Reğ *Angl* q̄ *Malcolmus* Rex *Scot* . anteq̄m ad pugñ . . . . . se dederit . . . . .

(*A fragment. The whole is much defaced. Indorsed*  
Dño Regi de inventis in Cronicis Dioē *Can̄*.  
*Faveshm.*)

## XXIX.

Historical extracts transmitted from the Abbey of Gloucester.

- 1 Excerpte pticule de libro *Cronica*z ¶ *Martiani Scotti* verbo ad v̄bum sicut in serie voluminis ejusdem inventi in Abbathia *S̄ci Pet̄* *Glouč* continentur.

Anno ab  
incarna-  
tione Dñi

- 2 *Edwardus* congnoimento *Senior* piissimi Regis *Elfridi* filius, multo laci⁹ q̄m pat̄ fines regni sui  
12ccccxiii. dilatavit, siquidem totam *Estsaxoniam*, *Estangliam*.

*Northhymbriam* plures eciam *Mersie* pvincias a manibz *Danoz* extorsit, *Mersiam* et post obitum *Aelfede* g<sup>o</sup>mane sue . . . . . optinuit et possedit *Scottoz* etiam *Cumbroz* *Stretgletwalloz*, om̃sq; *Occidentalium Brittonū* Reges in dedicōem accepit, Reges et P<sup>ri</sup>ncipes . . . . . Duces ab eo p<sup>ri</sup>lio victi et cesi q<sup>ui</sup>m . . . . .

† D cccc xl  
iii. 3 . . dem *Edwardi Senioris* temporibz Rex *Scottoz* cū tota gente sua *Reynold<sup>o</sup>* Rex *Danorum* cū *Anglis* et *Danis* in *Northhamhymbriam* incolentibz Rex et *Stretgletwalloz* cū suis Regem *Edwardum Seniore*m s<sup>i</sup> in P<sup>re</sup>em et Dñm eleg<sup>er</sup>unt et firmū cū eo fedus pepig<sup>er</sup>unt.

† D cccc xl  
vi. 4 Invictissim<sup>o</sup> Rex *Angloz* senior *Edwardus* qui cunctis *Brittanniā* incolentibz *Angloz* *Scottoz* *Cumbroz* *Danoz* p<sup>ri</sup> et *Brittonū* populis gloriosissime p<sup>er</sup>fuit post mltas res egregie gestas anno Regni sui xxviii. in villa que ||*Ferdoñ* noīatur ex h<sup>ab</sup>c vita mig<sup>ra</sup>vit, cui successit *Athelstan<sup>o</sup>* filius suus.

† D cccc xl  
viii. 5 Idem *Athelstan<sup>o</sup>* defuncto Rege *Northh<sup>am</sup>hybroz* *Sictrico*, Regnū ejus suo adjecit impio. Om̃s et Reges tocius *Albionis*, Regem scilz *Occidentaliū Brittonū* *H* . . . . dehinc Regē *Scottoz* *Constantinū*, Regēq; *Wentoz* *Vuer* . . . p<sup>ri</sup>lio vicit et fugavit. Hii et om̃s ubi viderūt nō posse se strenuitati illius resistēte convenerūt dato sac<sup>ra</sup>mento fide . . . . . pepig<sup>er</sup>unt.

¶ † D cccc  
lvi. 6 Idem Rex *Athelstanus* quia Rex *Scottoz* *Constantin<sup>o</sup>* fedus qđ pepig<sup>er</sup>at ||dirrupit classica manu p<sup>er</sup>valida et equest<sup>ri</sup> ex<sup>er</sup>citu nō modico ad *Scociam* ||p<sup>er</sup>ficiss<sup>i</sup> eamq; maxima ex p<sup>ar</sup>te depopulavit, unde vi compulsus Rex *Constantin<sup>o</sup>* filiū suū obsidem cū

||dingnis munibz illi dedit paceq, redinteg<sup>a</sup>ta Rex  
in *Westsaxoniā* rediit.

§ † *DCCC lix.*      7 *Hybniensium* mltazq, insulaz Rex paganus  
*Anlafus* a so<sup>o</sup> suo Rege *Scottoz* *Constantino* inci-  
tatus hostiū *Humbrie* fluminis valida cū classe ingre-  
dit<sup>r</sup> cui Rex *Athelstan*<sup>o</sup> frat<sup>q</sup>, suus Clito *Edmūdus*  
in loco qui dicit<sup>r</sup> *Brunnanbur* . . . . . occ<sup>r</sup>erūt  
⁊ p<sup>o</sup>lio a diei p<sup>o</sup>ncipio . . . . . t<sup>a</sup>cto q<sup>o</sup>inq,  
Reg<sup>os</sup> septemq, Duces q<sup>i</sup> cū Rege *Scottoz* veniant  
int<sup>o</sup>fecūt, *Anlafum* . . . . . naves fug<sup>o</sup>e  
compellentes ||mangno rev<sup>o</sup>si sūt tripudio ad hoc . . .  
. . . . . *Cantuar*<sup>o</sup> Archie<sup>o</sup>pi ensis de celo missus  
est.

. . . . . 8 . . . . . *Cumbroz* depo<sup>o</sup>latus est illamq,  
Regi *Scottoz* eo . . . . . fidelis existet.

. . . . . 9 . . . . . que t<sup>a</sup>cesimo anno indicōne  
p<sup>o</sup>ma beatis p<sup>o</sup>suli . . . . . Regem injungit<sup>r</sup>  
int<sup>o</sup>jectoq, t<sup>o</sup>mp<sup>o</sup>e cū ingenti classe septē . . . . .  
ad *Legionū* civitatem appulit, cui Subreguli ejus  
. . . . . *Cumbroz* . . . . . plurimaz Rex *Insulaz*  
. . . . . q<sup>o</sup>inq, . . . . . cc<sup>r</sup>erūt ⁊ q<sup>o</sup>d s<sup>i</sup>  
fideles t<sup>o</sup>ra mariq, coopatores esse vellent jura<sup>o</sup>vūt  
. . . . . ascendit illisq, ad remos . . . . . cati  
i<sup>o</sup>p . . . . . clavū gu<sup>o</sup>bnac<sup>o</sup>li arripiens . . . . . p se gu-  
bnavit omniq, t<sup>o</sup>ba Ducū ⁊ Pro<sup>o</sup>dum simili navigio  
. . . . . annis *Bap<sup>o</sup>te* navigavit, ubi f<sup>o</sup>ca orōne  
. . . . . ad palaciū remeavit q<sup>o</sup>d dum int<sup>o</sup>ret op-  
timatibz fert<sup>r</sup> dixisse. Tunc demū . . . . . suc-  
cesso<sup>o</sup>z . . . . . gloriari posse Regē *Angloz* fore, cū tot  
Regibz s<sup>i</sup> obsequentibz potiret<sup>r</sup> . . . . . pa . . . . .

§ † *m<sup>o</sup>. lxxvi.*      10 Strenuus Dux *Syward*<sup>o</sup> jussu Reg<sup>o</sup> *Edwardi*  
*Scociam* adiit ⁊ cū Rege *Scottoz* *Makeotha* p<sup>o</sup>liū cō-

misit ac mltis milibꝫ *Scottoꝝ* occisis illū fugavit ⁊ *Malcolmū* Regis *Cumbroꝝ* filiū ut Rex jusserat Regē constituit.

† m°. xc  
iii.

11 Post *Assumpcōem S̄cē Mar̄* Rex *Angl̄ Wills* cū nava . . . . . citu *Scociam* pfect⁹ ut eam su . . . diçōni s̄jugaret. cui Rex *Scottoꝝ* . . . . . : *Aber-nithici* occ'it ⁊ homo suus devenit.

† m°. cx  
iii.

12 Mense *Mayo* Rex *Scottoꝝ* . . . . . mangno exl̄citu *Northumbriam* invasit quo Rex audito . . . . . *Scociam* pfectus est ut Regē *Scoc̄ Malcolm̄* debellaret. Quod . . . . . pacem int̄ Reges fecit ea condiçōne, ut *Willo* sicut pa . . . . . obediret.

. . . . .

13 Rex *Scō Malcolm⁹* die festivitatis *S̄ci Bartholomei Apl̄i*. Regi *Willo* juniori, ut p'us . . . . . statutū fūat, in Civitate *Glavorna* occ'it, ut sicut quidam p'matū . . . . . g'ta staß . . int̄ eos amicitia firmaret'. Set inpacati ab in . . . . . videre aut cū eo colloqui p̄ nimia supbia ⁊ potencia . . . . . judiciū tantoꝝ suoꝝ Baronū in Curia sua . . . n̄llo modo *Mal* . . . . . voluit. . . . . ag'e n' in Rengnoꝝ suoꝝ confiniis ubi Reges *Scō* erant . . . . . façe Regibꝫ *Angl̄* ⁊ sc̄dm judiciū p'matū ut'usqꝫ . . . . .

. . . . .

14 . . . . . cū mltis aliis in *Northhymbriā* . . . . . si sūt quoꝝ morte . . . . . Regina *Scoc̄* . . . . . ⁊ subito mangnam . . . . . infirmitatem. Qua . . . . . Reg . . . *Scō* . . fr̄em *Scotti* s' . . . Regē eleg'unt ⁊ oīms *Anglos* q' . . . Reḡ . . . . . auditis filius Reḡ *Malcolmi*. *Done* . . . . . Regē . . . . . mili . . . . . ut ei Rengnū . . . p̄ris . . . . . deret

petiit ⁊ impetavit . . . . . *Scociam* cū multitudine  
*Angloꝝ* ac *Normannoꝝ* pp'avit ⁊ patruū . . . . .  
 expulit ⁊ in lo . . . . .

. . .      15 . . . . . *Scotti* Regē suū *Donekan* ⁊ . . .  
 nōn illos suasu ⁊ ortatu *Downaldi* p insidias . . . . .  
 . . . . ⁊ illū s' Regē rur . . . constituūt . . .

. . . .      16 Rex *Angl Will's* Clitonē *Edgaꝝ* ad *Scociam* cū  
 exercitu misit ut in ea consobrinū *Edgaꝝ Malcolmi*  
 Regē filiū patruo suo *Downaldo* q' Rengnū invasat  
 expulso Regem co . . . . ret.

¶ m c . .      17 Rex *Angl* . . . . majores . . atu *Angl* con-  
 g'gavit *Londoñ* ut Regē *Scocē Malcolmi* . . . . .  
 filiam *Matildem* noīe in conjugē accepit . . . . .  
*Doroŋnensis* . . . . . *Sēi Martini* Reginam  
 consecavit ⁊ coronavit.

(Carelessly written (dates being generally erroneous) on  
 one long membrane, very much damaged; label for seal  
 appended, but the seal is lost. Indorsed—Examinat'  
 ⁊ n' novū invenit'. Cronica—Gloucestr'.)

---

### XXX.

19-20 Ed. II.—Historical extracts relating to Scotland  
 from the Chronicles of the Canons of Huntingdon.

#### Cronica Canōicoꝝ B'e Marie Huntingdoñ.

Sicut in Cronicis  
 n'ris reperim⁹ *Scotti*  
 q'dringētis lvi. annis  
*Scociā* que p'o *Albania*  
 vocabat'. . . . .  
*Alpino* ? p'o toci⁹ in-

1 Anno ab incarnacōe Dñi octin-  
 gesimo tricesimo q'rto cong'ssi sūt  
*Scotti* cū *Pictis* in sollēpnitate *Pas-*  
*chali*. Et p'les de noblioribꝫ *Pictoꝝ*  
 cecidunt. Sicqꝫ *Alpin⁹* Rex *Scottoꝝ*  
 victor extitit, uñ ī supbiā elatus ? ab

sule Monarcha . de  
quo recta successionis  
linea sicut infra hetur  
jus hereditariū usq;  
*Malcolmi* *iciū* . . . . .  
. . . . . qui *Margaretā*  
*Sčam* i mat'moniū sūp-  
sit rite descendit.

. . . . bello *icio decio kl Aug<sup>o</sup>ti* ejusdē  
anni a *Pictis* vincit' atq; truncat'. Cuj<sup>o</sup>  
filius *Kynadius* . . . . . q<sup>i</sup> *vii<sup>o</sup>*.  
reg<sup>i</sup> sui anno cū pirate *Danoz* occu-  
patis litoribz, *Pictos* sua defendentes ,  
strage maxima ||pt'vissēt' in reliq's  
*Pictoz* tmīos t'nsiēs' arma vtit . et  
młtis occisis fugē cōpulit s'q; Monar-  
chiā toci<sup>o</sup> *Albanie* que nōc *Scocia* dī  
p . . . . . *Scottoz* Re . . . . . t i ea  
p<sup>o</sup> sup *Scottos* reg<sup>a</sup>vit. Q<sup>i</sup> anno *xii<sup>o</sup>*.  
reg<sup>i</sup> sui septies i una die cū *Pictis*  
gēdit' młtisq; ||pt'tis regnū s<sup>i</sup> ||gfirmat  
t reg<sup>a</sup>vit xxviii. ānis. Cui successit  
*Dovenaldus* fr̃ ejus q<sup>i</sup> reg<sup>a</sup>vit . xiii.  
annis. Cui successit *Constantinus* fili<sup>o</sup>  
*Kynat* q<sup>i</sup> reg<sup>a</sup>vit . xxiii. ānis. Cui  
*Æth* . i . *Adā* . q<sup>i</sup> reg<sup>a</sup>vit . ii. ānis .  
Cui successit *Girge* fili<sup>o</sup> *Dovenald* q<sup>i</sup>  
reg<sup>a</sup>vit xiii. ānis. Cui successit *Do-*  
*venal* fili<sup>o</sup> *gstātini* q<sup>i</sup> reg<sup>a</sup>vit ix ānis.  
Cui successit *gstantin<sup>o</sup>* fili<sup>o</sup> *Heth* . q<sup>i</sup>  
reg<sup>a</sup>vit xlv. annis. Cui successit *Mal-*  
*colm<sup>o</sup>* fili<sup>o</sup> *Dovenald* q<sup>i</sup> reg<sup>a</sup>vit .xx. annis.  
Cui successit *Indolf* fil̃ *gstātini* q<sup>i</sup> reg<sup>a</sup>-  
vit . ix. annis. Cui successit *Duf*  
fili<sup>o</sup> *Malcolmi* . iiii. ānis t . vi. m̃sibz.  
Cui successit *Kynet* filius *Duf* q<sup>i</sup> reg<sup>a</sup>-  
vit uno anno t iii. m̃sibz. Cui suc-  
cessit *Culen* fil<sup>o</sup> *Indolf* q<sup>i</sup> reg<sup>a</sup>vit . v.  
ānis t t'bz m̃sibz. Cui successit *Mal-*  
*colm<sup>o</sup>* filius *Kynet* qui reg<sup>a</sup>vit . xxx<sup>a</sup>.  
annis. Cui successit *Duncan* ||nepos  
ej<sup>o</sup>. ||v. annis . t . ix. m̃.

A<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup> septimo decimo.

2 Occisus ē Rex Angl<sup>o</sup> *Edmūd<sup>o</sup>*  
*Ferreū latus* insidiis pfidi Ducis *Edrici*  
Et . . . . . Regnū ej<sup>o</sup> ivadēs filios  
*Edmūdi* . scilz . *Edmūdū* ⁊ *Edwardū* ad  
Regē *Suevoꝝ* occidēdos misit. Q<sup>i</sup> nolēs  
iñocentes pīnīre . . . Regē *Hungarie*  
*Salomonē* nutēdos misit.

m<sup>o</sup>. qūdragesimo.

3 Iste *Edwardus* genuit *Marga-*  
*retā* Reginā *Scottoꝝ* ⁊ *Edgarū*. *Ed-*  
*gar<sup>o</sup>* . . . . . it *Margaretā*.  
De q<sup>a</sup> nat<sup>o</sup> ē *Hēric<sup>o</sup>* dēs *Lupellus*.  
\* Predēs *Knut* reg<sup>a</sup>vit sñ *Anglos* xviii.  
ānis. Cui success<sup>t</sup> *Harrald* fili<sup>o</sup> ⁊  
reg<sup>a</sup>vit . v. ānis. Cui successit *Harde-*  
*knut<sup>o</sup>* fil<sup>o</sup> *Knuti* ⁊ *Emme* Regine ⁊  
reg<sup>a</sup>vit ii. ānis.

4 ¶ Anno Dñi . m<sup>o</sup> . . . . . Comes  
*Northumb<sup>le</sup> Syward<sup>o</sup>* *Scociā* īg<sup>l</sup>ssus :  
*Maket* Regē nepotē dēi *Malc<sup>o</sup>* . cū . xv.  
āñ reg<sup>a</sup>ret : a reg<sup>o</sup> fugav<sup>t</sup>. Et *Malcol*  
fil<sup>o</sup> *Dūcani* regñ suū restituit.

m<sup>o</sup>. quadragesimo . ii<sup>o</sup>.

5 ¶ *Edward<sup>o</sup>* fil<sup>o</sup> *Ed* . . . . .  
reg<sup>a</sup>vit xxiiii. annis.

m<sup>o</sup>. septuagesimo

6 *Malcolm<sup>o</sup>* fili<sup>o</sup> *Dūcani* . . . . .  
*Margaretā* filiā dēi *Edwardi* i . . . . .  
. . . . . ex ea sex filios scilz ¶ *Edwardū*  
qui obiit sine h<sup>r</sup>de ¶ *Edmūdū* q<sup>i</sup> . θ .  
sñ h<sup>r</sup>d ¶ *Edeldredū* q<sup>i</sup> . θ . sñ h<sup>r</sup>d  
¶ *Edgar<sup>o</sup>* q<sup>i</sup> . reg<sup>a</sup>vit . ⁊ θ . sñ h<sup>r</sup>d  
¶ *Alexandr<sup>o</sup>* q<sup>i</sup> reg<sup>a</sup>vit [ ⁊ ] sñ h<sup>r</sup>d θ .  
¶ *David* q<sup>i</sup> . reg<sup>a</sup>vit ⁊ duḡ *Matildā*

m<sup>o</sup>. . . . .  
Rex *Malcol* i<sup>o</sup>fcēs ē  
m<sup>o</sup> xviii *Edgar<sup>o</sup>* fili<sup>o</sup>  
*Malc<sup>o</sup>* i Regē elevat<sup>r</sup>.



Comitissā *Huntingd* neptē *Willi* Regē *Angl* filiā *Ivette* q̄ fuit filī *Lambti de* ¶ *Louns* Comit̄is. De q<sup>a</sup> genuit *Hēricū* Comitē. Qui duḡ *Ade* filiā *Willi* Comit̄is de *Warēne*. Et genu<sup>t</sup> ex ea *Malcolmū* . . . . reg<sup>a</sup>vit. ⁊ θ sñ h̄rde, et *Willm* Regem patrem *Alexādrī* Regis, et *Dā* Comitē ¶ *Alexand* Vo Rex duḡ *Johānam* filiam *Johannis* Regis ⁊ genuit *Alexandrū* Regē qui duxit *Marga* filī R. ñ *Hēr* ultī.

m<sup>o</sup>. c<sup>o</sup>. *Henric*<sup>o</sup> i<sup>o</sup>  
Rex *Angl* ī Regem  
elevatur.

m<sup>o</sup>. c<sup>o</sup>. primo *Hen-*  
*ric*<sup>o</sup> iste *Matildā* filiam  
*Malē* ⁊ *Margarete* ī  
mat<sup>i</sup>moniū sumpsit.

m<sup>o</sup>. xx<sup>o</sup>. *Will*s ⁊ *Riēs*  
filī *H.* Regē . ī . navigio  
pierunt.

m<sup>o</sup>. c<sup>o</sup>. xxiiii. Obiit  
Rex *Alexand* *Scocie*.  
Et *Dā* fr̄ ej<sup>o</sup> ī Regē  
elevat<sup>r</sup>.

m<sup>o</sup>. c<sup>o</sup>. xxvii. Rex  
*Scocie* et om̄is Magnates  
*Angl* juravūt q̄ *Ma-*  
*tildā* Ip̄at<sup>i</sup>ci Regñ *Angl*

7 De p̄dictis ⁊ *Malcolmo* ⁊ *Mar-*  
*gareta* exierūt *Matildis* ⁊ *Maria*  
¶ *Matildis* Vo nupsit *Henrico* . i<sup>o</sup>. Regi  
*Angl* . de quibz exiit *Matildis* que p<sup>o</sup>  
nupsit *Henrico* Imp̄atori. Deinde *Gal-*  
*frido* Comiti *Andegavie*. De quibz  
*Henric*<sup>o</sup>. ii<sup>o</sup>. qui genuit q<sup>a</sup>tuor filios,  
scilz *Galfridū* Comitē *Andegavie*, *Hen-*  
*ricū* icium q<sup>i</sup> coronat<sup>o</sup> fuit vivēte patre.  
s3 obiit ante p̄rem. Et *Ricardū* qui  
obiit sñ h̄rde . . . . . Regē  
qui genuit illustrissimū ac šcissimū  
Regē *Henricū* p̄rem Dñi Regē n̄ri  
excellentissimi *Edwardi* qui nūc est.  
¶ Predict<sup>o</sup> *Malcolm*<sup>o</sup> reg<sup>a</sup>vit . xxxvii.  
ānis. Et tādē cū maximā ī *Angl* predā  
facet<sup>r</sup> ex ip̄viso itempt<sup>o</sup> est. ¶ In-  
vasit autē Regnū *Scocie* *Dovenaldus*  
fr̄ pred̄ci *Malcolmi* legitimis . . .  
heredibz . scilz ¶ *Edgaro* ¶ *Alexandro*  
¶ *David*, quia jūioris etatis erāt, exilio  
relegatis, ¶ s3 *Duncan*<sup>o</sup> p̄d̄ci *Malcolmi*

jure heditař p<sup>o</sup> přem  
svarēt.

m<sup>o</sup>. xxxviii<sup>o</sup>. fuit bellū  
q dř Stādard.

fil nothus tñ, qui erat obses in Curia  
*Willi Rufi* Regē *Angl* auxilio Regē . . .  
. . . . . t suum fugavit.  
t suscept<sup>o</sup> est in Regē t reg<sup>a</sup>vit anno  
t dimidio. Cui quidā Comes *Scocie*  
scilz Comes de *Morifh* consilio p<sup>o</sup>dicti  
*Dovenaldi*, viribz collectis necē ne-  
quit<sup>o</sup> intulit. *Dovenaldus* aut. . . .  
Regnū invadens: reg<sup>a</sup>vit annis tribz t  
dimidio. Ita q p<sup>o</sup>t mortē *Malcolmi* illi  
duo scilz *Dūcan<sup>o</sup>* fil ej<sup>o</sup> t *Dovenald<sup>o</sup>*  
īvasor Reg<sup>i</sup> fr ej<sup>o</sup> l<sup>o</sup> min<sup>o</sup> fidel. v. ānis  
reg<sup>a</sup>verūt. legittis \* intīm exulantibz.  
s<sup>o</sup> tādē *Dovenaldo* capto t carci ppetuo  
dāpnato: *Edgar<sup>o</sup>* legittim<sup>o</sup> h<sup>o</sup>rs p<sup>o</sup>dci  
*Malcolmi* fil jure h<sup>o</sup>ditario Regnū *Sco-*  
*cie* suscepit. t reg<sup>a</sup>vit. ix. ānis. Cui  
successit *Alexand<sup>o</sup>* fr ej<sup>o</sup> legittim<sup>o</sup> q<sup>i</sup>  
reg<sup>a</sup>vit. xvi. ānis. Cui successit *David*  
frat<sup>o</sup> ej<sup>o</sup> limus, fil scilz p<sup>o</sup>dci *Malcolmi*  
t *Margarete* qui regnavit triginta  
novem annis. Iste *Dā* vastavit fere  
totā *Northūb'am* quē Rex *Stephs* cū  
ex<sup>o</sup>litu *Angloz* vēiens redire cōpulit  
ī trā suam. et usq<sup>o</sup> ||*Rokesbourgth*  
psecut<sup>o</sup> est. ¶ In estate it<sup>m</sup> t<sup>a</sup>nsivit  
Rex *Dā* tfluviā *Thesam*. Et occ<sup>o</sup>rit  
ei ex<sup>o</sup>lit<sup>o</sup> *Angloz* ī *Cutenemor* u<sup>i</sup> gmissū  
ē pliū qđ dř *Standard* t victi sunt  
*Scotti* mltis captis mltisq<sup>o</sup> occisis. S<sup>o</sup>  
īstancia *Matildis* Regine *Angl* que  
erat neptis Regē *Dā* filia *Marie* sororis  
ej<sup>o</sup> pax reformata ē int<sup>o</sup> Regē *Stephm*  
t Regē *Dā*. Et *Northumbria* t ||*Com-*

*m°. c°. liiii°. Henr<sup>us</sup>*  
fil Ipat'cis ⁊ Dux Nor-  
mānie diademate īsig-  
nitur.

*b'a* date sūt *Henrico* Comitī filio *Dā.*  
Rex vō *Dā* fecit fortissimā arcē. . . .  
*Karliolū* ⁊ muros urbis plimū exalta-  
vit. ⁊ Iste *David* successit ī Regnū  
*Malcolm<sup>us</sup>* nepos ej<sup>us</sup> fil *Henrici* Co-  
mitis . q<sup>i</sup> reg<sup>avit</sup> xii annis ⁊ dimidio .  
⁊ xiiii dieb<sup>us</sup>. *Northumb'a* vō sbjecta  
ē *Witlo* frī ej<sup>us</sup>. Anno Dñi . *m°. c°. lviii*  
Rex *Angl Henric<sup>us</sup> ii<sup>us</sup>* *Tholosam* cū  
ex<sup>cit</sup>u adiit ⁊ in reditu suo *Malcolmū*  
Regē *Scocie Turonis* Militē . . . . .  
. . . . . ab eo *Karliolū*. ⁊ Isti  
*Malcolmo* successit *Witls* frat<sup>er</sup> ej<sup>us</sup> le-  
gittim<sup>us</sup> q<sup>i</sup> reg<sup>avit</sup> . xlviii. annis. Iste  
*Witls* ix°. āno regni sui captus ē jux<sup>ta</sup>  
*Alnewyk* ⁊ anno sequēti relaxat<sup>us</sup> ⁊  
āno xxv° regni sui *Ricardus* illust's  
Rex *Angl* restituit eidē opida sua.  
Idē *Witls* anno reg<sup>i</sup> sui . xxxii°. cū  
ingēti ex<sup>cit</sup>u *Kathenesiam* penet<sup>avit</sup>.  
Et ibi omib<sup>us</sup> inimicis suis devictis , in  
*Scociā* rediens pri<sup>us</sup> *Haraldum* postea  
fil . . . . . pro eo ī custodiam  
posuit. Et anno secundo sequēti nat<sup>us</sup>  
est *Alexand<sup>us</sup>* fil ej<sup>us</sup> die *Sči Bartholomei* .  
Cui magnates toci<sup>us</sup> *Scocie* fīdilitatē  
fecūnt apđ *Muscleburg* āno etatis sue .  
iiii°. Et anno . ix°. sequēti venit *Joħes*  
. . . . . ex<sup>cit</sup>u mag<sup>us</sup> apud *Noreh<sup>am</sup>*  
*9<sup>a</sup> Willm* Regē *Scocie* . s<sup>ed</sup> statī fca est  
pax in<sup>ter</sup> Reges , *J.* Rege a Rege *W.*  
mītas pecūias accipiēte. Et filie *W.*  
Reg<sup>is</sup> , scilicet *Margareta* ⁊ *Ysabella*  
t<sup>er</sup>dite sūt in custodiam Dño Regi *Angl.*

*m°. c°. . . . .° Joħs*  
*Angl* ī Regē elevat<sup>us</sup>.

*m°. cc°. xvi.* *Henr<sup>us</sup>*  
fil Regē . *J.* ī Regē  
elevat<sup>us</sup>.

*m°. cc°. lxxiii. Edwardus* Regū excel-  
lentissim⁹ coronat⁹.

Et āno .ii°. seq̃nti f̃cs est miles *Alex-  
and* fil̃ Reĝ *W.* a *Johe* Rege *Angl.*  
Qui decesso p̃re regⁱ gubnacula sus-  
cepit pacifice, ⁊ regⁱvit xxvi. ānis.  
Et ꝑcio anno regni sui circa *Assūp̃cōem*  
*B'e Marie* . . . . . usq̃ . . . . . cū  
ex̃citu magno penetⁱvit. Et eodē  
anno san⁹ in *Scociā* cū omī ex̃citu suo  
rediit. Anno ṽo regni sui viii°. *Johānā*  
filiam Reĝ *Angl* *Johis* apud *Eboracum*  
.xiii°. *kl Julii* desponsavit. Cui suc-  
cessit *Alexander* filius ejus.

8 Rex *Scocie* *Malcolm⁹* ꝑci⁹ duḡ  
*Margaretā* filiam Reĝ *Edwardi* que  
d̃r S̃cā. De qⁱ genuit *Dā* Reĝē  
*Scocie* ⁊ *Matildā* que nupsit Regi  
*Angl* *Henrico* .i°. De quibz . . . .  
. . . . . *Angl* *Henrici* s̃cdi.  
qⁱ genuit *Johe*m Reĝē p̃rem Reĝ  
ñri *Henrici* ultimi. ¶ *David* ṽo Rex  
de *Matilda* Comitissa . . . . .  
filia *Ivette Willi* 9questoris neptis ge-  
nuit *Henricū* Comitē p̃rē *Will* Reĝ  
. . . . . *Alexandrū* Reĝē p̃rem  
*Alexandⁱ* ultimi. Et sup̃ hiis ad mā-  
datū icliti Reĝ ñri cōe sigill̃ . . . . .  
*B'e Marie* de *Hūtingā* est appositū.

(*Very fairly engrossed in a large text hand; capitals  
illuminated, and paragraphs rubricated; the mar-  
ginal notes in red and blue ink. Indorsed—Escript  
—Cronica B'te Marie Huntingtoñ.—Label for seal,  
but the latter destroyed.*)

XXXI.

19, 20 Ed. I.—Extracts from Chronicles preserved in the Religious houses in the Diocese of London.

1 Infrascripta sunt . . . . . in locis religiosis in Dioč *Lonđ* in cronicis ⁊ libris antiq's que jus Dñi nři Regis *Angl* in Regno *Scocie* respiciūt ⁊ contīgūt . Vidlt, apđ *Walth<sup>m</sup>* invenit' in quodā libro qui dicit' *Brut* qđ . . . . . juvenis sic vocat<sup>9</sup> *Britanniam Majorem* s' subjugavit ⁊ expulsis paucis gigantib; q' eam inhabitabāt virilit<sup>9</sup> rexit p annos .xxiiii. Qui genuit tres filios vidlt. *Loc'nū Kamber Albanactū*. Isti tres post mortē . . . . . insulam int<sup>9</sup> se diviserūt, p'mogenit<sup>9</sup> s; *Loc'nus* possidebat mediam ptē insule quam nos appellam<sup>9</sup> *Angliam* . . . . . possidebat illā ptē que est ult<sup>a</sup> *Sab'nam* que nūc dī *Walt*, terci<sup>9</sup> .s. *Albanact<sup>9</sup>* possidebat *Scociam* q'm tūc vocabat ex noīe suo *Albaniam* . . . . . Rex *Wills* q̃ *Angliam* s' subjugavit duḡ exēcitū cont<sup>a</sup> Regē *Scottoz Melcolm*, quē timēs pđcs *Melcolm* homo suus effect<sup>9</sup> est ⁊ obsidem ei dedit . s. fil<sup>9</sup> suū . . . . . heredē. Itm dicit' in eodm capitulo qđ Dñs Rex *Normann* tenuit jure hereditar<sup>9</sup> *Cenoman* armis adq'sivit, *Britann* s' . . . . . fecit sup *Angliā* . . . . . regnavit, *Scociā* s' subjugavit. Itm tpre *Willi scđi* Reg<sup>9</sup> *Angl* venit *Melcolm* Rex *Scottoz* in *Angl* pdatū cui obviavit Rex *Angl* . . . . . Rex *Scocie* homo Reg<sup>9</sup> *Angl* effect<sup>9</sup> est ⁊ juramēto fidelitatis ei subject<sup>9</sup> ⁊ non multū post cont<sup>a</sup> fidem ⁊ sacramētū quod fecat veniens in *Angliam* intēpt<sup>9</sup> ⁊ infect<sup>9</sup> est cū filio suo p'mogenito, quod videntes *Scotti* elegerūt s' in Regem || *Domnal* frēm pđci *Melcolm* set *Dunecan* scđs filius *Melcolm* . . .

. . . fuit obses in Cuñ Regis *Angl* auxilio p̄dci Re-  
 gis, avunculū suū fugavit ⁊ ipe in Regem suscept⁹  
 est. Itē t̄pre Regis *Steph̄i* Rex *Scocie* post . . . .  
 . . . . xi. miliū *Scotoz* effect⁹ est homo Regē *Angl*.  
 Itē t̄pre Regē *H. sc̄di. W.* Rex *Scotoz* tent⁹ in  
 vinclis in *Normann̄* ap̄d *Phaleseiam* cōsilio Archi-  
 epoz ⁊ Epōz pacem fecit cū Rege *Anglie* in hūc  
 modū, Rex *Scocie* devenit ligius homo Regē *Angloz*  
 de *Scocia* ⁊ de omibz īris suis ⁊ fidelitatem ei fecit ut  
 ligio Dño suo sicut alii hoīes sui ip̄i fače solēt.  
 Item fecit homagiū. *H.* filio suo salva fide p̄ris sui  
 ōnes vero Ep̄i Abbates . . . . . facient Regi *Angl*  
 sicut ligio Dño suo homaḡ ⁊ fidelitatē siē Ep̄i īre  
 sue ei fače solēt, simili⁹ *H.* filio suo ⁊ hered̄ suis.  
 Concessit ⁊ Rex *Scoē* qđ *Dā* frat̄ ej⁹ ⁊ alii Barones  
 . . . . . *Scocie* . . . . . subjecōm Regi *Angl*  
 fačent ⁊ hēdibz suis quam fače solebant temporibz  
 antecessoz suoz . . . . . *Scocie* de q'bz Regē *Angl*  
 hēre volūit facient ei homaḡ sicut ligio Dño suo ⁊  
*H.* Regi ⁊ filio suo ⁊ heredibz eoz simili⁹ . . . .  
 . . . . . *Scotoz* ⁊ hered̄ Baroñ suoz ⁊ alioz de  
 quibz volūit Reges *Anglie* homagiū ⁊ liganc̄ Regibz  
*Anglie* facient cont̄ homīes ōnes. P̄tea Rex *Scoē*  
 . . . . . sui nullū fugitivū de īra Regē *Angl* reci-  
 pient n' volūit veniř ad rectū in Cuñ Regē ⁊ stare  
 judicō set Rex *Scocie* ⁊ homīes sui tales capient ⁊  
 q'cici⁹ pot̄int reddent eos Regi *Angl* ⁊ Justic̄ ej⁹.  
 Itē dicit̄ in quodā libello q' vocat̄ *Itin̄ar' Reg' Ric'i*  
 qđ quedā cōposicō facta fuit in⁹ Regem *Angl* ⁊  
 Regem *Scocie* in hac forma. Vidīt qđ quādocūq;  
 Rex *Scocie* sūmonit⁹ fūit a Rege *Angl* venire ad  
 pliañtū recipiet̄ ab Ep̄o *Dunelmens̄* ⁊ Viceē *North-*  
*ūbr̄* ad aquam de *Tweed* ⁊ sic ducet̄ p Ep̄os ⁊ Viceē  
 salvo conductu usq; ad Cuñ Regē *Angl* ⁊ q'cito in-

t<sup>a</sup>vit t<sup>r</sup>am Reg<sup>i</sup> Angl<sup>i</sup> recipiet t<sup>r</sup>codie de bur<sup>s</sup> Reg<sup>i</sup> Angl<sup>i</sup> . c. solid<sup>u</sup> de libera<sup>c</sup>oe , cū autē ad Cur<sup>ia</sup> Reg<sup>i</sup> ven<sup>i</sup>t recipiet cotidie . xxx. s. de bur<sup>s</sup> Reg<sup>i</sup> Angl<sup>i</sup> dū morā fecit in Curia p<sup>r</sup>dcā. It . xii. wastellos de dñico pane t . xii. siminellos t . iiii. sex<sup>t</sup>ia de vino dñico Reg<sup>i</sup> t . viii. sex<sup>t</sup> de vino expensabili t . ii. lib<sup>s</sup> pipis t iiii. lb de ||cimino . t iiii. petras cere . vel . iiii. gross<sup>u</sup> cereos de candela dñica . t lx. culponos longos t grossos t . iiii<sup>xx</sup> candel<sup>u</sup> exp<sup>n</sup>sabiles t qñ redire in t<sup>r</sup>am suā volūit , ducet<sup>r</sup> p Epōs t Vice<sup>e</sup> salvo conductu usq<sup>ue</sup> ad aq<sup>a</sup> de Twe<sup>d</sup>. Ista cōven<sup>c</sup>ō facta fuit anno Dñi . m<sup>o</sup> . c<sup>o</sup> . nonag<sup>o</sup> iiii<sup>to</sup>. Itm dictū est ibid<sup>u</sup> qđ id<sup>u</sup> Rex Scocie devenit hō ligius Ri<sup>ci</sup> Reg<sup>i</sup> Angl<sup>i</sup> t fidelitatem ei fecit. Item Alex<sup>r</sup> Rex Scotoz desponsavit Margaretā filiam Reg<sup>i</sup> Anglie H. tercii.

In Prioratu Ecclie S<sup>c</sup>e Trinitatis London<sup>i</sup>.

2 ¶ Invenit<sup>r</sup> qđ anno Dñi dcccc. xxiiii. Athelstan<sup>o</sup> filius Reg<sup>i</sup> Edward<sup>i</sup> consecra<sup>t</sup> ab Athelmo ||Doroborens<sup>i</sup> Archiepō p<sup>r</sup>mo monarchiam optinuit. Hic ||Vidualū Regē ōniū Wallens<sup>i</sup> t Constantinū Regē Scottoz regnis cedere cōpulit. Quos tñ non multo post mi<sup>s</sup>acōe confract<sup>i</sup> in antiqū statū sub se regnat<sup>o</sup>s instituit , dicens g<sup>l</sup>osius esse Regē ||p<sup>r</sup>vincias fac<sup>e</sup> q<sup>a</sup> Regem esse. Huic Reguli Wallens<sup>i</sup> noīe vectigalis annuatim viginti lib<sup>r</sup> auri t trescentas argenti pendebāt , boves viginti q<sup>u</sup>inq<sup>ue</sup> milia , p<sup>r</sup>ea quotlibet canes venatorios t volucres. Itm invenit<sup>r</sup> [in] eisdm cronicis , qđ anno Dñi dcccc. lxi. Eadgar<sup>o</sup> Rex fil<sup>i</sup>s Reg<sup>i</sup> Edm<sup>di</sup> , Kynnadiū Reg<sup>i</sup> Scotoz , ōnesq<sup>ue</sup> Reges Wallens<sup>i</sup> . s. Dunfal . Gyfred . Huual . Jacob . Iuekel , ad Curiā uno t ppetuo sac<sup>a</sup>mento obligavit adeo ut apđ Civitatem Legionū s<sup>i</sup> occ<sup>r</sup>rēt . . . . .

in pōpam t'hūph p fluvīū *Dehe* illos deducet, una enim navi inpositos, ipe pram sedens eos remigare cogebat, p hoc ostendens regiam magnificenciam qui subjectam heret tot Regnoꝝ potenciam. In quod cōvivio fama est Regē *Scotoꝝ Kynnadiū* . . . . . dixisse, . . . . . videri *Eadgaro* tā vili ||huūcōi tot pvicias subici. Quod dixisse Regē *Scotoꝝ Eadgaꝝ* nō latuit q' quasi cōsultandi grā *Kynnadiū* . . . . . longeq, in silvam deducto unū de duobꝫ ensibꝫ quos secū attulerat eidem *Kynnadio* t'didit t nūc sit . . . . . suū. . . . . rebit q's alteri mīto supponi debeat. Turpe enī est esse Regem in cōvivio . . . . . nec esse in p'lio prōptū . . . . . autē ille ad pedes Regis cecidit simplicis joci veniā p'cat⁹ t confestim cōsecut⁹.

*Apud Coggeshall.*

3 ¶ Anno Dñi . m°. xlii. regnante S̄co *Edward* Confessoꝝ fil ||*Elxet̄* . . . . . missus est *Sivardus Northūb̄* jussu Regis cōgressur⁹ cū *Scotoꝝ* Rege *Machetha* quē idem *Sivardus* vita regnoq, spoliavit t ibidm *Malcolmū* fil *Reḡ Cumbroꝝ* Regem instituit. Itm t̄pre *Willi* fil p'mi *Willi* Regis *Angl̄* *Malcolmus* Rex *Scocie* p'datū veniens in *Anglie* validissime vexavit eam, set veniens p'fat⁹ *Willis sc̄ds* Rex *Anglie* cū *Rob̄to* fr̄e direxit aciem in *Scociam* t *Malculmus* Rex *Scocie* homo *Reḡ Anglie* effect⁹ est.

*In Abbathia S̄ci Jōhis Colecest̄.*

4 ¶ Sub anno Dñice Incarnaçōis sc̄dm *Dionisium* . . . . . *Edwina* uxor t Regina *Reḡ Edwardi Senioris* duos filios pepit *Edmūd* t *Edredū* t unā filiā *S̄cam Edburgā*. *Athelstanū* autē p'moge-



nitū de *Edwyn*a femina . . . . . ⁊ sup̄ ōnes p̄vincias  
*Anglie* usq; ad fluviū *Humbre* regnavit, ac p̄ius Reges  
*Walanoꝝ* dein *Scottoꝝ* *Northymbroꝝ* ||*Stretwaldoꝝ*  
 Reges in dedicōem accepit, quo mortuo filius suus  
*Athelstan*⁹ illi successit in Regno ⁊c. Sub anno  
*cccc.xxi.* Rex *Scottoꝝ* cū tota gēte sua *Reinoldus*  
 Rex *Danoꝝ* cū *Anglis* *Danis* *Northymbriam* inco-  
 lentibz Rex ⁊ *Stretwaldoꝝ* cū suis Regē *Edwardū*  
*Seniorem* s¹ in patrē ⁊ dñm elegerūt firmūq; cū eo  
 fedus pepigūt. Sub anno Incarnacōis .*cccc.xlv.*  
 magnificus Rex *Angloꝝ* *Edmūdus* terram *Cūbroꝝ*  
 depoſlat⁹ est: illamq; Regi *Scottoꝝ* *Malculmo* eo  
 tenore dedit ut ꝑra mariq; s¹ fidelis . . . . .  
 Sub anno Incarnacōis m°. *lxxii.* post *Assūpco'm Sēe*  
*Marie* Rex *Angl* . . . . . bens in comita . . *Edricū*  
 cognomento *Sil* . . . cū navali ⁊ equestri exercitu  
*Scociam* p̄fect⁹ est, ut eam sue dicōni subjugaret,  
 cui . . . . . *Malcolmus* . . . . . ||*Abrenithin* . .  
 . . . . . devenit. Itm anno ejusd. . . . . Rex  
*Scottoꝝ* *Malcolm*⁹ die *festivitatis Sēi* . . . . . *Aplī*  
 . . . juniore ut p . . . . . in civitatē *Glaworna*  
 occ'rit, ut sicut q'dam p'matū *Angl* volūūt pacē  
 red . . . . . stabilis . . . . . firmaret . . . . .  
 adinvicem discesserūt. Nam *Malcolmū* videre, aut  
 cū eo colloq' p̄ nimia supbia ⁊ . . . . . dispexit.  
 Insup . . . . . ut scdm . . . . .  
 in curia sua rectitudinem ei faceret cōstringēe voluit,  
 set id agē nisi . . . . . suoꝝ cofiniis ubi Reges *Scocie*  
 . . . . . erant soliti rectitudinem face Regibz *Angloꝝ*  
 ⁊ scdm judiciū p'matū ut'usq; Regni nullo modo  
*Malcolm*⁹ voluit. Rex *Scottoꝝ* *Malcolm*⁹ p'mogenit⁹  
 filius suus *Edward*s cū multis aliis in *Northymbria*  
 die *festivitatis Sēi Bricii* a Militibz *Robti Northybroꝝ*  
 . . . . . occisi sūt . . . . . ⁊ cognita . . . . .

*Scottoꝝ Margareta* tāta affecta est tristicia ut subito magnā incideret infirmitatem . . . . . sitis eccl̃am . . . . . eis . . . . . cōfessa, oleo se pungi celestiq; . . . . . viatico fecit Dñi assiduis ⁊ . . . . . exorans ut in hac erūpnosa vita diuci⁹ illam vivē . . . . . pmitteret. Nec multo tardius exaudita est, nam post tres dies occisionis Regis solut . . . . . ut credit⁹ ad . . . . . t⁹nsivit et̃ne salutis. Quippe dū vivet pietatis justicie pacis ⁊ caritatis cult⁹ extitit devota frequens in . . . . . . . . . . eccl̃ias monast̃ia dictavit s̃vos ⁊ ancillas Dei dilexit ⁊ h . . . . . esurientibz panem frangebatur . . . . . vestimenta ⁊ alimenta . . . . . Deū tota mēte diligebat. Qua mortua *Dufenald* Regis *Malcolmi* fr̃em *Scotti* s' in Regem . . . . . *Anglos* . . . . . de *Scocia* . . . . . quibz auditis filius Regē *Malcolmi Dunechan* . . . . . *Willm* cui tm̃ milit . . . . . sui p̃ris cōcederet . . . . . illiq; fidelitatē juravit. ⁊ sic ad *Scociā* cū multitudie *Angloꝝ* ⁊ *Normannoꝝ* ppavit ⁊ patruū . . . *Dufenald* de regno expulit et in loco ej⁹ regnavit. Deinde nōnulli *Scotti* . . . unū cōgregati homīes illius pene ōnes pemerūt . . . . . vix evasit. verūptamē post hec illū regnare pmiserūt. ea racōne ut amplius in *Scociam* nē *Anglos* nec *Normannos* introduceret . . . . .

(On one membrane, very much damaged and decayed ;  
indorsed — Cronici de Dioces . . London.)

XXXII.

19-20 Ed. I.—Historical Extracts transmitted from the Abbey of Malmesbury.

1 Anno Dñice Incarnacōis *nongentesimo* ||*quarto-*  
*decimo* , *Ethelstanus* filius *Edwardi* Regnū . . . cepit.  
tenuitq; Regnū annis sexdecim. Frater ejus ||*Ed-*  
*wardus* paucis dieb; post patrem vita decedens .  
sepult'am cum eo *Wyntonie* meruerat . . . . .  
cōsensu optimatū ibidem *Ethelstanus* electus apud  
regiam villam que *Kyngestune* vocat' : coronatus est  
q'mvis quidam *Elfredus* cū factiosis suis , quia semp  
factio invenit cōplices : obviare temptasset , cuj<sup>9</sup> qui  
fuit finis posteri<sup>9</sup> ipius Regis : verbis referem<sup>9</sup>. Oc-  
casio cont'adictionis ut ferunt qđ ex cōcubina *Ethel-*  
*stan*<sup>9</sup> natus ēēt. S; ipe pter hanc notā si tamen vera  
est : nichil ignobile habens omnes antecessores suos  
devotione mentis , omes eoꝝ ||adoreas t'umphoꝝ suoꝝ  
splendore obscuravit. Adeo prestat ex te q'm ex  
majorib; habere q' polleas : quia illud tuum . istud  
reputabit' alienū. Nova monast'ia q't t' q'nta fecit :  
scribere dissimulo. Illud nō t'nsilium qđ vix aliquod  
in tota *Anglia* vetustum fuit : qđ nō vel edificiis ,  
vel ornamentis , vel libris aut prediis decoravit. Ita  
recencia q'si ex professo : vetusta q'si aliud agens  
artifici benignitate insignibat. Cum *Sithrico* Rege  
*Northamhimbꝝ* data ei in mat'moniū una ex soro-  
rib; victurum fedus ptulit. Quo post annū mortuo :  
provinciam illam subegit . expulso q'dam ||*Aldulpho*  
q' rebellabat. Et quia nobilis anim<sup>9</sup> semel incitat<sup>9</sup>  
in ampliora conat' : *Vidualium* Regem omniū *Walen-*  
*sium* , *Constantinū* Regem *Scottoꝝ* cedere Regnis  
cōpulit. Quos tamē nō multo post miseracone

infractus: in antiquū statum sub se regnat'os restituit . gloriosius ēē pronūtiāns Regem facere . q<sup>m</sup> Regem ēē. Postremū illi bellum cum ¶ *Analavo* fuit *Sithrici* filio qui spe invadendi Regni cum sup<sup>a</sup>dicto *Constantino* itūm rebellante ¶minos t<sup>n</sup>sierat . ¶ *Ethelstano* ex cōsulto cadente gloriosius ut . . . . . jam ¶insultantē multum in *Angliam* processerat . juvenis . . . . . ¶ illicita spirans animo. Cui tandem magnis artibz ducum magnis viribz militum apud ¶ *Brenesfeld* habuit occursum. Ille . . tantū piculum imminere cerneret astu exploratoris munus aggressus: depositis regiis insignibz: assumpta in manibz cythara ad tent . . . . . Regis progredit'. Ubi cū ¶ foribz cantitans , int<sup>d</sup>um quoqz q<sup>a</sup>teret dulci resonancia fila tumultu: facile admissus est . professus . . . . qui huj<sup>o</sup>modi arte stipem cotidianam mercaret' , Regem ¶ cōvivas musico acroamate aliq<sup>a</sup>ntisp delinivit: cum int<sup>d</sup> psallendū omnia oculis scrutaret'. Postq<sup>m</sup> sacietas edendi finem deliciis inposuisset . ¶ severitas amminist<sup>a</sup>ndi belli in colloquio procerum recrudesceret: abire jussus , ¶cium cantus accepit. Quod asportare nausians: sub se in ¶ra defodit. Notatum id a quodam qui illi olim militasset: ¶ confestim *Ethelstano* dictū , ipe hominem incusans qđ hostem ¶ oculis positum nō prodidisset: hoc responsum accepit. Idem sacramētū qđ tibi nup O Rex feci: q<sup>o</sup>ndam *Analavo* dedi. Quod si in ipeo vidisses me violare: de te ¶q<sup>a</sup> posses exemplum simile cavere , s3 dignare famuli audire consilium ut hinc tentoriū amoveas . alioqz loco usqz dum ptes relictæ veniant manens inimicū petulant<sup>o</sup> insultantem modesta cunctacōne f<sup>a</sup>ngas. Dicto probato discessum est illinc. ¶ *Analavus* nocte paratus adveniēns Ep<sup>m</sup> quēdam q<sup>i</sup> vespe ad exercitū

venerat, nesciusq; rerum gestarum, pro viridantis campi planicie ibi tabernaculū tetenderat: cum omī familia cecidit. Tum ult<sup>a</sup> p̄grediens Regem ip̄m ||impatū ||ostendit . . . q<sup>i</sup> nichil tale ausurum hostem timens indulserat large quieti. S; cum tanto fremitu stratis ||excussus, suos q<sup>a</sup>ntū p̄ id noctis potat. . . . gladius ejus ||fortuito vagina cecidit. Quoc'ca cum omīa ||formidine plena ēēnt: inclamavit Deum ⁊ *Sēm Aldhelmū*. Erat enī Sanctus . . . . .  
. . antiquis p̄genitorib; cōsanguineus, reductaq; ad vaginam manu: invenit ensem qui hodieq; pro miraculo in Thesauro Reḡ servatur, est sane una pte sectilis nec unq<sup>a</sup>m auri aut argenti ||receptibilis hoc . . . . . simulq; quia . . . . .  
. . . usq; vespam indefessus fugavit cum exercitu, Cecidit ibi Rex *Scottorū Constantin<sup>o</sup>* p̄fide animositatis . . . . . Comites duodecim omnisq; pene congeries barbaroz. . . . . qui evaserant pro fide Xpi conservanda . . . . .

2 Anno Dñice Incarnacōis *nongentesimo q<sup>na</sup>q<sup>ge</sup>simo nono*, *Edgarus* honor ac decus *Angloz* filius *Edmundi* frat<sup>r</sup> *Edwy* juvenculus annoz sexdecim: regnū adipiscens, eodem annoz numero ferme tenuit. Res ej<sup>o</sup> multum splendide eciam . . . tempe celebrant<sup>r</sup>. ||Affuit annis illius divinitatis amor p̄pitius: quem ip̄e mercabatur sedulo devotione animi ⁊ vivacitate consilii. Deniq; vulgatum est qđ eo nascente: angelicam vocem *Dunstanus* ||accepit. Pax Anglię q<sup>a</sup>m diu puer iste regnab<sup>it</sup>: ⁊ *Dunstanus* nost<sup>r</sup> vixerit. Respondit v̄itas rerū celesti oraculo: adeo illis viventibus splendor ecclīasticus effloruit: ⁊ tumultus bellicus emarcuit, nec ullus fere annus in cronicis p̄fētus est: q<sup>o</sup> nō magnū ⁊ n̄cium patrie aliquid

fecerit, q<sup>o</sup> non monast<sup>ium</sup> novū fundavit. Nullas insidias domesticorū, nullum ext<sup>er</sup>minium alienorū sensit. Regem *Scottoz* *Kinadium*, *Cumbroz* ¶ *Malcolinum*, archipiratam ¶ *Malculmū*, omnesq<sup>ue</sup> Reges *Walensium* quorū nomina fuere, *Dufnal*, *Giferth*, *Huval*, *Jacob*, *Judecil*, ad curiam coactos uno ⁊ ppetuo sacramento sibi obligavit: adeo ut apud civitatem *Legionū* s<sup>i</sup> occurrentes in pompam t<sup>ri</sup>umph<sup>i</sup> p fluvium \* illos deduceret. Una enim impositos navi ipse \* proram sedens remigare cogebat: p hoc ostentans regalem magnificenciam, q<sup>u</sup>i subjectam haberet tot regum potentiam. Deniq<sup>ue</sup> fertur dixisse tunc demum successores suos gloriari se Regem *Angloz* ēē: cū tanta hono<sup>ris</sup> p<sup>ro</sup>grativa fruerent<sup>ur</sup>. Unde f<sup>er</sup>ē est ut fama ejus p ora omniū ¶ voluntate, alienigene, *Saxones*, *Flandrices* ip<sup>s</sup>i ecia . . . . . hac freq<sup>u</sup>nt<sup>er</sup> . . . navigarēt *Edgaro* familiares effecti.

3 *Henricus* junior filius *Willi* magni natus est in *Anglia* anno icio postq<sup>uam</sup> pat<sup>er</sup> suus eā adierat. Et vicesimo p<sup>ri</sup>mo regni paterni, anno vero etatis sue decimo nono, in *Pentecoste*: apud Monast<sup>ium</sup> *Westmonastii* accepit arma a patre suo. Hic vero *Henr* nonas *Augusti* *Londoñ* in Regem coronatus: duxit *Matildem* filiam *Malcolmi* Regis *Scottoz* in festo *S<sup>an</sup>c<sup>t</sup>i Martini* in uxorem, cujus amor<sup>i</sup> jampridem ¶ appulerat, parvipendens dotales divicias: dummodo diu cupitis potiret<sup>ur</sup> amplexib<sup>us</sup>. Erat enim illa licet genere sublimis: utpote Regis *Edwardi* ex fratre *Edmundo* abneptis \* \* \* prefatus igit<sup>ur</sup> Rex *Henricus*: *Scottoz* Reges sua lenitate palpavit. Et *Dunecanium* filium ¶ *Malcolmi* Regis *Scocie* predicti nothum: militem fecit, atq<sup>ue</sup> eundem *Dunecanium* mortuo patre, Regem *Scottoz* constituit. Sed eo patru<sup>i</sup>

¶ *Duneualdi* fraude interempto: *Edgarum* in regnū *Scocie* promovit, p̄fato ¶ *Duneualdo* astucia *David* junioris fratris extincto, *Edgaro* fatali sorte occumbente: *Alexandrum* ej<sup>9</sup> successorem *Henricus* Rex affinitate detinuit. data ei in cōjugium filia notha, de qua ille viva nec sobolem qđ sciam tulit: nec ante se mortuam multum suspiravit. Defuerat enim femine ut fertur: qđ desideraret, vī in morum modestia, vī in corporis elegantia. *Alexandro* majoribz suis apposito: *David* junior filiorum ¶ *Malcolini*. quem Rex *Henricus* Comitem fecit, ⁊ cōnubio insignis femine donaverat, solium *Scottorum* ascendit. Ea que in gestis *Anglorum* regnum *Anglie* ⁊ *Scocie* tangencia invenire potuimus: presentibz sub sigillo n̄ro ⁊ Convent<sup>9</sup> n̄ri annotari fecimus.

(On one large membrane fairly written in a very fine text hand, indorsed—*Malmesbiŕ*; and below,—*Dño Edwardo Dei g<sup>a</sup>cia Reġ Angt de negociis regnū Anglie ⁊ Scocie tangentibz*: p̄ *Abbatem Malmesburie*.—*Labels for two seals appended, a small fragment of one still remaining. A further indorsement added,—Examinat<sup>r</sup> ⁊ quod novū est irrotulat<sup>r</sup>.)*

### XXXIII.

19, 20 Ed. I.—Historical extracts transmitted from the Convent of Newburgh.

1 **Regnante** inclito Rege *Adelstano* viro catholico, qui Monarchiam toti<sup>9</sup> *Anglie* tenuit: *Scottoz* Rex cum suis ¶ t<sup>a</sup>nssito fluvio ¶ quod dividit *Angloz* regnum a *Scotia*, cepit depop̄lari villas, homines ex<sup>o</sup>minare, agros dep̄dari, ⁊ ut verum fatear totam

regionem in ex<sup>l</sup>minium conabatur deducē in septem-  
tionali parte *Anglie*. Qđ fama ¶evolante cū p̄fat<sup>o</sup>  
Rex cōpisset: congregato exercitu statuit q<sup>a</sup>mciti<sup>o</sup>  
cum armata manu ei occurrere, p̄visisq; ¶iti<sup>l</sup>ni neces-  
sariis: p̄positum carpebat iter. Cumq; in provin-  
ciam *Lincolensem* devenisset: quidam ovantes tam  
paupes q<sup>a</sup>m mediocres obvii facti sunt illi. Ille v<sup>o</sup>  
in<sup>l</sup>rogans eos que ess; causa tanti gaudii, v<sup>l</sup> unde  
venirent, qui responderunt qđ de *Bev<sup>l</sup>laco* venire:  
ubi sanctus Confessor *Joñes* quosdam ex eis variis  
opp̄ssos infirmitatib; gr̄a Dei sanos effecerat, et h  
erat causa tante leticie. Et inde p̄grediens: itūm  
alios cat̄vatim venientes obvios habuit, quos simi-  
liter inquisivit unde venirent: illi v<sup>o</sup> responderunt  
qđ de *Bev<sup>l</sup>laco*, u<sup>l</sup> quosdam ex eis v<sup>l</sup> mutos, v<sup>l</sup>  
claudos cecos v<sup>l</sup> surdos mira Dei potencia sanctus  
Confessor sanav̄at. Cumq; Rex hūc venerandum  
confessorem in tanta veneracione habitum t̄ p̄ Dñm  
tanta op̄ari valuisse cōpiret: habito q̄silio cū suis  
dixit se debere talē pat<sup>o</sup>num adire, ut s<sup>l</sup> in instanti  
negocio s̄bveniret. Transmisitq; suū ex<sup>l</sup>citum p̄  
occidētalem regionem vsus *Eboracū* q<sup>a</sup>tin<sup>o</sup> eum ibi  
prestolarentur, ip̄e v<sup>o</sup> t<sup>a</sup>nsito flumine *Humbre* venit  
*Bev<sup>l</sup>lacum*. Pcumbensq; in o<sup>r</sup>one in ecclia coram  
altari in presencia reliquaz veniendi Confessoris:  
devoto animo p̄lixius orabat. Exurgensq; deinde  
ab o<sup>r</sup>one: coram astantib; tam c̄licis q<sup>a</sup>m laicis  
t̄ ¶ascultantib; talem oracionem ¶exorsus est,  
dicens, O gl̄iose Confessor *Joñes* qui tot virtutib;  
et signis refulges ut fama refert precor te q<sup>a</sup>tin<sup>o</sup>  
m<sup>l</sup> subvenire digneris p̄ in<sup>l</sup>cessionem tuam apđ  
Dñm ī instanti negocio, ut inimicoz infesta<sup>o</sup>nem  
pnoxiam te patrocinate exupare q<sup>a</sup>m. Et q̄tinuo  
extrahens cultellum suum de vagina: posuit sup



altare dicens . Ecce vadiū meum coram te pono ,  
 qđ te auxiliante vita comite rediens recipiam , ita  
 tñ qđ tuam eccliam honorificabo , ⁊ ||reditibz  
 augebo : si Di nutu vřoq, suffragio hostes debellare  
 quivero . Custodes v° ecclie qui aderant sugges-  
 serunt ei , ut signum aliqđ inde secum in monu-  
 mētū asportaret . Et fecit quoddam vexillum s'  
 de ead ecclia pferri , gsignās se ad suum exerci-  
 tum revsus est . Cumq, *Scotti* audissent *Anglorum*  
 exercitum adventare , non sunt ausi eos in finibz  
 eoꝝ expectare nec campestri bello eis resistere  
 s, tñsfretaverunt flumen , qđ dicitur *Scottorum*  
*vadum* , ut infra pprios terminos securi° se in bello  
 ad resistendum parare possent . Rex v° cum omī  
 exercitu *Angloꝝ* ad flumen pveniens : didicit *Scottos*  
 tñssisse , ⁊ precepit suis sup<sup>a</sup> ripam fluminis sua ten-  
 toria pfigi , ibiq, aliqñtum pausare . Subseqñti nocte  
 quiescentibz cunctis cum suo Rege : talis visio eidem  
 Regi apparuit , cetis dormientibz ⁊ omīno ignoran-  
 tibz , videbatur enī ei qđ quidam pontificali habitu  
 indutus coram se assisteret , s'q, diceret , *Adelestane*  
 Rex fac tuos in crastino pparari ut tñseant flumen  
 istđ ad bellandum cont<sup>a</sup> *Scottos* . Cumq, infrogaret  
 Rex q'snam esset qui ei talia ediceret : respondit  
 qui astabat , qđ ipe ēēt *Joñes* cuj° precibz expecierat  
 se ptegi , cū *Bevñlaci* in ejusdem ecclia oraret , sub-  
 inde statim intulit : noli timere cum exercitu tñsire  
 armato : nam debellabis eos , hoc enī tibi nunciare  
 veni . Mane itaq, facto : curavit Rex suis visionem  
 pateface , ⁊ de victoria certificare . Qui letantes  
 animati sunt ad certam , tñsfretavere flumē , *Scot-*  
*tosq'* invenerunt cum suo Rege paratos ad resisten-  
 dum . Cōmissoq, g<sup>a</sup>vi plio multi ex *Scottis* ruerunt ,  
 verum ⁊ iřoꝝ Rex aufugit ad toci° regni confu-

sionem ⁊ desolaconem. Quo viso Rex *Angloꝝ* letus effectus gr̃as egit Deo, veniandoq; Confessori videlicet *Joñi* suo in⁊cessori, totūq; Regnū continuo suo s̃bjugavit impio: cūciens ⁊ plustrans cunctas illi⁹ tre p̃vincias, ⁊ instituens principes p̃vinciaꝝ ⁊ p̃positos urbiū, indicens eis tributa q̃ s' suisq; successoribus scilicet *Angloꝝ* Regib; ex debito p̃solvent. verū eciam insulas adjacentes atq; vicinas: sibi servire opulit. Et tamdiu in illis partib; demorat⁹ ē: qđ jam tres anni finirent. Jamq; revtens p̃ loca ||marita juxta *Dumbar*: vidit scopulum p̃minere: astitit: taliaq; suspirans eloquia ptulit dicens. Si Deus inveniēte *Beato Joñe* m' aliqđ signum evidens face p̃mitteret: q̃tin⁹ tam succedentes q̃m p̃sentes cognosce possint, *Scotiam Angloꝝ* regno jure subjugari utpote devictā ab *Adelstano* Rege. s'q; suisq; successorib; tributa omī tempore debe p̃solve: non infinito gr̃as illi devote agerē. Et extrahens gladium de vagina pcussit in silicem q̃ adeo penetrabilis Dei virtute agente fuit gladio: q̃si eadem hora lapis butirum eēt, vī mollis glarea. Qui lapis ad ictū gladii ita cavatur: ut m̃sura ulne longitudini possit coaptari. Et usq; ad p̃sentē diem evidens signum paret: qđ *Scotti* ab *Anglis* devicti ac subjugati: monumento tali evident cunctis adeuntib; demonstrante. Quo signo viso divinitus: q̃ntas gr̃arum accōnes, q̃t laudū p̃conia Rex cum suis Do S̃coq; *Joñi* extulit: non est ñre estimaconis posse declarare. Item invenit in aliis cronicis qđ *Wills* magnus *Normānic⁹* qui subjugavit totam *Anglam* genuit *Hñrm* qui duxit ī uxore *Matildam* filiam Regis *Scocie* ⁊ genuit ex ea *Matildam* que postea fuit Imperat'x, que pepit *Hñrm* qui dicitur *s̃cdus* ⁊ ille *Hñrus* genuit *Joñem* ⁊ *Joñes* *Hñrm* ⁊ *Hñr*

*Edwardum* qui modo rengnat, quem Deus conservet  
in omni prospitate.

(Written in a very fair text hand; indorsed—Excellen-  
tissimo P'ncipi Dño *Edwardo* Dei grā illustri Regi  
|| *Añt* p. . Priorem ⁊ Conventum de *Novo Burgo*.  
—Label for seal, now lost, originally appended.)

### XXXIV.

19–20 Ed. I.—Historical information transmitted from the  
Prior and Convent of Norwich.

1 Excellentissimo Dño suo *Edwardo* Dei grā  
Regi *Angl* Dño *Hybnie* ⁊ Duci *Aquit* suus humilis  
⁊ devotus . . . . . de *Norwyco* salū ⁊ oraçōnes  
devotas cū subjecçōe ⁊ reverencia Regi debitas . . .  
. . . . .  
. . . ut libris cronicarū Ecclīe nre scrutatis quod de  
. . . . . sive fçis pdecessorū vrōrū . . . . .  
. . . . . Regū *Scotoz* invenirem sblimitatem vram  
. . . . . predcm vrm mandatum . . . . .  
. . . . . vre significo p p'sentes, quod libri  
cronicarum ecclīe nre in quibus antiqua fça con-  
tinebantur in . . . . . ecclīe nre incēdio fuerunt  
consumpti vel manibus Civium asportati. In quodam  
tñ pvo libro cronicarum p quendam de cōmonach  
. . . . . anno Dñi  
*m<sup>mo</sup>. c<sup>mo</sup>. xxx<sup>mo</sup> ix<sup>o</sup>* *Scociam* cū exercitu ingressus,  
*Henricū* filium Regis *Scocie* obsidem secum . . . . .  
. . . . .

2 *m<sup>mo</sup> c<sup>mo</sup> lvi<sup>mo</sup>* Rex *Angloz* *Henricus* transfre-  
tavit . . . . . red-  
didit eis Civitatem *Karl* . . . . . Castrum

*Bamburgi* ⁊ *Novū Castrū s̃r Tinam* ⁊ totū . . . . .  
 . . . . . || *Loudonensem* ⁊ *Rex* . . . . . *us* reddidit  
 ei *Comitatū H.* . . . . .

3    Anno Dñi *m<sup>o</sup> c<sup>mo</sup> lx<sup>mo</sup> terço* *M. Rex Scotoꝝ* ⁊  
*Resus Princeps* . . . . .  
*Wallensium* cum aliis *Regibus* ⁊ . . . . . *homagiū*  
*Regi Angl̃ Henrico* ⁊ *filiū ejus* . . . . .  
 . . . . .

4    Itē anno gře *m<sup>mo</sup> c<sup>mo</sup> lxx<sup>mo</sup>* . . . . .  
 . . . . . *Scocie Willm* in manus *Henrici Regis*  
*Angl̃* . . . . . in  
*Normanniam* transfretavit . . . . . ducens secum  
 predc̃m *Regem Scotoꝝ* ⁊ *Comitem Leycest̃r* . . . . .  
 . . . . . quem *vinculis* retinebat. De  
 f̃cis seu *juribus* *predecessoꝝ ṽroꝝ* *Regū Angl̃* in  
*terra dominio* . . . . . ī *Scocia* nichil  
 aliud *inveniri* potui. *Valeat Regia Majestas ṽra* p  
*tempa longa.*

(*Very much damaged; label cut out of the parchment for  
 seal. Indorsed—"Norwicens̃"—in a contemporary  
 hand.*)

---



---

### XXXV.

Historical extracts transmitted from the Abbey of Reading.

1    || Tot sunt inventa *Rading̃* in *Croniç* de hiis que  
 contigunt *Regnū Scocie* ⁊ *Anglie.*

2    ¶ Videlicꝫ qđ anno ab *incarnacōe Domini m<sup>o</sup>*  
*sexagesimo sexto Will̃s Dux Normannoꝝ* cōtracto a  
 p̃tibꝫ t̃nsmarinis innum̃abili ex̃citu in *Angliā* appli-  
 cuit apđ *Hastyñg*, ac justo *Dei* *judicio die S̃ci*  
*Kalixti* *Pape* *Regem Haraldum* qui *Imperiū Anglie*  
*injuste usurpaṽat* *regno* simul ⁊ *vita* p̃vavit. *Eodem*

vero anno *Robts* dict<sup>9</sup> . . . . . cum dcc hominib<sup>3</sup> suis in *Dunelmo* occidit<sup>r</sup>, unde Rex *Wills* irat<sup>9</sup> totam depopulavit *Northumb<sup>r</sup>*, *Malcolm<sup>9</sup>* Rex *Scotoz* t<sup>r</sup>am Reg<sup>9</sup> *Wills* ferro t<sup>r</sup> flammis . . . . .

3 *Malcolm<sup>9</sup>* Regi *Willo* occ<sup>r</sup>ens in loco qui dicit<sup>r</sup> *Abirnythy* . . . . .

4 ¶ Item anno Domini, m<sup>o</sup> octog<sup>o</sup> p<sup>mo</sup>, idem *Malcolm<sup>9</sup>* . . . . . *Northumb<sup>r</sup>* usq<sup>3</sup> ad fluvium *Tyne* devastavit, *Robts Curtehorse* Novū Castellū super *Tyne* condidit.

5 Item anno Domini, m<sup>o</sup> octog<sup>o</sup> septimo, *Wilt* Rex filio suo *Robto* *Normanniam* *Willo* *Rufo Angliā*. *Henrico* thesau<sup>r</sup>. . . . . Dux fuit *Normannie* t<sup>r</sup> Rex toci<sup>9</sup> *Anglie*, *Cynomanniā* *Brytan<sup>n</sup>* *Scociam* t<sup>r</sup>. . . . . sbjugaverat.

6 ¶ Item anno Dñi m<sup>o</sup> nonagesimo t<sup>cio</sup> Rex . . . . . *Edward<sup>9</sup>* filius ej<sup>9</sup> cum mltis . . . . . militib<sup>3</sup> . . . . .

7 ¶ Item anno Domini m<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup> septuagesimo q<sup>rto</sup> *Wills* . . . . . simul cum *Hen<sup>r</sup>* juniore cont<sup>a</sup> Regem conspiraverunt, eodem tempe *Northumb<sup>r</sup>* . . . . . a *Ranulpho de Glanvilla* t<sup>r</sup> *Robto de Stoteville* qui cont<sup>a</sup> eum ex<sup>3</sup>citū dux<sup>3</sup>ant in *Alnewyk* capt<sup>9</sup> est tēpore Reg<sup>9</sup> *Hen<sup>r</sup>* P<sup>ris</sup> s<sup>do</sup> no<sup>n</sup> *Novemb<sup>r</sup>* circa mediā noctem p . . hore spaciū quē p<sup>9</sup>tmodū Rex *Hen<sup>r</sup>* ad regnū suū ire pmittens t<sup>a</sup> ej<sup>9</sup> . . . . . castella loco obsidum in sua manu retinuit, militesq<sup>3</sup> pp<sup>os</sup> in eisdem locavit.

(*Fairly written, but much damaged. Indorsed in coeval hands — “ Sumptū Cr . . . . . Radinges. — Examinat<sup>r</sup> t<sup>r</sup> n<sup>l</sup> novū invenitur.”*)

## XXXVI.

19-20 Ed. I.—Historical information transmitted from the  
Diocese of Sarum.

1 Anno ab incarnatione Dñi *mitto* †*serag sexto*,  
*Malcolm*<sup>9</sup> Rex *Scotoz* ¶ram Regis *Willel* ferro ⁊  
flammis devastare cepit.

2 ¶ *Malcolmus* Regi *Willel* occurre . . . . .  
dicitur *Abernith* : ei homagium fecit.

3 ¶ Anno *mitto lxxvii*. *Willel* Rex . . . . .  
*Robto* *Normanniam*. *Willel* *Rufo* *Angliam*. *Henrico*  
thesauri copiam dimisit. Et postq<sup>m</sup> *xx*. . . . .  
regnabat ⁊ mensibz fere undecim : obiit ⁊ *Cadomi* est  
sepultus. Hic Dux fuit *Normannie* ⁊ Rex totius  
*Angl* †*Cinomanum*, *Britanniam*, *Scociam*, ⁊ *Walliam*,  
sibi subjugavit.

4 Anno Dñi *mitto* †*lxxi*<sup>o</sup>. Rex *Angloz W.* duxit  
ex<sup>c</sup>itum suum ¶ra ⁊ mari in *Scociam*, *Malcolmus*  
Rex *Scotoz* homo suus effectus est ⁊ obsides ei  
dedit.

5 ¶ Anno *pximo*, idem Rex ex<sup>c</sup>itum *Angloz* ⁊  
*Francoz* duxit in *Cenomannicam* p<sup>v</sup>inciam. *Anglici*  
¶ro ¶ram illam destruxerant villas comburendo vineas  
cedendo et eam Regi subdiderunt.

(Indorsed—"Cronica in Diocesi Sar<sup>u</sup> inventa."—From  
the form of the document it appears to have been  
made up as a letter.)



XXXVII.

19 Ed. I.—Historical matter transmitted from the Monastery of Sawtree.

**Excellentissimo** Domino suo in Xpo ac Patrono *Edwardi* Dei grā Regi *Angl* Domīo *Hibñ* ⁊ Duci *Acquit* , Fr̃ *Wills* Abbas de *Sautre* ⁊ ejusdem loci humil gvent<sup>9</sup> salm et orōnū suffragiū salutare. Cum mandatum vestrū p̃ svientē vestrum *Joñem Picard* recepim<sup>9</sup> in hec verba. *Edwardi* Dei grā Rex *Angl* Dñs *Hibñ* ⁊ Dux *Acquit* dilectis s<sup>i</sup> in Xpo Abbati ⁊ gventui de *Sautre* sīm. Mandam<sup>9</sup> voḃ qđ visis p̃sentibz cronica ⁊ alia secreta vest<sup>a</sup> singula distincte scrutari faciatis ⁊ siq<sup>a</sup> Reg<sup>a</sup> *Angl* ⁊ *Scocie* Reges eoꝝdem seu presidentes in eisdem qñcumq; tangēcia invenītis , ea nob̃ p̃ lit<sup>as</sup> vest<sup>a</sup>s patētes quibz appendi faciatis gmunē sigillū vrm , p̃ latorē p̃senciū q<sup>i</sup> vos sup̃ scrutinio illo faciendo informare poſit , et voḃ dicet ex pte nra , t<sup>a</sup>nsc<sup>i</sup>pta destinetis. Dať sub p̃vato sigillo nro apud *Derlee* *xxiii*<sup>o</sup> die *Marcii* anno reg<sup>i</sup> nri , *nono decimo*. Nos invenim<sup>9</sup> *Scam Margaretā* quondam Reginā *Scocie* fuisse filiam *Edwardi* fil̃ Reg̃ *Edmundi* invictissimi dñi *Hyrenside* , que dñā *Sca Margareta* nupta fuit *Malcolmo* veſi Regi *Scocie*. De quo *Malcolmo* hūit duos filios , scilic3 *Alexandrū* ⁊ *Dā* ⁊ duas filias , scilic3 *Matildā* ⁊ *Mariā*. *Matildā* ṽo pred̃ca fil̃ pred̃ce *Sancte Margarete* desponsata fuit *Henrico primo* Regi *Angl* fil̃ *Willi* gquestoris de qua orta est *Matilda* que t<sup>a</sup>diť fuit in mat<sup>i</sup>moniū *Henr* Impatori. Et postea duxit eam *Gaufridus* Coñ *Andegavie*. De quo hūit filiū noīe *Henr* qui fuit Rex *Angl* ⁊ vocabat<sup>r</sup> *Henr* fil̃ *Impat<sup>i</sup>cis*. Post quē successit in Regñ

Rex *Riç* filius ejus. Post quē successit in regnū Rex *Joñes* frat<sup>r</sup> ejus. Post quē successit in regnū bone memorie Rex *Henr* fil<sup>r</sup> Reg<sup>s</sup> *Joñis*. Post quē successit in Regnū famosissim<sup>9</sup> Rex *Edwardus* qui modo preest quē 9servat Altissim<sup>9</sup>. *Alexander* 2<sup>o</sup> filius dñe *Sçe Margarete* fuit Rex *Scocie* ⁊ obiit sine herede. Cui successit in Regnū *Dā* frat<sup>r</sup> ejus qui desponsavit *Matildā* uxore<sup>m</sup> *Symōis de Seintlys* que fuit filia Com<sup>itis</sup> *Waldevi* ⁊ *Judeth* Comitisse, de q<sup>a</sup> *Matildā* dñus *David* genuit filiū noīe *Henr* qui *Henr* duxit Comitissam *Ade* sorore<sup>m</sup> *Willi* Com<sup>itis</sup> *Warēnie* de qua genuit *Malcolmnū* ⁊ *Willm* qui fūit Reg<sup>s</sup> *Scocie*, et *Dā* qui fuit Com<sup>itis</sup> *Huntingd* ⁊ unam filiam que nupta fuit Com<sup>iti</sup> *Holand* jux<sup>a</sup> *Alemanniā*. *Malcolmo* defuncto sine herede, successit in Regnū *Willis* frat<sup>r</sup> ejus. Post quē successit in Regnū *Alexander* p<sup>m</sup><sup>9</sup> filius ejus. Post quē successit in Regnū *Alexander* secundus filius ej<sup>9</sup> qui ultimo reg<sup>a</sup>vit in *Scocia*. Dicta *Sça Margareta*, habuit alteram filiam noīe *Mariā* que nupta fuit *Eustachio* Com<sup>iti</sup> *Bonoñ*. De qua orta est *Matildā* q<sup>i</sup> nupta fuit Com<sup>iti</sup> *Mauritannie*, et deinde *Stepho* Regi *Angl*. Istam vero genealogiam pro maxia pte invenim<sup>9</sup> in vita *Dā* Reg<sup>s</sup> *Scotoz*. De q<sup>a</sup> si pleni<sup>9</sup> cerciorari volūitis in plurib<sup>3</sup> Abbatiis Reg<sup>orū</sup> *Angl* ⁊ *Scocie* in pte aquilonari, dñā vita predicti *Dā* pot<sup>est</sup> inveniri ⁊ maxime in Abbatia *Rievall*. In cujus rei testimoniū p<sup>re</sup>sens litteris sigillū n<sup>ost</sup>rum apposuim<sup>9</sup>. Datū apud *Sautre* in vigilia *Pasche* anno regni Reg<sup>s</sup> *Edwardi* decimo nono.

(*Very fairly written, and capitals rubricated and illuminated.*  
*Indorsed*—Cronica p Abbtiam de *Sautre*.—*Label for seal remaining.*)

---



XXXVIII.

19-20 Ed. I. — Historical extracts transmitted from the Abbey of Tewkesbury.

¶ Hec subscripta reperiuntur in historia *Angloꝝ* contexta ab *Henrico* Archidiacono ad *Alexandru Lincolniensem* Eꝑm.

1 ¶ *Edredus* frat<sup>r</sup> *Edmundi* Regis, filiusq; Regis *Adelstani* frat<sup>r</sup> suo successit in Regno. Et p<sup>o</sup>mo anno regni sui *Northimbras* jugu dñacõis sue ferre nolentes, cum valida armatoꝝ manu petiit totamq; *Northimb<sup>a</sup>m* sibi conq<sup>u</sup>sivit. Inde vero in *Scociam* vexilla direxit, *Scotti* igiꝛ nimio t<sup>r</sup>ore pc<sup>u</sup>lsi sine bello subdideruꝛ se Regi, et juraverunt ei tam *Northimbri* q<sup>a</sup> *Scotti* debitam Dño fidelitatem.

2 ¶ Iꝛm, *Edgarus* Rex pacificus Rex magnificus, *Salomon scdus*. Cujus tempe nunq<sup>a</sup> excercit<sup>o</sup> advenaꝝ venit in *Angliam*. Cujus dñio Reges t<sup>r</sup> P<sup>r</sup>incipes *Anglie* sunt subjecti. Cujus potentie *Scotti* t<sup>r</sup> colla dedere t<sup>c</sup>a.

3 ¶ Iꝛm, *Cnuth* Rex, *Romam* splendide prexit. Et a *Roma* rediens prexit in *Scociam*. Et *Melcolm* Rex *Scocie* subdit<sup>o</sup> est ei, et duo alii Reges videlicet, *Melbeate* t<sup>r</sup> *Jermarc*.

4 ¶ Iꝛm, Erat namq; *Cnuth*, Dñs tocius *Dacie*, tocius *Anglie*, tocius *Northwagie*, similiꝛ t<sup>r</sup> *Scocie*.

5 ¶ Iꝛm, *Edwardus* filius *Edmundi Irensyde* fuit pat<sup>r</sup> *Margarete* Regine *Scottoꝝ*. t<sup>r</sup> *Edgari Atheling*. *Margareta* vero fuit mater *Matildis* Regine *Angloꝝ* t<sup>r</sup> *Davidis* urbanissimi Regis *Scottoꝝ*.

6 ¶ Itē , *Wills* Conq'stor anno regni sui *sēdo* mare t'nsiit ducens secū obsides ⁊ thesauros. Et eođm anno rediens divisit t'ram militibus suis , s; *Edgar* juvenis cū multis militib; p'gens in *Scociam* *Melcolm* Regi *Scocie* *Margaretā* sororē suā despōsav<sup>t</sup>.

7 ¶ Itē , Idē *Wills* anno regni sui *sexto* duxit exercitū terra ⁊ mari in *Scociam*. *Melcolm* vero [ *Rex Scottoꝝ* ] hō suus eff'cus ē ⁊ obsides ei ded<sup>t</sup>.

8 ¶ Itē , idē *Wills* *Scociam* s' subjugav<sup>t</sup>at *Waliām*q' in potestatem suam accepit.

9 ¶ Itē , Tempe *Willi* junioris filii *Willi* Conq'storis anno regni sui *q'rto* , *Melcolm* Rex *Scottoꝝ* p'datū veniens in *Angliā* validissime vexavit eam , Venientes g' de *Normānia* in *Angliam* Rex ⁊ *Robtus* frat' suus direxerūt acies in *Scociam* , Itaq; *Melcolm* nimio t'reore p'strictus homo Regis eff'cus est , ⁊ jurañto fidelitatis ei s'bjectus.

10 ¶ Itē , anno regni Regē p'dēi *sexto* , *Malcolm* Rex *Scocie* in *Anglia* p'dans : ex in'pviso est intercept<sup>9</sup> ⁊ inf'fectus , et *Edwardus* filius suus simili<sup>9</sup> , heres si viveret ejus [futurus]. Quod ut audivit *Margareta* Regina *Scocie* duplici cōtrichōne anxiata est in anima usq; ad mortē. P'gensq; ad eccl'am cōfessionē ⁊ cōmunionē recepit et Dño p'cib; se cōmendans , animam reddidit. *Scotti* v<sup>o</sup> elegerūt *Duvenal* frat'rē *Malcolmi* ī Regē s; *Dunecan* filius *Malcolmi* Regis qui erat obses in Curia Regis *Willi* auxilio ejusđm Regis supveniēs avunc'l'm suū fugavit ⁊ susceptus est in Regē , anno . . . seq<sup>e</sup>nti . . .

ejusdē *Duvenalis* : *Scotti* Regē suū *Dunecan* filiū *Melcolm* occiderūt.

11 § Itē , Idē Rex *Will* anno regni sui x°. ad festū *S̄ci Martini* mare t̄nsiens in *Normanniam* , misit *Edgar* juvenē cū exercitu in *Scociam* qui Regē *Duvenal* magno plio fugavit , t̄ *Edgarū* cognatū suū filiū *Melcolmi* Regis in Regē statuit.

12 § Itē , Anno regni Regē *Henrici* frat's p̄dci Regis *Willi* p̄mo , *Anselm*⁹ Archiep̄c̄ veniens in *Angliam* desponsavit *Matildē* filiam *Melcolmi* Regē *Scocie* t̄ *M̄garete* Regine , p̄dco *Henrico* Regi novo.

13 § Itē , Anno regni Regis ejusdē . vii°. obiit *Edgar*⁹ Rex *Scocie*. Cui successit *Alexander* frat̄ suus cōcessu Regis *Henr*.

14 § Itē , *Stephs* Rex anno regni sui p̄mo cū veniss̄ in fine Natalis Dñi ap̄d *Oxenford* audivit nūciū dičntem s̄ , Rex *Scottoz* simulans se pacifice venire ad te gr̄a hospitandi , veniens in *Carloyl* t̄ in *Novū Castellū* : dolose cepit utrāq̄. Cui Rex *Stephanus* , Que dolose cepit victoriose recipiam , P̄movt̄ ḡ Rex impiḡ exercitū suū erga *David* Regē *Scottoz* tantū q̄ntū nullus in *Anglia* . . . . . occ̄ens ei Rex *David* circa *Dunelmiam* cōcordat⁹ est ei reddens *Novū Castellū* *Carloyl* vero . . . . . *Steph*. Rex tam̄ *David* homo Regē *Stephi* nō est effectus q̄a sac̄mentū p̄mus omniū laycoz juraverat filie Regis . . . . nepti sue de *Anglia* ei manutenenda p̄ mortē Regis *Henrici*. Filius aut̄ *David* Regis *Henricus* , homo Regis *Stephi* effectus est , deditq̄ ei Rex *Stephs* Burgum qui vocatur *Huntynduñ* in augmentū.

15 ¶ Itē, Idē Rex *Stephs* anno regni sui .iii°. in *Scociam* pmovit exercitū. Rex namq, *Scottoz* quia sacamentū fecat filie Regē *Henrici* q<sup>a</sup>si s<sup>b</sup> vela<sup>m</sup>to sāctitatis p suos exec<sup>a</sup>bili<sup>r</sup> egit. Rex g<sup>i</sup> *Stephs* insurgens, combussit ⁊ dest<sup>a</sup>xit aust<sup>a</sup>les ptes regni Regis *David* i<sup>p</sup>o . . . . *David* nō audente ei congredi. Occupato postea Rege *Stepho* circa ptes aust<sup>a</sup>les *Anglie*, *David* *Scottoz* Rex minime . . . . . excercitū pmovit in *Angliam*, cont<sup>a</sup> quem pceres borealis *Anglie*, ꝑāmoni<sup>c</sup>ōne ⁊ jussu *Thurstani* Archiepi *Eboracensis* . . . . . Stantardo suo hoc est regio insigni ap<sup>d</sup> *Ab<sup>l</sup>toñ*. Et m<sup>l</sup>ta quid<sup>a</sup> *Scottoz* milia fama refert ibi occisa, p<sup>r</sup>ter eos . . . . . sūt ⁊ pempti. Nost<sup>i</sup> vero sanguie minime fuso felici<sup>r</sup> t<sup>u</sup>mpharūt. Hujus pugne dux fuit, *Willmus* . . . . . de *Notyngham*, *Wallus Especk* ⁊ *Ilbtus de Lacy* cuj<sup>9</sup> fra<sup>r</sup> ibi solus . . . . . cū Regi *Stephs* nunciat . . . . . i<sup>p</sup>e . . . . . qui . . . . . summas Deo gratias . . . . . est. Prexit aut<sup>e</sup> post *Natale* Rex *Stephs* in *Scociam*, ubi cū rem *Marte* ⁊ *Vulcano* ducibz ageret, Rex *Scocie* cū eo cōcordare coactus est *Henricū* igit<sup>r</sup> filiū Regis *Scottoz* secum duxit in *Angliam*.

16 ¶ Itē, Repitur in cronicis qđ anno regni Regis *Johis* .xi°. f<sup>a</sup>ca est discordia in<sup>t</sup> i<sup>p</sup>m Regē, ⁊ Regem *Scocie*. Qui postea pacificati . . . . . deberentq, . . . ppetuū obsides prestari de *Scocia* p voluntate Regū *Anglie*.

17 ¶ Itē . . . . . anno regni Regis *Henrici* filii p<sup>d</sup>cī Regis *Johis* .xx°vii°. Rex *Scocie* p<sup>d</sup>c<sup>m</sup> Regem in *Anglia* infestavit unde idē Rex . . . . .

. . . . . dunt . . . Regem expugnaret s3 pacificati  
sunt adinvicem.

(*Fairly written on one membrane, which bears the following coeval indorsements:—Cronič de Teukesbuř.*  
—M<sup>d</sup>. qđ mittant' Cronica in quib3 ||penults continet ||articlis. 7c. — Sc'bat' Abbōti de *Teukesbuř*.)

---

---

XXXIX.

19-20 Ed. I.—Historical extracts transmitted from the Cathedral of Worcester.

Ista sunt reperta *Wygorn* de *Scotia* in libro  
*Henř* Archid<sup>t</sup> de *Hontyndon* de Gestis  
*Angloř*.

1 ¶ Libro quinto ejusdem: Dñio Regis *Edgari*  
Reges 7 Pncipes *Angl* sunt sbjecti, Cujus potentie  
7 *Scotti* colla dedere.

2 ¶ Libro sexto ejusdem: Erat *Cnut* Rex Dñs  
totius *Dacie* totius *Angl* totius *Norwagie* simul 7  
*Scotie*.

3 ¶ In libro septimo, capitulo scđo: *Melcom*  
Rex *Scottoř* predatum veniens in *Angl* validissime  
vexavit eam. Venientes g<sup>i</sup> in *Angl* Rex *Wills* junior  
anno regni sui *tercio* 7 cum eo *Robs* frater suus  
direxerūt acies in *Scotiam*. Itaq, *Melcolm* nimio  
timore pstrictus homo Reğ effectus est, 7 juramto  
fidelitatis ei sbject<sup>9</sup>.

4 ¶ Anno regni ejusdem *Willi* Reğ sexto: *Melcolt*  
Rex *Scotie* in *Angl* predans ex improviso est in-  
ceptus 7 interfectus, et *Eadwardus* filius suus heres  
. . . . . ejus. Qđ ut audivit *Margareta* Regina

duplici contricione anxiosa Dño precibz se cōmen-  
dans aīam reddidit *Scoti* vero elegerunt *Duvenal*  
fr̃em *Malcolmi* in Regem: S3 *Dunekan* filius *Malcolmi*  
Regis qui erat obses in curia Regis *Willi* auxilio  
ejusdem Regis . . . . . avunculum suū  
fugavit et susceptū est in Regem. Anno quinto seq .  
. . . consilio ejusdem *Duvenal* , *Scotti* Regem suum  
*Donekan* in . . . . . occiderunt.

5 ¶ Anno regni ejusdem *Willi* Regis .x°. idem  
*Willis* Rex misit *Eadgar* juvenem cum ex̃citu in  
*Scotiam* qui Regem *Duvenal* magno prelio fugavit ,  
t̃ *Eadgarum* cognatum suū filium *Malcolmi* Regis  
in Regem statuit.

6 ¶ Predictus *W.* Rex .anno gr̃e .m°. centesimo  
t̃ regni sui .xiii°. obiit. Quo audito *Anselmus*  
Archiẽpc rediens in *Angliam* desponsavit *Matildē*  
filiā *Malcolmi* Regis *Scotie* et *Margarete* Regine  
*Henr̃* Regi novo.

7 ¶ Anno regni Regis *Henr̃ vii°* , obiit *Eadgarus*  
Rex *Scotie* , Cui successit *Alexander* frat̃<sup>r</sup> suus con-  
cessu Regis *Henrici*.

8 ¶ Libro octavo: *Stephs* Rex anno gr̃e .m°. c°. *xxxvi* ,  
die *S̃ci Stephani* diadematus est , qui cum  
p̃mo anno regni sui venisset . . . . . *Natalis Dñi*  
ad *Oxeneford* audivit nuntium dicentem s̃: Rex  
*Scottoz* simlans se venire pacifice ad te gr̃a hospi-  
tandi veniens . . . . . *Novū Castellum* dolose  
cepit utraq , Cui Rex *Stephs* Que dolose cepit vic-  
toriose recipiam. Promovit g̃ Rex impiḡ excerci-  
tum suū tantū erga *David Scottoz* Regem q̃ntum  
nullus in *Anglia* fuisse gmemorare potuit. Occur-  
rens ei Rex *David* circa *Donhelm̃* concordatus est ei ,

reddens *Novum Castellum* , *Carloyl* vº retinuit concessione Reĝ *Steph̃i* . Rex tamen *David* homo Regis *Steph̃i* non est effectus : q̃ sacramentũ p̃mus oĩum laicoꝝ juraverat *filie Regis* scilȝ nepti sue de *Angl* ei manutenenda. Post mortem Regis *Henrici* filius autem *David* Regis *Henricus* , homo Regis *Steph̃i* effectus est , deditq̃ ei Rex *Steph̃s* Burgum q̃ vocatur *Huntyndon* in augmētũ.

+ 9 ¶ In cronicis *Mariani Scotti* ista subscripta de *Scotia* inveniuntur , videlȝ . mº. lxxº. sc̃do post *Assumpcionem Beate Marie* Rex *Angl Wills* hñs in comitatu suo *Edricum* cognomēto *Silvaticum* cū navali ⁊ equestri exercitu *Scotiam* profectus est , ut eam sue ditioni subjugaret , Cui Rex *Scottoꝝ Malcolms* in loco q̃ dicitur *||Abernihiti* occurrit ⁊ homo suus devenit.

10 ¶ Item . mº. lxxº. nono . Rex *Scottoꝝ Malcolmus* post *Assumpcionem Sc̃e Marie . Norþhumbriam* usq̃ ad magnũ fluĩ *Tyne* devastavit , multos occidit , plures captivavit , ⁊ cum p̃da magna rediit . Rex *Wills* filio suo *Robto* ante castellum *||Gerbothec* qđ ei Rex *P̃hs* prestītat dum pugnam intulerat ab ip̃o vulneratus in brachio de suo ||ejectus est emissario . sȝ mox ut illum per vocem cognovissȝ festinus descendit ac illum suũ caballum ascende jussit , ⁊ sic abire p̃misit , ille aut̃ multis suoꝝ occisis non nullisq̃ captis ac filio suo *Willo* cum multis aliis vulnerato fugam iniit.

11 ¶ Postea . mº. nonagesimo p̃mo Rex *Wills* junior cum classe non modica ⁊ equestri exercitu *Scociam* profectus est , ut Regem *Scottoꝝ Malcollmũ*

debellaret s3 p<sup>1</sup>usq<sup>a</sup> illuc pveniss3 paucis dieb3 ante festivitatem *S̄ci Mich̄is* fere tota dem̄sa est classis, multiq3 de equestri excercitu ejus fame ⁊ frigore pierunt. Cui Rex *Malcolm*<sup>9</sup> cum ex<sup>1</sup>citu in provincia *Loidis* occurrit. Qđ videns Comes *Rob̄s* Clitonem *Eadgarum* quem Rex de *Normannia* expulerat, et tūc cū Rege *Scottoz* degebat, ad se accersivit, cuj<sup>9</sup> auxilio fretus, pacem in<sup>1</sup> Reges fecit, ea condicōne ut *Willo* sicut patri suo obedivit, *Malcolm*<sup>9</sup> obediret, ⁊ *Malcolmo* xii. villas in *Angl* quas sub patre illius huerat *Wills* redderet. Et. xii. marcas auri singulis annis daret, s3 pax in<sup>1</sup> eos f̄ca nō multo tempore duravit.

12 Deinde. m<sup>o</sup>. nonagesimo terço. Rex *Scottoz* *Malcolm*<sup>9</sup> die festivitatis *S̄ci Bartholomei Apl̄i* Regi *Willo* juniori ut p<sup>1</sup>us p legatos in<sup>1</sup> eos statutū fūat in Civitate *Glov̄na* occurrit, ut sicut quidam p<sup>1</sup>matū *Angl* voluerunt pace redinteg<sup>a</sup> stabilis inter eos amicitia firmaretur s3 impacati abinvicem discesserūt. Nam *Malcolmū* videre aut cum eo colloq<sup>i</sup> pre nimia supbia ⁊ po<sup>1</sup>ntia *Wills* despe<sup>x</sup>. Insup ⁊ illum ut scđm judiciū ||f̄m suo3 baronū in cū sua rectitudinem ei faceret? gstring<sup>1</sup>e voluit, s3 id agere nisi in regno3 suo3 confiniis ubi Reges *Scottoz* erant soliti rectitudinē facere Regib3 *Angloz* et scđm judiciū p<sup>1</sup>matū ut<sup>1</sup>usq3 Regni nullo m<sup>o</sup> *Malcolm*<sup>9</sup> voluit. Paulo post Rex *Scottoz* *Malcolm*<sup>9</sup> ⁊ p<sup>1</sup>mogenit<sup>9</sup> fili<sup>9</sup> ejus *Eadwardus* cum multis aliis in *Northymbriam* die festivitatis *S̄ci Bricii* a militib3 *Rob̄ti Northymbz* Comitis occisi sunt. Quo3 morte cognita Regina *Scottoz* *Margareta* tanta affecta est tristicia ut subito magnam incideret infirmitatem. Nec mora presb̄is



ad se accersitis ecċiam intravit, eisdemq, sua pecċa confessa oleo se pungi celestiq, muniri viatico fecit Deum assiduis ⁊ ꝑcibz intentissimis exorans ut in hac eruċiosa vita diutius illam vivere non ꝑmteret. Nec multo tardius exaudita est. Nam post tres dies occisionis Regis soluta carnis vinculis ut creditur ad gaudia transivit eterne salutis. Non multū postea *Scotti Duvenaldū* Regis *Malcolmi* frēm in Regem elegunt ⁊ omēs *Anglos* qui de Cuṛ Regis extirpant, de *Scocia* expulerunt. Quibz auditis, filius Regis *Malcolmi Dunekan* Regem *Willm* qui tunc militavit ut Regnū sui patris ei concederet petiit ⁊ impetravit illiq, fidelitatem juravit. Et sic in *Scotiam* cum multitudīe *Angloꝝ* \* propavit ⁊ patruū suū *Duvenaldū* de Regno expulit ⁊ in loco suo . . . . . deinde nōnulli *Scottoꝝ* in unū congregati hoīes illi⁹ pene omēs pēmerunt. Ipse vero cum paucis vix evasit. Verūptamen post hec illum . . . . . ea racōne ut ampli⁹ in *Scociā* nec *Anglos* . . . . *Normannos* introduceret sibi⁹ militare sineret.

13 ¶ Deinde .m°.xc°. quarto *Scoti* Regem suum *Dunekan* ⁊ cum eo non nīlos suasu ⁊ hortatu *Duvenaldi* ꝑ insidias pēmerūt ⁊ illum s<sup>i</sup> Regem rursus constituerunt.

14 ¶ Post hec .m°.nonagesimo septimo Rex *Willm* Clitonem *Eadgarum* ad *Scotiam* cum exercitu misit ut in eam consobrinū suū . . . . . *Malcolmi* Regē filiū patruo suo *Duvenaldo* qui regnū invaserat expulso, Regem constitueret.

15 ¶ Demū .m°.centesimo. Rex *Henricus* majores natu *Angl* congregavit *Londā* ⁊ Regis *Scottoꝝ Malcolmi* ⁊ *Margarete* Regine filiam *Matildem* nomīe in

conjugem accepit, q<sup>m</sup> Dorubnens Archiep<sup>c</sup> Anselm<sup>9</sup>  
 Dñica die festivitatis S<sup>c</sup>i Martini Reginam conse-  
 cravit . . . . .

(Written in a bold text hand; indorsed — Wygorū; —  
 and below is added — § Examinat<sup>r</sup> ⁊ quod novū  
 invenit<sup>r</sup> irrotulatur. Label, with large portion of the  
 seal in green wax appended.)

---



---

## XL.

19–20 Ed. I. — Abridgment of Chronicles made apparently  
 for the use of the Royal Commissioners.

1 In historia de *Bridelington* hec continentur.

§ Anno Dñi &c. *Edwardus* Monarcha Ang<sup>l</sup>  
 cognomento *Senior* &c. (see pp. 60, 61. § 1 to 10.)

2 § Tempe *Willmi* dñi *Bastard*, reblante *Mal-*  
*colmo* Rege *Scocie* idem *Willis* eid<sup>m</sup> *Malcolmo* in loco  
 qui dic<sup>r</sup> *Abernithi* occurrit, ⁊ *Malcolmus* suus homo  
 devēit. Hoc ⁊ invēitur in *Cronica Mariani Scotti*.

3 § Postmo<sup>d</sup> idem *Malcolmus* pacem fecit cum  
 Rege *Willo* juniore dñō *Ruffō*, ea condi<sup>c</sup>ōe ut eid<sup>m</sup>  
 obediret si<sup>c</sup> fecerat p<sup>r</sup>i suo.

4 Mortuo *Malcolmo* p<sup>r</sup>fatus *Willis* Rex, Rēgnū *Sco<sup>t</sup>*  
 dedit *Duncano* filio *Malcolmi*, qui patruū suū *Dun-*  
*fald* de Regno expulit ⁊ p<sup>r</sup> ipō regnavit, quo *Duncano*  
 dolose pempto, idem *Dunfaldus* iterū Regnū *Scocie*  
 invasit, quem dñs Rex *Willis* de Regno expulit, ⁊  
*Edgarū* filiū *Malcolmi* p<sup>r</sup>dcī Regem constituit.

5 § Anno m<sup>o</sup>. c<sup>o</sup>. xxxv<sup>o</sup>. Hen<sup>r</sup> fil<sup>i</sup> *David* Reg<sup>e</sup>

*Scottoz* : homo Reĝ *Steph̃i* effectus est , qui duġ secū *Henr̃* in *Angl̃*.

6 ¶ Anno *m<sup>o</sup>. c<sup>o</sup>. liiii<sup>o</sup>*. Regi *Steph̃o* successit *Henr̃* fili *Matild̃* Impat<sup>icis</sup> , cui *Wills* Rex *Scoč* feč homaĝ ĩ devēit homo ligius suus de Rēgno *Scoč* ĩ oĩb<sup>3</sup> aliis terĩ suis , ĩ fidelitatem ei feč ut Dño suo ligio sič alii hoĩes sui. Similr feč homaĝ *Henr̃* Regi fili suo , ĩ fidelitatem , salva fide Dñi Reĝ pĩs sui. Oĩes ĩ Epi , ĩ Abbes ĩ Clerus terre Reĝ *Scoč* ĩ successores sui facient Dño Regi *Angl̃* sicut ligii Dño suo , fidelitatem sič alii Epi sui ei fače solent , ĩ *Henr̃* fili suo ĩ ħedib<sup>3</sup> eoĝ. Consilr Com ĩ Baroĩ *Scoč* facient homaĝ ĩ fidelitatem Regi *Angl̃* sič plenius patet in convenčoe sĩ hoc fča aĩ *Eboz* , Anno Dñi . *m<sup>o</sup>. c<sup>o</sup>. lxx<sup>o</sup> q<sup>nto</sup>*.

7 ¶ Anno Dñi . *m<sup>o</sup>. c<sup>o</sup>. lxx<sup>o</sup> q<sup>nto</sup>* *Rolandus* Dñs *Galwidie* fecit homaĝ *Henr̃* Regi *Angl̃* aĩ *Karleot* de oĩb<sup>3</sup> q̃ tenebat.

8 ¶ Anno Dñi *m<sup>o</sup>. cc<sup>o</sup>*. apud *Lincolĩ* , *Wills* Rex *Scoč* fecit homaĝ Regi *Angl̃ Joĩ* jurans ei fidelitatem sĩ crucē *Huĩti Cantuar̃* Archiepi.

9 ♂ In histoĩ *Croyland̃* nich novũ invēitur.

10 ♂ In cronica *Cestr̃* nich ad ppositũ.

11 ♂ In histoĩ *Radinĝ* nich novũ invenit<sup>r</sup>.

12 ♂ In cronič *Malmesbiĩ* sic ħetur.

¶ *Ethelstanus* Rex *Angl̃* , *Constantinũ* Regem *Scoč* , cedere Regno compulit quē tam p<sup>o</sup>ea sĩ se rēgnare constituit in antiqũ statũ.

13 α In cronica *Henr̃ Archid̃ de Huntindoñ* . vidz de *Wygor̃ñ* .

14 α Dñio Regis *Angl̃ Edgari* , Reges ⁊ Principes *Angl̃* sūt s̃bjecti cujus potencie ⁊ *Scotti* colla dedere , h̃ libro . vº .

15 α Libro viº . ejusd̃ . Erat *Knut* Rex Dñs totius *Dacie* , totius *Norwagie* , similr ⁊ *Scoč* .

16 α Anno ř Regē *Angl̃ Henr̃* senior̃ septimo *Alexand̃* frat̃ *Edgari* , successit in rēgnū *Scoč* cōcessu dñi *Henr̃* Regē .

17 α Libro octavo . *David* Rex *Scottoz* feč homağ *Matildi* Impatrici ⁊ fuit p'mus om̃ium laicoz qui ei jura ṽtū fidelitatem , ⁊ ideo noluit fače homağ Regi *Angl̃ Stepho* , filius tamen ejusd̃ *David̃* feč homağ dco Regi *Stepho* .

18 α In cronica *Gloṽñ* q̃ est *Mariani Scoti* nich̃ hetur novū , concordat tam̃ cū p̃cedentibz .

19 α Memo<sup>o</sup> qđ in cronica de *Teukesbyr̃* continetur in penltimo articlo qđ cum Rege *Angl̃ Johe* fecit Rex *Scoč* pacem ita qđ imp̃petuū debent obsides p̃stari de *Scoč* p̃ voluntate Regū *Angl̃* , et in quad̃ cedula consc̃pta pº cronicas *Scotoz* , repit̃ , qđ apud *Alnewyk* , *Alexand̃* fil̃ *Will̃m* Rex *Scoč* feč homağ *Johi* Regi *Angl̃* p̃ om̃ibz rectitudinibus p̃ quibus pat̃ suus fečat homağ *Henr̃* Regi p̃ri ejusd̃ *Joh̃is* . Et qđ tūc dati sūt ap̃ *Norh̃m̃* obsides . xv. de regno *Scoč* de pace tenenda .

20 α In cronica de *Sco Albano* . α *Malcolmus* Rex *Scottoz* accedens ad *Will̃m* Regem *Angl̃* asseruit se nllm̃ hostium suoꝝ receptasse nº recept̃m fore

nisi tali intençõe ut ip̃os Dñm suũ recõgnoscentes ,  
Regi reddet pacificatos ⁊ fideles. Cui ⁊ Regi *Witto*  
idem *Malcolmus* feç homaḡ ⁊ fidelitatem.

(Three copies of this document are extant, differing only  
from each other in slight particulars.)

---

XLI.

19 Ed. I. — Writ transmitting transcripts of the submissions  
of the Scottish competitors to the Prior and Convent of  
Lewes, to the end that the documents might be enrolled  
in their chronicles, ad perpetuam rei memoriam.

*Edwardus Dei gr̃a Rex Angl̃, Dñs Hib̃n ⁊ Dux  
Aquil̃, dilçis sibi in Xp̃o Priori ⁊ Conventui de  
Lewes, salm. Mittim⁹ voḡ sub sigillo Sc̃cii ñri  
p̃sentibz appenso transc̃pta quazdam litt̃az que in  
Thesauraria ñra resident tenorẽ qui sequitur conti-  
nentes, A touz qui ceste lettre verrunt ou orrunt  
Florenz Conte de Hoillaunã Robert de Brus Seigñr  
du Val d Anaunt, Johan Bailloil Seigñr de Gaweie,  
Johan de Hastings Seigñr de Bergeveny, Johan  
Comyn Seigñr de Badenough, Patrik de Dumber  
Counte de la Marche, Johan de Vescy pur son  
pere, Nichol de Soules ⁊ Willame de Ros Saluz  
&c. (see Rymer, N. E. vol. i. p. 755.) Fet ⁊ done a  
Norham le Mardy p̃chein apres la Ascension, lan  
de g̃ce m. c. c. nonaunte p̃mereyn. A touz iceaus  
qe ceste p̃sente lettre verrunt ou orrunt, Florenz  
Counte de Hoillaunã, Robert de Brus Seigñr de Val  
d Anaunt &c. (see Rymer, as above.) Fet ⁊ done a  
Norham le Mekerdi apres la Ascension lan de g̃ce  
m. c. c. nonaunte p̃mereyn. Unde voḡ mandamus*

qđ eadem faciatis in cronicis vřis ad ppetuam rei geste memoriam annotari. T. Mađro *W. de March* Theš nřo apđ *Westm.* nono die *Julii* . anno regni nři *decimo nono.* p bře de p'vato sigillo.

P'ori de *Lewes.*

(Seal lost. The writ appears to have been made up as a closed letter. It is indorsed — Scotia — and — Cōpmmissio p̄tēdenciū jus in Regno Scocie cū Rege Anglie Edward p'mo ;—but these indorsements do not appear to be coeval. Similar writs are addressed to the Prior and Convent of Ely, and to the Dean and Chapter of York ; the latter writ is now reduced to a fragment.)

---

## XLII.

22 Ed. 1. — Requests made or preferred to King Edward I. by John Baillol, King of Scots, together with the King's gracious answers thereto, certified under the seals of Alexander Baillol, Chamberlain of Scotland, and of Sir Hugh de Ever.

Ceos sunt les articles ke le Rey de *Escoce* prie au Rey de *Engleterre*. E les respouns le Rey de *Engleterre* , a memes les articles.

1    ¶ *A de p'mes* p'e le Rey de *Escoce* , au Rey de *Engleŕe* , ke y ly voyle grace fere de soun relief de la tere ke fu a sa mere en *Escoce*.

¶ A cest article respound *le Rey* en ceste mañe. Ke yl at trovee en ceos roules p enqueste fete ke le relief des terres le Rey de *Escoce* ke furent a sa mere en *Escoce* amounte a m. m. m. cc. iii<sup>xx</sup>. ix. li. xiiii. s. i. đ ò. Dount le Rey de *Engleŕe* at relesee au Rey de *Escoce* . m m m. li. e del remenāt ly at

yl graunte termes a paer p an .xl. li. jeke taunt ke ceste dette seyt parpae. Ceo est asaver la moyte a la feste *Seyn Michel* e l'autre moyte a la *Paske* , la p<sup>me</sup>re terme comensaunt a la feste *Seyn Michel* , ke vendra pcheyn.

2 ¶ La *secund* article est ke le Rey de *Escoce* p<sup>ie</sup> au Rey de *Engleterre* , ke y ly voyle g<sup>ce</sup> fere , des arrerages e des dettes du Reaume de *Escoce* ke ne sount pas assingnez.

¶ A ceo respound le Rey de *Engleterre* qe yl at assingnee les avaunt diz arrerages e dettes a plusours genz issi ke ren ne est remys a ceo ke yl entent. E sy ren seyt remys , ceo est mout pou.

3 ¶ Le *terz* article est , ke yl prie au Rey de *Engleterre* ke yl voyle fere alower les tayles ke yl at de la dette ke ly est demaundee a le Eschekere de *Loundres* e les breys ke furent enveez p le Rey *Henry* a Sire *Johan de Balyol* soun pere , taunt com yl fu Vescounte de *Notingh<sup>m</sup>* , des queles yl ne pout aver alouaunce a le Eschekere saunz les allocatez de la Chauncelerye. E p<sup>ie</sup> le *Rey* ke la dette seyt puree , e q<sup>nt</sup> ele serra puree , ke ele seyt estalee.

¶ A ceo respound le Rey de *Engleterre* e dit ke totes choses ke furent allowablees furent allowez , E sour ceo maunda le *Rey* Sire *William de Hamelton* a le Eschekere pour surveer celes ||bosoyne e pur fere alower q<sup>nt</sup> ke yl veyt ke fust allowable p resoun , ausi ben des breys cū des tayles. E q<sup>nt</sup> la dettee s<sup>ra</sup> puree , ke yl feyst asavoir a luy la certayne sūme. E sour ceo yl dirreyt sa voluntee. E Sire *William* y ala a les cōmaundemēz le *Rey*

a la Chekere ⁊ sercha les roules en p'sence le Seneschal de *Foderingeye*. E revynt au *Rey* e nūcia ke la dette trovee e puree de voyr amounta :  
 a . m ⁊ la quele dette le *Rey* at estalee en ceste manere , ke la dette seyt pæe p an xl. li. a les termes avant nomez jeke taunt ke l'avātdite dette seyt parpæe.

4 ¶ Le *quart* article est ke meme le *Rey* de *Escoce* p'e au *Rey* de *Engleterre* ke le debat entre la terre de *Haudene* e *Karham* seyt terminee p les leys e les usages de la Marche . ⁊c̃.

¶ A ceo respound le *Rey* de *Engleterre* e dit ke yl entend ke cel debat at este autre fez manyee e ceo ke fest fu a cel ||oure : est enroule. Dount yl fra voer ceos roules. E ||kñt yl avera veu ceos roules , yl fra a saver au *Rey* de *Escoce* sa volunte.

5 ¶ Le *q'nt* article est ke le *Rey* de *Escoce* p'e au *Rey* de *Engleŕe* , ke y ly feyt aver le t'nsescrit des acountes renduz a *Berewyk* e a *Rokesburg*.

¶ A ceo respound le *Rey* , e cōmanda a Sire *Wauŕ de Langetone* son Tresorer , ke yl n<sup>o</sup> feyt aver le transescrit. E Sire *Wauter* dit ke yl ne furent pas de tout escrit : mes a plus tost qe yl ſreyent escriz , yl n<sup>o</sup> delivereyt p<sup>r</sup> quey n<sup>o</sup> avom lesse p<sup>r</sup> resceyvere le transecrist Sire *Huge de Euere* e *Johan* Seneschal de *Foderingeye* e a plus tost de yl seyent deliveres a eus yl enverrūt a vostre hautesse.

6 En dreyt de la somounse *Johan le Mazoun* le *Rey* respondi , ke *Johan* est mort , e ke sa accyoun est nule.



7 “ In huj<sup>9</sup> rei testimonū nos *Alex' de Balliolo*  
 “ *Canari<sup>9</sup> Scoč* ⁊ *Hugo de Eueñ* Milites qui istis  
 “ responsionib; int<sup>9</sup>fuim<sup>9</sup> p<sup>9</sup>sentes, huic cedula si-  
 “ gilla n<sup>ra</sup> apposui<sup>9</sup>. Dať *London* die *Jovis* in  
 “ *octav' Ascensiōis Dñi*, anno g<sup>re</sup> m<sup>o</sup>. cc<sup>o</sup>. ||nonog<sup>9</sup>.  
 “ *tercio*.”

(On one small membrane, indorsed in an antient but not  
 coeval hand—Les articles [p] le Roi d'Escoce  
 Moustrees au Roy d'Engle<sup>re</sup> ⁊ les respouns a  
 meismes les articles.—The seals are lost, as well as  
 the label cut out of the parchment, to which they  
 appear to have been affixed.)

### XLIII.

24 Ed. I.—Notarial protocol (or the draft thereof) testifying  
 the causes and reasons why John Balliol had forfeited his  
 Kingdom of Scotland, and his surrender thereof accord-  
 ingly.

(m. l.)

1 In noīe Dñi Amen. Postq<sup>m</sup> Regnū *Scocie*  
*Joñi de Balliolo* p consideracionē Cuñ magnifici  
 P<sup>ncipis</sup> Dñi *Edwardi* Dei g<sup>ra</sup> Regis *Angl* illust's,  
 supioris Dñi dñi Regni *Scoč*, anno Dñi mill<sup>io</sup> ducen-  
 tesimo nonagesimo sc̄do, ⁊ Regni ip<sup>ius</sup> Dñi Regis  
*Edwardi* vicesimo finiente adjudicatū fūat [et datū  
 eidē] sicut p p<sup>cessum</sup> sup hoc habitū sc<sup>ptum</sup>  
 manu mei Notarii infrasc<sup>pti</sup> evident<sup>9</sup> apparet, ⁊ in  
 corpalem possessionem ip<sup>ius</sup> Regni inductus, ac  
 ap<sup>d</sup> Monast<sup>ium</sup> de *Scona* juxta Villam *S<sup>ci</sup> Joñis*  
 que vocat<sup>r</sup> *Pert* p Ven<sup>abilem</sup> p<sup>rem</sup>. . *Antoniu* *Du-*  
*nelmeñ* Ep<sup>m</sup> ⁊ p Dñm *J. de S<sup>co</sup> Joñe* ex pte dñi  
 Dñi Regis *Angl*, ac Prelatos, Comites, ⁊ Barones,  
 ac alios Nobiles dñi Regni *Scoč* juxta ip<sup>ius</sup> Regni

cōsuetudinē in sede sua regali fuisset sollempni<sup>9</sup> positus, pactis omib<sup>3</sup> que huj<sup>9</sup>mōi sollempnia requirabant, factoq<sup>3</sup> homagio p<sup>3</sup> dēm J. Regē Sco<sup>9</sup> dō Dño. E. Regi Angl<sup>9</sup> [ut supiori Dño dēi Regni Sco<sup>9</sup>] de “eodē” Regno Sco<sup>9</sup> t<sup>3</sup> ptinenciis suis apud Novū Castellum sup<sup>3</sup> Tynam in crastino Nativitatis Dñice, anno regni ip̄ius vicesimo p<sup>9</sup>mo sicut in p̄dō p̄cessu pleni<sup>9</sup> continet<sup>r</sup> ad ip̄m Dñm Regē Angl<sup>9</sup>, ut ad Supiorē Dñm dēi Regni Sco<sup>9</sup> ex pte cuj<sup>9</sup>dam Mağri Rog<sup>9</sup>i Bartholomeu Burgeñ de Berewyk, t<sup>3</sup> subsequent<sup>9</sup> p<sup>3</sup> Macdulphū filiū quondam Malcolmi Comitis de Fif, ac quozdam alioz, plures t<sup>3</sup> graves fuerunt delate querele, videlicet, qđ int<sup>9</sup> alia, p̄dēs Rex Sco<sup>9</sup> eis defeēat in justicia exhibenda, nec eis exhibere volebat justiciam pluries t<sup>3</sup> humili<sup>9</sup> requisitus, p̄pt<sup>9</sup> quod, ad dēm Dñm suū Regem Angl<sup>9</sup>, sicut ad Supiorē Dñm dēi Regni Sco<sup>9</sup> recurrebant, supplicantes eidem, ut sup<sup>3</sup> huj<sup>9</sup>modi defectu justicie, subveniret eisdem, ac in defectū Regis p̄dēi eos in jure suo dignaret<sup>r</sup> audire, ac eciam exhibere justicie cōplementū. Unde cū sup<sup>3</sup> hiis ad p̄secucionē dōz querelanciū diligentem, quedam litte sub certa forma concepte ex pte dēi Dñi Regis Angl<sup>9</sup>, ut Supioris Dñi dēi Regni Sco<sup>9</sup>, dō Regi Sco<sup>9</sup> plies directe fuissent, ut ip̄os in jure suo curaret audire t<sup>3</sup> justiciam exhibere, nec ip̄e mandatis huj<sup>9</sup>mōi paruisset set ip̄is pocius vilipensis p̄dēm Macdulphū ne jus suū p̄sequeretur ult<sup>9</sup>ius, fecit carčali custodie mancipari, t<sup>3</sup> sup<sup>3</sup> quib<sup>3</sup>dam Iris t<sup>3</sup> tementis de quib<sup>3</sup> justiciam sibi fieri petiit, quoddā iniquū reddi judiciū cont<sup>a</sup> eum, put ejusdem Macdulphi postmodū a carče liberati, t<sup>3</sup> diligen<sup>9</sup> fčas sibi injurias p̄sequentis, t<sup>3</sup> eas p̄bare pati querimonia patefecit. Tandem p̄fatus Dñs Rex Angl<sup>9</sup> Supior

Dñs Regni *Scõ* nolens d̃co *Macdulpho* in suo jure deesse , sicuti nec debebat , ad ip̃ius p̃secũcōm instantem mandavit Vicecomiti *Northumb̃r* ut lit̃as suas d̃co Regi *Scõ* in pp̃a p̃sona sua deferret ⁊ sufficienti testimonio secū adhibito , d̃cm Regē ad pximū Pliamentū suū , scilt in festo *S̃ci Mich̃is* apud *Westm̃* statuendū , p̃sonalit̃ adjornaret ⁊ p̃fato *Macdulpho* sup̃ p̃missis responsurus , facturus ⁊ recepturus ult̃ius quod justicia suaderet. Adveniente ṽo Imino Pliamenti p̃d̃ci , scilicet anno [regni] d̃ci Dñi Regē *E. vicesimo p̃mo* , ⁊ p̃fato Rege *Scõ* , coram eodem Dño Rege *Angl̃* , ut Supiore Dño suo d̃ci Regni *Scõ* , ap̃d̃ *Westm̃* in domibz Archiep̃i *Eboraceñ* , in quibz tūc idem Dñs Rex *Angl̃* morabat̃ , juxta mandatum quod inde recepat , p̃sonalit̃ compente , memoratus *Macdulphus* conq̃rebat̃ ⁊ querimoniam suam deposuit in hūc modū , videlicet. Qđ cū coram Ep̃o *S̃ci And̃r* ⁊ sociis suis custodibz d̃ci Regni *Scõ* p̃ d̃cm Dñm Regem *Angl̃* Supiorē Dñm ejusdem Regni *Scocie* deputatis auctoritate mandati *ejusdem Dñi Regis* eis facti , seisinam de quibzdam Iris ⁊ tenementis judicialit̃ recuperasset , p̃d̃c̃us Rex *Scõ* de eisdem Iris ⁊ tenementis injuste disseisivit eundem , ⁊ ne jus suū p̃sequeret̃ ult̃ius cont̃a eum , fecit eum incar̃ari , ⁊ cont̃a vadiū ⁊ pleḡ in car̃e detiñi , ⁊ cont̃a ip̃m sic incar̃atū sup̃ d̃cis Iris ⁊ tenementis quoddam judiciū falsum reddi , ⁊ cū postmodū a p̃d̃co car̃e libatus fuisset , requisivit ip̃m Regem instant̃ ⁊ pluries , qđ ip̃m in jure suo curaret audire ⁊ sibi in p̃missis in Curia sua justiciā exhibere , quod sibi p̃d̃c̃us Rex *Scõ* fãc̃e denegavit exp̃sse in contemptū d̃ci Dñi Regis *Angl̃* Supioris Dñi sui “ x<sup>ml</sup>.” marc̃ ⁊ ad dampnū suū septingentaꝝ marc̃ , ⁊ hoc sicut cuñ conside-

raſit, ſe obtulit ꝑbatuř. Prefatus autē Rex *Scoč* ꝑmiſſis auditis defendit om̄em contemptū dñi Dñi Regis *Angl* Dñi ſui, dicens qđ ad respondendū ꝑdčō *Macdulpho* de aliquo, diem nō habebat ibidem. Et idem *Magdulphus* dicebat e contr̄rio, qđ tūc diem hēbat ad respondendū ſibi ꝑ adjornamentū ſibi factū ꝑ bře dñi *Dñi Regis* Supioris Dñi ſui, quod quidē bře ſibi liberatum fuit ꝑ Vicecomitem *Northumbř* apud *Strivelyn* in crastino *Sđi Petri* ad vinčla, quod ſatis conſtare. poť ꝑ returnū ejusdem Vicecomitis. Et requisitus idem Rex *Scoč* ſi hujꝑmodi bře Dñi Regē *Angl* Dñi ſui ſibi ex pte iꝑius ꝑ ꝑdčm Vicecomitē libatum fuiſſet, Respondit qđ ſic, ⁊ qđ ſemp ꝑatus erat, ⁊ erit, brevia ⁊ mandata ꝑdči Dñi Regis *Angl*, ut Dñi ſui recipe, ⁊ eiſdem hūilitꝑ obedire. Et quia fatebatꝑ ſe breve hujꝑmodi recepiſſe, dictū fuit ei qđ bře illud retꝑnet ꝑut in bři illo pleniꝑ continetꝑ, qui respondebat qđ idem bře nō hēbat in ꝑmptu, ſet illud *Canč* ſuo in ꝑtibꝫ ſuis tradiderat, qui quidē *Cancellarius* tūc ꝑſens ibidem, recōgnovit ſe dčm bře ex tꝑdicatione dñi ſui Dñi huiſſe, ſꝫ illud nō hēbat ibidem, ſet qꝑmcito invenire poťit illud dčō Dño ſuo reſtituet. Et quia idem Rex *Scoč* recōgnovit ſe bře recepiſſe ꝑdčm ꝑ quod adjornatus fuit ad dčm ꝑliamentum, ⁊ diem hēbat ibidem ad respondendū ꝑfato *Magdulpho*, dčm fuit eidem Regi qđ dčō *Magdulpho* respondeat ut tenetꝑ tč. juxta qđ in rotulis ꝑlitoꝝ coram dčō Dño Rege *Angl* hitoꝝ, pleniꝑ continetꝑ.

(m. 2.)      2      “ Statim autē poſtea ꝑ” ꝑdčus Rex *Scoč* coram ꝑfato *Dño ſuo Rege* ⁊ Conſilio ſuo, fecit eidē *Dño Regi* qꝑndam ſupplicationē ore ꝑꝑo ꝑ vba ſubſcꝑta, ⁊ eadem vba in quadam cedula ſcꝑta eidem

Dño Regi pp<sup>a</sup> manu porrexit. Sire je sui vostre  
 hoīe du Reaume de *Escoce* ⁊ vous pri q̃ de ceo  
 q̃ vous me aves mis adevant, q̃ touche les gentz de  
 mon Reaume ausi come mei, voilles mettre en  
 soufrance jusq̃s autant q̃ je eie a eaus parle, q̃ je  
 ne seie souspris par defaute de conseil, desicome  
 q̃ les gentz q̃ si sont ou mei ne me voelent, ne  
 osent conseiller sans autres du Reaume. E q<sup>nt</sup>  
 je me avai a eaus conseille je vous responderai a  
 vostre p<sup>mer</sup> Parlement apres la *Pasq'* le conseil  
 q̃ il me averont done, e frai envers vous ce q̃ fere  
 deverai. Memoratus igit<sup>r</sup> Dñs Rex *Angl*, hito de  
 p<sup>missis</sup> consilio cū Prelatis Comitibz, Baronibz ⁊  
 aliis de Consilio suo, ad i<sup>p</sup>oz instanciam ⁊ rogatū,  
 ⁊ eciam de consensu p<sup>d</sup>ci *Magdulphi*, concessit  
 p<sup>d</sup>co Regi *Sco* petitionē ⁊ supplicationē suam  
 p<sup>d</sup>cam de sua g<sup>ra</sup> s<sup>p</sup>ali, ⁊ dedit ei diem ad p<sup>x</sup>imū  
 Parleamentū suū post *Pascñ*, videlicet in *crastino*  
*Sce Trinitatis*, omibz in eodē statu quo nūc rema-  
 nentibz. ⁊ idem dies datus est p<sup>f</sup>ato *Macdulpho* ⁊  
 p i<sup>p</sup>m Dñm Regē *Angl* dictū est dco Regi *Sco* ⁊  
 injunctū, qđ heat ad p<sup>d</sup>cm t<sup>min</sup>ū p<sup>d</sup>ca brevia que  
 se ut p<sup>d</sup>icit<sup>r</sup> recōgnoverat recepisse. Occupato  
 deinde sepedco Dño Rege *Angl* multip<sup>lr</sup>, ⁊ dis-  
 tracto circa expeditionē d<sup>v</sup>sa<sup>z</sup> guerra<sup>z</sup> in t<sup>ris</sup> suis,  
*Vascoñ* ⁊ *Wall* exorta<sup>z</sup>, cessavit p<sup>d</sup>cm Parleamentū  
 in *octab Sce Trinitatis* sicut p<sup>mittit</sup> faciend. Lo-  
 quela tamē in<sup>l</sup> p<sup>d</sup>cos *Macdulphū* ⁊ Regē *Sco*  
 mota coram Justiciariis ejusdem Dñi Regis ad p<sup>l</sup>ita  
 sua tenenda assignatis, ⁊ coram quibz eadem loquela  
 fūat inchoata, postea cōtinuata fuit usq<sup>z</sup> ad Par-  
 liamentū in festo *Sci Martini* anno regni i<sup>p</sup>ius Regē  
*Angl* vicesimo i<sup>cio</sup> apđ *Scm Edmūdū* publice convo-  
 catū. ubi ex pte sup<sup>a</sup>noīati Regē *Sco*. . Abbas de

*Aberbrothok'* cū quibzdam aliis ad p̄fatū Dñm Regem *Angl'* cū lit̄is ip̄ius Reḡ *Scō* venit in nuncium ,  
 ⁊ excusavit eundem Dñm suū Regē *Scō* sup eo ,  
 qđ nec tunc nec p̄us , juxta qđ diem habuerat , ad  
 Cuī suam in p̄t̄is Parleamentis accessit , p̄tendens  
 certas causas excusationū p̄p̄t̄ quas venire p̄sonalr  
 nō valebat , ⁊ p̄lea supplicabant idem Abbas ⁊ alii  
 nuncii qui venerant cū eodem p̄dco *Dño Regi* , qđ  
 cū p̄ hoīes ip̄ius p̄dco *Dño* eoꝝ , molestie injurie ,  
 ⁊ q̄mpla gravamīa fuissent illata ⁊ ||infrerent̄ m̄l-  
 tociens , ut sup hiis dignaret̄ remediū congruū ad-  
 hibere. Ad que , ex pte dñi *Dñi Regis* delibato  
 consilio , responsum fuit eisdem , qđ idem *Dñs Rex*  
 certis de causis intendebat versus partes illas dirigere  
 dante *Dño* gressus suos , ⁊ qđ de hiis que p̄ hoīes  
 ip̄ius inveniri posset ip̄m fore gravatum , sibi emēda  
 cōpetens fieret , eo modo qđ se cōtentū reputare de  
 jure deberet , ⁊ cōtinuata fuit nichilomin⁹ dies quam  
 p̄dcs *Rex Scō* ex p̄fixione p̄t̄ita coram p̄dco *Dño*  
*Rege* *Dño* suo h̄ebat , usq; ad p̄mū diem *Marcii*  
 subsequentis apđ *Novū Castrū* sup *Tynam* , ac dictū  
 ⁊ injunctum fuit dñis Nunciis , qđ dcm suū Dñm  
 p̄munirent qđ tūc esset ibidem p̄sonali⁹ coram dco  
*Dño* suo *Rege* locuturus ⁊ tractatur⁹ secum sup  
 p̄dcs , ⁊ aliis que statū t̄nquillitatē ⁊ pacē regni  
 respicent ut⁹usq;. Premissis igit̄ in huj⁹modi finibz  
 residentibz ex frequenti ⁊ inculcata fidedignoꝝ as-  
 sercione , ac fame divulgantis eloquio , ad aures  
 p̄fati Regis *Angl'* p̄venit qđ memoratus *Joñes* *Rex*  
*Scō* , ⁊ Prelati , Comites , Barones , Nobiles , Cō-  
 munitates , ac cet̄i incole majores regni ejusdem ex  
 p̄concepta malicia ⁊ p̄locuta [“ dolosa p̄cogitātes  
 “ 9silia ”] ac p̄ordinata p̄dicatione , cōmunicato con-  
 silio , cū tūc inimicis p̄fati *Dñi Reḡ Angl'* capitalibz

et notoriis, amicicias copularunt, facciones, confederationes, conspiraciones, et cōjuraciones in exhedacionē ipsius et hēdum suorū, ac regni sui subv̄sionē, contra debitū homagii sui et fidelitatis iuramentum in se inierunt. Unde volens idem Dñs Rex adjornamētū pdēm p nuncios pdcos dco Regi Scoē factū, svare, et [eciam] futuris piculis p̄cavere, que ex hiis et aliis possent sibi et Regno suo ac regni sui incolis visimilit̄ pvenire p adjornamēto pdco, ac eciam assecuracione Regni sui pdci versus ptes *Novi Castri* sup *Tynam* se cōtulit, premitens quosdam nuncios suos sollempnes videlicet de *Novo Monastio*, *Cystercien* et de *Welebek* *Premonstrace* ordinū, Abbates ad Regē Scoē pnotatū et eidem nūcians p eosdem adventū suū ad pdcos diem et locum, occasionibz antedcis. Et insup mandavit eidem Regi Scoē ut quedam castra in ut'usq; Regni confinio situata ad assecurandū se et hoīes suos de Rege pdco et hoībz suis sibi faceret libari custodienda p suos ad tempus donec de hiis q̄ iminebant piclis plenius assecuratus fuisset, quibz cessantibz dca castra sibi seu illis quos ad illa noīe suo recipienda t̄nsmitteret absq; ulla difficultate restitueret et restitui faceret indilate. Sup quo lit̄as suas obligatorias pdcis Abbibz suis nunciis tradi fecit libandas dco Regi Scoē in eventū tradicionis pdcoz castroz dco Dño Regi *Angl* aut hoībz suis noīe suo facte in forma pdca. Et nichilominus p pdcos nuncios suos mandavit eidem Regi Scoē firmi injungendo qđ ad diem sibi p̄fixū apud *Novū Castrū* scilicet p̄ma die *Marcii* sicut jam est dictū vī ad [alia] c̄ta loca in confinio pciū illaz psonalī veniret ad eum sup p̄missis et aliis p statu t̄nquillitate et pace ut'usq; Regni assecuracionē facturū et alia p ipm et consiliū

suū sibi exponenda auditurus ⁊ sup hiis ⁊ ea contingentibꝫ justiciam recepturus.

3 Cumqꝫ sepefat<sup>o</sup> Dñs Rex *Angl* apud *Novū Castrū* sup *Tynam* in tmino assignato scilicet p<sup>ma</sup> die *Marcii* anno regni sui .*xxiii*<sup>o</sup>. in pp<sup>ia</sup> psona venisset ⁊ pfatum Regē *Sco* p dies p<sup>imos</sup> expectasset ⁊ ipe Rex *Sco* neqꝫ venit scdm qđ plies habuerat in mandatis ⁊ nec aliquē p eo destinare curavit ibidem. Quare pđcūs Dñs Rex ad cōvicēdā dci Regis *Scottoꝝ* maliciam ad loca viciniora dco Regno *Scocie* videlꝫ apđ *Banburg* ⁊ deinde apđ *Werk* ⁊ se conferens ⁊ dci Regē adventū in locis pđcis p temp<sup>o</sup> nō modicū expectavit. Ad que loca idē Rex *Sco* cui de pmissis satis cōstitit ⁊ ea nō potuit ignorare ⁊ venire nō curans ut p<sup>ius</sup> neqꝫ t<sup>ns</sup>mitte ⁊ sꝫ pocius spretis mandatis dci Dñi sui Regē cōtumacit in sua psistens pfidia ⁊ ad appat<sup>o</sup> bellicos se convtens cū Epis P<sup>latis</sup> ⁊ Cl<sup>icis</sup> Comitibꝫ ⁊ Baronibꝫ Regni *Sco* ac eciam aliis exteris conducticiis contra pđcū Dñm suū ligiū ⁊ Regnū ipius ac incolas regni ejusdem calcaneū elevare psumpsit ⁊ ac eciam ad hostiles aggressus ⁊ incursus pcedens (m. 3.) Regnū *Angl* intravit hostilit<sup>o</sup> ⁊ invasit q<sup>mpl</sup>es villas ipius Regni *Angl* p se ⁊ suos dep<sup>o</sup>atus est ⁊ easqꝫ vastavit incendio ⁊ hoīes int<sup>o</sup>fecit ⁊ nō n<sup>l</sup>os nautas de *Angl* occidi ⁊ naves eoꝝ fecit comburi ⁊ hiis [ac] aliis similibꝫ facinoribꝫ nō contentus redditis p eundem Regem *Sco* tam p se q<sup>m</sup> p aliis quibꝫcūqꝫ regni sui incolis pfato Dño Regi *Angl* homagio ⁊ fidelitate prestitis ei p<sup>ius</sup> ⁊ factis p verba effectum diffidencie exp<sup>o</sup>mencia. Congregato ingenti exercitu Comitatus *Norhumb<sup>r</sup>* *Cumb<sup>r</sup>* ⁊ *Westmerlandie* Regni *Angl* hostilit<sup>o</sup> p se ⁊ suos invasit stragē in-



nummā hominū p̄dci Dñi Regis *Angl* incendia  
 monastioꝝ eccliaꝝ ⁊ villaꝝ inhumane ppetrando ⁊  
 pat'am undiqꝫ depoſtando ⁊ ad instar *Hodiane* crude-  
 litatis infantes in cunis ⁊ inmanitatē cujꝰlibet gen̄is  
 retrōacti scelis excedētes ⁊ mulieres in puerpio decu-  
 bantes inmiſicordi ⁊ atroci sevicia trucidarūt ⁊ qđ  
 auditu horrendū est a nō nllis mulieribꝫ mamillas in-  
 humane ⁊ atrocitꝰ abciuerūt. Parvos eciam cliculos  
 p̄mas littꝝas ⁊ gꝛaticam addiscentes ad nummum  
 circitꝰ ducentoꝝ in scolis apđ *Corbregg* existentes  
 obstructis hostiis scolaꝝ iꝑaꝝ igne suppōito cōcre-  
 marūt ac divino timore ⁊ humano pudore postpositis  
 adeo in cōmocionē dederūt p̄ditorie pedes suos  
 qđ omē offendibile ac execrabile cōmittē minime  
 vebantꝰ. Cernēs autē memoratus Dñs Rex *Angl*  
 tot dampna obp̄bria ⁊ facinora ⁊ injurias in exēda-  
 cionē suam ⁊ destꝛccionem poꝑli sui p̄dicialitꝰ  
 irrogari ⁊ nec valens racione juramēti ⁊ quoad con-  
 ſvacionē juriū Corone p̄dci Regni sui *Angl* est  
 astrictus tam execranda detestanda ⁊ nephanda  
 facinora ultꝰius tolerare ⁊ nec jura sua relinquere in-  
 defensa cū idem *Joñes* ⁊ gens *Scottoꝝ* sui subditi  
 p̄ leges se justificari et duci minime p̄misissent ⁊ iꝑo  
 Regno *Scocie* quod a longissimis ac antiquissimis  
 tempibꝫ sicut supꝰ in alio p̄cessu plenius exp̄mitꝰ  
 sibi ⁊ p̄genitoribꝫ suis Regibꝫ *Angl* extitit feudale ⁊  
 de iꝑis eciam tenebatꝰ ex causis p̄missis cōmisso ⁊  
 seu ut cōmunĩ dicitꝰ ⁊ forisfacto ⁊ deinde bello juxta  
 leges ⁊ cōsuetudines regni sui *Angl* contꝰ dēm Regē  
*Scoē* ⁊ gentē iꝑius de cōsilio ꝑcerū ⁊ Magnatum  
 suoꝝ indicto ⁊ contꝰ eundem Regem ⁊ iꝑam gentē  
*Scottoꝝ* potencie sue vires extendit put de jure sibi  
 licuit ⁊ contꝰ iꝑos p̄cessit tanqꝰm contꝰ ꝑjuros no-  
 torie p̄ditores contumaces ⁊ publicos hostes suos.

Subjugato itaq<sup>ue</sup> seu subacto prefato Regno *Scõ* jure pp<sup>ri</sup>etatis ip<sup>s</sup>ius Dñi Regis *Angl* dicioni, sepedc<sup>us</sup> *Joñes* quondā Rex *Scõ* ip<sup>s</sup>m Regnū *Scõ* quaten<sup>9</sup> de f<sup>co</sup> tenuit sponte pure ⁊ absolute reddidit in manū ejusdem Dñi Regis *Angl*, p<sup>ro</sup>ditiones ⁊ scelera memorata coram ip<sup>s</sup>o Dño Rege Prelatib<sup>3</sup> Comitib<sup>3</sup> Baronib<sup>3</sup> ⁊ aliis Magnatib<sup>3</sup> et P<sup>re</sup>ib<sup>3</sup> Regni sui publice recognoscens, sicut <sup>va</sup>p l<sup>re</sup>as ip<sup>s</sup>ius .*J.* quondā Reĝ *Scõ* patentes inde confectas ⁊ sigillo quo dū Rex f<sup>u</sup>erat utebat<sup>r</sup> signatas ac <sup>cat</sup>p instrumentū publicū sc<sup>ri</sup>ptū manu Maĝri *Andr̃ de Tong̃* notarii publici evident<sup>er</sup> apparet. Quib<sup>3</sup> ut est dictum pactis: Prelati, Comites, Barones, Nobiles, ⁊ Cōmunitates p<sup>ro</sup>fati Regni *Scõ* ad ip<sup>s</sup>m Dñm Regem *Angl* sponte venientes, ⁊ quos subsequent<sup>er</sup> idem Dñs Rex *Angl* ad regiam pacē suam suscepit, homagia ⁊ fidelitates sibi tamq<sup>uam</sup> immediato ⁊ pp<sup>ri</sup>o Dño ejusdem Regni *Scõ* fecerunt, ac eciam p<sup>ro</sup>stiterunt, ⁊ nō n<sup>on</sup> illa paria l<sup>re</sup>az sup homagioz ⁊ fidelitatū suoz p<sup>ro</sup>stacione, confecta, sigilloz suoz in<sup>pr</sup>essionib<sup>3</sup> roborarunt que in *Thesaurar̃* p<sup>ro</sup>fati Dñi Regis *Angl* resident in testimoniū p<sup>ro</sup>missoz. Postea v<sup>o</sup> redditis eidem Dño Regi *Angl* ut pp<sup>ri</sup>o ⁊ v<sup>o</sup> Dño p<sup>ro</sup>dci Regni *Scõ* Civitatib<sup>3</sup>, Villis, Castris, Burgis, Municionib<sup>3</sup>, ac cet<sup>er</sup>is locis omib<sup>3</sup> ad p<sup>ro</sup>dcm Regnū spectantib<sup>3</sup>, Idem *Dñs Rex* custodiam ejusdem regni egregio viro, Dño *J.* Comiti *Warēne* cōmisit, Thesaurariū, Cam<sup>er</sup>arios, Escaetores, Vicecomites, ⁊ alios Ballivos ⁊ Ministros ad regimen ejusdem Regni *Scocie* statuens ⁊ p<sup>ro</sup>ficiens jure suo.

4 “ Acta sunt hec ⁊c.”

5 “ Ego . . A<sup>pp</sup>lici Sedis auctoritate not<sup>um</sup> public<sup>um</sup>,  
“ p<sup>ro</sup>missa q̃ facta f<sup>u</sup>ūt di<sup>vers</sup>is tēpib<sup>3</sup> dieb<sup>3</sup> ⁊ locis

“ put sup<sup>9</sup> cōtinet<sup>r</sup> juxta qđ oclata fide m<sup>i</sup> cōstitit  
 “ [de eisdem] de mandato p̄fati Dñi Regē [.jux<sup>a</sup> qđ  
 “ t̄c] ad majorē evidēciam eoꝝdē pp<sup>a</sup> manu sc̄psi .  
 “ t̄ ad majorē evidēciam om̄iū p̄dictoꝝ [p̄scriptoꝝ]  
 “ rogat<sup>9</sup> ea mei signi ānotacōe in hāc publicā formā  
 “ redegī t̄c.”

6 “ M<sup>a</sup>. qđ post “ judiciū ” redditū de Regno  
 “ Scoč t̄ adjudicatū . *J. de Ball* ut in ip̄ius judiciū  
 “ serie pleni<sup>9</sup> cōtinet<sup>r</sup>, dictū fuit eidē . *J. de Ball*  
 “ s̄palr t̄ injūctum ex pte dñi Dñi Regē *Angl* t̄ ip̄o  
 “ p̄sente p̄ Dñm *Roēm le Brebançon* Justiciař ip̄ius  
 “ Dñi Regē *Angl* t̄ de suo s̄pali p̄cepto qđ ip̄e  
 “ *J. de Ball* dcm Regnū *Scoč* sibi adjudicatū ut  
 “ p̄dicit<sup>r</sup> t̄ popl̄m ejusdē Regni sic gūbnet t̄ regat  
 “ t̄ in justicia exhibenda univ̄sis t̄ singlis de eodē  
 “ Regno existētibꝫ ac aliis quibꝫcūq; talit̄ ||se curet  
 “ h̄ere, qđ n̄llus de ip̄o justā possit h̄ere mat̄iā  
 “ cōquerendi. Ita qđ ip̄m Dñm Regē *Angl* ut  
 “ supiorē t̄ directū Dñm p̄fati Regni *Scoč* p̄ defcu  
 “ t̄ člpa ip̄ius Regē *Scoč* manū c'ca ea corrigēda nō  
 “ opteat appoñe n<sup>c</sup> remediū aliud adhibere.”

(Written in a foreign or notarial hand upon three  
 membranes, fastened together at the bottom.)

---

#### XLIV.

24 Ed. I.—Submission of John the Stewart brother of James  
 the Stewart of Scotland.

A touz ceaux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront  
*Johan le Seneschal* frere Mon̄s *James Seneschal*  
*d'Escoce* saluz. Pur ce q̄ nous sumes venuz a la  
 foi t̄ a l'amiste du tresnoble Prince nostre chier

Seigneur *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Roi d *Engleterre* Seigneur d *Irland* ⁊ Duçs d *Aquitaine* : nous promettoms pur nous ⁊ pur nos heirs sur peine de cors ⁊ d avoir ⁊ sur q<sup>ant</sup> nous peussoms encoure q̃ nous sroms en sayde ⁊ li sviroms bien ⁊ loiaument contre totes gentz qui porront vivre ⁊ morir, nomeement contre *Johan de Baillo* qui feut Roi d *Escoce* ⁊ contre touz ses aydeurs ⁊ ses fautours en Roiaume d *Escoce* ⁊ ailleurs totes les foiz q̃ nous serroms requis ou garniz de par nostre Seigneur le Roi d *Engleterre* avantdit ou par ses heirs. E q̃ nous leur damage ne savoms q̃ nus n el destorb-eroms a tot nre poer ⁊ le leur faceoms a savoir. E a cestes choses tenir ⁊ garder : obligeoms nous ⁊ nos heirs ⁊ tuz nos biens ⁊ outre ce avoms jurez sur Seintes Ewangeiles. En testimoniance de queu chose : nous avoms fait faire cestes lettres ovtes sealees de nre seal. Doñ a *Rokesburg* le *quinzime* jour de *May*, lan du regne nre Seigneur le Roy d *Engleterre* avantdit *vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed—*Lra Dñi Johis fñs Dñi Jač Señ Scoč. fča*  
*R \* vēiendo ad pacē suā. Dať . xv. die Maii apđ*  
*Rokesburg*.—*Seal lost.*)

---

## XLV.

24 Ed. I.—Submission of James the Stewart of Scotland.

A touz ceaux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront *James* Seneschal d *Escoce* saluz. Pur ce qe nus sumes venuz a la foi ⁊ a l amiste du tresnoble Prince nostre chier Seigneur *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Roi d *Engleterre* Seigneur d *Irland* ⁊ Duçs d *Aqui-*

*taine'* nous pmettons &c. (*as above, No. XLIV.*)  
 Doñ a *Rokesburgñ* le *treszime* jour de *May* .lan  
 du regne nře Seigneur le Roi d *Engleterre* avantdit  
*vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed — Lřa *Jacobi* Señ *Scoč* .fča R quādo vēit  
 ad pacē. Dať apť *Rokesburgñ* .xiii. die *Maii*. —  
*Seal lost.*)

---



---

XLVI.

24 Ed. I. — Submission, homage, and fealty of John de  
 Swyneburn and others.

A tuz ceus qe cestes lettres verrunt ou orrunt  
*Johan de Swyneburnñ* , *Reynaud de Craunford* del  
 Conte de *Are* , Sire *Gilberd de Glynkerny* del Conte  
 de *Elgyn* *Gilberd de Lakenheved* del Conte de  
*Lanark* , *Cristyne de Mar* la femme *Duncan de Mar*  
 del Conte de *Ildernesse* , *Mauclom de Ergať* frere  
 Sire *Alysaundre de Ergať* , *Duncan Cambel* des *Illes* ,  
 e *Gilberť de Mar* de Conte de *Fif* saluz. Pur ceo  
 qe nous sumes venuz a la foy e a la volunte du tres-  
 noble Prince e nostre chier Seignour Sire *Edward*  
 par la grace de Dieu Roy d *Engleŕre* Seignour de  
*Irlaund* e Duķ de *Aquytaigne* nous pmettoms pur  
 nous e pur nos heys sur peyne de cors e de avoyr  
 e sur quaunqe nous pussoms encoure , qe nous ly  
 ſvyroms bien e leaument contre totes genz qi pur-  
 runt vyvre e moryr totes les foyz qe no<sup>s</sup> ſroms  
 requyz ou garniz de par nostre Seigneur le Roy  
 d *Engleŕre* avauntdit ou par ses heys , e qe nous leur  
 dammage ne saveroms qe nous ne l desturberoms  
 a tut nostre poer , e le lur faceoms a savoyr E a  
 cestes choses tenir e garder nous obligeoms nous ,

e nos heysr, e tuz nos biens e outre ceo avoms jure sur Seyntes Ewangeyles. E puy nous touz e chescun de nous par soy avoms fet homage a nostre Seignur le Roy avaunt dit en cestes paroles. Jeo devenk vostre home lyge de vie, e de membre e de rien honour contre totes genz qe purrunt vivre e morir. E meymes cely nostre Seignour le Roy le ad resceu en ceste fourme. Nous le receyvoms des tres dount vous estes ore seisi save nostre dreyt e autry e forprys les tres les queus *Johan de Baillol* qi fut Roy de *Escoce* vous dona puy qe nous ly eumes renduz le Reaume de *Escoce*. E forpris celes ensynk les queus nous eumes seisi avaunt ceo qe vous feusez venuz a nostre pees. Estre ceo nous touz, e chescun de nous par soy avoms fet feaute a nostre Seignour le Roy avaunt dit en cestes paroles Je sray feal e leal, e foy e leaute porteray au Roy *Edward* Roy d *Engleterre* e a ses heysr de vie e de membre e de rien honour contre totes genz qe purrunt vivre ou morir. E jammes pur nuly armes ne porteray n en conseil n en eyde ne serray contre ly ne contre ses heysr en nul cas qe peut avenir, e leaument reconusteray e leaument fray les savyces qe apartenent as tenemenz qe jeo cleym tenyr de ly si Dieu me eyde e les Seynz. En tesmoignaunce des queles choses nous avoms fet fere cestes lettres overtes, sealees de nos seauz. Doneez a *Berewyk* sur *Tweed* le vynt utyme jour de *Aust* lan du regne nostre Seignur le Roy d *Engleterre* avaunt dit *vyntyme quart*.

(Indorsed—A *Berewyk* .xviii. die *Aug<sup>o</sup>*ti.—Seals lost.)

---

XLVII.

24 Ed. I.— Submission, homage, and fealty of Philip de Fyndon, &c.

A touz ceus qui cestes lettres verrunt ou orrunt *Phelype de Fyndon* de . . . . e *W . . . . .* de . . . *toñ* del Counte de *Fyf'* saluz. Pur ceo qe nous sumez venuz a la foy e a la volunte du tresnoble Prince, e nostre chier Seignur Sire *Edward* &c. E a cestes choses tenir e garder nous obbligeoms nous e nos heys &c. outre ceo avoms jure sur Seintes Ewangeiles. Estre ceo nous touz e chescun de nous par soy avoms fet homage a nostre Seignur Roy avauntedit en cestes paroles. Jeo devenk vostre hōme lige &c. E memes cely nostre Seignur le Roy le ad resceu en ceste fourme Nous le receyvoms &c. Estre ceo nous touz e chescun de nous par soy avoms fet feaute a nostre Seignur le Roy avauntedit en cestes paroles. Jeo serray feal e leal e foy e leaute porteray &c. (*see No. XLVI.*) Doneez a *Berewyk' sur Twede* le *vynt utyme* jour de *Aust* l'an du regne nostre Seignur le Roy d *Engleterre* avauntedit *vyntyne quart*.

(*Indorsed—A Berewyk' xxviii die August. — Much damaged. Two seals appendant.*)

---

---

XLVIII.

24 Ed. I.— Submission, homage, and fealty of Simon Fresel or Fraser of Peebles, &c.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orrunt *Simon Fresel* del Conte de *Peebles'* saluz. Pur ceo q̃ je su venuz a la foy ⁊ a la volūte du tresnoble Prince ⁊ nostre cher Seigneur *Edward* &c. E a cestes choses tenir ⁊ garder: je obliḡ moy ⁊ mes heys ⁊

touz nos biens, ⁊ outre ce ay je jure sur Seyntes Ewangeiles. E puy ay je fait homage a nre Seigneur le Roy avantdit en cestes paroles. Je devenk vre hōme lige &c. E estre ce ay je fait foiaute &c. (*see No. XLVI.*) Donees a *Kirkham* le trezime jour de *Octobr*. lan du regne nre Seigneur le Roy d *Engleterre* avantdit *vintisme quart*.

(*Indorsed* — *Lra Simoñ Fresel.* — *Seal lost.*)

---

---

### XLIX.

24 Ed. I. — Submission and fealty of the Abbot of Jedworth, &c.

A tuz ceus qe cestes lettres verrunt ou orrunt *Johan* Abbe de *Geddeworth* e le Covent de meme le lu, *Williame* Abbe de *Dryburgh* e \* Covent de meme le lu, *Patrik* Abbe de *Meuros* e le Covent de meme le lu, *Richard* Abbe de *Kelchsou* e le Covent de meme le lu, saluz. Pur ceo qe nous sumes \* a la foy e a la volunte du tresnoble Prince e nostre chier Seignur Sire *Edward* par la grace de Deu Rey d *Engleterre*, Seignur d *Irland* e Duĳ de *Aquitaigne* nous pmettoms p<sup>r</sup> nous, e pur nos "succes-  
" surs sur" peyne des cors e de avoir e sur qaunqe nous pussoms encoure, qe nous ly ſviroms bien e leaument countre tutes gentz qe porrunt vivre e morir tutes les foiz qe nus ſroms requis ou garniz de par nostre Seignur le Roy d *Engleterre* avauntdit ou par ses heys e qe nous leur damage ne saveroms qe nous ne l desturberoms a tut nostre poer e le leur faceoms a savoir. E a cestes choses tenir ⁊ garder nous obligoms nous e nos successors e tuz nos biens. E outre ceo avoms jure sur Seyntes Ewan-



geiles. Estre ce nous tuz ⁊ chescun de nous p  
sey avoms fet feaute a nostre Seignur le Roy  
avauntedit en cestes paroles. Jeo serrai feal ⁊ feaute  
⁊ leaute porteray au Roy *Edward* Roy d *Engleire*  
e a ses heys de vie e de membre e de rien honur  
counre tutes genz qi purrunt vivre ou morir e  
jammes pur nuly armes ne porteray n en conseil  
n en eyde ne serray counre ly ne counre ses heys  
en nul cas qe poet avenir. E nous les Abbez  
avantditz chescū de nous par sey, \* qe ieo leaument  
reconustray ⁊ leaument fray les ſvices qe apartenent  
as tenementz qe jeo cleym tenir de ly, si Dieu  
me eyd e les Seyntz. En tesmoignaunce des  
queus choses avoms fet fere cestes lettres overtes.  
selees de nos cōmuns seaus. Doneez a *Berewyk sur*  
*Twede* le vynt utyme jour de *Augst* lan du regne  
nostre Seignur le Roy d *Engleire* avantdit *vyntime*  
*quart*.

(Indorsed—Dať apđ *Berewyk*. xxviii. die *Augusti*.—  
*Three seals pendant*.)

---

L.

24 Ed. I. — Submission of the Borough of Stirling.

Burk de *Strivelyn*.

A tuz ceus qe cestes lettres verrunt ou orrunt,  
*Richard Brice* de *Strivelyn* Burgeys e Alderman de  
meymes le Burk, *Laurenz de Dunblan*, *Willam*  
||*Servatur*, *Reynaud de Malevill*, *Rychard Prestre*,  
*Roberd le Taillur*, *Moriz le Rus*, *Gilberd Teket*,  
*Adam le fiz Richard*, *Rauf le Wrighte*, *Willame le*  
*Lardynner* e *Johan de Drylowe* Burgeyses e tote la  
Communaute del avauntedit Burk saluz Pur ceo qe

nous sumes venuz a la foy e a la volunte du tres-noble Prynce, e nostre Seignur Syre *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Rey d'Engleire Seignur de *Irland* e Duc de *Aquytayne* nous promettoms pur nous, e pur nos heys, sur peyne de cors e de avoyr sur quauque nous pussoms encoure qe nous ly svyroms bien e leaument contre totes genz qe purrunt vyvre e moryr totes les foyz qe nous sroms requys ou garnyz de par nostre Seignur le Rey d'Engleire avaunt dit ou par ses heys: E qe nous lur dammage ne saveroms qe nous ne l desturberoms a tut nostre poer e le lur faceoms a savoyr. E a cestes choses tenyr e garder, nous obligoms nous e nos heys, e tuz nos bienz, e outre ceo avoms jure sur Seyntes Ewangeyles. Estre [ceo] nous touz, e chescun de nous par sey avoms fet feaute a nostre Seygnur le Rey avaunt dit en cestes paroles. Jeo serray feal e leal, e foy e leaute porteray au Rey *Edward* Rey d'Engleterre e a ses heys de vye, e de membre, e de fryen honor contre totes genz qi purrunt vivre ou moryr, e jammes pur nuly armes ne porteray n en conseil n en eyde ne serray contre luy, ne contre ses heys en nul cas ke poet avenyr e leaument reconusteray e leaument fray les svyces qe appartenent as tenemenz qe je cleym tenyr de luy, si Dieu me eyde e les Seynz. En tesmoygnaunce des queus choses nous avoms fet fere cestes lettres overtes sealeez de nostre seal. Donez a *Berewyk* sur *Twede* le vynt utyme jour de *Aust* lan du regne nostre Seignur le Roy d'Engleire avaunt dit vyntyne quart.

(*Indorsed*—*Strivelyn*.—*Dať apđ Berewyk*. xx.[viii.] die *Augusti*.—*Common seal appendant*.)

---

LI.

24 Ed. I. — Submission of the Borough of Inverkeithyn.

Burȝs de *Enverkethyn* .ȝ coĩta . . . . sdem.

A tuz ceus qe cestes lettr verrunt . . orrunt *Alysaundre le* || *Sauser* e *Geffray Caland* Baillifs e Burgeys de la Vile de *Enverkethyn* en le Conte de *Fyf* , *Adam le Mareschal* , *Willam* || *Ad* , *Peres de* || *Petramy* , *Johan del Ile* , *Willam* le fiz ene *Andreu de Stryvelyn* *Willam* le fiz *Johan* , *Rauf* le fiz *Norman* , *Johan Bertram* e *Willam de Rydale* Burgoyses e tote la communaute de meyme la Vile saluz. Pur ceo qe nous sumes venuz a la foy e a la volunte du tresnoble Prynce e nostre cher Seignur Sire *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Rey d *Engleȝre* Seygneur de *Irlaund* e Duĳ de *Aquitaigne* nous pmettoms &c. Estre ceo nous tuz e chescun de nous par sey avoms fet feaute a nostre Seignur le Rey avantdit en cestes paroles Jeo serray feal ȝ leal e foy e leaute porteray au Rey *Edward* Rey d *Engleȝre* &c. (see No. L.) En tesmoygnaunce des queus choses nous avoms fet fere cestes lettres overtes sealees de nostre cōmun seal. Doneez a *Berewyk* sur *Twyde* le vint utyme jour de *Aust* lan du regne nostre Seignur le Rey d *Engleterre* avauntdit vyntisme quart.

(Seal of the Borough appended. Indorsed—A *Berewyk*.  
xxviii. die *Aug*<sup>o</sup>ti. . . . de *Enverketin*. Daȝ apȝ  
*Berewyk*’ xxviii. die *Augusti*. x . . . .)



## LII.

24 Ed. I. — Submission of the Borough of Perth.

A tuz ceus qe cestes lettres verrunt ou orront  
*Johan de Perth* Burgeys e Alderman de la Vile de  
*Seynt Johan de Perth* *Johan* fiz *Richard de Perth*  
*Donekan del Celer* *Richard de Nevill de Perth*  
*Rauf* || *Tundeman William Alight Johan Tresor Wil-*  
*lam* fiz *Johan de Perth* *Bertnard le Mercer Johan*  
*Serle de Perth* *Dovenald Brid Robert Fuke Pheliþ*  
*Taket Warin de Whiteby Wadyn de Perth* *Thomas*  
*de Wyth Simon le Glovere* Burgeises e tute la  
 cōmunautē de la Vile de *Seynt Johan de Perth*  
 saluz. Pur ceo qe nous sumes venuz &c. (*as in*  
*No. L.*) En tesmoignaunce des queux choses nous  
 avoms fait faire cestes lettres overtes seales de nostre  
 comun seal. Doneez a *Berewyk sur Twede* le vynt  
 ⁊ utyme jour de *Aust* 1 an de nostre Seignur le Roy  
 d *Engleterre* avant dite *vintime quart*.

(*Indorsed* — Dať apud *Berewyk*. xx[viii] die *Augusti*  
 de *Seint Johan de Perth*.—*Lra Burgensiū Ville Scti*  
*Johis de Perth* fca Regi *Angt* de bñ ⁊ fidelit̃ se  
 hndo vsus eundem Dñm Regem ⁊c.—*Common seal*  
*of the Town appended.*)

## LIII.

(*The submission of the Burgh of Roxburgh is so much*  
*torn and defaced that it cannot be copied. The seal*  
*is perfect.*)

LIV.

24 Ed. I.—William de Mohault submits to Edward I. and comes in to his peace.

Omnibꝫ Xpi fidelibus has littꝫ visuꝛ vñ audituꝛ  
*Wills de Monte Alto* salm̃ in Dño. Sciať nos pro  
 nobis \* homibꝫ nꝛis ac nꝛis bonis die *Mart* prox<sup>a</sup>  
 añ festũ *Translačõis Sçi Thom̃ Epi* ⁊ *Martir* añ  
 Dñi mit ducent nonaĝ sexť aput *Invñnys* venisse  
 Dño *W. de Haya* noie Dñi nꝛi Regē *Angl* ad pacem  
 ⁊ ad suā voluntatē. In cuj<sup>o</sup> rei testiñ has littꝫ  
 nꝛas eidē Dño *W.* dedim<sup>o</sup> patent. Dať die loco ⁊  
 añ sup<sup>a</sup>dčis.

(Written on a small membrane in a singular and unusual  
 hand; two labels cut out of the parchment for seals.)

LV.

24 Ed. I. — Submission and fealty of Sir Ralph de Lascelles.

A toux ceux qui cestes lēttres verront ou orrunt,  
*Rauf de Lasceles* Chevalier: saluz. Pur ce q̃ je  
 su venuz a la foy ⁊ a l amiste du tresnoble Prince  
 mon cher Seigneur *Edward* par la grace de Dieu  
 Roy d *Engleterre*, Seigneur d *Irland*, ⁊ Ducs  
 d *Aquitain*: je pmeť pur moy ⁊ pur mes heirs sur  
 peine de corps ⁊ d avoir ⁊ sur q<sup>n</sup>q̃ no<sup>o</sup> pussoms  
 encourre q̃ nous li sviroms bien ⁊ loiaumēt contre  
 totes gētz qui porront vivre ⁊ morir nomeemēt gtre  
*Joh<sup>n</sup> de Baillol* qui feust Roy d *Escoce*, ⁊ gtre  
 toux ses aideurs ⁊ ses fautours en Roiaume d *Escoce*  
 totes les foiz que no<sup>o</sup> sviroms requis ou garniz de  
 par nꝛe Seigneur le Roy d *Engleterre* avantdit ou  
 par ses heirs. E q̃ nous leur damage ne savroms,

q̃ no<sup>9</sup> ne l destourboms a tot n̄re poer t̄ le lour  
faceoms a savoir , E a cestes choses tenir t̄ garder :  
je obliḡ moy t̄ mes heirs t̄ toux mes biens , t̄ outre  
ce ay je jure sur Seintes Ewangeiles. En tes-  
moignance de queu chose je ay fait faire cestes let-  
tres ōvtes sealees de mon seal. Donees le *darrein*  
jour de *Juñ* . l an du regne n̄re Seigneur le Roy  
d *Engleire* avantdit *vintisme quart*.

(*Indorsed* — *Lra Dñi Rad̄i de Lasceles*.—*Seal lost*.)

## LVI.

24 Ed. I. — Submission of Sir John de Stirling.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront ,  
*Johan de Estrivelyn* Chevalier saluz. Pur ceo qe  
je suy venuz a la foi t̄ a l amiste du tresnoble P̄nce  
*Edward* par la g<sup>ce</sup> de Dieu Roy d *Engleire* ,  
Seignur d *Irland* t̄ Ducs d *Acquitaine* je p̄met pur  
moy t̄ pur mes heirs &c. q̃ no<sup>9</sup> li s̄viroms bien t̄  
loiaumēt contre totes gentz qui porront vivre t̄  
morir , nomeement contre *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Baillol* qui feust  
Roy d *Escoce* &c. (*see* LV.) Donees a *Clony* le  
*second* jour de *Juyl* l an du regne n̄re Seigneur le  
Roy d *Engleterre* avantdit : *vintisme q<sup>rt</sup>*.

(*Indorsed* — *Litra Dñi Joh̄is de Strivelyn*. Dať apđ  
*Clony ii<sup>o</sup> die Julii*.—*Seal of red wax appended*.)

## LVII.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Peter de Champayne.

A toux ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront  
*Pieres de Chaumpayne* psone del eglise de *Kynkel* :

saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venuz a la foy t̃ a l amiste du tresnoble Prince mon cher Seigneur *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Roy d *Engleterre* , Seigneur d *Irland* t̃ Ducs d *Aquitain* : je pmet pur moy t̃ pur mes heirs &c. q̃ nous li sviroms bien t̃ loiaument contre totes gētz qui porront vivre t̃ morir , nomeement contre *Johan de Baillol* qui feust Roy d *Escoce* &c. (see LV.) Donees a *Forfare* le quart jour de *Juyl* . l an du regne n̄re Seignur le Roy d *Engleterre* avantdit *vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed — *Forfare* . iiiii<sup>to</sup> die *Jut* . L̄ra Mağri Pet<sup>t</sup> de *Campania* psone eccl̄ie de *Kynkel* . — M<sup>d</sup> p *Bouhs* . — Seal of red wax appended.)

---

---

LVIII.

24 Ed. I. — Submission and fealty of Sir William Francis.

A toux ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront : *William Fraunceys* Chevalier : saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venuz a la foy t̃ a l amiste du tresnoble Pnce mon cher Seigneur *Edward* par la g<sup>a</sup>ce de Dieu Roy d *Engleterre* Seigneur d *Irland* t̃ Ducs d *Aquitain* : je pmet pur moi t̃ pur mes heirs sur peine de corps t̃ d avoir t̃ sur q<sup>a</sup>nq̃ no<sup>o</sup> pussoms encouurre q̃ no<sup>o</sup> li sviroms bien t̃ loiaumēt contre totes gētz qui porront vivre t̃ morir , nomeement contre *Joh<sup>a</sup>n de Baillol* qui feust Roy d *Escoce* &c. (see LV.) Donees a *Forfare* le quart jour de *Juyl* . l an du regne n̄re Seigneur le Roy d *Engleterre* avantdit : *vintisme q<sup>a</sup>rt*.

(Indorsed — *Forfare* . iiiii<sup>to</sup> die *Jut* . L̄ra Dñi Wiłłmi *Fraunceys* . calūp̄ . — Seal of red wax appendant.)

## LIX.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Sir Andrew de Beytone.

A tous ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront :  
*Andreu de Byetoine* Chevalier saluz. Pur ce q̃ je  
suy venuz a la foy ⁊ a l'amiste du tresnoble Prince  
mon chier Seigneur *Edward* par la g<sup>ra</sup>ce de Dieu  
Roy d'Engleterre, Seigneur d'Irlande ⁊ Ducs  
d'Aquitaine : je pmet pur moy ⁊ pur mes heirs sur  
peine de corps ⁊ d'avoir ⁊ sur q<sup>unq</sup> nous peussoms  
encourre, q̃ nous li s̃viroms bien ⁊ loiaumēt contre  
totes gentz, qui porront vivre ⁊ morir nomeemēt  
contre *Johan de Baillol* qui feut Roy d'Escoce &c.  
(see LV.) Doñ a *Forfare* le vi. jour de *Juyl*, l'an  
du regne n̄re Seigneur le Roy d'Engleterre avantdit :  
vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — *Forfare*. vi. die *Jut*. L̄ra Dñi ☙ *Alex'i* ☙  
[*Andr*] de *Beytone*.—Seal lost.)

## LX.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Hugh de Moravia.

A tous ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront :  
*Hughe de Moreue* : saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venuz  
a la foy ⁊ a l'amiste du tresnoble Prince mon cher  
Seigneur *Edward* par la g<sup>ra</sup>ce de Dieu Roy d'En-  
gleterre Seigneur d'Irlande, ⁊ Ducs d'Aquitain : je  
pmet pur moy ⁊ pur mes heirs sur peine de corps  
⁊ d'avoir ⁊ sur q<sup>unq</sup> no<sup>s</sup> pussoms encourre q̃ nous  
s̃roms en sa ayde ⁊ li s̃viroms bien ⁊ loiaument  
contre totes gētz qui porront vivre ⁊ morir nomee-  
ment contre *Johan de Baillol* qui feust Roy d'Escoce  
⁊ contre tous ses aideurs ⁊ ses fautours en Royaume



d *Escoce* &c. (see LV.) Donees a *Forfare* le syne jour de *Juyl*. lan du regne nostre Seigneur le Roy d *Engleterre* avantdit : *vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed — *Forfare* . vi<sup>to</sup>. die *Jut*. Lřa *Hugoň* de *Moravia*.—Seal of red wax appended.)

## LXI.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Hugh Urry.

A tous ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront *Hughe Urry* : saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venuz a la foy t̃ a l'amiste du tresnoble Prince mon cher Seigneur *Edward* par la g<sup>ce</sup> de Dieu Roy d *Engleterre* Seigneur d *Irland* t̃ Ducs d *Aquitaiň* : je pmet pur moy t̃ pur mes heirs sur peine de corps t̃ d avoir t̃ sur q<sup>n</sup>q̃ nous pussoms encourre q̃ nous sroms en sa ayde t̃ li sviroms bien t̃ loiaument contre totes gētz qui porront vivre t̃ morir nomeement contre *Johan de Baillol* qui feust Roy d *Escoce* &c. (see LV.) Donees a *Forfare* le syne jour de *Juyl* , lan du regne nře Segneur le Roy d *Engleterre* avantdit *vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed — A *Forfare* . vi. die *Jut*. Lřa *Hugonis Urry*.—Seal lost. Another similar letter was sealed by *Hugh Urry*, dated a la Ville Seint *Johan* de *Pert* , le *vintisme secunde* jour de *Juyn* lan &c. *vintisme quart*.)

## LXII.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of William Fraser, the son of Alexander Fraser.

A tous ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront *Willame Fraser* le fuiz jadys Monř *Alisandre Fraser*

saluz. Pur ce q̃ je suy venuz a la foy t̃ a l'amiste du tresnoble Prince mon chier Seigneur *Edward* par la g<sup>ra</sup>ce de Dieu Roi d'*Engleterre*, Seigneur d'*Irlande* t̃ Ducs d'*Aquitaine* : je pmet pur moy t̃ pur mes heirs sur peine de corps t̃ d'avoir t̃ sur q<sup>nt</sup> q̃ nous peussoms encoure q̃ nous li s̃viroms bien t̃ loiaumēt contre totes gentz qui porront vivre t̃ morir t̃ nomeemēt contre *Johan de Baillol* qui feut Roi d'*Escoce* &c. (see LV.) Doñ a *Ferimell* le setyme jour de *Juyl*. l an du regne n̄re Seigneur le Roy d'*Engleire* avantdit : vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — *Ferimell*. vii. die *Jut*. *Līa Wiłli Fras*).—  
*Seal of green wax appendant.*)

---



---

### LXIII.

(*An instrument in the preceding form, but much defaced, appears from the seal and the indorsement to have been executed by Alex de Abernethy, dated at Perth, 25 June, 24 Ed. I.*)

---



---

### LXIV.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Sir Alexander de Balliol.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront : *Alisandre de Baillol* Chevaler, saluz. Pur ce qe je su venuz a la foi t̃ a la volunte du tresnoble Prince nostre chier Seigneur *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Roi d'*Engleterre* Seigneur d'*Irlande* t̃ Ducs d'*Aquitaine* : je promet pur moi t̃ pur mes heirs sur peine de cors t̃ d'avoir et sur q<sup>n</sup>q̃ nous peussoms encoure q̃ nous li s̃viroms bien t̃ loiaument

contre totes gentz qui porront vivre ⁊ morir, totes les foiz q̃ nous s̃roms requis ou garnis de par nostre Seigneur le Roi d *Engleterre* avantdit ou par ses heirs. E q̃ nous leur damage ne saveroms q̃ nous ne l destourberoms a tot ñre pouer ⁊ le lor faceoms a savoir. E a cestes choses tenir ⁊ garder: je oblige moi ⁊ mes heirs ⁊ touz nos biens ⁊ outre ce ai je jure sur Seintes Ewangeiles. En tesmoignance de queu chose: je ai fait faire cestes lettres ovtes seleees de mon seal. Donees a *Monros* le *dysme* jour de *Juyl*, l an du regne nostre Seigneur le Roi d *Engleterre* avantdit, *vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed—*Monros*. x. die *Jut*. L̃ra Dñi *Alex'i de Balliolo* dař apđ *Munros*. x. die *Julii*.—Seal in green wax appendant.)

---

---

LXV.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of John Comyn of Scraisbury.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront, ou orront *Johan Comyn* de *Scraesburgh* saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venuz a la foi ⁊ a la volente du tresnoble Prince mon chier Seigneur *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Roi d *Engleterre* Seigneur d *Irlande* ⁊ Ducs d *Aquitaine*, je pmet pur moy ⁊ pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a *Monros* le *disme* jour de *Juyl* l an du Regne ñre Seigneur le Roi d *Engleterre* avantdit, *xxiiii*.

(Indorsed — *Monros*. x. die *Jut*. L̃ra *Johis Comyn* de *Sc'esburgh*. ad pacem Dñi R̃ accepti, de hñ ⁊ fidelit̃ se h̃ndo erga Dñm Regē t̃c.—Seal lost.)

## LXVI.

24 Ed. I. — Submission and fealty of Sir Nicholas de la Haye.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront ,  
*Nichole de la Haye* Chevalier saluz. Pur ce q̃ je  
 su venuz a la foy t̃ a la volūte du tresnoble Prince  
 mon cher Seigneur *Edward* par la g<sup>ce</sup> de Dieu  
 Roy d *Engleterre* Seigneur d *Irland* t̃ Ducs d *Aqui-*  
*tain* : je pmet pur moy t̃ pur mes heirs &c. (see  
 LXIV.) Donees a *Monros* le *disme* jour de *Juyl* .  
 l an du regne nostre Seigneur le Roy d *Engleterre*  
 avantdit *vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed — *Monros .x. die Jut. Lra Dñi Nicki de*  
*la Haye.—Seal lost.*)

---

## LXVII.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Sir John le Mareschall  
 of Tosketon.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront  
*Johan le Mareschal* de *Tosketon* Chevalier saluz.  
 Pur ce q̃ je su venuz a la foy t̃ a la volunte du  
 tresnoble P<sup>nce</sup> mon chier Seigneur *Edward* par la  
 g<sup>ce</sup> de Dieu Roy d *Engleterre* Seigneur d *Irlande*  
 t̃ Ducs d *Aquitaine* : je pmet pur moy t̃ pur mes  
 heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a *Monros* le *dysme*  
 jour de *Juyl* , l an du regne n<sup>re</sup> Seigneur le Roy  
 d *Engleterre* : avantdit *vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed — *Monros .x<sup>o</sup>. die Jut. Lra Dñi Johis le*  
*Mareschal de Tosketon.—Seal lost.*)

---

LXVIII.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Sir John de Moreff or Murray.

A touz ceux q̃ cestes lettres verront ou orront *Johan de Morreff* Chevaler saluz. Por ceo q̃ je su venuz a la foy e a la volente du tresnoble Prince mon cher Seignor *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Roy d *Englele* Seignor d *Yrland* ⁊ Duc d *Aq'tañ*. Je promet por moy ⁊ por mes heys ⁊c. (see LXIV.) Done a *Montros* le *dyme* jour de *Juyl* l an du regne nre Seignor le Roy d *Engleterre* avandit, *vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed — *Montros . x. die . Jul. Litla [Dñi] Johis de Moravia.*)

---

LXIX.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Sir Herbert de Maxwell.

A touz ceux q̃ cestes lettres verront ou orront *Herbert de Makeswell* Chevaler saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venuz a la foi ⁊ a la volente du tresnoble Seignor *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Roi d *Engleterre* Seigneur d *Irlande* ⁊ Ducs d *Aquitaine* je promette pur moi ⁊ pur mes heys ⁊c.

(Conclusion defaced.)

(Indorsed — *Monros . x. die Jul. Lra [Dñi] Herbti*  
*..... apd Munros . x<sup>o</sup>. d . . . . .*)

---

LXX.

24 Ed. I.—Submission of John de Sinclair de Hermaneston.

A touz ceux qui ceste lettre verront ou orront *Johan de Seincler* de *Hirmaneston* saluz. Pur ce q̃

je su venuz a la foy ⁊ a la volunte du tresnoble Pnce mon chier Seigneur *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Roy d *Engleterre* Seigneur d *Irlande* ⁊ Ducs d *Aquitaine* : je pmet pur moy ⁊ p<sup>r</sup> mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a *Monros* le *dyme* jour de *Juyl* l an du regne nostre Seigneur ⁊ Roy d *Engleterre* avantdit *vintysme quart*.

(Indorsed—*Monros*. x<sup>o</sup>. die *Jut*. Lit<sup>r</sup>a *Johis de Seiner* de *Hirmaneston*. calūp<sup>r</sup>.—*Seal lost*.)

## LXXI.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Godfrey de Ardrossan.

A tous ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront : *Godefray de Ardrossan* saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venuz a la foi ⁊ a la volunte du tresnoble Prince mon chier Seigneur *Edward* par la g<sup>a</sup>ce de Dieu Roi d *Engleterre* Seigneur d *Irlande* ⁊ Ducs d *Aquitaine* : je pmet pur moy ⁊ pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a *Monros* le *unzime* jour de *Juyl* l an du regne nostre Seigneur le Roi d *Engleterre* avantdit : *vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed — *Monros*. xi<sup>o</sup>. die *Jut*. Lit<sup>r</sup>a *Godefr̃ de Ardrossan*.—*Seal appended*.)

## LXXII.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Sir John le Botiller.

A tous ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront : *Johan le Botiller* Chevalier, saluz. Pur ce q̃ je suy venuz a la foy ⁊ a l amiste du tresnoble Prince, mon chier Seigneur, *Edward* par la g<sup>a</sup>ce de Dieu,

Roi d *Engleterre* , Seigneur d *Irlande* , ⁊ Ducs d *Aquitaine* : je pmet pur moy , ⁊ pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Doñ a *Monros* le *unzime* jour de *Juyl* , l an du regne nre Seigneur le Roy d *Engleterre* avantdit : *vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed — *Monros* . xi. die *Jut*. Lra Dñi *Johis* le *Botiller*.—*Seal lost*.)

## LXXIII.

24 Ed. I. — Submission and fealty of John de Elphinstone.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront : *Johan de Elfinstoñ* saluz. Por ceo q̃ je su venuz a la foy ⁊ a la volunte du tresnoble Prince mon cher Seigneur , *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Roi d *Engleterre* Seigneur d *Irlande* ⁊ Ducs d *Aquitaine* : je promet pur moy ⁊ pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a *Monros* le *unzime* jour de *Juyl* , l an du regne nre Seigneur le Roy d *Engleterre* avantdit *vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed — *Monros* . xi. die *Jut*. Lra *Johis* de *Elfinstoñ*.—*Seal appendant*.)

## LXXIV.

24 Ed. I.—Submission of Ralph de Eglington and Thomas de Winchester.

A touz ceaus qui cestes lettres verront ou orront : *Raulf d Egglintoñ* ⁊ *Thomas de Wyncestre* , saluz. Por ceo qe no<sup>s</sup> sumes venuz a la foy ⁊ a la volente de tresnoble Pince nre chier Seigneur *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Rey d *Engleterre* Seignur d *Irlaunde*

¶ Duck d *Aquitain* Nous pmettoms pur no<sup>s</sup> ¶ nos  
heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Doñ a Monros le *unzisme*  
jour du moys de *Jul* l'añ du regne nostre Seigneur  
le Roy d *Engleterre* avantdit *vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed — Monros xi. die menš *Jut*. Līe *Rati de*  
*Egglington* ¶ . . . . . de *Winton*. Monros. xi. die  
*Jut*.—Two seals appendant.)

## LXXV.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Fergus le Marshall.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront  
*Fergus le Mareschal*, saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venu a  
la foy ¶ a la volunte du tresnoble Pñce Monseig-  
neur *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Roy d *Engleterre*  
Seigneur d *Irland* ¶ Ducs d *Aquitain* je pmet pur  
moy ¶ pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a  
Monros le xi. jour de *Juyll*. l'an du regne nñe  
Seigneur le Roy avantdit *vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed — Monros xi. die *Jut*. Līa *Fergendi le*  
*Marechal*.—Seal of green wax appendant.)

## LXXVI.

24 Ed. 1.—Submission and fealty of John de Perth.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront  
*Johan de Perth* Burgeys de la Vile *Seint Johan*  
de *Perth* saluz. Pur ce qe je su venuz a la  
foy ¶ a la volunte du tresnoble Prince mon chier  
Seigneur *Edward* par la gñce de Dieu Roy d *Engle-*  
*terre* Seigneur d *Irlande* ¶ Ducs d *Aquitain* je pmet  
pur moy ¶ pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees



a *Lundors* le *unzime* jour . . . . .  
 . . . . *vint* t *quart*.

(*Damaged; indorsed* — *Lřa Johis de Perth* Burĝ de  
*Villa de Perth*.—*Seal lost*.)

## LXXVII.

24 Ed. I. — Submission and fealty of Sir Nicholas de  
 Rutherford.

A touz ceaux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront  
*Nichole de Rothirforde* Chivaler .salutz. Por ceo  
 qe ||jo ||soy venuz a la fey t a la volunte du tres-  
 noble Pnce nře chier Seignr *Edward* par la g<sup>a</sup>ce de  
 Dieu Roy d *Engleřre* Seignur d *Irlaunde* t Duck  
 d *Aquitauñ* , ||no<sup>o</sup> pmettoms pur no<sup>o</sup> t por nos  
 heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Doñ a *Monros* le *unzime*  
 jour du moys de *Jul*. lan du regne nře Seignur le  
 Roy d *Engleřre* avantdit *vintisme quart*.

(*Indorsed* — *Monros* . xi. die menš *Jul*. Lřa Dñi  
*Nichi de Rothirford*.—*Seal lost*.)

## LXXVIII.

24 Ed. I. — Submission and fealty of Sir Walter de Sher-  
 winglawe.

A touz ceaus qui cestes lettres verront ou orrunt ,  
*Waul de Scherwynglawe* Chivaler : saluz. Por ceo  
 qe jeo sui venuz a la foi e a la volunte , du tres-  
 noble Pnce mon chier Seignor *Edward* par la g<sup>a</sup>ce  
 de Dieu Roi d *Engleřre* , Seigneur d *Irlaunde* , e  
 Ducs d *Aquitauñ* : jeo pmet por moi , e por mes  
 heys , &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a *Aberdeñ* le

*q<sup>torzime</sup> jour de Jul, l an du regne n<sup>re</sup> Seignor le Roi avauntdit, vintisme quart.*

(Indorsed — *Aberdeñ x<sup>o</sup> iiij<sup>o</sup>. die Jul. L<sup>ra</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> Wal<sup>bi</sup> de Sherwynglawe. Da<sup>t</sup> ap<sup>d</sup> Aberdeñ, xiiij<sup>o</sup>. die Julii.* —  
“Calūp<sup>n</sup> q<sup>u</sup> sig<sup>n</sup> ñ h<sup>t</sup> subsc<sup>p</sup>t<sup>o</sup> no<sup>is</sup>.” — *Seal lost.*)

## LXXIX.

24 Ed. I. — Submission and fealty of James de Maleville.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront *James de Malevill* saluz. Pur ce q<sup>u</sup> je su venuz a la volunte du tresnoble Prince mon chier Seigneur *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Roi d *Engleſre*, Seigneur d *Irlande* ⁊ Ducs d *Aquitain*: je promet pur moy ⁊ pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a *Aberdeñ* le *sexime* jour de *Juyl*, l an du regne n<sup>re</sup> Seigneur le Roy d *Engleſre* avantdit: *vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed — *Abdeñ. xvi. die Jul. L<sup>ra</sup> Jacobi de Malevill.* — *Seal lost.*)

## LXXX.

24 Ed. I. — Submission and fealty of Geoffrey de Venali.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront *Gefrey de Venali* saluz. Pur ce q<sup>u</sup> je su venu a la foi ⁊ a la volunte du tresnoble Pnce mon chier Seigneur *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Roy d *Engleſre* Seigneur d *Irlande* ⁊ Ducs d *Aquitain* je pmet pur moi ⁊ pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a *Aberdeñ* le *sexime* jour de *Juyl* l an du regne n<sup>re</sup> Seigneur le Roy d *Engleſre* avantdit: *vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed — *Abdeñ. xvi<sup>o</sup> die Jul. L<sup>ra</sup> Galfridi de Venali.* — *Seal appended.*)

LXXXI.

24 Ed. I.—Submission of Reginald le Chien.

A touz ceaus qui cestes lettres verront ou orront  
*Renaud le Chien* Chivaler, saluz. Por ce qe jeo  
sui venuz a la foi e a la volunte du tresnoble Pnce  
mon chier Seignor *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Roy  
d *Engleterre* Seigneur d *Irlande* ⁊ Ducs d *Aquitain*  
je pmet por moi ⁊ por mes heys &c. (see LXIV.)  
Donees a *Aberdeñ* le xviii<sup>me</sup>. jour de *Juyl* l an du  
regne nre Seigneur le Roi d *Engleire* avaunt dit :  
*vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed — . . . . . die *Jut*. . . . .  
*le Chen*.—*Damaged, and seal lost.*)

LXXXII.

24 Ed. I.—Submission of Robert le Faukener.

A touz ceus qui cestes lettres verront ou orrunt  
*Robt le Faukener* saluz. Pur ceo qe je su venu  
a la foi ⁊ a la volunte du tresnoble Prince mon  
chier Seigneur *Edward* par la g<sup>ace</sup> de Dieu Roy  
d *Engleire* Seigneur d *Irland* ⁊ Ducs d *Aquitain*  
ie pmet pur moy ⁊ pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.)  
Donees a *|| Berden* le *dysetyme* jour de *Juyl*. l an  
du regne nre Seigneur le Roy d *Engleire* avant dit :  
*vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed — *|| Berden* xvii die *Jut*. Lra *Rohti le Fau-*  
*coner*.—*Seal of red wax appended.*)

## LXXXIII.

24 Ed. I. — Submission and fealty of Sir Duncan de Ferndragh.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront  
*Duncan de Ferndragh* Chevalier saluz. Pur ce q̃ je  
 su venuz a la foy t̃ a la volunte du tresnoble P<sup>nce</sup>  
 mon chier Seigneur *Edward* par la g<sup>ce</sup> de Dieu  
 Roy d *Engleterre* Seigneur d *Irlande* t̃ Ducs d *Aqui-*  
*tanñ*! je pmet pur moy t̃ pur mes heirs &c. (see  
 LXIV.) Donees a *Aberdeñ* le *disetyme* jour de *Juyl*  
 l an du regne n<sup>re</sup> Seignor le Roy d *Engleterre*  
 avantdit *vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed — *Abdeñ xvii die Jul. Lra Dñi Duncani de*  
*Ferendragh* calūp<sup>r</sup> quia sig̃ h̃t šbsc<sup>l</sup>p̃cōem noīs *Mal-*  
*colmi s3 Dñs R . . . de . . . . m* manucep̃.)

## LXXXIV.

24 Ed. I. — Submission and fealty of Sir Hugh de la Haye.

A touz ceus qui cestes lettres verront ou orront  
*Hughe de la Haye* Chevalier saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su  
 venuz a la foi t̃ a la volunte du tresnoble P<sup>nce</sup>  
 mon chier Seigneur *Edward* par la g<sup>ce</sup> de Dieu  
 Roy d *Engleŷre* Seigneur d *Irland* t̃ Ducs d *Aqui-*  
*tain* ie pmet pur moy t̃ pur mes heirs &c. (see  
 LXIV.)

(Much defaced; indorsed — *Abberdeñ . xvii. die Jul.*  
*. . . Hug̃ de la Haye.*—Seal lost.)

LXXXV.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of William de Iways.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront  
*Willame de Iuays* saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venuz a  
 la foy t̃ a la volunte du tresnoble Pnce mon chier  
 Seigneur *Edward* par la g<sup>ce</sup> de Dieu Roy d *En-*  
*gleterre*, Seigneur d *Irland* t̃ Ducs d *Aquitaiñ*. je  
 pmet p' moy t̃ pur mes heirs &c. (see No. LXIV.)  
 Donees a *Aberdeñ* le *disetime* jour de *Juyl* l an du  
 regne nostre Seigneur le Roy d *Engleterre* avandit  
*vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed — . . . xvii. die *Jut*. Lra *Witti de Iuays*.  
 —Seal appended.)

LXXXVI.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Sir John de Malvill.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront  
*Johan de Malevill* Chevaler saluz. Pur ce q̃ je  
 • venu a la foi t̃ a la volunte du tresnoble Prince  
 mon chier Seigneur *Edward* par la g<sup>ce</sup> de Dieu  
 Roy d *Engleire* Seigneur d *Irland* t̃ Ducs d *Aqui-*  
*tain*! je pmet pur moy t̃ pur mes heirs &c. (see  
 No. LXIV.) Donees a *Lunfanan* le *vintime primer*  
 jour de *Juyl* l an du regne nostre Seigneur le Roy  
 d *Engleire* avantdit! *vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed — A *Lunfanan*. xxi. die *Jut*. Lra *Dñi Johis*  
*de Malevile* p quā. *J de Stowe* quesivit ecċiam de  
*Glenberuy*. — *Lounfanan*. xxi. *Jut*. — Seal lost.)

## LXXXVII.

24 Ed. I. — Submission and fealty of Sir Thomas de Torthorald.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orrunt *Thomas de Torthorald* Chevalier saluz. Pur ce qe je su venuz a la foy ⁊ a la volunte du tresnoble Pñce mon chier Seigneur *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Roy d *Engleterre* Seigneur d *Irlande* ⁊ Ducs d *Aquitain* je pmet pur moy ⁊ pur mes heirs &c. (see No. LXIV.) Donees a *Banf* le vintisme second jour de *Juyl* lan du regne nre Seigneur le Roy avandit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — *Banf* xxii die *Julii*. Lra Dñi *Thoñ de Torthorald*. — “Calūp quia siġ ñ het subsc<sup>i</sup>pcoem nōis ju<sup>r</sup> t<sup>a</sup> siġ illud se usita . . sse n<sup>c</sup> aliud hēre.” — Seal lost.)

---

## LXXXVIII.

24 Ed. I. — Submission and fealty of Sir Alexander de Argyle.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront *Alisandre de Ergayel* Chevalier saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venuz a la foi ⁊ a la volunte du tresnoble Pñce mon chier Seigneur *Edward* par la g<sup>r</sup>ce de Dieu Roy d *Engleire* Seigneur d *Irlande* ⁊ Ducs d *Aquitaine* jeo pmet pur moy ⁊ pur mes heirs &c. (see No. LXIV.) Donees a *Elgyn* en *Morreve* le vint e setyme jour de *Juyl* lan du regne nre Seigneur le Roy d *Engleire* avantdite vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — *Eglyn* xxvii<sup>o</sup> die *Ju<sup>r</sup>*. Lit<sup>r</sup>a Dñi *Alex<sup>r</sup> de Ergayl* . . . . . d *Ergadia*. — Damaged ; seal lost.)

---

LXXXIX.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Sir Gervays de Rate.

A touz ceux q̃ cestes lettres verront ou orront  
*Gervoyz de Rate* Chevalier saluz Pur ce qe je su  
 venu a la foy t̃ a la volunte du tresnoble Pnce  
 mon chier Seigneur *Edward* par la grace de Dieu  
 Roy d *Engleterre* Seigneur d *Irlande* t̃ Ducs d *Aqui-*  
*tain* je pmet pur moy t̃ pur mes heirs &c. (see  
 No. LXIV.) Donees a *Elgyn* le vint e setyme jour  
 de *Jut* . . . . .  
 . . . . .

(Indorsed — *Eglyn* . xxvii. die *Jut*. Lra Dñi *Gervasii*  
 . . *Rate*.—Much defaced.)

XC.

24 Ed. I.—Submission of Sir Nicholas de Soules.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront :  
*Nicole de Soules* Chevalier : saluz. Pur ce q̃ je suy  
 venuz a la foy t̃ a la volunte du tresnoble Prince ,  
 mon chier Seigneur *Edward* par la g<sup>ce</sup> de Dieu  
 Roi d *Engleterre* , Seigneur d *Irlande* , t̃ Ducs  
 d *Aquitaine* : je pmet pur moy t̃ pur mes heirs &c.  
 (see No. LXIV.) Doñ a *Elgyn* en *Morreve* le  
 vintesetyme jour de *Juyl*. l an du regne nre Seigneur  
 le Roy d *Engleterre* avantdit : vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Lra Dñi *Nichi de Soules*. Dať apđ *Elgyn*  
 in *Moreve* . xxvii. die *Julii*.—Seal lost.)

## XCI.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Thomas de Soules.

A touz ceus qui cestes lettres verront ou orront  
*Thomas de Soules* saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venuz a  
 la foi t̃ a la volunte du tresnoble Prince mon chier  
 Seigneur *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Roi d *En-*  
*gleire* Seigneur d *Irlande* t̃ Ducs d *Aquitain* : je pro-  
 met pur moy t̃ pur mes heirs &c. (see No. LXIV.)  
 Donees a *Elgyn* en *Morreve* le vint setyme jour de  
*Juyl* l an du regne nostre Seigneur le Roy d *Engle-*  
*terre* avantdit, vintisme quart.

(Defaced. Indorsed — *Elgyn*. xxvii. die . . . . Lit̃a  
 Dñi Thoñ de Soules. *Elgyn*. . . . . *Jut*. —  
 Seal lost.)

---

## XCII.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Alexander de Hattley.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront  
*Alexandre de Hateleye* saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venuz  
 a la foy t̃ a la volunte du tresnoble Pñce mon  
 chier Seigneur *Edward* par la g<sup>ce</sup> de Dieu Roy  
 d *Engleterre*, Seigneur d *Irlande* t̃ Ducs d *Aqui-*  
*taine* : je promet p<sup>r</sup> moy t̃ pur mes heirs &c. (see  
 No. LXIV.) Donees a *Elgyn* en *Morreve* le vint  
 utisme jour de *Juyl* l an du regne mon Seigneur le  
 Roy avantdit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — *Eglyn* en *Morreve*. xxviii. die *Jut*. Lit̃a  
*Alex'i de Hateley*. — Seal lost.)

---



XCIII.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of John de Montfort.

A touz' ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront  
*Johan de Montfort* saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venuz  
 a la foy t̃ a la volunte du tresnoble Pnce mon  
 chier Seigneur *Edward* par la g<sup>ce</sup> de Dieu Roy  
 d *Engleterre* , Seigneur d *Irland* , t̃ Ducs d *Aqui-*  
*taine* : je pmet pur moy t̃ pur mes heirs &c. (see  
 No. LXIV.) Donees a *Elgyn* en *Moreve* le vint-  
 outisme jour de *Juyl* lan du regne nre Seigneur le  
 Roy d *Engleterre* avantdit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — *Eghm. xxviii<sup>o</sup>. die Jul. Lit<sup>ra</sup> Johannis de*  
*Montfort. — Seal appended.*)

XCIV.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Sir Robert de Normanville.

A toux ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront :  
*Robt de Normanvill* Chevalier saluz. Pur ce q̃ je  
 suy venuz a la foi t̃ a la volunte du tresnoble  
 Prince , mon chier Seigneur *Edward* par la g<sup>ce</sup>  
 de Dieu Roy d *Engleterre* , Seigneur d *Irlande* t̃  
 Ducs d *Aquitaine* : je pmet pur moy t̃ pur mes heirs  
 &c. (see No. LXIV.) Doñ a *Elgyn* en *Morreve* le  
 vint utisme jour de *Juyl* lan du regne nre Seigneur  
 le Roy d *Engleterre* avantdit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — ¶ *Elyn. xxviii. die Jul. L<sup>it</sup>ra Dñi Robti de*  
*Normanviſſ. — Seal lost.*)

## XCV.

24 Ed. I. — Submission and fealty of Sir John de Saint Michael.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront  
*Johan de Seynt Michel* Chevaler saluz. Pur ce q̃  
 je su venuz a la foy t̃ a la volunte du tresnoble  
 Pnce mon chier Seigneur *Edward* par la grace de  
 Dieu Roy d *Engleterre*, Seigneur d *Irlande* t̃ Ducs  
 d *Aquitaine*: je pmet pur moi t̃ pur mes heirs &c.  
 (see No. LXIV.) Donees a *Elgyn* en *Morreve* le  
*vintoytisme* jour de *Juyl*. l an du regne nre Seigneur  
 le Rey d *Engleterre* avantdit *vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed — *Eglyn* en *Morreve* xxviii<sup>o</sup> die *Jut*. Litra  
*Johis de Sca Miche Militis*.)

---

## XCVI.

24 Ed. I. — Submission of Robert de Tremblay.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront  
*Roberd de Tremblay* saluz Pur ce q̃ ie su venuz a  
 la foy t̃ a la volunte du tresnoble Pnce mon cher  
 Seigneur *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Roy d *En-*  
*gleterre* Seigneur d *Irlande* e Ducs d *Aquitaine* je  
 pmet pur moy t̃ pur mes heirs &c. (see No. LXIV.)  
 Donees a *Elgyn* en *Moreve* le *vinte utisme* jour de  
*Juyl* l an du regne nre Seigneur le Roy d *Engleterre*  
*vintisme quart*.

(Indorsed — *Eglgyn* en *Morreve* xxviii. die *Jut*. Lra  
*Robti de Tremblay*. — Seal lost.)

---

XCVII.

24 Ed. I.—Submission of John Earl of Caithness.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront  
*Johan* Counte de *Katteney*s saluz. Pur ce q̃ nous  
 sumes venuz a la foy ⁊ la volunte du tresnoble  
 Prince nostre chier Seigneur *Edward* p la g<sup>ra</sup>ce de  
 Dieu Roy d *Engleterre* , Seigneur d *Irland* ⁊ Ducs  
 d *Aquitaine* , nous pmettoms p<sup>r</sup> no<sup>s</sup> ⁊ p<sup>r</sup> nos heirs  
 Countes de *Katteney*s &c. (see No. LXIV.) Doñ a  
*Murkel* le quint jour de *Augst* .l an du regne nostr<sup>e</sup>  
 Seigneur le Roy avandit d *Engleŕre* vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — L<sup>ra</sup> Comit<sup>e</sup> de *Katteney*s.—Seal lost.)

XCVIII.

24 Ed. I.—Submission of men of the shires of Roxburgh  
 and Perth.

*Rokesburgh*.

A tuz ceus qe ceste lettre verrunt ou orrunt  
*Adam de Hep* , *Johan de Harden* , *Richard de Chese-*  
*helm* , *Wauter de Burghdoñ* , *Robt Grundi* de *Neic-*  
*toñ* , *Robert Walugh* de *Hep* , *Thomas de Roule* ,  
*Wilt de Farningdon* , *Roger de Middelburgh* , *Johan*  
*Fraunceys* de *Longa Neutoñ* , *Reynald de Dolfines-*  
*toñ* , *William de Rucastel* , *Johan* le fiz *Johan de*  
*Anesleye* , *Johan* le Seneschal , *Aymer de Rotherford* ,  
*Robert de la Graunge* , *Aleyn Gurney* , *Phelipe Sty-*  
*ward* , *Adam de Chathou* , *Nichus Fausy* , *Wills Scot* ,  
*Marie de Syntoñ* , *Williame de Chartres* , *Richard le*  
*Furbur* , *Johan de Lillesclyf* , *Symund de Holden* ,  
*Guy de Denum* , *Johan de Ethereston* , *Ingram de*  
*Toftes* , *William de Bradeleye* , *Richard de Flex* , *Wil-*

*liam de Toftes , Henry le Chapeleyn , Johan de Hetoñ  
 Johan de ||Stouneslegñ , William de Yetham , Johan  
 de Malkarrestoñ , Wauter Merpym , Wauter de  
 Holcote , Johan le Mareschal , Adam de Rukelton  
 Williame de P'ndrelath , Gilbt Mosyn , Gilbt fix  
 Beaſce , Robert de Edenham , Johan le Seneschal de  
 Geddworth , Johan Knout , Adam de Rikeldoñ  
 Alisaundre Seruys , Robt de Huntelegñ , Willam de  
 Prendelath , Wauter le Clerk de Rokesburgñ , Adam  
 la Psone de ||Souldenn , Pheliþ de ||Drydeñ Henry  
 de ||Thommes , Robert de Toftes , Adam le Tailhur de  
 Cesseworth , Freskuins de Laundeles , Roger Corbet  
 Johan Benoughtyn , Johan Comyn de Skreesburgñ ,  
 Williame de ||Fauside , Robert de ||Hauwyk , Patrik'  
 de Blenkhanson , Thomas de Johannestoñ , ||Kilcref  
 fix Patrik' , Thom de Cokeburn , Williame ||Ostheburne  
 Robert de Maleuile , e Bernard de Hauden , del  
 Counte de Rokesburgñ , Andreu de ||Bottoñ , Johan  
 de Makeswell , Syuan le Mare , Hughe de Fodring-  
 eye , Mauculom de Rosky , Mauculom fix Mauculom ,  
 Johan de ||Lanyn , Gillemoie Makilyn , Johan de Kyn-  
 towar , Wauter de Kyntowhar , Mauculum de Kynbuk ,  
 Patrik' de Glendeghrað , Thomas de Kyngarth , Mes-  
 tre Matheu de Monros Clk , Ysaac de ||Kehuini ,  
 Lorñ de Ardbechey , Thomas Tutte de Stratherñ ,  
 . . Prioress de Seint Leonard just la Ville de Seynt  
 Johan de Pertñ , Rogier de Miggel , Gilbt de Thoruk ,  
 ||Keschyn Gilcrist , Hughe de Belmenagh , Malise de  
 Molyofard , ||Ego de ||Strathhach Robt de Stratherñ  
 Monagh fix Alpyn , Morice de Tiry , Conan de  
 Bithweder , Margaret le Engleys , Haldan de Em-  
 mester , William de Morref de Tullebardy , Maucu-  
 lom de Strathern Clerk del Conte de Pertñ saluz  
 Pur ceo qe nous sumes venuz a la foy e a la volunte*

du t<sup>s</sup>noble P<sup>in</sup>ce t<sup>u</sup> nostre cher Seignur Sire *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Roy d'*Engleſtre* Seigneur d'*Irlaunde* , e Ducs d'*Aquitaine*. Nous pmettons pur nous e pur nos heys sur peyne des cors , e de avoir , e sur quant q̃ nous pussoms encoure , qe nous li ſviroms bien e leaument contre totes gentz , q<sup>i</sup> porrunt viure e morir tutes les foiz , qe nous ſroms requis ou garniz de par nostre Seignur le Roy d'*Engleſtre* avantdit , ou par ses heirs , E qe nous lur damage ne saveroms qe nous ne l' desturb-  
eoms a tut nostre poer e le leur faceoms a savoir. E a cestes choses tenir e garder nous obligoms nous e nos heys , e tuz nus biens , e outre ceo avoms jure sur Seyntes Ewangeyles. Estre ceo nous tuz , e chescun de nous par sey avoms fait feaute a nostre Seignur le Roy avantdit , en cestes paroles. Jeo serrai feal , e leal e foy e leaute porteray , au Roy *Edward* Roy d'*Engleſtre* e a ses heys de vie e de membre , e de t<sup>u</sup>rien honur contre tutes gentz , qe purrunt viure ou morir , e jammes pur nuly armes ne porteray , n en conseyl , n en eyde ne serroy contre ly , ne contre ses heirs en nul cas qe put avenir , si mey eyde Deus e les Seyns. En tesmoignaunce des queus choses nous avoms fet fere , cestes lettres overtes , seeles de nos seals. Doneez a *Berewyk* sur *Twede* le vynt utyme jour de *Augst* . l an du regne n<sup>re</sup> Seignur le Roy d'*Engleſtre* avantdit t<sup>u</sup>vyime quart.

(Indorsed — A *Berewyk* xxviii<sup>o</sup> die *Aug<sup>o</sup>*ti Plene sigilla<sup>t</sup>  
iiii<sup>m</sup> xvi sigill. — *Eighty-nine seals yet pendent.*)

---

## XCIX.

25 Ed. I.—Submission of John Comyn Earl of Buchan.

A touz ceux q̃ cestes presentes lettres verrount ou orront : *Johan Comyn* Counte de *Boghan* ⁊ Conestable de *Escoce* , saluz. Come nostre chier Seigneur *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Roi d *Engleterre* Seigneur d *Irlaunde* ⁊ Ducs d *Aquitaigne* par qi comaundement no<sup>s</sup> sumes demorez de cea *Trente* a sa volunte , sicome no<sup>s</sup> li pmismes ⁊ jurasmes sur Seintes Ewangeilles : nous eit otriez de sa grace de aler en *Escoce* por nous apparailer pur li s̃vir , selonc nostre poer en ceste guerre , qu il ad au Roi de *Fraunce* , nous grauntoms ⁊ pmettoms loiaument p cestes p̃sentes lettres q̃ nous mettoms ñre loial poer de li s̃vir a sa volunte en la guerre avaunt dit , sicome a nostre Seign<sup>r</sup> lige. E sil avient p aucune avent'e q̃ no<sup>s</sup> nel faceoms mie : q̃ no<sup>s</sup> retournerons a ñre Seigneur le Roi avaunt dit saunz nul delay , por demorer en meisme la forme come nous somes demorez avant ces heures par ñre s̃ment avaunt dit. E a totes cestes choses faire ⁊ fornir en touz pointz : no<sup>s</sup> obligeoms ñre psone , ⁊ q̃unt q̃ nous avoms , ou avoir porroms a la volunte ñre Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roi avaunt dit. E estre [ce] no<sup>s</sup> avoms jore sur Seintes Ewangeilles , ⁊ mis ñre seal a cest escrit en tesmoignaunce de totes les choses avaunt dites. Donees a *Loundres* le sime jour de *Juyn* . l an du regne ñre Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roi *Edward* avaunt dit *vintisme quint*.

(Indorsed — Comit̃ de *Bogh<sup>n</sup>*. — Seal lost.)

C.

25 Ed. I.—Submission of Donald Earl of Mar.

A touz ceux qui cestes presentes lettres verront ou orront, *Dovenald* Counte de *Mar* : saluz. Come nostre chier Seigneur *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Roi d' *Engleterre* Seigneur d' *Irlande* ⁊ Ducs d' *Aquitaine*, par qui comandement nous sumes demorez de cea *Trente* a sa volunte sicome nous li pmismes ⁊ jurasmes sur Seintes Ewangelles : nous eit otreiez de sa grace de aler en *Escoce* en la compaignie le Counte de *Garenne* pur nous apparailer pur li svir selonc nre poer en ceste guerre qu'il ad au Roi de *Fraunce* : nous grauntoms ⁊ pmettoms loiaument par cestes presentes lettres q̃ no<sup>s</sup> mettoms nre loial poer de li svir a sa volunte en la guerre avantdite sicome a nostre Seigneur lyge. E s'il avient par aucune llavienture q̃ no<sup>s</sup> ne l'faceoms mie : q̃ nous retornerons a nre Seignr le Roi avantdit sanz nul delay pur demore en meisme la forme come nous sumes demore avant ces heures par nostre smement avantdit. E a totes cestes choses faire ⁊ fornir en touz pointz : nous obligeoms nous ⁊ nos heirs ⁊ nos assignez ⁊ q<sup>nt</sup> q̃ nous avoms ou avoir porroms moeble ou noun moeble a la volunte nostre Seigneur le Roi avantdit ⁊ de ses heirs. E estre ce nous avoms jure sur Seintes Ewangelles ⁊ seintes reliques ⁊ sur le cors nostre Seigneur sacre, ⁊ avoms ausint mis nostre seal a cest escrit en tesmoignaunce de totes les choses avantdites. Donees a *Westmoustier* le vintisme tierx jour de

*Juyn. l an du regne nostre Seigneur le Roi Edward  
avantdit : vintisme quint.*

*(Indorsed on the label . . . . Comitis de Mar.—Seal  
appended. A gem with an inscription in the Cypic  
character, surrounded with the inscription “Sigillum  
Comitis de Mař.”)*

---

## CI.

25 Ed. I.—Submission of William Bisset.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront  
*William Biset* fuiz ⁊ heir *Robt Byset* qui mort est ⁊  
saluz. Come mon chier Seign<sup>r</sup> *Edward* par la g<sup>ce</sup>  
de Dieu Roi d *Engleterre* Seign<sup>r</sup> d *Irlande* ⁊ Ducs  
d *Aquitain* en qui garde je suy demore ja une piece,  
eyt de sa especiale grace receu mon homage ⁊ ma  
feaute, ⁊ sur ce me eit rendu les terres ⁊ les  
tenemētz qui je cley<sup>m</sup> tenir de li en *Engleterre* ⁊  
en *Escoce* ausint, en tieu man<sup>le</sup> totes voies q̄ je  
aille desmeyntenāt entre mes amys pur moy appa-  
railler, ⁊ pur li s<sup>vir</sup> ove chevaux ⁊ armes selonc  
mon poer en ceste guerre qu il ad au Roi de  
*F<sup>n</sup>ce* : je g<sup>nt</sup> ⁊ pmet loiaument par ces p<sup>s</sup>entes  
lettres q̄ je mett<sup>y</sup> tot mon loial poer de me appa-  
railler si en haste come je porray ⁊ de li s<sup>vir</sup> a sa  
volūte en la guerre avantdite, sicome a mon Seig-  
neur lige, e q̄ ensi apparaillez : je passeray ovesque  
li meismes q<sup>nt</sup> il passera ou autre foiz quele houre  
q̄ li pleise. E a totes ces choses faire ⁊ fournir en  
touz poyntz je oblige ma psone ⁊ q<sup>nt</sup> qui j ay ⁊  
aver porray a la volūte mon Seigneur le Roi avant-  
dit. ⁊ outre ce je ⁊hay jurez sur Seyntz \* ⁊ mys



mon seal a cest<sup>e</sup> escriit en tesmoignance de totes ces choses avantdites. Doñ a *Canterbir* le disme jour de *Juyn*, lan du regne mon Seigneur le Roy d *Engleterre* avantdit *vintisme quint*.

(Indorsed on the label— . . . *Willi Biset*.—*Seal lost*.)

## CII.

25 Ed. I.—Submission of Sir Edmond Comyn of Kilbride.

A toutz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront : *Esmon Comyn* de *Kylebryde*, Chevaler : saluz. Sachent touz, q̃ come le tres excellent Prince, et mon Seigneur lige *Edward* par la g<sup>ra</sup>ce de Dieu Roy d *Engleterre*, Seigneur d *Irlaund* et Ducs d *Aquitaine*, par sa especiale g<sup>ra</sup>ce et par sa g<sup>ra</sup>nt deboneirete me eit fait deliverer de sa prison, je ay p<sup>re</sup>mis et p<sup>re</sup>met, q̃ je ovesq̃ le dit Roy passerai de la mer es parties de *Flaundres*, ou ailleurs ou il voudra aler, et q̃ bien et loiaumēt li s<sup>er</sup>virai, come mon lige Seigneur contre le Roi de *Fraunce* et contre touz autres ses enemys. E s il avenoit ce q̃ Dieu ja ne voille, q̃ je ne le feisse, je voil et g<sup>ra</sup>nte, et moi oblige q̃ ma psone et totes mes terres et mes tenemētz, qui je ay ou qui moy porrunt avenir es Roiaumes d *Engleterre* et d *Escoce*, soient forfaitz, et encoroutz au devantdit Roy d *Engleterre* et a ses heirs Rois d *Engleterre*, a touz jours. E ay jure sur les Seintes Ewangeiles ||corporeument touchez, q̃ totes les choses avantdites et chascune de eles garderai et acomplirai fermemēt, et en bone foi et en contre ne vendrai par moy ne par autri ne assaerai a venir. En tesmoignance des avantdites choses : je ay fait faire cestes p<sup>re</sup>sentes lettres sealees

de mon ppre seal. Doñ a *Brede* le *noevisme* jour du mois d *Augst* . l an du regne mon Seigneur le Roi d *Engleſre* avantdit : *vintisme quint*.

(*Indorsed*—*Lra Edm Comyn de Kilbride*.—*Seal lost*.)

---

### CIII.

25 Ed. I.—Submission of Andrew Fraser.

A touz ceux q̄ cestes p̄sentes lettres verrunt ou orrunt *Andreu Fraser* saluz. Come mon chier Seigneur *Edward* par la g<sup>ce</sup> de Dieu Roi d *Engleſre* Seigneur d *Irlande* ⁊ Ducs d *Aquitaigne* par qui comandement je sui demorez de cea *Trente* a sa volunte , sicome je li p̄mis ⁊ juray sur Seintes Ewangeilles : me eit otriez de sa g<sup>ce</sup> , d aler en *Escocce* en la compaignie le Conte de *Garenn* , pur moy appailler pur li ſvir selonc mon poer en ceste guere qu il ad au Roi de *Fraunce* : je g<sup>nte</sup> ⁊ p̄mette loiaument par cestes p̄sentes lettres q̄ je mettray mon loial poer de li ſvir a sa volunte en la guere avaundite sicome a mon Seigneur lige. E s il avient par llacune avent'e q̄ je ne l face mie : q̄ je retorneray a mon Seigneur le Roi avaundit saunz nul delay pur demorer en meismes la forme come je llfeu demorez avaunt ces heures par mon ſment avaundit. E a totes cestes choses feire ⁊ p̄fournir en touz pointz : je oblige moy ⁊ mes heirs ⁊ mes assignez ⁊ q<sup>nt</sup> q̄ je ai , ou avoir porray mobile ⁊ noun mobile a la volunte mon dit Seigneur le Roi avaundit ⁊ de ses heirs : E estre ce je ai jure sur Seintes Ewangeilles ⁊ seintes reliques ⁊ sur le cors n̄re Seigneur. Et je ay ausint mis mon seal a cest escrit en tesmoignance de totes les choses avandites

Donees a *Westmouſt* le *vintisme tierz* jour de *Juyn*.  
 l'an du regne mon Seigneur le Roi *Edward* avandit  
*vintisme quint*.

(*Indorsed—Andr Fras*).—*Seal appended*.)

---

CIV.

25 Ed. I.—Submission of Sir Simon Fraser.

A tous ceux qi cestes lettres verront ou orront :  
*Simon Fraser* Chivaler , saluz. Come nostre cher  
 Seigneur *Edward* par la grace de Dieu Roi d *En-*  
*gleſre* , Seigneur d *Irlande* , e Duç d *Aquitaine* en  
 qi hostel jeo su demorez a sa volente , sicome jeo  
 li promis e jurai sur Seintes Ewangeiles me eyt  
 ottroye de sa grace d aler en *Escoce* por mei appa-  
 railler por li ſvir solom mon poer en ceste guerre  
 qil ad au Roi de *France* : jeo graüt e pmette leau-  
 ment par ces pſentes lettres , q̃ jeo mettrai mon  
 leau poer de li ſvir a sa volente en la guerre  
 avantdite , sicome a mō Seign<sup>r</sup> lige. E s il avenoit  
 par llacune aventure q̃ jeo ne le face mie : q̃ jeo  
 retournerai en l'ostel nostre Seigneur le Roi avaunt-  
 dit , saunz nul delay por demorer y en meisme la  
 forme q̃ jeo su demorez avaunt ces heures par mon  
 ſment avauntdit. E a totes ces choses fere e  
 pfurnir en touz poinz , jeo oblige ma psone , ma  
 fēme e mes enfantz e tq<sup>n</sup>qui j ay e aver porrai a  
 la volente mō Seigneur le Roi avauntdit , e outre  
 ce Mon<sup>s</sup> *Richard Fraser* mon cosyn lad emp<sup>s</sup> , e  
 meinp<sup>s</sup> en la pſence nostre dit Seigneur ensemble-  
 ment ovek moi sur autiel obligement come jeo me  
 su cy obligez sicome avaunt est dit : si avoms mis  
 nos seals a cest escrit en tesmoignance de totes les

choses avaunt dites. Donees a *Brembre* le *xxviii.* jour de *Maii* lan du regne n<sup>re</sup> Seigneur le Roi avaunt dit, *vintisme q<sup>nt</sup>.*

(*Indorsed*— . . . *Dñi Simon Fras.*—*Two seals appended.*)

---



---

CV.

25 Ed. I.—Submission of Richard Lovel.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront : *Richard Lovel* fuiz & heir *Hughe Lovel* qui mort est : saluz. Come mon cher Seigneur *Edward* par la g<sup>ce</sup> de Dieu Roi d *Engleterre* Seigneur d *Ir-launde* & Ducs d *Aquitaine* , en qui garde je suy demorez ja une piece , eit de sa especiale grace receu mon homage , & ma feaute , & sur ce moy eit renduz les terres & les tenementz , qui je cleymentir de li en *Engleterre* & en *Escoce* ausint en tieu maniere totes voies , q̃ je aille des meyntenant entre mes amys pur moy apparailer , & pur li s<sup>vir</sup> ove chevaux & armes selonc mon poer , en ceste guerre qu il ad au Roy de *Fraunce* : je g<sup>nt</sup> & pmet loiaument par ces p<sup>sentes</sup> lettres , q̃ je mettrai tot mon loial poer de m apparailer si en haste come je porrai , & de li s<sup>vir</sup> a sa volunte , en la guerre avant dite , sicome a mon Seigneur lige & q̃ ensi apparaillez je passerai ovesq̃ li meismes , q<sup>nt</sup> il passera , ou autrefois quele heure qu il li pleise. E a totes ces choses faire & fournir en touz pointz : je oblige ma p<sup>sone</sup> & q<sup>nt</sup> que j ay & avoir porrai , a la volunte mon Seigneur le Roy avant dit . & outre ce je li ay jures sur Seintz Ewangeilles & mis mon seal a cest escrit en tesmoignance de totes ces choses avant dites. Doñ a *Caunterbire* le *dysme* jour de

*Juyn . l an du regne mon Seigneur le Roy d Engleire  
 avantdit . vintisme quint.*

*(Indorsed — \* Riçi Lovel.— Seal appended.)*

---



---

CVI.

25 Ed. I.—Submission of David de Breghyn.

A touz ceux qui cestes p̄sentes lettres v̄ront ou  
 orront , *David de Breghyn* ? saluz. Come nostre  
 chier Seigneur *Edward* par la g<sup>ra</sup>ce de Dieu Roi  
 d *Engleterre* Seigneur d *Irlande* ⁊ Ducs d *Aquitain* ,  
 par qui cōmandement je suy demore decea *Trente*  
 a sa volūte , sicome je li p̄mis ⁊ juray sur Seyntes  
 Ewangeiles , me eit otroie de sa grace d aler en  
*Escoce* pur moy apparailler pur li servir selonc mon  
 poer en ceste guerre qu il ad au Roi de *F<sup>ra</sup>nce* ? je  
 g<sup>ra</sup>nt ⁊ p̄met loiaument par ces p̄sentes lettres , q̄  
 je mett<sup>ay</sup> mon loial poer de li servir a sa volūte  
 en la guerre avantdite sicome a mon Seigneur lige.  
 E s il aveneit par aucune avienture q̄ je ne le face  
 mye ? q̄ je retorneray a nostre Seigneur le Roi  
 avantdit sanz nul delay pur demorer en meisme la  
 forme q̄ je suy demore avant ces heures par mon  
 serment avantdit. E a totes ces choses faire ⁊  
 fournir en touz poyntz ? je oblige ma psone ⁊ q<sup>ant</sup>q̄  
 j ay ⁊ aver porray a la volūte n̄re Seigneur le Roi  
 avantdit. E outre ce je l ay jure sur Seyntes Ewan-  
 geiles ⁊ mys mon seal a cest escrit en tesmoignance  
 de totes les choses avantdites. Doñ a *Maghefeld* le  
*trentisme* jour de *May* . l an du regne n̄re Seigneur  
 le Roi avantdit . *vintisme quint.*

*(Seal appended. Indorsed on the label—David de Breghyn.)*

## CVII.

25 Ed. I.—Submission of Alexander Comyn.

A touz ceus q̄ cestes p̄sentes lettres verrount ou orrunt: *Alisaundre Comyn de Boghan* saluz. Come nostre cher Seygnur Sire *Edward* par la grace de Deu Roy d *Engleterre*, Seygnur d *Yrlaunde* ⁊ Duc de *Aquitayne* par ky comaundement joe suy demore de sa *Trente* a sa volente sicome joe luy p̄mis e juray sur Seyntes Ewangeiles, me eyt otrie de sa grace de aler en *Escoce* pur moy apariler pur luy servir, solonc mon poer en ceste gwere qu'il ad au Roy de *Fraunce*: joe graunt e joe p̄met leaument p̄ cestes p̄sentes lettres ke jeo mettray mun leal pouer de luy servir a sa volente en la gwere avandite, sicome a mun Seygnr lige &c. (*as in CVI.*) Donez a *Loundres* le syme jour de *June* lan du regne le Roy *Edward* avandit vintcynkime.

(Indorsed—*Alex' Comyn de Boghan*.—Seal appended.)

## CVIII.

Roll containing the names of certain Magnates and others of Scotland who performed homage to Edward I.

α *Malcomus Comes de Levenax.*

α *Dñs Patricius de ||Oggekye* — de Coñ de *Forfare.*

α *Dñs Edmūdus de Rameseye.*

α *Dñs Michael Scot* — *Fyf.*

α *Dñs Joñs de la Haye.*

α *Dñs Walrus de Lundy.*

α *Dñs Joñs de Cambus.*

α *Dñs Wills de Morreve de Sandford.*

Non fecit  
hōmag q̄  
calūpn p̄  
Dñm H. de  
*Bello Monte.*

- α *Dñs Joñs de Berkeleye.*
- α *Dñs Wiltus de Fentoñ.*
- α *Dñs Raðs de ||Campanñ.*
- α *Dñs Henř de ||Mondeville.*
- α *Dñs Wiltus de Morravie de ||Drūsargard.*
- α *Dñs Joñes de ||Kyner.*
- α *Dñs David de Berkeleye.*
- α *Dñs Joñs de Cambrun de ||Balligarnagh.*
- α *Dñs Joñes de Strivelyn de Morravie.*
- α *Dñs Wiltus de Monte Alto.*
- α *Dñs Adam de Valoignes.*
- α *Rog<sup>us</sup> de Mortuo Mari.*
- α *Waltus de Alight.*
- α *Alex<sup>r</sup> Fras<sup>l</sup>.*
- α *Raðs de Craneston.*
- α *Anegosius ||Maccarawer.*
- α *Joñes de la Haye.*
- α *Matñs de Harlawe.*
- α *Robs le Fauconer.*
- α *Wiltus de ||Ineys.*
- α *Pñs de Fyndon.*
- α *Wiltus de Petglassi.*
- α *Thom de Balcaski.*
- α *Waltus de Rossi.*
- α *Galfřus de Fresseley.*
- α *Andreas le Jugeor.*
- α *Andreas de Chartres.*
- α *Robs de Coleville.*
- α *Malculm<sup>d</sup> Crok.*
- α *Joñes de Cromenoc.*
- α *Lauř de Grantmont.*
- α *Wiltus ||Danant.*
- α *Wiltus Wysman.*

- α *Joñs de Fernboys.*
- α *Joñes d Abcromby.*
- α *Joñes de ||Kynmoneth.*
- α *Jacobus de Maleville.*
- α *Wills de Rotheneyk.*
- α *Wills de ||Lachelys.*
- α *Walfus de Allerdas.*
- α *Wiltus de Gourlay.*
- α *Negell de Carryk.*
- α *Patric<sup>o</sup> de Grah<sup>m</sup>.*
- α *Wills de Lamygtoñ.*
- α *Walfus filius Rog<sup>i</sup>.*
- α *Thom le Huntere.*
- α *Rads de Kynard.*
- α *Matill de Guly.*
- α *Walfus de Berkeleye.*
- α *David le Mareschal.*
- α *Joñes fil Ewyñ Macgilcrist.*
- α *Alex' de Stratoñ.*
- α *Jacobus de Stratoñ.*
- α *Mich de Miggyl.*
- α *Patric<sup>o</sup> de ||Rotheney.*
- α *Alex' de Ogeston.*
- α *Wiltus de ||Fendreth.*
- α *Walfus le Mareschal.*
- α *Joñs de Hibñ.*
- α *Joñs Manypeny.*
- α *Robt de ||Inchetorn.*
- α *Robts de Tremblee.*
- α *Joñs Lyp.*
- α *Ranulphus de ||Keler.*
- α *Joñes de ||Cambron.*
- α *Dovenaldus de Ughtreday.*



- α *Wills Prat.*
- α *Adam de ||Inrepeffree.*
- α *Ričus Scot<sup>o</sup>.*
- α *Alan<sup>o</sup> de ||Carintoly.*
- α *Thoñ Macdoffy.*
- α *Joñes de Logy.* infra etatem.
- α *Thurstan<sup>o</sup> le Porl de ||Imretey.*
- α *Thoñ le Porl de ||Monros.*
- α *Editñ de ||Hauuill.*
- α *Marg<sup>ia</sup> de Carkery.*
- α *Eustachi<sup>o</sup> de Goughy.*
- α *Thoñ Lewer.*
- α *Joñs Megre.*
- α *Andř de Goughy.*
- α *Regiñ ||Madothy.*
- α *Mich fil Patricii.*

Oñs pñotiati pñ *Joñem de Cambus* fecunt homağ  
Dño Regi *Angl xiiii.* die mensis *Marč.*

(On a long membrane or roll ; indorsed in a coeval hand  
—Homağ *Scoč.* — Rotulus de nořbz Magnatū *Scoč*  
et alioř qui fecunt homağ Dño Regi *Angl.*.)

## CIX.

25 Ed. I.—Robert Bruce Earl of Carrick, the Steward of Scotland and John his brother, Sir Alexander Lindesey, and Sir William Douglas acknowledge their rebellion, and submit unconditionally to the King.

A tutz iceaus qi ceste lettre verrunt ou orrunt :  
*Robert de Brus* Counte de *Carrik* , *Jeames Seneschal*  
de *Escoce* , *Alisaundre de Lindeseie* , *Johan ||frerre le*

*Seneschal e William de Douglas*, salut en **J'h'u Crist**. Coneue chose seit a vous tutz: qe com nous ensembleïnt ove la Comune de nos pais esteioms levez encountre nostre Seingnur mon Sire *Edward* p la grace de Dieux Roys de *Engleterre* Seingnur de *Irelaunde* ⁊ Dux de *Gwyene*, e encountre sa pees eioms en sa seingnurie en sa terre de *Escoce* e de *Gauweie* fait arsons homecides ⁊ divers roberies e . . . . . estre fait p nous e p les nos: nous pur nous e pur tuz iceaus qi a nous furent adhers de la dite Comune a ceo fayre estre tenuz e soumis a la volente nostre Seingnur le Reys avauntdit a fayre les amendes haut e bas a sa volente des ditz homecides arsons e roberies. Sauve a nous les pointz contenuz en un escrit le quel nous avoms de mon Sire *Henri de Percy* e mon Sire *Robert de Clifforth* Cheventeins del ost au noble Rey de *Engleterre* es parties de *Escoce*. En tesmoinaunce de queu chose a cest escrit avoms mis nos seaus. Escrit a *Irewin* le noevime jour du mois de *Juyl* en le an del regne le Reys *Edward* vintime quint.

(On one small membrane polled at the top; indorsed in a coeval hand — Les lettres le Counte de *Carrik* et d'autres d'*Escoce* p les queles l'il se mettēt a la volente le Roi en droit des trespas qu'il firent au Roy en *Escoce* 13.—Four seals in red wax are appended; the first bears a device, a lion upon a field ornamented with scrolls, and surrounded by the inscription — Secretum Secretorum.)

CX.

25 Ed. I.—The Bishop of Glasgow, the Steward of Scotland, and Sir Alexander Lindesey become mainpernors for Robert Bruce.

A tutz iceaus qi ceste lettre verrunt ou orrunt *Robert* p la grace de Dieux Evesq de *Glasgu*, *Jeames* Seneschal d *Escoce*, ⁊ *Alisaundre de Linde-seie*, salut en J'hu Crist. Com ne ad gweres se fust mon Sire *Robert de Brus* Counte de *Carrik* ove autres grauntz Seingnurs de nos parties legerement levez encountre nostre Seingnr mon Sire *Edward* p la grace de Dieux Reys de *Engleterre* Seingnur de *Irelaunde* ⁊ Dux de *Gwyene* : e puyz apres se seit le dit mon Sire *Robert de Brus* Counte de *Carrik* rendu a la pees nostre Seingnur le Reys avaunt dit sur aucune fourme purparlee entre luy e ses aliez ⁊ mon Sire *Henri de Percy* e mon Sire *Robert de Clifforth* p nostre Seingnur le Reis es parties avaunt dites de *Escoce* enveez : Nous pur le dit mon Sire *Robert de Brus* Counte de *Carrik* devenoms meinpneurs sur peine de pdre vie ⁊ membre terres chateus ⁊ q'nq nous avoms, qe il desore en avaunt se portera bien ⁊ loiaument vers nostre Seingnur le Reys de *Engleterre* avaunt dit, e james countre luy ne ses heirs ne se levera : issint llenteins qe quele heure qe le dit mon Sire *Robert de Brus* Counte de *Carrik* livre *Margerie* sa fille en noun de ostage as avaunt ditz mon Sire *Henri* ⁊ *Robert* pur cestes choses avaunt dites asseurer ⁊ affermer, qe nous desdonk de ceste meinp'se seroms quites e desliez cest escrit ll'd enapres nient a valer. En tesmoinaunce de queu chose no<sup>9</sup>

i avoms mis nos seaus. Done a *Irewin* le *noevime* jour de *Juy*l en le an del regne le Reys *Edward* *vintime quint*.

(*Polled at the top. Indorsed in a coeval hand—La meynprise l Evesq de Glasgu ⁊ du Seneschal d Escocce* 15. por *Monē Robt de Brus* Conte de *Carrik* q il se porta loiaumēt envs le Roi 15.—*Seals lost.*)

## CXI.

Docket and form of writs to be issued for the restitution of the possessions of the Bishop of St. Andrew's.

1 Litte impetnde sunt apud Cancellar̃ Dñi Regis p delibacōne teneñtoꝝ ⁊ trañ manioꝝ ⁊ cetaz possessionū Dñi Epi S̃ci Andr̃ ♣ In p̃mis impet̃ una Dño *Ricardo* || *Siward* p delibacōne casti ⁊ regal S̃ci Andr̃ ♣ It̃ impet̃ una liṽa || Vici comiti de || *Fiffe* [+]. It̃ una Vici comiti de *Perthe* [+]. It̃ una Vici comiti de *Forfar* [+]. It̃ una Vici comiti de *Kyncardin* [+]. It̃ una Vici comiti de *Aberdin* [+]. It̃ una Vici comiti de *Kynros* [+]. It̃ una Vici comiti de *Clacmanan* [+]. It̃ una Vici comiti de || *Banth* [+]. It̃ una Vici comiti de *Stavelyn*. It̃ una Vici comiti de || *Lynlytchu* [+]. It̃ una Vici comiti de *Edynbur* It̃ una Vici comiti de *Berwiç*. It̃ p omibz tam possonibz q̃ ecc̃liis. It̃ una liṽa geñalis p̃texionis.

“ Fiat †      “ una liṽa p Magistro *Willo de Egilsham* p ecclesia de || *Donbervin*.”

(*On a small bill or schedule, written in a Scottish hand.*)

2 R au Visconte de *Edeneborgh* s̃ Come *William* Evesque de *Seint Andreu* seit venuz a n̄re pees t̄ a n̄re foy t̄ no<sup>s</sup> eit fait serment de feaute en due mañe p quoy no<sup>s</sup> de n̄re t̄g<sup>a</sup>ce especiale g<sup>a</sup>ce li avōs rendu la tempaute de sa dite Eveschee ov les ap̄t a la quele no<sup>s</sup> eumes mis la meyn p acheison d aucunes desobeissaunces q̄ le dit Evesq<sup>s</sup> no<sup>s</sup> avoit faites [a tenir de no<sup>s</sup>] e de nos heirs Rois d *Engl* p les s̄vises de ce deuz t̄ acustumez : vous mandoms q̄ totes les terres [totes les eglises] t̄ touz les tenemēt̄z t̄ totes les autres choses desoren-avant aportenantz a meisme l Eveschee , qui sont en n̄re mein e en v̄re garde facez deliv̄er au dit Evesq<sup>s</sup> ou a son attornez en noun de li , maintenant veues ces l̄res , a tenir en la fourme avaunt dite , en tiel mañe totevoies qu il estoise a n̄re ordenance endroit des dessobeissances avant dites.

3 ¶ Itē en meisme la mañe au Visconte de *Fif*. Itē au Viscontes de *Pert* , de *Forfā* , de *Kyncardyn* , de *Aberdyñ* , de *Kynros* , de *Clakmañan* , de *Banf* , de *Estrivelyn* , de *Linliscu* , t̄ de *Berewyk* sur *Twede*. *Estrivelin* *iiii. May*.

4 Itē en meisme la mañe a Mon̄sr *Riç Syward* , p<sup>r</sup> son Chastel de *Sein Andreu*. *Estrivelin* *x. Augst*.

5 En meisme la mañe au Visç d *Estrivelin* p<sup>r</sup> les t̄res t̄c̄. de sa tempaute , t̄ p<sup>r</sup> les t̄res ausint de son hitage , *x Augst*.

. . . . . au Visc . . . . .

(On a pannel of parchment very much damaged.)



## CXII.

26 Ed. I.—Charter granting to Guy de Beauchamp Earl of Warwick, the lands, in Scotland, late of Geoffry de Moubray and of other of the King's rebels and enemies.

Edward par la grace de Deu Reys d *Engleterre* Seignur d *Irland* e Dux d *Aquitaynn* a tuz ses Baillifs e ses feals, saluz. Saches nous pur le bon e loable svisse qe nostre feal e leal *Gwy de Beauchamp* Counte de *Warwyk* nous ad fet, auer done e graunte e par ceste nostre p'sente chartre conforme a meisme celi Counte les chasteus e totes les terres e les tenemenz ove les apurtenanz qe furent a *Geffrey de Moubray* nostre enemy e rebel en la terre e en le Reaume de *Escoce* forpris le Maner de *Elkford* pres de *Rokesburgh* ove les ap'tenanz. E totes les t'res e les tenemenz ove les ap'tenanz qe furent a *Johan de Strivelyn* e le Chastel de *Amesfeld* e la t're de *Drungrey* qe furent a *Andreu de Chartres* ausi nos enemys e rebels en le dit Reaume e les queus il tindrent le jour de la *Maudeleyne* lan de nostre regne vint sisime. E totes les t'res e les tenemenz ove les ap'tenanz qe furent tenuz de ditz *Geffrey Johan* e *Andreu* en meisme le Reaume lan e le jour susdiz. A aver e a tenir de nous e de nos heirs ceo qe de nous est tenu e de autres ceo qe de eus par n're graunt . . . tenu au dit Counte de *Warwyk* e a ses heirs les avantditz chasteus terres e tenemenz ove fees des chevalers avoions des esglises dowaires q'nt eschuerunt eschetes e forfetures de tuz nos enemys e rebels qe de ditz *Geffrei Johan* e *Andreu* tindrent en meisme le Reaume lan e le jour susdiz e ove totes autres

choses qe au diz tenemenz avant ap'teneayent en value de mil marcheas de terre par an , par renable extente , Fesant a nous e a nos heirs e as autres Seignurs susdiz les ſvises de ceo dues e custumez a touz jours. E si les ſres e tenemenz avantdiz ove les forfeitures e les autres choses sicom sus est dit nateignent la dite value de mil mars par an : nous ou nos heirs ceo qe ent defaudra au dit Counte de *Warwyk* ou a ses heirs parfrooms aillors des ſres des enemys a plus pres qe hom purra covenablement en meisme le Reaume. E si iceles ſres e tenemenz ove forfeitures e les autres choses susdites passent icele value : dunt le surplusage outre la dite extente a nous e a nos heirs demorge a nre volunte. Forpris nequident les ſres e les tenemenz purpris sur nous ou sur . . . . par les diz *Geffrei Johan* e *Andreu* ou par les lurs si nuls y ad , peus le tens de ceste gere cōmencee , les queus nous voloms qe demorgēt en nre mayñ tank dreit ent seit fet. E forpris les ſres e les tenemenz ove avoions des esglises t̃ totes autres ap'tenaunces qe furent tenuz des diz *Geffrei Johan* e *Andreu* en meisme le Reaume l'an e le jour susditz si nules de ceus avioms done ou graunte a nos autres feals avaunt le *Joedi* prochain devant la feste *Seint Michel* a heure de noune l'an avantdit , Issi qe eus e leur heirs les teignent du dit Counte de *Warwyk* e de ses heirs par les ſvises de ceo dues e custumes a touz jours. En ~~testmoigne~~ de queu chose a ceste nre presente chartre auoms fet mettre nre seal. A ices tesmoignes les honorables Peres *Wauter* de *Coventre* e de *Lycheffeld* e *Johan* de *Cardoyl* Evesks , *Johan* Counte de *Waren* , *Henri* de *Lascy*

Counte de *Nicole* , nre cher nevu *Thomas* Counte de *Lancastir* , *Henri de Percy* , *Robert* le fiz *Wauter* , *Robert de Clifford* , *Will le Latymer* e autres. **Done** par nre mayn a *Cardoyll* le *vintime quint* jour de *Septembre* lan de nre regne *vint sisme*.

(*Fairly ingrossed. The great seal used for the government of Scotland appended ; impression in green wax, and nearly perfect.*)

---

### CXIII.

Ordinance for the punishment of those who being pressed or elected to serve 'against the Scots had deserted or absented themselves from the army after receiving their pay.

1 Endroit des Centeneres ⁊ des gentz de pie q̃ furent esluz p<sup>r</sup> venir en *Escoce* , ⁊ receurent lour gages , ⁊ sont retournez sanz comandement ou congie de Roy : Ordene est q̃ touz ceux q̃ serront trovez coupables de tieu trespas , soient pris , ⁊ enprisonez , ⁊ retenuz en p<sup>l</sup>son tantq̃ le Roy eit sur ce autrement ordene. Et de lor terres ⁊ teneementz biens ⁊ chasteaux soient les deniers levez qu'il ♣ receivent de ♣ [receurent du clerk le] Roy ⁊ ||soient \*livez au clerk , par certeine remembraunce sur ce faite entre li ⁊ ceux qui li ferront les deniers liver.

2 Endroit de ceux , qui furent esluz de venir en *Escoce* ⁊ par lour ppre malice sont retrez ⁊ demorrez en lour pays , ordene est q̃ touz ceux q̃ en tieu i<sup>n</sup>spas serront trovez coupables , soient mis p bone ⁊



suffisant meinprise de venir ♣ a les ♣ a lour propres custages au Roy ♣ des ♣ es pties d *Escoce* queu part q̃ le Roy soit ||denz un Etein jour q̃ lour s̃ra assigne par la descrecion de ceux q̃ sont assignez a punyr les t̃spas.

3 Et endroit des ♣ teux ♣ baillifs , t̃ [autres] ministres ausi [bien] deinz f̃nchise , cōme de hors , qui ont pris douns , p̃r alleg̃ t̃ garantir ♣ le ♣ du servise *le Roy* , les gentz q̃ furent esluz pour venir en la guerre , ordene est q̃ touz ceux q̃ s̃ront trovez coupables en tieu cas t̃ qui ont pris douns p̃r sueffrir les gentz demoerer en lor pais , ou retorñ du s̃vise *le Roy* soient p̃s t̃ enp̃sonez t̃ retenuz en p̃son t̃ lor t̃res t̃ tenemētz biens t̃ chateux soient seisiz en la mein *le Roy* t̃ sauvemēt gardez tant q̃ *le Roy* en eit autremēt ordene.

4 Et endroit de ceux qui ♣ n yent terres ne tenemenz ♣ sont coupables des trespas nomez en la cōmision ♣ soit un ord. . . ♣ qui corps ne porront estre trovez en Conte t̃ qui n ont terres ne tene-  
menz biens ne chasteaux , soit une ordenance faite par les gentz du consail *le Roy* a *Everwyk*.

(*Written as a draft on a small scroll, indorsed as follows in a contemporary hand: —* Ordinacio puniendi pedites t̃ centenaŕ elcos ad vēiend̃ in guerra *Scoč* t̃ \* nō venerūt ṽl se s̃bt̃xerūt.)

---

## CXIV.

28 Ed. L. — Draft commission, &c. for the trial and punishment of deserters, as mentioned in the preceding ordinance.

1 R a Mon<sup>s</sup> Joh<sup>n</sup> de Lisle Joh<sup>n</sup> Biron t Hamon de Gruscy: saluz. Por ce q̃ plusors centeniers, t gentz a pie qui feurent nadgueres esleuz hors de n<sup>re</sup> [en] Conte d “*Evwyk*”, par cteines gentz, assignez par no<sup>s</sup> t n<sup>re</sup> consail a ce faire, pur venir a nous, a Rok’ t a demorer ovesq̃s nous a noz gages en n<sup>re</sup> guerre d *Escoce*, ap<sup>s</sup> ce q̃ il eurēt receu noz gages par la ||miein Jo<sup>h</sup>n de *Derby* n<sup>re</sup> cler<sup>k</sup>, pur cink jours, s en sont retornez en lour pays sanz comandement, ou congie de nous, et aucuns ap<sup>s</sup> ce qu il feurent esluz de venir a nous, t de no<sup>s</sup> svir es dites pties en la man<sup>e</sup> avantdite sont demorez en lour pais par [lor ppre] malice t par lour mauveistez, t aucuns parmy dons q̃ les baillifs t autres ministres du dit Conte [ausi bien] dedenz f<sup>n</sup>chise [come] dehors ont pris d eux pur les alegg<sup>i</sup> t garantir de n<sup>re</sup> svise. Nous eantz regard a ce q̃ en le<sup>s</sup> ceux qui ont t<sup>is</sup>passe t meffait en<sup>vs</sup> no<sup>s</sup> sicome est avantdit, n est demoere q̃ no<sup>s</sup> t totes nos bones gētz qui sont oveq̃ no<sup>s</sup> en n<sup>re</sup> dite guerre, ne feussiens en pil t q̃ les busoignes q̃ no<sup>s</sup> y menōs ne feussent arrieres t defaites a g<sup>nt</sup> damage de no<sup>s</sup> t de tot n<sup>re</sup> Roiaume: avoms assignez vous a enquerre p<sup>ri</sup>ment de bons t de loiaux hōmes du dit Conte ausi bien dedenz f<sup>n</sup>chises come dehors, par les q̃ux la vite porra mielz estre sue t “enquise”, la cteinete de totes ces choses t de

chescune d'elles, ¶ et a punir et chastier touz ceuz  
 q̃ vo<sup>s</sup> en trovez copables, selonc ce qu'est gtenuz  
 en une ordenance q̃ no<sup>s</sup> en avoms faite, la quele  
 no<sup>s</sup> vous avoms fait li<sup>ver</sup> souz n<sup>re</sup> p<sup>ve</sup> seal. ¶  
 Et p<sup>r</sup> ce vo<sup>s</sup> mand<sup>t</sup> fermement enjoig<sup>t</sup> en la foy q̃  
 vous no<sup>s</sup> devez q̃ a c<sup>teins</sup> jours et lieuz les q̃ux vo<sup>s</sup>  
 a ce p<sup>r</sup>verrez, enquergez la v<sup>ite</sup> sur les avantdites  
 choses diligeaument en la meillor man<sup>re</sup> [et la plus  
 hastive] q̃ vo<sup>s</sup> savez et porrez. Et touz ceuz q̃  
 vo<sup>s</sup> [en] trovez copables p<sup>r</sup> meismes les enquestes,  
 ou par c<sup>teine</sup> evidence, q̃ n<sup>re</sup> dit clerk vo<sup>s</sup> en p<sup>r</sup>a  
 monstrer pur no<sup>s</sup>, facez punir et chastier selonc le  
 p<sup>r</sup>port d'une ordenāce q̃ no<sup>s</sup> en avoms faite ¶ faire  
 la quele no<sup>s</sup> vo<sup>s</sup> avōs envee souz n<sup>re</sup> p<sup>ve</sup> seal.  
 Et no<sup>s</sup> avōs mande a n<sup>re</sup> Visconte de n<sup>re</sup> dit  
 Conte q̃ as c<sup>teins</sup> jours et lieuz les q̃ux vo<sup>s</sup> li ferez  
 savoir, face venir devant vo<sup>s</sup> tantz et tieux franks  
 et loiaux hōmes de sa baillie, ausi bien denz f<sup>n</sup>-  
 chise, come dehors par les queux la v<sup>ite</sup> porra  
 mieuz estre t<sup>seuse</sup> et enquire sur les choses avant-  
 dites. E de q<sup>nt</sup>q̃ vo<sup>s</sup> en avez trove et fait no<sup>s</sup>  
 c<sup>rtifiez</sup> distinctemēt et ap<sup>temēt</sup> p<sup>r</sup> vos l<sup>res</sup> au plus  
 tost q̃ vo<sup>s</sup> p<sup>r</sup>rez.

2 R au Visconte d'*Evwyk* s. Pur ce q̃ no<sup>s</sup>  
 avōs assigne nos feaux et loiaux *Joñ de Lisle Joñ*  
*Biron* et *Hamon de Gruscy* a enquerre la v<sup>ite</sup>  
 d'aucuns t<sup>spas</sup> et meffaitz touchantz la venue des  
 centen<sup>s</sup> et des gētz de pie de v<sup>re</sup> baillie q̃ feurent  
 nadgueres esleuz p<sup>r</sup> no<sup>s</sup> s<sup>vir</sup> en n<sup>re</sup> guerre d'*Escocce*,  
 et p<sup>r</sup> punir et chastier ceuz q̃ de meismes les t<sup>spas</sup>  
 [et meffaitz] s<sup>ront</sup> trovez coupables, selonc le poer  
 q̃ les avantditz *Joñ Joñ* et *Hamon* en ont de no<sup>s</sup>

p nos lřes: Vo<sup>o</sup> mandons f. en . ten la foy q̃ vo<sup>o</sup> no<sup>o</sup>  
 devez q̃ as cteins jours t̃ lieux les q̃ux meismes  
 celx *Joh̃ Joh̃ t̃ Ham̃* vo<sup>o</sup> feront saṽ, facez venir  
 devāt eux tantz t̃ tieux bons t̃ loiaux hōmes de  
 vře baillie [ausi bien dedenz f<sup>n</sup>chise come dehors]  
 p les q̃ux la vite p<sup>r</sup>ra mielz estre ||seuse t̃ enq̃se  
 sur les choses avantdites. Et en droit de q<sup>n</sup>tq̃  
 ¶appent<sup>+</sup> covendra p<sup>r</sup> l'acōplissemēt de mesme la  
 busoigne soiez entendant t̃ obeissant a eux selonc  
 ce q il vo<sup>o</sup> enjoindront de p no<sup>o</sup>.

(Written as a draft, upon a small membrane.)

---

---

CXV.

Names of Justices, apparently intended to be inserted in  
 such commissions as the preceding.

*Notingh. Derb.*    1    ¶ Justices, Mestre *Richard de Haveringe*,  
*Henri le fyz Herbert ou Gylle de Meynill ou*  
*. . . . . Henri le Burguillun.*

*Eboř.*            2    ¶ *Johan del Idle t̃ Hamund de Gruscy.*

*Lancastř.*      3    ¶ *Adam de Crokedayk, Eustace de Godesbeeč*,  
 ou autre.

*Cumb.*            4    ¶ *Hughe de Multoñ t̃ James de Dalileye.*

*Westm̃t t̃ Coupland.*    5    ¶ *Mounš Johan de Hudelestoñ t̃ Robert de*  
*Barton* ou autre.

*Northumb.*      6    ¶ *Monš Johan de Swyneburn t̃ Williame de*  
 ||*Rue.*

(On a small pannel, found with the preceding document,  
 No. CXIV.)

---

---

CXVI.

28 Ed. I.—The Roll of Humphrey de Bohun Earl of Essex and Hereford, Constable of England, containing the proffers of service made at the muster at Carlisle on the eve of St. John the Baptist, 28 Ed. I., and returned before the King and Parliament pursuant to a writ dated 26 Sept. 28 Ed. I.

1 ¶ *Edwardus Dei grā Rex Angl Dñs Hibñ ⁊ Dux Aquit*, dilcō ⁊ fideli suo ¶ *Hunfrido de Bohum . Comiti Essex' ⁊ Hereford ⁊ Constabulario Angl*, salūm. Mandamus vobis, qđ omēs rotulos vřos, de ſviciis nobis p exċitu nřo *Scocie* ultimo prefīto recognitis, vobiscum ad Parliamentum nřm, apud *Lincolñ*, in octab̄ *Sċi Hillař pximo futur̄*, ĥeatis, ibidem in Cancellar̄ nřa liberand̄. Et hoc nullatenus omittatis. T. me ipō apud *La Rose . xxvi. die Septembr̄* anno . ř . ñ . *vicesimo octavo*.

2 Rotulus *Humfridi de Bohun Coñi Hereford ⁊ Essex'* de recogniċōne serviċōř Dñi Reğ *Angl* p terra sua *Scocie* anno regni sui *xxviii*o.

3 ¶ Pffř ſviciōř apud *Karliolū in c'stino Nativitatē Sċti Johis Baple* anno ř *Edwardi xxviii*.

¶ xv. die  
Junii.

4 ¶ *Humfridus de Bohun Comes Hereford ⁊ Essex'* Constabular̄ *Angl* recognovit p os *Nich̄i de Segave* Baneretti sui ⁊ locū suū tenenť se acquietare p ſviciū suū p corpus suū in exċitu pśent *Scocie* p Constabular̄ in Comitat̄ *Hereford*.

5 ¶ Itm idem Coñi recogñ p eund̄ *Nich̄m* ſviciū .iii. feod̄ milit̄ facienđ in dċo exercitu p Coñi *Essex'* p Dños *Johem de Ferrař Henř de Bohun ⁊ Gilbertum de Lyndeseye* Milit̄. Itm idem Comes re-

cognū p eundē *Nichm* p hereditate de *Brewese* ſvič i. feodi t dī t qʳtam ptem i. feodi fač p *Warinū de Insula Miliť* , *Petr̃ de ||Maulyg̃ Valetť* cū . i. eqº coopto t p *Robtum de Rocheford* Valetť cū . i. equo discoopto.

6 ¶ Comes *Glouc* offert ſvič sex feod̃ miliť p xii. equos cooptos t venit in ppʳa psona.

7 ¶ Comes de *Cornub* fecit finem pro xv. feod̃ miliť t p plibz feod̃ si inueniat quod fače debeat majus ſvič.

¶ *Die Dñica* 8 ¶ *Walls de Laungton Coventr̃* t *Lych* Epc  
*pxª pºt fṁ* recogñ t offert ſvič duoꝝ feod̃ miliť p Baronia sua  
*Sčti Joñis* fač p Dñm *Robtum Peverel* t Dñm *Robtum de*  
*Bapť.* *Watervill* Miliť.

¶ *xvi. die* 9 ¶ Abbas *Sčti Augustini Cantuar̃* recogñ t  
*Junii.* offert ſvič unius feod̃ miliť fač p *Ričm de la Gare* t  
*Stephm de ||Baunbury* Valettos.

¶ *Devoñ.* 10 ¶ *Nichus Burdoun* reč t offert ſvič dī feod̃ miliť  
fač p *Edmūd de ||Bauntoñ* Valetť cū i. eqº coopto.

11 ¶ Abbas de *Burgo Sčti Petr̃* recogñ ſvič  
quinq feod̃ miliť p quibz feč finem.

¶ *Bark.* 12 ¶ *Will̃s Vydelu* reč t offert ſvič dī feod̃ miliť  
in *Sodebrok* fač p *Willm de Wynkefeld* Valetť cū .  
i. eqº. coopto.

¶ *Will.* 13 ¶ *Joñes le Rous de Immere* reč t offert ſvič  
unius ſjauncie in *Immere* p *Joñem de Barnhªm* cū  
i. eqº discoopto.

¶ *Will.* 14 ¶ *Ričus ||Danesi* reč t offert ſvič dī feod̃ miliť  
in *||Breutton* t *||Duntoñ* fač p *Huğ de ||Turbeville* Vall  
cū . i. eqº cōpt̃.

xvii. die  
unii.

15 ¶ *Wills la Suche* reč ʔ offert ʔvič unius feođ milit ʔ dī in *Eytoñ* in Coñ *Beđ* ʔ *Calestoñ* in Coñ *Will* fač p Dñm *Ričm de Ciriseaus* Milit *Johem de* ||*Criseaus* ʔ *Adam de Strode* Valett.

¶ *Surř.*

16 ¶ *Joñes de Madh'm* reč ʔ offert ʔvič unius ʔjauncie in *Mulleseye* fač p *Nichm de Ockele* Valett cū una balista ||ad unū ||eqū cooptū.

¶ *Devoñ.*

17 ¶ *Henř de la Pomeray* Miles reč ʔ offert ʔvič unius feođ milit fač p *Robtum fil Riči* ʔ *Willm* ||*Bruin* Valett cū duobꝫ equis cooptis.

¶ *Northabř.*

18 ¶ *Alex' de Bradeford* reč ʔ offert ʔvič unius ʔjauncie fač p *Johem de Bradeford* fil dči *Alex'i* cū i. eq° discoopto.

¶ *Suthř.*

19 ¶ *Ričus de Bugesgate* reč ʔ offert ʔvič unius ʔjauncie de pparcia sua in *Westuderlee* p *Ađ Brun* Valett cū i. equo discoopto cū una aketoun hau-berg , bacinetto , ense , cultello ʔ lancea.

¶ *Suthř.*

20 ¶ *Petrus de* ||*Codeleye* reč ʔ offert ʔvič dimiđ feođ milit in *Bertoñ* fač p *Adam de Whuemere* cū eq° coopto.

¶ *Bark'.*

21 ¶ *Robtus Achard* reč ʔ offert ʔvič unius feođ milit in *Aldermanestoñ* ʔ *Spersolte* fač p semetiřm ʔ *Robtum de Tunderlee*.

¶ *Staff'.*

22 ¶ *Hugo le Blunt* Miles reč ʔ offert ʔvič duaꝫ ʔjaunc fač p *Johem de Clif'* cū equo coopto ʔ *Willm de Everle* cū equo discoopto.

23 ¶ *Joñes de Hasting* reč ʔ offert ʔvič q'inqꝫ feođ milit p teñ que tenet in diřsis Coñ vidꝫ in *North . Beđ . Suff' . Midd . Som's* ʔ *Dors* ʔ qđ si plus vī minus řč. Venit p se.

§ *Warř.*      24    § *Prior de Coventř* reč ě offert řvič duoř feođ militř fač p *Jořem de Corbrigg* *Jořem* || *Buter Symonem Ippele* ě *Nichřm de* || *Renty Vař* cř quatuor equis cooptis.

§ *Staff*  
pfecit.      25    § *Robřtus de Bromlee* reč ě offert řvič tercię ptis unius feođ militis in *Asshele* fač p *Jořem de Bromle* cř equo coopto.

§ *Staff*  
pfecit.      26    § *Jořes de Eytoň* reč ě offert řvič || tercię ptis unius feođ militř in *Asshelee* fač p *Thomř de Nortonř* cř equo coopto.

§ || *Devenř.*  
*Somřs.*      27    § *Jocęus de Dynaunt* ř ě offert řvič unius feođ militř p teň in *Hertlonđ Notewelle Harpefordř* ě || *Shasteruř* in Cořm *Devenř* ě *Bokelonde* ě *Corstoň* in Cořm *Somřs* fač p *Willřm de Stauntonř* ě *Oliverř* de *Carmino Vař* cř equis cooptis.

§ *Essexř.*      28    § *Henř de Enefeudř* reč řvič. xx. ptis ě xxx ptis feođ unius militis in *Villa de Fiffide* p quo pceptř est ei qđ fač finem ad Scřcm.

§ *Suffř*  
xxviiiř. die  
*Junii.*      29    § *Edmundus de Pagehřm* reč ě offert řvič unius feođ militř in *Walsehřm* ě p međ de *Dyxworthř* fač p *Willřm* || *Cauceye*. ě *Erveum de Badewellř* cř duobř equis cooptis.

§ *Norřřř*  
§ *Suffř*      30    § *Jořes Eřc Norřwiceň* reč ě offert řvič q'nqř feodoř militř facienđ p *Symoň de Segřve Gerarđ del Isle Egideum d Argentein Bertinř* de *Arderne Rađm Grym Robřtum de* || *Bradřfeudř Thomř Bretun Přm de Beche* ě *Jořem* || *Grym*. cř. x. equis cooptis.

§ *Suffř*      31    § *Jořes de* || *Kyrketote* ř ě offert řvič feodi unius militř p || *Asshefeudř* ě međ *Manerii de Ixeworthř* ě pro tppacia *Baronie* que fuit Dřni *Willř le Blunt*



faciend p *Joñem de Stapleton* t *Ričm de Pyketon*  
Valetť cū duobz equis cooptis.

*Staff.* 32 ¶ *Edmundus* Baro *Stafford* r t offert svič  
feod̃ unius miliť t međ feodi faciend p *Joñem de*  
*Gryndon* Miliť *Nichm de Grindon* t *Joñem de*  
*Hamme* cū t'bz equis cooptis. Et si inueniat' quod  
plus debeat ad hoc se offert, si vero minus, petit q  
recogñ nō vtat' ei in pjudicium.

*Bed.* 33 ¶ *Rog'us de Bello Campo* r t offert svič  
feodi unius militis faciend p *Joñem de Lyndhurst*  
t *Joñem de Stiuageye* Vaľ cū . ii. equis cooptis.

*Devoñ.* 34 ¶ Abbas de *Tavystok* r t offert svič feodi  
unius militis faciend p *Mathm de Crawethorn* t  
*Willm de Kylpek* cū duobz equis cooptis.

*xxix<sup>o</sup> die* 35 ¶ Prior de *Bromholm* r t offert sviciū unius  
*unii.* sjauncie fač p *Joñem de Lofeld* armatū cum una  
*Suff.* balista ad unū eqū discooptum.

*Norff.* 36 ¶ *Joñes Lovel* recogñ t offert svič . i. feodi  
miliť faciend p *Joñem del Ile* t *Robtum de Houton*  
cum . ii. equis cooptis.

*Staff* 37 ¶ *Wallus de Besyn* r t offert svič tcie ptis  
fecit. feodi unius militis fač p *Stephm de Bernardeslee* Vaľ  
cū . i. equo coopto.

*Suff.* 38 ¶ *Gerardus de Wacheshm* r t offert svič  
feodi unius militis t q'rtē ptis feodi militis fač per  
*Willm de Wynterinton* *Willm de Deen* t *Willm*  
*Espon* Vaľ cū duobz equis coopť t . i. discoopto.

*Oxoñ.* 39 ¶ *Hugo de Plecy* Miles r t offert svič duoꝝ  
feod̃ \* faciend p *Joñem Sherefold* *Reginaldū de*

¶ *Hamedū Willm de Asshedoñ ⁊ Huḡ de Notingh<sup>m</sup>*  
cū quatuor equis cooptis.

¶ *Glouc.*      40 ¶ *Willus de Penbrigḡ* ⁊ ⁊ offert s̄viciū dimiḡ  
feod̄ unius militis fač p *Willm de Penbrigḡ* Vał cū  
eq<sup>o</sup> coop̄t.

¶ *Salop̄.*      41 ¶ *Hugo de Mortimer* ⁊ ⁊ offert s̄vič †s̄vič  
t̄um feodoḡ militū fač p *Willm de Mortimer* Milit  
*Thoñ de Bedef* Rob̄tum de *Huntingfeld* *Jordanū*  
de *Farneberne* Ričm de *Lodelawe* ⁊ *Roḡm de*  
*Esth<sup>m</sup>* cum sex equis cooptis.

¶ *Gloč.*      42 ¶ *Ep̄s Heref<sup>r</sup>* ⁊ ⁊ offert s̄vič v. feod̄ milit̄  
¶ *Heref<sup>r</sup>*      faciend̄ p *Thoñ de Birmegeh<sup>m</sup>* Milit ¶ *Janinū de*  
*Chaluns* *Hen̄ de Shirle* *And̄ de Stauntoñ* *Roḡm*  
*de Capellis* *Wallm de Cadington* *Reginald le Ale-*  
*maund* *Willm le Brinz* *Joñem de Dun* ⁊ *Grimbaldum*  
*de Holauud* cū .x. equis cooptis.

¶ *Lanč.*      43 ¶ *Ingelramus de Gynes* ⁊ ⁊ offert s̄vič feod̄  
¶ *Westm̄t.*      unius militis ⁊ dimiḡ feodi fač p *Joñem de Croft*  
*Joñem de la Despense* ⁊ *Ađ de Clautoñ* Vał cū t̄b<sub>3</sub>  
equis cooptis.

¶ *Oxoñ.*      44 ¶ *Alicia de la Puyle* Dña de *Hauntoñ* ⁊ ⁊  
offert s̄vič dimiḡ feod̄ unius milit̄ fač p *Hen̄ de*  
*Staneye* cū .i. equo coopto.

(m. 2.)  
¶ *Oxoñ.*      45 ¶ *Joñes Dyne* ⁊ ⁊ offert s̄vič terciē ptis duoḡ  
p̄fecit.      feodoḡ milit̄ fač p *Rađm de Ive* ⁊ *Rob̄lm de Kent*  
cum duob<sub>3</sub> equis cooptis.

¶ *Heref<sup>r</sup>*      46 ¶ *Rob̄tus Chaundos* ⁊ ⁊ offert s̄vič duoḡ feodoḡ  
milit̄ fač p *Pñm de Chaundos* ¶ *Roḡm de Chaundos*  
*Joñem de Wyteneye* ⁊ *Pñm de Hapethorñ* cū .iiii.  
equis cooptis.

- Glouc. 47 ¶ *Steph̃us de la More* ⁊ *David le Blunt* ⁊ ⁊ offer̃ ſvič̃ unius feodi miliť fač̃ p̃ *Gervas̃ de ||Wente* ⁊ *Joħem de ||Peynteyte* cū duobꝫ equis cooptis.
- Som̃ſ. 48 ¶ *Abbas de Cerne* ⁊ ⁊ offert ſvič̃ feodi unius militis fač̃ p̃ *Alanū de ||Espernus* ⁊ *Galfřm ||Davy* cū . ii. eq's cooptis.
- H<sup>a</sup>mpton. 49 ¶ *Joħes de Grimmestede* ⁊ *Ričus de Testewode* reč̃ ⁊ offer̃ ſvič̃ unius ſgauncie fač̃ p̃ *Thoñ de la Mare* cū . i. equo discoopto.
- Suth̃. 50 ¶ *Robtus de Okeresbury* ⁊ ⁊ offert ſvič̃ unius ſjaunč̃ fač̃ p̃ *Roğm de Boreye* Val cū eq<sup>o</sup> discoopt̃.
- Nortff. 51 ¶ *Pet<sup>us</sup> de Croft* ⁊ ⁊ offert ſvič̃ unius ſjaunč̃ fač̃ p̃ *Joħem de Croft* cū . i. equo discoopto.
- Essex. 52 ¶ *Joħes de Bello Campo* ⁊ ⁊ offert ſvič̃ feod̃ unius miliť ⁊ dī feod̃ fač̃ p̃ semetiřm ⁊ *Wilłm de Bellocampo*.
- + 53 ¶ *Thom<sup>as</sup> de Ingelthorř* Miles ⁊ ſvič̃ unius feodi militis fač̃ p̃ *Joħem de Watingfeld̃* ⁊ ||*Roğm Pcar*.
- Staff. pfeč̃. 54 ¶ *Edmundus de Som̃ſvile* ⁊ ⁊ offert ſvič̃ q<sup>rte</sup> ptis feod̃ unius miliť fač̃ p̃ ||*Roğm de Som̃ſvile* cū eq<sup>o</sup> discoopto.
- Cantebř. 55 ¶ *Joħes de Fryvile* ⁊ ⁊ offert ſvič̃ unius feodi miliť fač̃ p̃ *Wilłm Pyrot* ⁊ *Galfřm du Mareys* cū ii. eq's coopř.
- 56 ¶ *Edmundus Deyncurt* ⁊ ⁊ offert ſvič̃ duoř feodoř miliť fač̃ p̃ *Simoñ de Lekeburñ* ⁊ *Eustaciū Morteyñ* *Galfřm de Brigeřord̃* ⁊ *Joħem de Marti-laund̃*.

¶ *Wilt.* 57 ¶ *Abbatissa de Wilton* ř ě offert řvič unius  
 ¶ *Suthř.* feodi miliř fač p *Ingelramū Bereng* Miliř.  
 ¶ *Bark.*

¶ *Warř.* 58 ¶ *Hugo de Doddingsseles* ř ě offert řvič feodi  
 unius miliř fač p *Jořem de Wygenhale* ě *Cleřntem de*  
*la More.*

¶ *Bedř.* 59 ¶ *Jořes de Bueles* ě *Willus le Coynte* ř ě offerř  
 řvič dř feodř fač p *Galfřm de Bueles.*

¶ *Somřř.* 60 ¶ *Abbas de Shyreburn* ř ě offert řvič řřvič  
 ¶ *Dorř.* duoř feodř miliř fač p *Jořem le Mareschal Ađ de*  
*Tauntoř.* *Jořem Chauntiflour* ě *Robřtum de West-*  
*wode.*

¶ *Somřř.* 61 ¶ *Niřhus Braunche* ř ě offert řvič unius  
 militis fač p *Riřm de Trowe* ě *Jořm de Heyhřm.*

¶ *Glouč.* 62 ¶ *Jořes de Pennebrigř* ř ě offert řvič dř feodř  
 miliř fač p semetiřm.

¶ *Cantebrř.* 63 ¶ *Thomřs de Eschalers* ř ě offert řvič . ii.  
 feodoř miliř fač p semetiřm ě *Thomř le Moyne* ě  
*Robř Payř.*

*Eboř.* 64 ¶ *Cristiana de Meynil* ř ě offert řvič dř feodř  
 miliř fač p *Willřm fil Robřti.*

65 ¶ *Hugo de Veer Miles* ř ě offert servič feodi  
 unius militis p terra ě teř que teř de hereditate  
 uřis sue heređ qřnd Dři *Willř de Monte Caniso* řdi-  
 vitis fač p *Jořem de Hult* Militē. Qđ si plus debeat  
 deplřř se offert , si vero minus nō sit ei řjudicialř.

¶ *Wiltřř.* 66 ¶ *Jořes de Ryvers* reč ě offert řvič medieř  
 ¶ *Wygorř.* unius feodř miliř p feodř de *Biset* fač p *Robřtum*  
 ¶ *Suthřmp-* *Fasiloun* et si plus vř minus řč.  
 ¶ *tonř.*

Oxoñ.

67 ꝥ *Joñes de Scto Joñe de Lageh<sup>m</sup> r t offert ſvič unius feođ miliť fač p Thom de Scto Joñe t Radm del Hocholm.*

68 ꝥ *Abbas de Scto Albano r t offert ſvič v. feođ miliť t dī fač p Willm de ||Tholim Nichm de Stivyngton Thom de Burton Willm Pycot Michem de Norh<sup>m</sup>pton Willm le Tayllour Willm Waleys Joñem de Vaus ||Roğm de Watford Thom de Cantuar \* Willm de Born. Et memorand qđ idem Abbas reč ſvič vi. feođ miliť. Tempore tñ quo ista recogñ fiebat međ unius feodi fuit in manu Dñi Reg. Et Joñes de Bachesworth aliqñ illud teñ in Childwykeshaye.*

pfeč.  
Bark'.

69 ꝥ *Joñes de Lenh<sup>m</sup> r t offert ſvič q<sup>r</sup>te ptis feođ miť fač p Joñem fil Nichi cū equo coopto.*

ꝥ Suthr.

70 ꝥ *Edmundus ||Sinagun r ſvič unius ſjaunč fač p semetiřm cū .i. equo discoopto.*

ꝥ Bed.

71 ꝥ *Nichus de Mepershale r ſvič unius ſjaunč fač p Willm Germeyn cū i. equo discoopto cū i. aketoñ lanč ense t bacinetto.*

ꝥ Bark'.

72 ꝥ *Joñes Lovel r ſvič unius ſjauncie fač p Willm Germeyn cū i. eq<sup>o</sup> discoopto cū i. aketoñ lanč ense t bacinetto.*

73 ꝥ *Idonea de Leyburne filia t una heredū Robti de Wespunt r t offert ſvič duoř feođ miliť t medietat unius feodi de pparte sua heređ pđče p ||Roğm de Bilneye Miliť. Et Dñs Rex ad instanč Regine consortis sue pro dča Idonea supplicante pdonavit ſvič pđčm hac vice.*

ꝥ xxx. die  
Junii.

74 ꝥ *Willus de ||Hardenñ r t offert ſvič unius ſjauncie p terr<sup>a</sup> sua in Shaldeborn fač p Galfřm de*

*Wilt.*     *Selling* cū equo discoopto uno aketoñ .i. haußgetto ense ⁊ bacinetf.

§ *Bed. Bok.*     75    § *Wills de Monte Caniso* r̄ ⁊ offt ſvič feođ unius miliť fač p *Baldewinum de Pauntoñ* ⁊ *Joñem de Vaus* cū ii. equis cooptis.

§ *Som̃ſ.*     76    § *Elyas Daubeny* r̄ ⁊ offt ſvič feođ unius  
       *Cornub.*     miliť \* dī fač p *Rouland* ||*Queykyñ* Miliť ⁊ *Galfřm filium Huğ.*

77    § *Wills Russel* r̄ ⁊ offert ſvič †ſvič unius feođ miliť fač p semetiřm. Et si inueniat q plus vī min<sup>9</sup> [ič.]

§ *Norff.*     78    § *Joñes Maunsel* ⁊ Mağr *Rog's de Shadewell* r̄ ⁊ offer ſvič dī feođ miliť fač p *Joñem Maunsel* fiť dči *Joñis Maunsel.*

§ *Som̃ſ.*     79    § *Alanus de Plokenet* r̄ ⁊ offert ſvič feođ unius miliť fač p *Alanū de Plokenette* Valeť ⁊ *Hamonem le Bygot.*

§ *Heref.*     80    § *Alanus de Plokenette* r̄ ⁊ offert ſvič quarte ptis feođ unius militis fač p *Alanū de* ||*Suinburn* ⁊ *Joñem de la Bere.*

81    § *Humfridus de Bassingburn* r̄ ⁊ offert ſvič dī feođ miliť fač p *Robtum Basset.*

§ *North.*     82    § *Henr le Moyne* r̄ ⁊ offert ſvič unius ſjauncie p terris ⁊ tenem̃tis que teñ de Dño Rege in diſſis Com̃ pro quo quid ſvičo calūpniat esse emptor coq'ne ⁊ custos larderii Dñi Regis.

83    § *Robtus de* ||*Towny Miles* r̄ ⁊ offert ſvič i. feodi militis p *Thoñ Sturioñ* \* *Wallm de Wygemor* cū .ii. equis cooptis qđ si plus vī minus ič.

§ *Salop.*     84    § *Huğ le Fizheyr* r̄ ⁊ offert ſvič qđ debet p

terř ||que tenet de Rege apud ||*Harcote* vidz ad seqñd Regem in gwerra sua cū arcu t bozun. Ita tn qđ q<sup>m</sup> cito viderit inimicos & sagittet bozoñ t revtatur.

¶ *Westmđt.* 85 ¶ *Marmeducus de Twenge* Miles ř t offert řvič međ t q<sup>te</sup> ptis feođ unius militis pro se t *Willo de Ros* pticipe suo faciend p semetiřm.

¶ *Northabř.* 86 ¶ *Andř de Smetheton* ř t offert řvič duoř feođ miliř fač p *Jořem de Rue Wilłm de Echewyk* t *Wilłm de Blatherne* t *Thom de Punchardoun* cū .iiii. equis coopř.

¶ *Suthř.* 87 ¶ *Oliverus de Punchardun* ř t offert řvič unius feođ militis fač p *Ričm de Molyns* t *Adam de Staneye*.

¶ *Essez.* 88 ¶ *Petr<sup>s</sup> Savery* ř t offert řvič q<sup>te</sup> ptis unius feođ miliř pro terř q<sup>ndam</sup> *Robti Gyffard* in vill de ||*Raureth* fač p semetiřm.

¶ *p<sup>mo</sup> die Julii.* 89 ¶ *Galfridus de Caunvile* ř t offert řvič duoř feodoř militis fač p *Gerard de Caunvile* miliř pro uno feodo *Henř de Caunvile* t *Ričm de Stakevile* p alio feodo.

¶ *Hunř. +* 90 ¶ *Alianora de Ferers* Comitissa ř řvič unius feođ miliř fač p *Rořm de Thorp* t *Henř de Waleton* cum . ii. equis cooptis.

¶ *Glouc.* 91 ¶ *Wills Bathon* Eřs ř t offert řvič duoř feođ miliř fač p *Ričm de Aston* t *Will de Chalbenore*  
¶ *Somđř.* Miř.  
¶ *Suthř.*

¶ *Dorř.* 92 ¶ *Abbatissa de Shaftesburi* ř t offert řvič trium feodoř militū t dĩ<sup>9</sup> pro quo řvičo supplicat qđ facere possit finem vers<sup>9</sup> Dñm Reğ t concessū \* ei.

§ *Will.*      93    § *Andreas de Grymstede* ř ě offert řvič dimiđ feođ miliř fač p *Jořem Launcelyn* . Et si plus debeat ad hoc se offert si vero minus petit qđ non vertat' ei in řjudiciũ.

§ *Derb.*      94    § *Jořes de Langeford* Miles ř ě offert řvič unius equi řcii quinq, solidũ cũ uno sacco ě una brochea lignea pro terris q's tenet de đno ř in *Kynwoldemersř.*

§ *Berk.*      95    § *Abbas de Abyndon* ř ě offert řvič triũ feođ  
§ *Oxř. Glouč.* miliř fač p *Huř de Scalton Thom de Blakenhřm Ričm de la More Jořem Warde Huř de Rydale* ě *Rořm de Swerkeston.*

§ *Glouč.*      96    § *Ričus de Croupes* ř ě offert řvič feođ unius militis fač p *Thom de Yedefenne* ě *Tyrry le Rous* cũ duob, equis cooptis.

§ *Will.*      97    § *Abbas de Maumesbury* ř ě offert řvič duoř feodoř militis fač p *Rořm de Coumbe Ničřm* ||*Euse \*fil Jořis* ě *Ričm de* ||*Risberne.*

§ *Westmřt.*      98    § *Jořes de Bella Aqua* Miles ř ě offert řvič  
§ *Eboř.* feođ unius militis fač per *Huř de Stubbes* ě *Joř Collan.*

§ *Essex.*      99    § *Jořa Chaunceus* ř ě offert řvič đi feođ miliř fač p *Alanũ de* ||*Wytherdelee* et si pl<sup>o</sup> vř min<sup>o</sup> řč.

§ *Somřs.*      100    § *Ričus Lovel* ř ě offert řvič duoř feođ militis fač p *Walřm de* ||*Tryl Elyam de la Forde Ričm de Cary* ě *Huř de Melričř.*

§ *Cornub.*      101    § *Matilř de Hewysř* ř ě offert řvič đi feođ militis fač p *Jořem de Wynřburn* cũ . i. eq<sup>o</sup> coopto.

§ *Deveř.*      102    § *Eřs de Exon* ř ě offert řvič duoř feođ miliř



fač p *Joħem de Wotton Thom de Middilton Willm de Wyk' t Willm de Burdeġ.*

§ Somš. 103 § *Robtus filius Pagani* Miles ř t offert řvič  
Dorš. unius feođ militis t đi feođ t řcie ptis feođ fač p  
§ Will. *Joħem de Cary Galfřm de Hardenne Ričm de Brom-*  
Deveň. *feld t Willm de Baysh'm cum quatuor equis cooptis.*

§ Dorš. 104 § *Joħes de Maundevile* Miles ř t offert řvič  
Somš. duoř feođ milit ř fač p semetiřm *Robtum de Maunde-*  
*vile t Willm Kentyn.*

§ Will. 105 § *Ingelramus Bereng'* ř. ř. t offert řvič đi feođ  
Somš. milit fač p *Joħem de Petertoň cū eq<sup>o</sup> coopto.*

§ Glouč. 106 § *Thom's de Berkele* Miles ř t offert řvič  
.ii. die Julii. t'um feođ milit fač p *Joħem Basset Edmūd Basset*  
\* *Thom de Gurney Milites cū vi. equis coopt.*

§ Will. 107 § *Eřs Salesburiens* ř t offert řvič q'nq feodoř  
Dorš. milit fač p *Willm Oweyn, Willm de la More Nichm*  
Barkš. *de Nodariis Willm de Turbe[r]vile Robtum de Sapie*  
*Roġm de Frome Joħm de Eboraco Henř de Nattoň*  
*Galfřm de Sewell t Thom de Suthwode, Et si plus*  
*debeat ad hoc se offert si vero minus qđ nō řtat' ei*  
*in řjudič.*

§ Hertford. 108 § *Alex' de Baillof* Miles ř t offert řvič unius  
feođ milit fač p *Joħm de Noue Rue t Willm de*  
*Wythehalve.*

§ Somš. 109 § *Abbas de Glastingbury* ř. ř. t offert řvič  
Dorš. triū feođ militū fač p *Joħem de Blumber Joħem Lovel*  
*Thom du Lee Ričm de Podiford Edmund de Welleslee*  
*t Thom de Strettoň.*

§ Bok'. 110 § *Milo de Hasting* ř t offert řvič unius  
řgauncie fač p *Galfřm de Attelberne cū equo coopto.*

- § *Will.*      111    § *Ričus de la Ryvere* ř ě offert řvič ři feođ  
miliř fač p *Roğm de Sakevile* cū .i. eq° coopto.
- § *Bok.*      112    § *Joħes fil Johis Miles* ř ě offert řvič unius  
feođ ě ři miliř fač p semetiřm ě *Joħm de Royli* , Et  
si plus debeat ad hoc se offert si vero minus qđ nō  
řtat' ei in řjudiciū.
- § *Bed.*      113    § *Almaricus de Noers* ř ě offert řvič ři feođ  
miliř fač p *Willm de Passelewe* cū eq° coopto.
- § *Bed.*      114    § *Joħes de Gatesdeñ* ř ě offert řvič ři feođ  
unius feođ fač p *Willm Flambarđ* , Pfeč řvič.
- § *Bok.*      115    § *Robtus Mauntel de Missingdeñ* ř ě offert  
řvič unius řjauncie fač p *Petr Lesperver*.
- § *Essex.*      116    § *Rađs Pippard Miles* . ř . ě offert řvič duoř  
feođ miliř fač p *Willm* || *Schebrok'* Miliř *Alex'm de*  
*Schelebrok'* ě *Joħem de Bruly*.
- § *Cornuđ.*      117    § *Thom's de Multoñ Miles* . ř . ě offert řvič  
unius feođ miliř fač p *Willm* || *Auly* ě *Simoně Fraun-*  
*ceys* cū . ii. equis coopt.
- § *Somř. ř.*  
§ *Dorř.*      118    § *Henř de* || *Lorciel Miles* ř ě offert řvič duoř  
feođ miliř fač p *Michem de Escoce Robtum de Wotton*  
*Robtum de* || *Pole* ě *Joħm de la Forđ*.
- § *Will.*      119    § *Will's de Wyggebeř* Miles ř ě offert řvič  
ři feođ miliř fač p \* *Prestoñ*.
- § *Kanč.*  
pfeč.      120    § *Joħes de Northwode senior Miles* ř ě offert  
řvič unius feođ miliř ě xx° ptis unius feodi miliř  
s<sub>3</sub> petit consideračoem Cuř si debeat dčm řvič fače  
desicut est Vicecomes *Kancie* ě Custos Castri de  
|| *Lydes* ě ibidem continue in řvičo ř. P<sup>ea</sup> řcept ě  
p Regem qđ fač servič non obstante calūpnia sup<sup>a</sup>

dča ʔ fač dčm švič p *Joħem de Cardoyl ʔ Robtum de la Dune ʔ p Joħm de Northwode Miliť.*

121. die  
121.  
Suthť.

121 ¶ Dñs *Joħes de Beriwyco* reč ʔ offert švič meď unius feoď militis de quo švičo petit consideracom Cuř hic esse quietus, qđ est in švičo dñi R in ptibz tansmarinis.

Somľš.

122 ¶ Abbas de *Michelneie* ř ʔ offert švič unius feoď miliť fač p *Barthm de Wyke ʔ Joħ Goscelyn.*

Wygorň.  
. . Warr.  
Jorthť.

123 Abbas de *Evesham* ř ʔ offert švič iii<sup>or</sup>. feoď miliť ʔ đi feoď fač p *Will le Blunt Miliť ʔ Joħm de ||Contoň Stepħm d. . . . hes Robtum de la Chapele Ad de Ullington Robtum de Wyteby Willm de Thornbury ʔ Robtum de Clive.*

¶ Norff.

124 ¶ *Margareta* que fuit uxor *Huģ de Braundeston* ř ʔ offert švič duoř feoď miliť fač p *Simoň de Mauncestř Thoň de Baddeslee Walť de Clinton ʔ Thoň ||Godhappe.*

¶ Somľš.

125 ¶ *Joħes de Bello Campo* de *Somľš* ř ʔ offert švič duoř feoď miliť fač p *Willm de Botereus ʔ Simoně Aston Miliť.*

126 ¶ *Alamus la Zuche* ř ʔ offert švič unius feoď Militis ʔ đi feoď unius šjauncie ad pedem fač p *Joħem Ma . . . . Willm la Zuche Joħm de Listoň ʔ Willm de ||Esseby.*

¶ Northubř.

127 ¶ *Wills de Cantilupo* ř ʔ offert švič decime ptis feoď unius militis fač p *Willm de Sutton* Et si pl . . . d . . . ad hoc se offert si vero minus peť q nō ʔtat ei in pjudiciũ.

¶ Suthť.

128 ¶ *Joħes de L . . . y* ř ʔ offert švič đi feoď militis. fač per *Adam Underwode.*

129 Defiĉ ſviĉ ii. feoĉ milit de *Simoñ de Maunceſtř.*

Respice in tergo.

(*In dorso.*)

§ *Northabř.*      130 § *Robtus de Reymes* ř ě offert ſviĉ unius feodi militis faĉ p *Robtum de Stokes* ě *Wilt de Brokelee* scilt pro meĉ Manerii de *Bohum*.

§ *Northab.*      131 § *Robtus de Reymes* ř ě offert ſviĉ unius feoĉ milit faĉ p *Rob de Stok'* ě *Wilt de Brokele*.

§ *Glouc.*      132 § *Joħes †de Abbadh\**m** ř ě offert ſviĉ unius  
§ *Somřs.*      feoĉ ě ěi milit faĉ p *Roĝm le Boteler Wilt le Fauconer* ě *Riĉm de Ponte Fracto*.

§ *Northř.*      133 § *Maria de Bassingburne* ř ě offert ſviĉ ěi feoĉ milit pro Mañio de *Abindoñ* faĉ p *Matħm* [*de Bassingburne*].

§ *Sussex'.*      134 § *Wills de Breiouse Miles* ř ě offert ſviĉ triũ feoĉ ě meĉ unius feoĉ milit faĉ p *Riĉm de* || *Huddestoñ Riĉm de Pauntoñ* Milites *Joħm de Sutton Thom de Sĉto Quintino* ě *Geffritħ de Goer*.

§ *Salop.*      135 § *Riĉus Burnel de Langelee* ř ě offert ſviĉ  
pfecit.      q<sup>te</sup> ptis feoĉ unius mil faĉ p *Phñ Burnel*.

§ *Warř.*      136 § *Wills de Botereus* ř ě offert ſviĉ quarte ptis unius || ſgauncie faĉ p *Rob de Bruilly*.

§ *Bedř.*      137 § *Roĝs le Estraunge* ř ě offert ſviĉ unius feoĉ militis faĉ p *Simoñ Germeyn* ě *Thoñ Arnaldi*.

§ *Noř.*      138 § *Huĝ Bardolf Miles* ř ě offert ſviĉ quatuor  
§ *Linĉ.*      feoĉ milit faĉ p *Dñm Joħm Bardolf* ě *Dñm Alex'm*  
§ *Derb.*      *de Monte Forti* Milit. Et alia duo ſviĉ faciũt  
§ *Leič.*      *Warinus de Bassingburne Robtus de Cerezi Joħes de*  
§ *Northř.*      *Morley Wallř de Riskington Valetti* , Idem *Huĝ*

recognoscit ſvič unius ſagittarii p Comiſ Hertford  
fač p *Willm de Wyrmegey* ubi t qñ fače d<sub>3</sub> de juř.

139 ſ Comes *Glouč. ř.* t offert ſvič p tot feođ  
pro quib<sub>3</sub> ať fače conſuevit jux<sup>a</sup> illud qđ invenit<sup>r</sup>  
in rotul qđ ea fače debet t p vi. feođ miliř in *Watt*  
in tra de *Dunbey*.

140 ſ *Robtus fil Walſi ř* t offert ſvič. iiii. feođ  
miliř in diſiſ Comiř.

+ 141 ſ *Robtus de Tatessale ř* ſvič quatuor feođ  
miliř fač p *Jořem de Lond Alexm de Refh<sup>m</sup>. Jořm de*  
*Attelborn t Walřm de Watfeld Walřm de Belingh<sup>m</sup>*  
*Willm de Vaus Jořem de Cove t Jořem de Appelby.*

+ 142 ſ *Willis de Fyens. ř.* ſvič duoř feodoř miliř  
fač p *Jořem de Caukele Willm de Keterik<sup>r</sup> Walřm de*  
*Fretun t Willm de Fretun.*

ſ *vi<sup>o</sup> die Julii. Notingh. pfecit.* 143 ſ *Dñs Jořes de Bray* reč ſvič ſexte ptis  
unius feođ miliř fač p *Jořem de Bekeringe cū .i. equo*  
coop<sup>to</sup>.

144 ſ *Huğ de Sčto Philbto ř* ſvič unius feođ miliř  
fač p ſemetiřm.

ſ *Eboř.* 145 ſ *Thom<sup>s</sup> de Chauncy* reč ſvič unius feođ miliř  
fač p *Thom de Chaunci fil ejus t Willm de Hemelseye.*  
cū .ii. equis coop<sup>t</sup>.

+ 146 ſ *Hugo de Curteny Miles* reč ſvič t<sup>um</sup> feođ  
miliř de heređ řris ſui fač p *Stepřm de Gothirst,*  
*Willm de Wilmingtoñ Roğm le Mareschal Jořem*  
*Puddy, Simoñ de Coleford \* Alex<sup>m</sup> de Wodesdoñ* cū  
ſex eq<sup>l</sup>s coop<sup>t</sup> Et de terris que fueř Comitisse de  
*Aumall* que ſūt in manu Dñi Regis pro parte t  
p parte in manu ſua unde ptem ſuam ignorat patuſ  
eſt ſvič cū ſibi p rotulos conſtare pořit.

§ *Northūbert.* 147 § *Robtus fil Rad̃i* reč ſvič q<sup>o</sup>te ptis feođ  
unius miliť fač p *Willm du Boyes* cū eq<sup>o</sup> [coopto].

§ *Essex.* 148 § *Mattheus Loveyn* ř ě offert ſvič unius feođ  
miliť fač p *Edmund̃ de Reygate* ě *Galfřm Loveyn*.

+ 149 § *Huğ de ||Escote* ř ě offert ſvič đi ſjauncie  
fač p *Roğm de Eyh<sup>m</sup>* cū . i. eq<sup>o</sup> discoopt̃.

150 § *Robtus Besepol* ě alii *Coñ Linč* ř ě offert  
\* ix feodoğ miliť p terris suis ||que tenet in *Angl* ě  
sex feođ miliť p terř ||que teñ in *Wallia* et si plus  
fač̃e debeat: ad hoc se offert, si vero minus petit q  
nō vtat<sup>r</sup> ei in p̃judiciū.

151 § *Robtus filius Walli* Mil ř ſvič unius feođ  
miliť p parvo feođ de *Morteyn* pro terř ||que tenet in  
*Angl* fač ||usq̃ ad pontē de *Strivelyn* fač p semetiřm.

152 § *Huğ le Despenč* Mil ř ſvič unius feođ  
miliť ě đi p omibz terř ||que teñ in *Angl* fač p semet-  
iřm. Et si plus debeat ad hoc se offert si vero  
minus peť qđ nō vtat<sup>r</sup> ei in p̃judiciū.

153 § Comes *Warrenn* ř ſvič xi. feođ miliť p  
terris ě teñ in *Angl* ě *Wall* fač p semetiřm.

§ xiii<sup>o</sup> die  
*Julii.*  
*Deven.*  
*Som̃* ſ. 154 § *Joħes de Mules* recognovit ě offert ſvič  
duoğ feođ miliť fač p *Joħm le Estraunge* Miliť *Roğm*  
*de Ryvers* ě *Pħm Trenchefil*.

§ *Salop.* 155 § *Roğs le Estraunge* Miles ř ě offert ſvič  
dimiđ feođ miliť fač p *Stepħm Crevequer*.

§ *Bed.* 156 § *Joħes de ||Horeburis* reč ě offert ſvič ěcie  
ptis feođ unius miliť fač p *Roğm de Fulthorp*.

§ *Oxoñ.* 157 § *Egidius de Breuse* ř ě offt ſvič unius

feod̃ militis fač p *Ričm le Lu* ⁊ *Egidium de Meloplasshe*.

*xiiii<sup>o</sup> die uli. Som<sup>o</sup>s.* 158 ¶ *Joħes de Mohun* Miles ř řvič quatuor feodož miliř fač p *Willm de Disworth* *Robtum de Lomene* *Joħm de Reyni Andř Loterel* Militē *Engelby de Steinkyrke* *Reginald de Kenlee* ⁊ *Rogm de Arundel*.

*Buk.* 159 ¶ *Jacobus de la Plaunche* Miles ř řvič unius feod̃ militis fač p *Joħm del Ile*.

*Suff.* 160 ¶ Dñs *Joħes de Engain* ř ř offert řvič unius feod̃ miliř fač p *Robtum de Escheker* ⁊ *Laur̃ fřem* ejus. Et si plus vř minus řč.

*Wilton. Salop.* 161 ¶ Dñs *Joħes de la Mare* ř ř offert řvič .iii. feod̃ miliř [fač] p *Ričm le Blunt* *Willm de Stivington* *Joħem de Glastingburi* *Huğ de Som<sup>o</sup>i Thoř de Boulton* ⁊ *Huğ de Ingelton*.

*Buk.* 162 ¶ *Rogřus de Carun* ř řvič unius feod̃ miř fač p semetiřm duplicač .xl. dieb<sub>3</sub>.

*Essex. Suff.* 163 ¶ *Henř fiř Andř de Helium* ř ř offert řvič unius feod̃ miliř fač p semetiřm dupplič [ř .xl. dieb<sub>3</sub>].

*Warr.* 164 ¶ Comes de *Warewyk* ř ř offert řvič q'nq. feod̃ ř ři feod̃ miliř fač p semetiřm.

165 ¶ *Robtus de Eleford* reč řvič \* fač p *Joħem le Roo* cū arcu ⁊ sagittis p .xl. dies.

*Dorř.* 166 ¶ Abbas de *Abbottisbury* ř ř offert řvič unius feod̃ militis fač p *Joħm de Chikehulle* ⁊ *Joħem le Barber* cū .ii. equis cooptis.

*Som<sup>o</sup>s.* 167 ¶ *Simon de Monte Acuto* Miles ř ř offert řvič unius feod̃ miliř fač p *Felep Uncle* ⁊ *Walkm de Hewish*.

(m. 2. dorā.)

§ *Sussex*.

168 § *Almaricus de Scto Amando* Miles r̃ t̃ offert  
švič duoḡ feodoḡ miliť fač p̃ *Bertinū de Fanecurt*  
*P̃m fil Warini Almaricū Feteplace* t̃ *Robtūm* || *Hau-*  
*tote* cū q̃tuor eq's coopť.

169 § *Joñes de Olmestede* t̃ *Nigelus de Cumbe* r̃  
t̃ offerūt švič unius šjauncie fač per *Robtūm Burbache*  
cū .i. equo aketoñ hauḡgun ense t̃ cultello cū eq̃  
discoopto.

§ *Linč.*

170 § *Herbtus de Saltefleteby* r̃ švič đī feodi miliť  
fač p̃ *Robtūm de Maundevile* . cū .i. eq̃ coopť.

§ *Som̃đž.*

171 § *Hugo Poynz* Miles . r̃ t̃ offert švič feođ  
unius miliť fač p̃ || *Isabar de Seint* || *Blimount* t̃ *Remūdū*  
|| *Arangē*. Et si plus debeat ad hoc \* offert si vero  
minus peť q̃ nō vertat' ei in p̃judič.

§ *Suthl.**Will.*

172 § *Henr̃* || *Sturny* r̃ t̃ offt švič unius feođ miliť  
t̃ đī fač p̃ *Rađm le Tort Militē* t̃ *Rič de [Clare]*.

*Will.*

173 § *Idem Henr̃* r̃ švič đī feođ miliť pro  
pparcia sua unius feođ miliť in *Fissheldenn* de heređ  
*Hubti Huse* fač p̃ *Wallm Feteplace*.

§ *Suff.*

174 § *Magr̃ Wills de Bosco* reč švič đī feođ  
militis fač p̃ *Willm de Charneles*.

§ *Kanč.*

175 § *Wills de Leyburne* Miles reč t̃ offt švič  
duoḡ feođ miliť . fač p̃ *Henr̃ de Leyburn* t̃ *Fulcoñ*  
*Peyferer* Miliť. Et si plus debeat ad hoc se offert  
si vero min<sup>o</sup> t̃č.

§ *Kanč.*

176 § *Nichus de Kyriel* Miles reč t̃ offert švič  
feodi unius miliť fač p̃ *Edmūd de Seint Leger* t̃ *Petrū*  
*Pycarđ*. Et si plus vľ minus t̃č.

§ *Kanč.*

177 § *Joñes le Sauvage* reč t̃ offert švič feođ  
unius miliť fač p̃ *Ađ le Vavazur* t̃ *Thoñ No[we]*.



178 ¶ *Rādus filius Bernardi* reč ſvič unius ſjauncie fač p *Edmund de Todeh<sup>m</sup>*.

¶ *xvi<sup>o</sup> die Julii.*  
*Linč.*

179 ¶ *Adam de Welles* Miles reč ſ offert ſvič medietat unius ſjauncie ||př p<sup>r</sup>parcia sua de feodo *Scotoneye* fač p *Petrū le Vavazur*. Et si plus debeat ad hoc se offit ||t vero ſč.

¶ *Northabř.*  
 ¶ *Eboř.*

180 ¶ *Dñs Joñes Baro de Creystok* ř ſ offert ſvič duoř feođ miliť t đi fač p *Henř Redman Ađ de Colewell Thoñ le Tayllur Joñ le Mareschal* t *Robtum de Joneby* cū v. equis [cooptis].

*Northab.*

181 ¶ *Thom<sup>s</sup> de Bekingre* ř ſ offert ſvič unius feođ militis fač p *Wilłm de Trewyk* t *Joñem de Erneh<sup>m</sup>* cū . ii. equis cooptis.

¶ *Northabř.*

182 ¶ *Rog<sup>us</sup> de Som<sup>ivile</sup>* reč ſ offert ſvič unius feođ miliť fač p *Ričm de Saltewyk* t *Wilłm de Soleuy* cū . ii. equis coopť.

¶ *Deveñ.*  
*Som<sup>is</sup>.*

183 ¶ *Wilłs Martin* Miles reč ſ offert ſvič duoř feođ miliť fač p *Egidium de Fisacre* Miliť *Joñem de la Roche* t *Wilłm Thornlok* . cū . iii. equis cooptis. Et si plus debeat ſč.

¶ *Wilt.*

184 ¶ *Reginaldus de Sčto Martino* Miles reč ſ offert ſvič unius feođ miľ fač p semetiřm.

185 ¶ *Walłus de Pavely* Miles ř ſ offert ſvič unius feođ miliť fač p *Reginalđ de Pavely* t *Joñem Gache-lyn* cū . ii. equis cooptis.

¶ *xx. die Julii.*

186 ¶ *Joñes de Erle* Miles reč ſ offert ſvič unius feođ miliť p terř quas tenz in *Angt* de Dño Rege fač p *Joñem de Pooz* t *Walłm de Clere* cū duoř eq<sup>s</sup> coopť. Et si plus ſč.

187 ¶ *Joñs de Harecurt* Miles reč ſ offert ſvič

đi feođ militis fač p *Rob Gobinn* Militē cū uno equo coopto.

§ *Essex*. 188 § *Hugo de Nevile* reč t offert svič unius feođ militis t dimiđ feođ fač p *Alanā de Leredene Simoñ de Kyllueden* t *Thoñ de Wedoñ* Et si plus debeat ad hoc se offt si vero min<sup>o</sup> peť quod \*vertat<sup>r</sup> ei in pjudič.

§ *xxi. die Julii.* 189 § *Alianora Giffard* r t offert svič đi feođ militis fač p *Henr de Issingdenne* cū . i. eq<sup>o</sup> coopť.

§ *Salop.* 190 § *Warinus Maudut* r svič đi feođ miliť fač p *Nichm fil Warini* cū . i. eq<sup>o</sup> coopť.

§ *Wilt.* 191 § *Joñs de Boylaund* r svič đi feođ miliť fač p *Petrū de Neirford* cū . i. eq<sup>o</sup> coopto.

§ *Norff?* 192 § *Wills le Mareschal* Miles r t offert svič unius feođ miliť fač p *Nichm de Henaud* t *Roğm de Ryvers*. Et si plus debeat ad h se offt si v<sup>o</sup> minus peť q ñ vtat<sup>r</sup> ei in pjudič.

§ *xxiii. die Julii.* 193 § *Dña Maria de Nevile* r t offert svič đi feođ miliť fač p *Stephm de Elingham* cū eq<sup>o</sup> coopť.

§ *Norff?* 194 § *Hugo de la Vale* reč t offert svič unius feođ miliť fač p *Wallm de la Vale* t *Joñem de Hedele* cū . ii. equis cooptis.

§ *Somlđ.* 195 § *Joñes de Columbariis* r t offert svič duoř feođ miliť fač p *Roğm de Westoñ* *Roğm Crespin Thoñ Olde* t *Alanū de Gisburn* Et si plus deť ad h<sup>o</sup> se offert si vero min<sup>o</sup> tč.

§ *Bark.* 196 § *Edmundus de Mortimer* r t offert svič duoř feođ militis pro *Uigemor* unū feođ t in *Angl* unū feođ fač p *Henr de Mortimer* Militē *Joñm de Stretfeld* t *Wilłm de Bornhull* cū . iiii. equis cooptis.

¶ *Northt.* 197 ¶ *Ričus Basset de Welledon* ř ě offert řvič duoř feođ miliř fač p *Račm Basset Rogm de Neking-ton Jořem de Mendhm* ě *Willm de Humfreiston* cū iii. eq's cooptis.

*Bed.* 198 ¶ *Alianora Dña de Trailli* ř ě offert řvič đi feođ militis fač p *Hug de ||Smerehull* ě *Willm de ||Scupfelde* cū. ii. equis cooptis Si vero plus vř minus řč.

¶ *Northt.* 199 ¶ *Sarra de Burnebi* ě *Elena de Watford* recogn řvič đi feođ fač p *Henř de Ecclissale* cū. i. equo coopto.

200 ¶ *Robtus de Monte Alto* .ř. ě offert řvič quatuor feođ miliř ě quarte ptis feođ miliř fač p *Robtum de Pulford* , *Willm de Bilneye* , *Ričm Strech* *Willm de Basingwerk* *Thoř Fating* *Jořem de Felton* *Jořem le Taillur Jořm de la Mare* ě *Willm de Qwetele* , Et si plus vř minus řč.

(On a roll, made up in the usual form. The writ is sewed to the first membrane.)

---

## CXVII.

Translation into French of the letter addressed to the Pope by the Earls and Barons assembled in the Parliament at Lincoln.

Al Apostoille p les Contes ě les Barons řč.

La Sainte Mere Eglise de Rome , par qi la foy Crestiene est governez va avant en ses faitz ove tiele meurte , sicom no<sup>9</sup> creons ě fermement entendons ř ele ne veut a nuly řjudice faire , mes [come Sainte Mere voet ř] les dreitz de chescon

ne mie meyns en autres, q̃ en li mesmes ♣ come Seynte Mere, veut estre ♣ [seient] gardes saunz bleuissement, Assembl. . . . . nadgaires . . . . le tresnoble n̄re Seignur *Edward*, par la g<sup>ce</sup> de Dieu Roy d'*Engleſtre*, un gēnal Parlement a *Nicole*, une vos l̄res q il avoit depar vo<sup>s</sup> resceu . . . . . certeynes besoignes touchaunz la condicion ⁊ l estat dou Roiaume d'*Escoce* fit mettre devant [nous] ⁊ les no<sup>s</sup> fist plenerement expondre, les queles, oyes, ⁊ diligeaument entendues, no<sup>s</sup> ||oymes estre contenuz en celes, choses mervailloses ⁊ q̃ avant cest heure, n en furent oyes. Car no<sup>s</sup> savons bien tre-seint Pere ⁊ conue chose est en les parties d'*Engleſtre*, ⁊ en moltz d autres ne mye mesconu, q̃ del p<sup>mer</sup> establisement du Royaume d'*Engleſtre*, les Roys de mesme le Royaume, aussi bien en temps des *Bretons*, come des *Engloys* [ont eu] ♣ avoyent ♣ la sovereignty seigneurie du Royaume d'*Escoce*, ⁊ en possession ♣ estoient ♣ [ont este totes voyes] de la sovereignty de la seigneurie de mesme le Royaume. Ne en nul tēps le dit Royaume d'*Escoce* en tēporalte partynt “—”, ne encore partyent par ||queūq̃ droyt, al Eglise de *Rome*. Mes mesme le Royaume d'*Escoce*, as auncestres ||li dit n̄re Seign<sup>r</sup>, Roys d'*Engleſtre*, ⁊ a li ♣ estoit ♣ [a este] feable d aunciente, ne les [Roys] d'*Escoce* ne le Roiaume ne furēt, n estre soleynt sujet “z”, a autre, q̃ as Roys d'*Engleſtre*, ne les Roys d'*Engleſtre* sour lur droits en le dit Roiaume, ou de lour autres temporaltez, ne ♣ respondirēt ♣ [ont respondu] ne respondre ne devoyent, devant juge d Eglise ne seculer par la f<sup>unche</sup> sovereignty de lour estat, ⁊ de lour royale dignete, ⁊ de usage, jusq̃s ore

gardee, saunz blemissēmēt. Dont, eu treitiz ⁊ diligent delibacion, “sur” les choses contenues en les dites vos lres: cōmun acord ⁊ assent de no<sup>9</sup> touz, ⁊ de chescun de no<sup>9</sup>, fu, est, ⁊ serra, si Dieu plest en tēps avenir q̄ le dit nre Seign<sup>r</sup> Roy d *Engleterre* sur les droitz “de sun” Royaume d *Escoce* ou de ses autres tēporaltes, en nule manere respoigne devant “vo<sup>9</sup> come juge”, ne jugement pigne, ne ses droytz avantditz mette en doute de play, ne a coe [envoye] p̄cureours, ou messages a v<sup>re</sup> p̄sence, Mesmemēt, com les susdites choses torneroiēt aptēmēt, en deshetizon du droit de la Corone du Roiaume d *Engleterre*, ⁊ de la reale dignite, ⁊ en notoire subv<sup>s</sup>ion del estat de mesme le Royaume, e ensement en p̄judice des f<sup>ch</sup>chises, coustumes, ⁊ des leys de nos Auncestres, a queus garder ⁊ defendre, no<sup>9</sup> sumes [tenus e] astreynt par [le] devoir de nre serment ⁊ les queus no<sup>9</sup> [♣sumes tenus a defendre e les ♣ maintendroms ⁊ defendroms a eide de Deu a tot nre pouer a tous jours] ♣ defendrōs jusq̄s a la mort, a tot nre poair ♣ Ne ensemēt no<sup>9</sup> ne ||soffroms, ne soffrir ne volōs en nule man<sup>le</sup>, sicom no<sup>9</sup> ne pooms ne ne devons le dit nre Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy, tot le vousit il, faire les susdites choses taunt desacustumees, nondues, p̄judicieles ⁊ non oyes jusq̄s ore, Por quoy nous suppliōms vostre Seintete q̄ le susdit nre Seignur Roy d *Engleterre* . . . . . les autres Princes . . . . . de la Crestienete est devout al Eglise de *Rome* ♣soffrez ♣ [lesses] debonerement ses droitz, fraunchises, custumes, ⁊ leys avanditz, saunz diminucion ⁊ empeschement peisiblement aver, ⁊ . . . . saunz bleissement en lour estat . . . . ⁊ demorer. En tesmoignance

de queu chose: no<sup>9</sup> avoms mys nos seaux [en . . . . . sentes lettres] ausi bien, pur no<sup>9</sup> come pur tote . . . . . Roiaume d *Engleſtre* avantdit.

(Written on a small membrane; indorsed as follows, in a coeval hand — xxxv. Gallicum lre Baronū Angt directe Dño Pape p lra Scocie xxv. — Cest le tñslat en *fraunceys* des lettres q̄ les Contes t̄ les Barons d *Engleſtre* avoient ordene au Plement de *Nicole* d envoyer a la Court de *Rome* pur la lre d *Escoce*.)

---



---

### CXVIII.

29 Ed. I.—Grant to Aymer de Valence of the Barony of Bothwell, and other lands in Scotland, to the amount of £1,000 per annum.

**EDWARD** par la g<sup>ce</sup> de Dieu Roi d *Engleterre* Seignur d *Irlande* t̄ Ducs d *Aquitayne*: a touz ses baillifs t̄ ses foiaux, salutz, Sachiez no<sup>9</sup> pur le bon t̄ loiable ſvise q̄ nostre chier cosyn t̄ foial, *Eymer de Valence* nous ad fait, avoir done t̄ g<sup>unte</sup> t̄ par ceste n<sup>re</sup> p<sup>sente</sup> chart<sup>e</sup> conferme, a meisme celui *Eymer*, mil liverees de terre par renable estente, en la terre t̄ en la Reaume d *Escoce*, cest asavoir du Chastel, t̄ de la Baronie de *Bothevill*, t̄ des aut<sup>s</sup> terres t̄ tenementz, en le dit Reaume q̄ feurent a *Williem de Murreve* le *dime* jour de *Juyl*, lan de n<sup>re</sup> regne *vint* t̄ *quart*, et les queux deveyndrent, a nos meyns, sicome a nous forfetes, par lenemite t̄ rebelte, meisme celui *Williem*, avant qu il se rendist, a n<sup>re</sup> foi t̄ a n<sup>re</sup> volunte a *Monros*, lan t̄ le jour susditz, A avoir t̄ tenir de nous t̄ de

nos heirs ceo q̄ de nous est tenu , et des aut's ceo q̄ de eux par n're g<sup>unt</sup> serra tenu al avant dit *Eymer* t a ses heirs ove avoions des eglises feez t forfeitures de touz nos enemis t rebels q̄ tindrent du dit *Williem* , en le dit Reaume d *Escoce* , lan t le jour susditz , t ove totes aut's ap<sup>tenances</sup> par l'estente susdite , Fesant a nous t a nos heirs t as aut's Seignurs susditz : les s<sup>vises</sup> de ceo dues t customez a touz jours , Et si les Chastel Baronie , terres t tenementz avantditz ove avoions feez t forfeitures t les aut's ap<sup>tenances</sup> , sicome sus est dit , n'ateignent la dite value de mi<sup>l</sup> livres par an : nous , ou nos heirs ceo q̄ ent defaudra : au dit *Eymer* ou a ses heirs p<sup>froms</sup> ailleurs des terres des enemis a plus pres q̄ hōme p<sup>ra</sup> convenablement en meisme le Reaume. Et si ices Chastel Baronie terres t tenementz avantditz , ove avoions feez t forfeitures , t les aut's choses susdites : passent icele value : dunck le surplusage out<sup>e</sup> la dite estente a nous t a nos heirs demorge a n're volunte. Forp's nekeden<sup>t</sup> les terres t les tenementz p<sup>pris</sup> sur nous ou sur aut's par le dit *Willie* ou par les suens si nules i ad peus le temps de ceste gere comencee , les queux nous voloms q̄ demorgent en n're meyn , taunck dreit ent soit fait , et forp's les terres t les tenementz q̄ feurēt au dit *Williem* , ou q̄ feurent tenu du dit *Williem* en le dit Reaume d *Escoce* , si nules de ces avioms done ou g<sup>unte</sup> a nos aut's foiaux avant la confeccioun de ceste n're p<sup>sente</sup> tchastre. Et ne voloms q̄ par encheisoun de ceo doun , rien ne deschiete al avantdit *Eymer* ne a ses heirs del fe qu'il prent de nous par an : a n're Eschekere d *Engleterre*. En testmoigne de queu chose : a ceste

nře p̄sente chastre : avoms fait mettre nře seal ,  
 A yces testmoignes , *Johan* Counte de *Warrene* ,  
*Guy* Counte de *Warwyk* , nostre chier Cosyn *Johan*  
 de *Bretayne* , *Henř* de *Pcy* , *Huwe* le *Despenser*  
*Huwe* *Bardolf* , *Robt* le *Fitz Roger* , *Williem* le  
*Latimer* , *Adam* de *Welle* t̄ aut's. Doñ par nře  
 meyn a *Pebbles* le *dime* jour d *Aust* : lan de nře  
 regne vint t̄ neovysme.

(*Very fairly written ; great seal employed for the govern-  
 ment of Scotland appended ; impression on green wax.*)

---



---

## CXIX.

Names of Magnates sworn in Parliament to treat on the  
 affairs of Scotland, &c.

- 1 ¶ L Ercevesque de *Canterbiř*.
- α L Evesque de *Dureme*.
- α L Evesque de *Wincestre*.
- α L Evesque de *Salebyř*.
- α L Evesque de *Hereford*.
- ¶ Le Conte de *Garrene*.
- α Le Conte de *Lancastre*.
- α Le Conte de *Gloucestre*.
- α Le Conte le *Mareschal*.
- α Le Conte de *Hereford*.
- α Le Conte de *Warř*.
- α Le Conte de *Oxeneford*.
- ¶ Monř *Johan* de *Bretaigne*.
- α Monř *Thomas* de *Berkelee*.
- α Monř *Geffrai* de *Gienvill*.
- α Monř *Hugñ* le *Despens*.



α Mon<sup>s</sup> Robt le fitz Rog<sup>s</sup>.

α Mon<sup>s</sup> Robt le fitz Waul<sup>s</sup>.

¶ Le Meistre du Temple.

α Le P<sup>our</sup> del Hospital.

α L Abbe de Seint ¶ Augstyn de Can<sup>ter</sup>bur<sup>y</sup>.

α L Abbe de Westmon<sup>ast</sup>.

α Le P<sup>our</sup> de la Trinite de Can<sup>ter</sup>bur<sup>y</sup>.

α L Abbe de Waverlee.

α Le P<sup>our</sup> p<sup>ro</sup>vyncial des Freres P<sup>re</sup>cheurs.

2 α Les nou<sup>s</sup> de ¶ nos ¶ messages.

α Le Conte de Savoye.

α Le Conte de Nicole.

α Mon<sup>s</sup> Aym<sup>und</sup> de Valence.

α Mon<sup>s</sup> Otes de G<sup>ra</sup>ntxon.

α Mon<sup>s</sup> Amaneu de ¶ Labret.

α Le ¶ Chauncellier.

α Meistre Robt de Pykerynge.

3 α Les nouns de celx q<sup>ui</sup> le Roy y met.

α Mon<sup>s</sup> Gau<sup>ter</sup> de Beauchamp<sup>s</sup>.

α Sire Johan de Drokenesford<sup>s</sup>.

α Frere Gau<sup>ter</sup> de Win<sup>ter</sup>borne.

α Sire Johan de Benstede.

4 α † Me<sup>us</sup>, q<sup>uo</sup>d xxvi die Octobr<sup>is</sup>. anno r. R.  
Edwardi xxx. ap<sup>ud</sup> Westm<sup>onasterium</sup> in ca<sup>usa</sup> Archiepi Ebo<sup>racensis</sup>,  
coram Epi<sup>s</sup>, Comitib<sup>us</sup>, Baronib<sup>us</sup>, Abbatib<sup>us</sup>, P<sup>ro</sup>curib<sup>us</sup>,  
et aliis quor<sup>um</sup> no<sup>mina</sup> in ista cedula sunt [“supius”]  
sc<sup>ri</sup>pta: fuit al<sup>ia</sup> pars istius indent<sup>e</sup> libata Comitib<sup>us</sup>  
Sabaud<sup>is</sup>, Lincol<sup>niensibus</sup>, et aliis nunciis R<sup>egis</sup> ad deferend<sup>um</sup>  
secum ad Cu<sup>ra</sup>m F<sup>ran</sup>cie. †

5 ¶ Ap's furent appelez ⁊ jurez a *Odiham*.

- ♣ Le Prince.
- ♣ L'Evesque de *Cestre*.
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Johan de Bar*.
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Renaud de Grey*.
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Guilliam de Leyborn*.
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Henri de Lancastre*.
- ♣ Le Seigneur de *Chastillon*.
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Johan Russel*.
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Arnaud de Caupenne*.
- ♣ Frere *Waul de Winborne*.
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Guy Ferre*.
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Montasyn*.
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Arnaud Aqueym*.

6 Et fait a remembrer, q̃ ceux qui nouns sont desouz escritz furēt assemblez a *Londr* la *Veille de Paumes*, pur les dites busoignes.

- ♣ L'Ercevesq de *Canbir*.
- ♣ L'Evesq de *Winestre*.
- ♣ Le Conte de *Garenne*.
- ♣ Le Conte d'*Oxeneford*.
- ♣ L'Abbe de *Westm*.
- ♣ L'Abbe de *Waverlee*.
- ♣ L'Abbe de *Seint Augstin de Canbir*.
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Johan de Bretagne*.
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Hugh le Despens*.
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt le filz Waul*.
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt le filz Rog*.
- ♣ Le Meistre du *Temple*.
- ♣ Le Chanç.
- ♣ Sire *Rauf de Hengeham*.
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Rog Brabazon*.

- α Sire *Gilbt de Roubiř.*
- α Sire *Johan de Berewyk.*
- α Monř *Guy || Ferre le Neveu.*
- α Sire *Johan de Drokenesford.*
- α Sire *Johan de Benstede.*
- α Le P<sup>or</sup> p<sup>v</sup>yncial des *Freres P<sup>ch</sup>eurs.*
- α Monř *Rauf de Sandwiz.*
- α *Johan de Sandale.*

7 Et des avantditz messages y furēt adonqřs

- Le Conte de *Savoye.*
- Le Conte de *Nicole.*
- Mons<sup>z</sup> *Aym<sup>z</sup> de Valence.*
- Meistre *Robt de Pykerynge.*
- Meistre *Pieres Em<sup>y</sup>yk.*

8 ¶ “ If le jor de *Pasq'* a *Lentoñ* devāt nře  
 “ Seignor le Roi t de *Mons<sup>r</sup> le P<sup>nce</sup>* son filz furent  
 “ en acord de meismes ces busoignes.

- “ α L Evesq̃ de *Dureme.*
- “ α Le Conte de *Hereford.*
- “ α Monř *Renaud de Grey.*
- “ α Frere *Gaul de Wyn<sup>z</sup>bourñ.*
- “ α Le Conte de *Lancastř.*
- “ α Monř *Robt le Warde.*”

(*Indorsed* — Les nouns des jurez au conseil le Roi  
 7c. — Noīa illoř qui fuerunt jurati [ad t<sup>ct</sup>and] sř  
 negoç tangentibz 7ram *Scocie* in Pliamento *Westm*  
 anno ř. R. ||xxxiii.)

CXX.

Memorandum, partly to the same effect as the preceding,  
but with some variations.

Les nouns de ceux qui furent jurez a *Londres*  
au || Pallemēt en mois de *Septembre* l'an *xxx*.

- 1    ♂ L Ercevesque de *Cantebiſh*.  
       ♂ L Evesq<sup>h</sup> de *Duresme*, &c. &c. (*See No.*  
           CXIX. 1, 2, & 3.)
- 2    ꝑ Ap<sup>s</sup> furent apelez ꝑ jurez a *Odiham*.  
       ♂ Le Prince.  
       ♂ L Evesq<sup>h</sup> de *Cestre*.  
       ♂ Frere *Waulf de Winſborne*.  
       ♂ Mons<sup>3</sup> *Johan de Bar*.  
       ♂ Mons<sup>3</sup> *Henry de Lancaſtre*.  
       ♂ Mons<sup>3</sup> *Renaud de Grey*.  
       ♂ Mons<sup>3</sup> *Guilliam de Leyborne*.  
       ♂ Le Sire de *Chastilloun*.  
       ♂ Mons<sup>3</sup> *Guy Ferre*.  
       ♂ Mons<sup>3</sup> *Mountasyn de Noillan*.  
       ♂ Mons<sup>3</sup> *Johan Russel*.  
       ♂ Mons<sup>3</sup> *Arnaud de Auqueyn*.  
       ♂ Mons<sup>3</sup> *Arnaud de Caupenn*.  
       ♂ Mons<sup>3</sup> *Johan de Bauquell*.  
       ♂ Mons<sup>3</sup> *Guillā Inge*.
- 3    ꝑ Uncore furēt jurez a *Odiham*.  
       ♂ Mons<sup>3</sup> *Rog<sup>r</sup> Brebanzon*.  
       ♂ Si<sup>r</sup> *Johan de Berewyk*.  
       ♂ Si<sup>r</sup> *Gilbt de Roubir*.  
       ♂ Mons<sup>3</sup> *Hen<sup>r</sup> Spig<sup>r</sup>nell*.  
       ♂ Mons<sup>3</sup> *Johan del Isle*.  
       ♂ Mestre *Jo<sup>h</sup> de Cam*.

- ♣ Siř Joñ de Kirkeby.
- ♣ Siř Ađ de Osgoteby.
- ♣ Siř Rođ de Bardelby.
- ♣ Mestre Joñ ||Bousgh.
- ♣ Siř Rauf de Manton.
- ♣ Mestre Richard de Abyndon.
- ♣ Nicole de Warewyk.
- ♣ Siř Wilt de Rythre.
- ♣ Siř Joñ Randulf.

(On a small pannel.)

## CXXI.

Draft of the truce granted to the Scots by the intervention of Philip King of France.

Traictie est ʔ acorde a *Asneres*, entre les gentz du noble Prince *Pñ* par la grace de Dieu Roi de *France* [“ cest asñ le Conte de *S' Pol* le Conte “ de *Dreues* Monñ ♣ *H. de* ♣ *Hue de* ||*Bouvill* et “ Monñ *Pierre Floł* Chres d iceli Roi ”] d une part, ʔ les messages du noble Prince . *E.* [p celle meimes grace] Roi d *Engleterre*, d autre, cest asavoir, l Evesque de *Cestre*, le Conte de *Nicole*, l Arcidiakne de *Rychemund*, ʔ *Johan de Berewic* Chanoigne d *Everwic* d autre: ʔ come aucuns traictie de pais, eussient este ia pieza euz entre [“ les genz ”] le dit Roi de *France*, ʔ [les genz du dit] ♣ nře Seignr le ♣ Roi d *Engleterre* ♣ avantdit ♣ ʔ a ce ʔ cil traictiez venissent plus legierement a effet: li dit Roi de *France* eust envoie, au dit ♣ nře seignr le ♣ Roi d *Engl*, ses messages. L *Abbe de Compiagne*, ♣ ʔ ses compaignons ♣ [“ Monñ *Aubt de*

“ ||*Hangest* ⁊ *Mestre . P. de Flavign*”] par les queux il le fist requerre , sicome autrefois avoit fait par autres messages ⁊ lettres especiaus , q̃ des guerres des molestacions ⁊ des griefs , q il fesoit a *Johan de Baillol* ⁊ as *Escotz* , il se ||souffresist ⁊ cessast , ⁊ la dite voie pourplee , ou traictie de pais desusdit , ne eust pas lors este pursuee , pur aucuns Etains enpeschementz , ⁊ li dit ♣nre seignr le ♣ Roi d *Engl* , eit nouvellement envoiez , au Roi de *France* , ♣ nous ♣ ses messages desusnommez pur la p̃suiute du dit traictie de pais : entre les dites gentz le Roi de *France* , en son non ⁊ p̃ li , ⁊ ♣ nous en ♣ [“ les “ diz messages en ”] non du dit ♣nre Seigneur le ♣ Roi d *Engl* , ⁊ pur li , a este traictie ⁊ acorde q̃ les messages le Roi de *France* , ⁊ les messages ♣nre Seignr ♣ le Roi d *Engl* s assembleront a *Monstroil* a la *quinzeine de Pasques* p̃chaine avenir pur le dit traictie de pais poursuivre ⁊ mettre a fin , al aide de Celi qi est fesour e actor de pais. E pur ce qe le dit traictie requiert p̃ces ⁊ aucun aloignement de tens : trieue est acordee ⁊ prise , entre le Roi de *France* p̃ li , ⁊ pur *Johan de Baillol* qi il nome Roi d *Escoce* ⁊ son aliez li quel ♣nre Seignr ♣ le Roi [“ d *Engl* ne ses diz messages ne tiennēt”] ♣ ne nous ne tenoms ♣ a Roi , ne son aliez , ⁊ les *Escotz* q̃ li Roi de *France* tient pur ses aliez , les queux le dit ♣nre Seigneur le ♣ Roi [“ d *Engl* “ ne ses diz messages ne tiennēt”] ♣ ne nous ne tenoms ♣ pas ses aliez , ⁊ pur ses aliez auts q̃ les desusditz *Escotz* : ⁊ le dit ♣nre Seignr le ♣ Roi d *Engl* , pur li ⁊ p̃ ses aliez : des maintenant , jusques a la feste *Saint Andreu* q̃ serra l an de grace .m.ccc. e deux , le jour de cele feste enclos en la dite trieue , les condicions ⁊ les decla-

racions q̃ furent mises en l'autre trieue p<sup>se</sup> a *Turnai*  
 entre les ditz Rois, sicome elles sont contenues es  
 lettres faites sur ce, eues p<sup>r</sup> mises et p<sup>r</sup> espresses,  
 en ceste presente trieue, tot come eles font et poont  
 faire a la seurte et a la fermete et a la declaracion  
 de la garde de ceste trieue, ce excepte, qe entendu  
 n'est pas, q̃ le Conte de *Bar*, ou les *Bourgoignōs*,  
 qi sont venuz a pais au Roi de *France*, *Gui* jadis  
 Conte de *Flandr*, et ses enfantz, soient tenez pur  
 aliez du dit ♣ n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup> le ♣ Roi d'*Engleſtre*, et  
 excepte ce qe li dit Roi de *France* tenra en sa main  
 les f<sup>res</sup>, et les choses inmeubles prises sur les *Escotz*  
 sicome il est ci dessouz escript. It̃ est acorde, qe  
 les f<sup>res</sup>, les possessions, les rentes, heritages, et  
 toutes les choses imeubles, q̃ ♣ n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup> le ♣  
 ["le"] Roi d'*Engl*, ou autre de sa part, ont  
 pris, ou conquis, le quel le Roi de *France* dit  
 occupez, sur le desusdit *Johan de Baillol*, ou sur  
 les *Escoz*, depuis q̃ les ♣ devaunt ditz ♣ messages  
 du Roi de *France* ["d'avāt nōmez"] vindrent  
 ["au dit"] ♣ a n<sup>re</sup> Seigneur le ♣ Roi ["d'*Engl*"]:  
 ou q̃ serront prises ou conquises, avant la ratifi-  
 cacion de cest present traictie, faite par le dit  
 ♣ n<sup>re</sup> Seigneur le ♣ Roi d'*Engl*: soient en la main du  
 dit Roi de *France* tant qe a la *Touz Saintz* p<sup>chaine</sup>  
 a venir. Les queux f<sup>res</sup>, cest asavoir celes q̃ li dit  
 ♣ n<sup>re</sup> Seigneur le ♣ Roi d'*Engl* et li Conte de *Nicole*,  
 tiennent, il ont des orendroit mis par parole, en la  
 main du dit Roi de *France*, et les mettrōt par fait de-  
 denz la *quinzeine* de la *Chandelour* p<sup>chaine</sup> avenir,  
 et les autres terres, tenues par autres dedenz meyme  
 le f<sup>me</sup>. It̃ est acorde q̃ les chasteux les fort<sup>esces</sup>,  
 les justices, les seignories et les gov<sup>nementz</sup> des dites

terres, serront tenuz & gardez en la main du dit Roi de *France*, jusques au t̃me de *Toux Saintz* avantdit, par le Duc de *Burgoign*, ou par celi ou ceux q il y establira pur li q ne soit ou ne soient suspecioneus notoriement s il en voet ou poet prendre la cure & la garde, ou par le Conte d *Aubematt*, ou par celi, ou ceux, q il y establira p<sup>r</sup> li, q ne soit ou ne soient suspecioneus notoriement, se li Ducs, ne se voleit, ou poueit entremettre. Et les terres gaagnables desusdites, [“pourra faire”] ♣ fera ♣ le dit Roi de *France* bailler a gaagner & a coutiver par quelconque gentz li plerra & les fruitz, les rentes, les issues, & les pfitz, des dites t̃res, tant gaagnables come autres, il purra retenir, ou doner a qi q̃ li plerra, e en fere du tot sa volente durant le tens q il les [“doit”] ♣ deuera ♣ tenir, sauve & excepte, q̃ le menu pueple du pais, gaigneurs des terres, q sont en lor p̃pres terres, q il avoient devant la venue des desusditz darreins messages du Roi de *France*, a ñre Seigneur le Roi, de heritage, ou a c̃tain tens, solom la coustume du pais, ne s̃ront pas oustez, & rendront au dit Roi de *France*, ceux q ||teneient les t̃res a gaagñ a tens a c̃taine pension, tiele pension par le dit tens, q̃ le dit Roi de *France* les tenra en sa main. Les queles choses, tant t̃res gaagnables, come chasteux, seigneuries, fort̃escs & totes les choses q serront mises en la main du dit Roi de *France*, par ceste reson en la maniere q̃ eles y s̃ront mises, li dit Roi de *France* ||pmet<sup>a</sup> en bone foi, pur li & pur ses heirs, au dit ♣ ñre Seign<sup>r</sup> le ♣ Roi d *Engl*, & a ses heirs, q il rendra entierement & remettra en la main du dit ♣ “ñre Seign<sup>r</sup> le” ♣ Roi d *Engl*, ou de ses heirs, ou de ceux q il establira



ou establiront pur eux a ce, dedenz la feste de *Touz Saintz* desusdite, se effet, q̃ ja n aviegne, ne s ensuivoit du traictie desusdit, et se pais n estoit faite dedenz le dit ïme. Et li dit Roi d *Engleterre* ♣ n̄re Seign<sup>r</sup> ♣ ï son filz aisne, doivent doner aide, a garder de force, ceux qi serront establi a la garde des dites terres [“ï leur donra [li dis “ Rois d *Engl*] ï fera douñ seur ï sauf cōduit p “ tout son poueir ap̄s la trieue faillie se pais q̃ ja “ n aviegne ne sensivoit du dit traictie a se partir “ o toutes lour choses des dites ïres ï a retourn̄ “ en leur lieux”] Et come le Roi de *France* face retenue, q̃ sauve soit a li, la poursuite des choses desusdites, ï des autres q il dit q̃ ♣ n̄re Seign<sup>r</sup> ♣ le Roy d *Engl*, ad pris, ou occupie sus li puis la dite [p̄m̄le] trieue, ï des damages ï surp̄ses, q̃ li dit Roi de *France* dit, q̃ ont este fait par le dit ♣ n̄re Seign<sup>r</sup> ♣ le Roi, ou par sa partie, au dit Roi de *France*, durant la trieue: p̄lest bien ♣ a no<sup>s</sup> ♣ [“as diz messages”] en non ♣ de n̄re Seign<sup>r</sup> le ♣ [“du dit”] Roi d *Engl* q̃ se aucuns damages, eient este faitz au dit Roi de *France* [“ou “ as siens exceptez les [diz *J. de Bailleul* ï] *Escos* “ p li diz ♣ n̄re Seign<sup>r</sup> le ♣ Roi de ♣ *France* ♣ “ [ *Engleire* ne ♣ nous ♣ les diz messages] ne ne “ tienōs pas pour alie du dit Roi de *France* ja “ soit ce q̃ sa gent dient le contraire] par ♣ n̄re “ Seign<sup>r</sup> ♣ le Roi [d *Engl*”] ou par les siens, durant la trieue: q il soient amendez ï redrescez, solom la fourme de la trieue, ou suffrance. Sauve ausi ♣ a n̄re Seigneur le ♣ [“au”] Roi d *Engl*, sa poursuite, des surp̄ses occupacions ï aut̄s damages qe li ont este faitz par le Roi de *France*, ou par les

siens, durant la trieue avantdite. Et come li dit Roi de *France* eit fait retenue q̃ sauve soit a *Johan de Baillol* qi il nome Roi d'*Escoce* ⁊ son alie, le quel ⁊ queux n̄re Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roi, [“d'*Engl* ne ses mes-  
 “sages ne tiennēt”] ⁊ ne no<sup>9</sup> ne tenoms pas a Roi, ne aliez au Roi de *France* ou as *Escos* q̃ il nome ses aliez, ⁊ queux n̄re Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roi ne no<sup>9</sup> ne tenoms [“les q̃x le Roi d'*Engl* ne ses messages  
 “ne tiennēt”] pas ses aliez: la poursuite des choses desusdites ⁊ d'autres q̃ il dit qe ont este pris, ⁊ occupe sur les diz *Escos* puis la dite [“p̄m̄ie”] trieue, ⁊ encore de damages ⁊ surp̄ses, q̃ li dit Roi de *France* dit, q̃ ont este fait par n̄re Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roi d'*Engl*, ou par sa partie, as ditz *Escos*, durant “duranz” la dite trieue“s”: ne entent pas, n̄re Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roi d'*Engl*, ne no<sup>9</sup> [“ses messages”] qe les ditz *Escotz* soient contenuz en l'avaunt dite [“p̄m̄ie”] trieue par quoi il ne lor est tenuz a nule restitution [“ja  
 “soit ce q̃ les genz le Roi de *France* dient le  
 “ḡt̄ire”]. E totes foiz entent, voet ⁊ p̄met li dit Roi de *France*, q̃ les dites terres, chasteux, seigneuries, fort̄escs, ⁊ totes les choses q̃ serront mises en sa main pur ceste cause: soient renduz ⁊ rebaillez entierement au dit “n̄re Seign<sup>r</sup> le” Roi d'*Engl*, ou a ses heirs, ou a ceux q̃ il establira, ou establiront pur eux a ce sicome est desusdit, dedenz le jour de *Touz Saintz* avantdit. non contrestean article, ou p̄testacion contenu en ces lettres, ou autre chose q̃ avenir peusse, se pais ne se siuoit sicome est desusdit. Et toutes les choses desusdites, ⁊ chascune d'iceles, sicome eles sont desus devisees: no<sup>9</sup> [“les diz messages le Roi

“ d *Engl*”] †tenroms † “tenront”, †garderoms †  
 “garderont” † †acompleroms † “acompleront”  
 tant come en †no<sup>o</sup> † [eus] est †pcurero “nt”s q̃  
 li dit Roi †nre Seigneur † les tenra, acomplira, †  
 gardera fermement † loiaument, et en la maniere  
 q̃ [il] est desusescript, † de ce enverra ses lettres  
 ovtes au Roi de *France*, contenantz les paroles  
 desusdites, †dedenz tel terme † “Et ẽ assavoir q̃  
 “ja soit ce q̃ les genz le Roi de *France* appellent  
 “touz jourz *J. Roi d Escoce* † dient q̃ li † les  
 “*Escos* sont aliez au dit Roi de *France* les messages  
 “le Roi d *Engl* maintiennẽt touz jourz le gt<sup>re</sup>ire †  
 “lappellent *J. de Bail* † dient q̃ il n est pas Roi  
 “d *Escoẽ* ne li ne les *Escos* ne sont pas allie du dit  
 “Roi de *France*.”

(On one large membrane. The handwriting of the body  
 of the instrument is that of a French scribe; and the  
 interlineations and alterations were evidently made by  
 another French scribe. Indorsed—“*P<sup>a</sup> lra missa*  
 “*R<sup>o</sup> apud Linliscu;*”—and below—“*Ultima suffencia*  
 “*Scottoꝝ concessa apud Aniers.*”—Four seals appear to  
 have been appended. There is another copy of the same  
 instrument, nearly agreeing, errors of the press excepted,  
 with that published from the *Almain Roll, Fœdera,*  
*N. E. vol. I. p. 937.* It appears to have been written  
 by the clerk who introduced the alterations in the  
 draft.)

## CXXII.

28 Ed. I.—Writ commanding the observance of the truces  
 granted to the Scots.

*Edward* par la g<sup>ce</sup> de Dieu Roi d *Engleterre*,  
 Seigneur d *Irlaunde* † Ducs d *Aquitaine* : a son foial

Et loial *Johan Bourdon* son Visconte de *Berewik* sur  
*Twede* salut. Come le noble Prince nre chier  
 cousin Et frere *Phé* par la grace de Dieu Roi de France  
 nous eit especiaumēt requis par ses lettres Et par ses  
 messages q nous a celes gentz d *Escoce*, a qui nous  
 avoms guerre donissiens true Et souffrance come a  
 ceux a qui il ne se tient de rien alliez sicome ses  
 ditz messages nous ont dit de par li, Et come a non  
 alliez nous ont requis q cele true lour donissiens,  
 et nous a meisme celi Roi come a amy Et amiable  
 gpositeur, Et ne mie come a alliez a ceux d *Escoce*,  
 eoms true ottroie Et souffrance promise a tenir Et garder  
 as gentz d *Escoce*, as psones a lour alliez a lor biens  
 Et a lour choses de nous Et de nos alliez jusq au jour  
 de la *Pentecoust* pcheinemēt avenir, en maniere q  
 chescun tendra ce q il tient Et porra edefier efforcier  
 laborer Et cultefier en ce q il tient Et faire ce q li plerra  
 durant la dite true, et q chescun d une part Et d autre  
 porra aler venir Et marchander seuremēt par mer Et  
 par terre d un pays a autre Et la ou li plerra, solonc  
 les leys Et les usages des pays. Issint totes voies  
 q il ne porront mettre ne port en *Engleterre*, ne en  
*Irlaunde* ne nule part aillors en nre poer monoye  
 fors tiele come y cort, s forfaiete q est ordenee de  
 ceux qui apportent malvoise monoye, ne enport dil-  
 lueqs la monoye qui y court ne bon argent sur la  
 deffense Et la poyne q en est ordenee par tote la  
 costere de la mer denz nre poer. Et q nul mespreigne  
 ne mesface les uns vers les autres jusq au dit jour  
 de la *Pentecoust*: nous mandons q as gentz d *Escoce*  
 en lour psones ne en lour biens de lours q vous  
 aurez cestez lettres receues ne facez mal moleste ne  
 nule maniere de damage qtre le pport de la dite true  
 en choses q il tendront qnt cestez lettres nous ven-

dront, ne ne sueffrer qu il entrent en les choses dont vo<sup>s</sup> serrez en seisine a loure q̃ meismes ces lettres vous vendront, einz la dite true facez tenir t̃ garder fermemēt en touz les avantditz poyntz tant come en vo<sup>s</sup> est, et q̃ chescun tienne ce q il tient le jour q̃ cestes lettres vo<sup>s</sup> vendront. Et facez ausint assav<sup>t</sup> t̃ crier pmy ṽre baillie q̃ la dite true soit tenue t̃ gardee sicome est avantdit sanz rien venir en gtre ou en rien blemir jusq̃s au jour de la *Pentecoust* avantdit. Doñ souz ñre p<sup>ve</sup> seal a *Dumfres* le *xxx.* jour d *Octobr* l an de ñre regne *vint t̃ oytisme.*

(*There is also a draft of the above writ, addressed — “A Mon<sup>s</sup> Robt Hastan<sup>g</sup> ñre Visconte de Rokisburgh,” which bears the following indorsement :—*

- + Eođ modo Dño *J. de S̃co Johe.*
- + Iť *Simoni de Lindeseye* Gardein des Fortelesces de *Lydel* t̃ del *Eremitage Soules.*
- + Iť *Ričo Hastan<sup>g</sup>* Constabl<sup>r</sup> Cast<sup>l</sup> de *Jeddeworth.*
- + Iť *Joħi Burdoñ* Vič *Berewyci sup Twedā.*
- + Iť *Witto le Latym* Custodi Ville ejusđ.
- + Iť *Pat<sup>o</sup>cio de Dunbar* Comiti *March.*
- + Iť *Robto de Mauleye.*
- + Iť *Joħi de Kingeston* Vicecomiti de *Edeneborgh.*
- + *Simoni Fras* Custodi Foreste de *Selkirk*.

*The original writs extant in the Treasury are directed to “Johan Bourdon,” as above, to “Robt de Mauleye Seigneur de Drilton,” and to “Symon Fraser Gardein de la Forest de Selkirk.”*

*Upon the draft is also indorsed the following :—“ R̃ a Mon<sup>s</sup> Robt Hastan<sup>g</sup> t̃c. s̃ pur aucunes choses q̃ no<sup>s</sup> avōs a pler oveq̃ vo<sup>s</sup> vo<sup>s</sup> mandoms q̃ vo<sup>s</sup> meismes viegne a no<sup>s</sup> a*  
*✠ Ed̃ ✠ Cardoil si q̃ vo<sup>s</sup> y soiez le Dimenge p̃chein ap̃s ceste feste de Touz Seintz. Doñ. Dunfres .xxviii die Octob.*

Eođ modo . . . . p̃d̃cis . . . . . )








## CXXIII.

Reasons alleged on the part of Edward I. to show that the Scots are not included as allies of the King of France in the truces or treaties concluded between the Kings of England and France.

(Title  
indorsed.)

α “ Les reisons faites a *Londres* q̃ *Johan de Baillol*  
“ ne les *Escotz* ne deyvent ne ne poont de  
“ droit estre alliez du Roi de *France*, ne  
“ estre enclos en nule suff<sup>a</sup>nce ou treue p<sup>l</sup>se  
“ ⁊ acordee, entre la Rois d *Engl<sup>t</sup>* de *France*  
“ ne en la trieue q̃ le Evesq<sup>h</sup> de *Cestre* le  
“ Counte de *Nicole*, ⁊ S<sup>r</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup>* de *Berewyk*  
“ p<sup>st</sup>rent ⁊ acorderent a *Aniers*.” [“ *xliiii*”].

1 α Par les resons desouz escriptes poet om mon-  
strer, qe *Johan de Baillol* jadyz Roy d *Escoce* ne  
les *Escotz* de queq estat q il soient, ne furent ne  
ne deyvent estre tenuz alliez au Roy de *France*, ne  
come ses alliez estre compris en nulle souffrance  
abstinence de guerre ou treue prise e acordee,  
entre le Roi de *Franç* e ses alliez d une part, e le  
Roi d *Engle<sup>t</sup>* e ses alliez d autre.

2 α “ Premièrement”, quant a aucunes alliances  
entre le Roi de *Franç* e les *Escotz* faites, a ce qe  
aucunes gentz dient, dioms qe si par aventure  
teles alliances se fyrent, la quel  chose nous  
ne cognissoms mye, ceux q<sup>i</sup>  ce  les alliances  
furent n avoyent mye pooir de  te  les  alliances   
fayre.

3 α Derechef, tout fust il ensint q il eussent eu  
pooir a faire teles alliances, le quel pooir no<sup>9</sup>  
n entendōs mye q il eussent, celes alliances ou cove-

nāces de droyt ne pooient tenyr ne valer , enz furēt nulles de droit come faites contre droit , contre bons mours , contre leur foy , e leur saermēt , e contre leur ligance , la quele ne se pooit defaire par teles maneres de covenances , le dit *Johan de Baillol* e les *Escotz* demoranz en l'omage le dit nostre Seigneur le Roi.

4 α Derechef , a ce qe aucūs vuellent dire qe celes alliances faites primes par ꝑcureours , furēt apres , †par le dit *Johan de Baillol* e les *Escotz* †ratefiez , appꝑvez e renovelez [“ p le dit *Johan de Baillol* e les *Escotz*”] ne suffyt mye : pur ce qe teles alliances , ou covenances [“ faites”] contre droit , contre bons mours , e contre leur foy e leur saermēt e contre leur ligāce come desus est dyt †faytes † [“ ne pooient”] par ratefiemēt accepte-mēt ou renovelemēt †ne pooient affermemēt † [“fermete”] ne force prendre , la fust il ensint qe [“elles”] fussent jurees ce qe no<sup>s</sup> n'entendōs mye. E tout soit ceste chose ꝑvee par ley : encore poet estre cleremēt e apertemēt monstre par bulle du Pape *Honoire* †le † tierz q' aucun temps par ses lettres bullees manda e comanda au Roi d'*Escoce* q' †adonq † [“ lors”] fust e a ses fautors †q' † [“les quelx”] par traison e conspiracie se furent alliez a *Lowyz* [“ de F<sup>ance</sup>”] cōtre le Roi d'*Engl* leur Seign<sup>r</sup> naturel q' il retornassent non cōtrestant leur saermēt q' il avoyent fait a *Lowyz* desusdit.

5 α Derechef , celes alliances s'acunes y avoyent , grant temps devant nulle suffranç ou abstinence de

guerre , ou treue parlee prise ou accordee entre les deux Roys : se defyrent t̃ deffet “es” furent en touz leur poyntz quant a ce q̃ le Roi de *Franç* ne deit les *Escotz* chalenger come ses alliez qar eux esteantz en leur pleyñ pooir , e en leur franche volūte , renūcierent exp̃ssemēt , puremēt , simplement e par leur bon gre a totes maneres d’alliances , covenances , e cont̃ctz faitz au Roi de *Frāc* ou a ¶sens pur eux ou en noun d’eux , contre ñre *Seigneur le Roi d’Engleſe* en queqe manere qe fait “es” fussent ou afferme “es” par saermēt ou en autre manere e si come contre droit de fet les avoyent faite “s” en chescun point les anientirent e al homage , a la foy , e a la ligance du dyt nostre Seigneur , e le leur bonemēt vyndrēt e peisiblement demorerēt entendantz a ly , come a leur *Seigneur lige* les queles choses sunt assez conues par fet publiq e notoire , e par chartres , escriptz , e munemētz qe en sūt faitz.

6    [¶ Et d’autre part , riens ne fu mys en oeuvre ne riens tenu de chose ¶covenancee en celes alliances , s aucunes se firent avant cele renunciacion ne apres fors q̃ tant q̃ le dit *Johan de Baillol* , e les *Escotz* , estantz en l’ōmage , e en la foy le Roi d’*Engt* leur Seigñr lige e naturel li murent guere , e contre leur saermētz , e le devoir de leur [“foiaulte firent”] ¶firent¶ sur li du pis qu’il purēt. Pur quei nous dioms q̃ de celes alliances ensint defetes e des queles nul effect n’est suy : ne deyvent ne ne puent le Roy de *France* , ne ses gentz , ne *Johan de Baillol* , ne les *Escotz* aver p̃fyt ne avantage.]

7    ¶ Et si aucun par aventure volleyt dyre , qe les



*Escotz* fyrent celes renūciacions ♣avantdites♣ par force ou par poour: ce ne deyt valer, ♣ ce ne deyt valer♣ qar tout fust il ensynt, q il leussent fait par force ou [“p”] poour, ce qe no<sup>s</sup> ne cognissons mye: [“totevoies”] ♣ ne purq<sup>nt</sup>♣ la renūciacion valeyt e vaut e tient e est ferm“e” e estable pur ce qe eux mesmes donerent acheson par quei il cheirent en force ou en poour si nul y avoit, qar contre leur foy saermēt e ligance q il devoient a leur Seigneur lige le Roi d *Engl* manvoisemēt se porterent e a ost assemble e a banere despl♣o♣yez [en] sa terre corurent, chasteux [“e”] villes, pristrent e ardrent [et] en desheritāce [♣ de li♣] e en destrucion [♣ “de sa terre”♣] e en la mort leur Seign<sup>r</sup> lige [“fyrent”] cōpassementz, cōspiracions, e cōjurations e autres felonyes e ensy par leur coupe demeyne cheyrent en cele poour ou [“en cele”] force si nul y avoyt.

8 & Derechef, ja soyt ce qe om [“puisse”] ♣ poet♣ dyre qe de cont<sup>actz</sup>, ou de covenance “s” qe de droit [“se”] poēt tenir, renūciacion par aventure ne deyt valer, si force ou poour y soyt: nepurq<sup>nt</sup> de “s” cont<sup>actese</sup> [des dites] ♣ d♣ alliances [♣ desusdites♣] des *Escotz* les queles come desus est dyt ne pooient de dreyt tenir: renūciacion faite, est ferme est estable tout y eust il poour ou force, ce qe no<sup>s</sup> ne cognissons mye, qar tote chose revyent legeremēt a son droit e a sun nat<sup>el</sup> estat.

9 & E si aucun par aventure vulleit dyre, qe nōcontrestant la renūciacion, les alliances desusdites

deyvent valer en tant come eles furent faites au p̄fyt du Roy de *Franç* : dioms qe de celes alliances ne deyt le Roy de *Franç* ne autre p̄fyt accion ne demande aver , pur ce qe eles sūt faites sur lede chose e contre dreyt , come est desusdyt , e en prejudice d'autri , e peryl , e dāpnacion d'alme averoiēt ceux q̄ les ♣ tenissēt ♠ tendroient.

10 & Derechef , le dyt *Johan de Baillol* ne les *Escotz* ne ||“puent” ♣ poont ♠ estre compris ne enclos en nulle suffrance ou abstinēce de guerre , ou treue , prise e acordee entre les deux Reys , e leur alliez , come allies ♣ du ♠ [au] Roy de *France* p̄ ce qe avant le temps de la primere suffrance acordee , e affermee , e adonq̄ e touz jours puyz , la t̄re de *Scoce* fu , e est , en p̄p̄iete e en possession e en la tenance du dyt n̄re Seign̄r le Roi d'*Engl* , et il adonq̄ fu e encore est , seisy , des homages e des foialtez des Prelatz , Comtes , Barons , Chevalers , e autres nobles cōmunautēz , uniᵛsitez , e habitantz de la dite terre d'*Escoce*.

11 & Derechef , come en la primere suffrance entre les Roys e leur alliez , soit expressement cōtenu , qe le Roi de *Franç* dedens un certain temps limitez , devoit fere saver a toutz ses alliez la suffrance avātdite , e le Roi de *Franç* ne la fyt poynt saver as *Escotz* : piert bien q̄ il ne les tynt poynt , pur ses alliez , aussi come il ne furent [“mye”] ne ne sount.

12 & E si nul par aventure vulleit dyre qe le Roi de *France* fyt requere n̄re Seign̄r le Roi d'*Engl* , q̄ il [“feist”] ♣ fyt ♠ tenir la suffrance as *Escotz* come alliez ♣ du ♠ [au] Roi de *France* : ne suffyt mye : qar il le dust aver signefyez a ceux q̄ il teneyt pur

ses alliez : e semble bien qe issi le eust il fait si pur  
teux les eust tenuz ♣ desi me↓memēt [“desi”] come  
il estoit tenuz p saermēt ♣ a ↓ [“de”] garder e fer-  
memēt tenir trestoutz les poyntz de la souffrance.  
E estre ce il ne fyt poynt ||requerre en la manere  
desusdite le Roi d *Engl* pur les *Escotz* dedens le  
temps limitez en la souffrance avātdite.

13 & Derechef, come es escriptz faytz sur la  
suffrance avantdite, ne soient les *Escotz* ♣ nomez ↓  
come alliez ♣ du ↓ [“au”] Roi de *Franç* [“nomez”]  
ne comprys : ne fu pas tenuz le Roi d *Engl* [“a”]  
faire tenir a eux come as alliez du dyt Roi de *Franç*  
suffranç ou abstinēce de guerre.

14 & Et si nul par aventure vuleyt dyre, qe les  
*Escotz* deyvent estre comp's e entenduz come alliez  
du Roi de *Franç* en les generales parrolles de  
mesme celi Roi qe sūt cōtenues es lettres faites sur  
la suffrance avantdite, cest assaver. *E plusors*  
*autres de Gascoyne e de Flandres, e dautres lieux*  
*des queux no<sup>s</sup> ne savōs les nouns a p'sent :* dioms qe  
bien piert qe le Roi de *France* ne tynt pur [“ses”]  
alliez ♣ a li ↓ *Johan de Baillol* ne les *Escotz* ne la  
terre d *Escoce* : qar en nulle manere ne pooit estre  
non sachant des nouns de cele gentz ne de la terre  
d *Escoce* s il les eust tenuz pur ses alliez.

15 & Derechef, en autres generales parroles cōte-  
nues en la tierce souffrance, cest assavoir. *Entendōs*  
*pur alliez le Roi de France ceux qi autre foytz ont*  
*este nomez es lettres des autres suffrances e touz ses*  
*autres alliez* ja soit ce q il ne fussent mye nomez, ne  
puent ♣ poont ↓ les *Escotz* estre cōpris ne entenduz qar  
come psones e lieux e terres de mendre cōdicion.

(m. 2.) e de ["mendre"] estat soient expressement nomez es lettres faites sur les souffrances cest assavoir li Quenz de *Lucenburġ* li Quens de *Henaud* le Daufyn de *Vyenne* "ys" ♣ Sire ♣ ["Monš"] *Godefrey de Brebant* , e les terres de *Gascoigne* e de *Flandres* : en generale clause suant ne puent ♣ poont ♣ ne ["ne"] deyvent estre compris ne entendues , psones ou terre de plus haut estat ["e de plus haute"] condition pur quei *Johan de Baillol* a qi , come ["a"] Roi d *Escoce* ne la terre d *Escoce* , a la quele come ["a"] Roiaume le Roi de *France* ad fait requerre la souffrance estre tenue e gardee ♣ come ["a"] alliez du Roi de *France* ♣ ne porront ne ["ne"] deveront de dreyt estre entenduz ne compris en cele clause generale ["come alliez au Roi de F<sup>n</sup>ce"] qar si par cele generalite fussent entendues psones ou lieux de plus haut estat , qe ne ♣ est ♣ ["sont"] nomez devant : graunter covēdreyt qe primes fussent nomez les meindres e pus les greindres ["le"] quel entendemēt reson ne du ♣ e ♣ ordre ["point"] ne soeffrēt.

16    E si par aventure , aucū voleit dyre q il ne fu mye mester de nomer les *Escotz* es escriptz des dites souffrances pur ce qe publique chose t̄ notoire fut a ce qe aucunes gentz vullent dyre , q il furent alliez ♣ du ♣ ["au"] Roi de *France* : dioms qe tant come cele chose fu plus publique e plus notoire , tāt eust este plus grant besoign , en ce "st" cas d aver fait expresse mencion de eaux , si le Roi de *France* avoit vullu tenir les pur ses aliez qar chose q est graunde e notable si ele n est apertement motee , est entendu "e" ["pur"] guerpie ♣ e weyvee ♣ E d autre part nomez sūt es escriptz des ditz souffrances

li Quens de *Lucenburg* li Quens de *Henaud* , e autres des queux , pupblique chose e notoire fu q il furent alliez ["au"] ♣ du ♣ Roi de *France* , dont par mesme la reson deussent aver este nomez les *Escotz* si ["le " Roi de *F<sup>a</sup>nce*"] les eust tenuz pur ses alliez e les vousyt aver compris en la dite souffrance.

17 α Derechef , a ce qe aucūs porroient dyre qe en generales paroles porront estre compris psones e lieux de plus haut estat ["especialmēt"] en cest cas pur favor de pees : dioms qe si les *Escotz* eussent este expressement nomez es treitez des dites suffrances : le Roy d *Engl* , ne fut assentu en nulle manere q il eussent eu souffrance come alliez du Roi de *France* la quel chose fu bien done "e" a entendre au treteiz de la souffrance e a ceux qe la treteirent de par le Roi de *France* , pur quei par vertu des generales parroles , ne porront ne ["ne"] deveront ["les *Escotz*"] estre compris ne entenduz ["en la dite suff<sup>a</sup>nce"] pur nulle manere de favor come desus est dyt.

18 α Derechef , durant la souffrance la quele fust esloignee par le *Pape* entre le Roi de *France* e ses alliez d une part , e le Roi d *Engl* e ses alliez d autre : le Roi de *France* p lettres e par messages pria e fyt prier nre Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roi d *Engl* q il as *Escotz* dona "st" e ||otroast treue , jeques a la *Pentecouste* par la ou la treue alloigne "e" entre les *Rois* e leur alliez come est desusdyt fut a durer jeques a la *Typhayne* pchein suant apres la *Pentecouste* avâdit par quei il piert bien , qe le Roi de *France* n entendit poynt q il fussent compris n entenduz come ses alliez en nulle souffrance ne treue prise ne alloignee comes desus est dyt.

19 & Derechef, Mestre *Pierre de Monzy* Chanoine d' *Aungers* e Mons' *Johan de "s" Barres* dit *Peau de Chat* Chevalier, especials messages du Roi de *France* ["enveez ove lettres de creance"] a n're Seign' le Roi d' *Engl'* pur le fet des *Escotz* ♣ envoieez ove lettres de creance ♣ entre autres choses de leur messagerie signefyerent, firent savoir, disoient e nuncierēt especialmēt en noun du dit Roi de *France* aussi bien a n're Seign' le Roi d' *Engl'* e a sun cōsail come as *Escotz*, qe le dyt Roi de *Franç* ne tynt poynt les *Escotz* purs ses alliez, e qe ses alliez ne sont il point, pur quei il piert bien qe les *Escotz* ne deveront estre tenuz alliez au Roi de *France* ne p'fyt aver des souffrances ou des trieues prises entre les Roys e leur alliez.

20 & Derechef, mesme ceux messages en noun du dyt Roy de *France* prierent nostre Seigneur le Roi d' *Engl'* q'il vousit doner e ottroier trieue as *Escotz* come a gentz estranges e non pas come a alliez au Roi de *France* la quele trieue par cele priere ["fu " donee t' ottroiee"] par n're Seigneur le Roi d' *Engl'* ["a tenir"] as *Escotz* come a non ♣ "pas" ♣ alliez au Roi de *Franç* ♣ fu donee e ottroiee ♣ e ensint meme cele treue aussi bien le Roi de *Franç* come les *Escotz* acceperent sicome il piert par lettres faites sur cele treue, e par les lettres overtes des ditz messages par quei, clere chose est, qe en nule suffrance prise entre les Roiz e leur alliez, ne poont estre compris ne entenduz les *Escotz* come alliez du Roi de *France*.

21 & [Derechef, quant a Mōs' *Johan de Baillol*, veirs est q' a *Monstroill* en p'sence de l' Evesq. de *Vin-*

*cence* message l *Apostolle* acordez fu p les messages le Roy de *Franç* e p les messages nre Seignr le Roy d *Engl* q̃ la psone du dit *Johan* feust tantost mise en poayr du dit *Pp*° t baillée t livree des lors a *Whitsand* en la mein du dit *Evesq* a tenir la ou il vouldreit en noun du dit *Ppe* sanz nule mencion fere q il estoit alliez au Roy de *France* sicome l'escrit du dit acord ensemblement [ove] les lettres ovtes de mesme l *Evesq* seelees de sun seel plus pleinement purportent, par le quel bail mesme *celi Johan* demora longement e notoriment en la garde du *Pp*° selon l'ordenāc du dit *Evesq*, a la quel chose il semble q̃ le Roy de *France* ne ses messages, ne se fussent point acordez si l'eussent tenuz pur leur alliez ou q il'eussent entendu d'aver eu avantage par cel bail: par quei nous dions q̃ le Roy de *Franç* cōtre le dit acord par reson ne "l" poet demander come soen allietz.]

---

22 α Par les resons desouz escriptes poet om monstrar, qe par lettres fetes sur la dreyne treue entre les deux Rois ne poent *Johan de Baillol* ne les *Escotz* estre cōpris♣es♣ come alliez du Roi de *F<sup>n</sup>ç* en treue prise entre le Roi de *France* e ses alliez d'une part e le Roi d *Engl* e ses alliez d'autre.

23 α [Premement] ♣En primes♣ par nulle parole cōtenue es esc'ptz faitz sur la dreyne treue prise entre le Roi de *France* e ses alliez d'une part, e le Roi d *Engl*, e ses alliez d'autre: ne poet om monstrar qe les *Escotz* soient des alliez du Roi de *Franç*, qar ja soit ce qe par le Roi de *France* e ses messages es esc'ptz sur la dreyne treue faitz soient les *Escotz* nomez ses alliez: totefoiz le Roi

d *Engl*, e les soens, l ont toutz jours desdyt e dedyent come piert par mesmes les escriptz.

24 α Et si aucū vulleit dyre, qe ja soit ce qe le Roi d *Engl* dedye l alliance avantdyte: par parole: tote[voies] ♣ foiz ♣ le fet en sey, monstre q il deyvent estre tenuz pur alliez dezicome ♣ mesme ♣ cele treue est acordee e prise pur le Roi de *France*, e les *Escotz* come ses alliez nomez: dioms qe cele treue n est pas grantee par le Roi d *Engl* ne par les soens a eux, come [“a”] alliez comēt qe le Roi de *Frāce* les nome teux, qar par reson ne poet estre entendu qe le Roi d *Engl* par fet de l accord de la treue, grante chose la quele il mesmes [“e les “soens] en le treitez e [en] l accord de la treue [“aptement t”] expressement ont nyez e dedyt.

25 α E si aucū encore vulleit dyre qe le fet deynt om plus charger qe la parrole contraire e le fait de l accord de ceste treue semble cōtraire, a ce qe est dedyt par le Roi d *Engl* e p les soens: dioms qe ja soit ce qe le Rei d *Engl* s assent “e” du fet de l accord de la treue, nep<sup>r</sup>quant om deynt ensi entendre le fet q il ne seynt cōt<sup>r</sup>aire au dyt, desiscome par seyn entendemēt poet le un e l aut<sup>e</sup> ester en sa force, issint cest assaver ♣ soit entendu ♣ qe le Roi d *Engl* entent aver grante ce q il n ad pas expressement dedyt e nyez.

26 α Derechief, si nul voleit dire qe par ce qe le Roi d *Engleſre* est assentuz qe chasteux: villes, fortelesces e terres [“prises”] sur les *Escotz* ♣ prises ♣ pus un certeyn temps soient en la meyn le Roi de *France*, semble q il grante qe les *Escotz* soient alliez ♣ du ♣ [“au”] Roi de *France*: dioms qe n est pas ensy qar le fait doit estre ttotofoiz ♣ issi ♣ [ensi]



entendu q il ne soit cōt<sup>re</sup> au dyt, come desus est dyt. Estre ce q i vuet dire qe par le bail om g<sup>ante</sup> q il soient tenutz [pur] alliez, covendra granter qe par le rebail il soient tenuz [pur] non alliez.

27 & Derechef, en chescū cont<sup>ct</sup> e covenant deit om toutz jours avoir regard a la cause pur la quele le cōt<sup>cte</sup> se fait, e la cause par la quele la treue avantdite se prist, ne fu poynt qe les *Escotz* devoient estre tenuz alliez ♣ du ♣ au Roi de *France*, eins fu ceste, qe le t<sup>iteiz</sup> de pees entre les deus Reys ♣ plus legeremē ♣ [“peust”] ♣ purroit ♣ estre [“plus leg<sup>ement</sup>”] menez a effect si le Roi d *Engl* donast treue as *Escotz* e se donast a entendre a treteir de la pees avantdite pur quei, ne par parole cōtenue en la treue avantdite ne par fait qe y soit, ne poet om ||moustrer qe les *Escotz* ♣ pussent ♣ [doivent] estre tenuz alliez du Roi de *France*.

(On a roll, composed of membranes stitched end to end, very fairly written.)

---

---

#### CXXIV.

King Philip of France despatches his ambassadors to Edward I., concerning the affairs of the Scots.

Magnifico Principi •• ☉•• Dei grā Regi Angl' illustri, carissimo consanguineo nro: p<sup>ph</sup> ead grā Franc' Rex prosperitatis votive leticiā t salū. Pro conducendis ad conductos locū t t<sup>minū</sup> pcuratoribz et nūciis *Scotoz* p tractatus incepti cōsummacione votiva, dīcos Magr<sup>m</sup> *Joñem de Hospitali* clicum t familiarē ac ||*Gobtum de Hellevilla* Militem nros, ad vos presencialr destinam<sup>9</sup>. ||Consanguineitatem vram attente rogantes, ||q̃t ipos benigne recipe,

ip̄isq; v̄l̄ eoꝝ alteri in hiis que circa id voꝛ ex  
pte n̄ra retul̄int plenam fidem adhibere velitis ⁊  
c̄ca salvū ⁊ securū conductū nunciis ⁊ p̄cura-  
torib; p̄standum eisdem, sic vos exhibeatis si placet  
faciles favorables ⁊ benignos, q̄ ostendatis aptius  
vos pacis ⁊ concordie zelatorē, cum, Illo teste qui  
Scrutator est cordiū, vobiscū plenā pacē ⁊ firmā h̄re  
concordiā affectem⁹. Cetūm qui aquondā .. Comes  
*Albemalle* dīlcus ⁊ fidel̄ n̄r, nup̄ diem clausurit  
extremū, nec adhuc de p̄sonis ad custodiā terraz  
quas *Scoti* tenē solebant n̄ro noīe deputandis, cū  
dīlco ⁊ fidel̄ n̄ro .. Duce *Burgondie*, p̄pt̄ t̄pis brevi-  
tatem deliberacionē habuim⁹. p̄sonas nō mittim⁹  
suprad̄cas ad p̄sens. Rogamus tamē ⁊ affectuose de-  
poscim⁹ q̄t̄ t̄ras ip̄as et incolas earūdē sic favorabl̄r  
faciatis ⁊ benigne tractari, quēadmodū nos ip̄i  
si n̄ris tenēntur ī manib; faciemus. Act̄ aḡ *San̄*  
*Germanū in Laya*, die *M̄curii* p̄t̄ festum *B̄e Marię*  
*Magd̄* anno Dñi m̄.ccc̄ s̄do :

(Indorsed, in a coeval hand, — L̄ra Reḡ *F̄ncie* de cre-  
dencia ⁊ rogatoria p̄ *Scotis*. — *Great seal of France* in  
white wax, appended.)

---

### CXXV.

Names of the Earls and Barons, and others in the King's  
service at Dunfermlin and elsewhere in Scotland.

Ces sont les nouns de celx qui demorreront en le  
s̄vise le Roi a *Dunf̄melyn* ⁊ aillors en *Escoce*.

σ Le Compte de *Gloucestre*.

σ Le Compte de *Hereford*.

σ Le Compte de *Lancastre*.

σ Le Compte de *War̄*.

σ Le Compte d *Ulves*.

- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Aym<sup>l</sup> de Valence.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Henri de Percy.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *William le Latin<sup>l</sup> le pere.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt de la Warde.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Seg<sup>ve</sup>.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt le filz Paeng<sup>n</sup>.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Pierres de Maulay.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *William de Roos.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *William Martyn.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *William de Brehouse.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Sulleye.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Johan Lovel.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *William de G<sup>n</sup>tzon<sup>n</sup>.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Adam de Welles.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *William de Rithre.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Wau<sup>l</sup> de Moncy.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Wau<sup>l</sup> de Teye.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Willi<sup>a</sup> le Latin<sup>l</sup> le filz.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Henri de Grey.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt le filz Wau<sup>l</sup>.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de la Mare.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Am<sup>y</sup> de Seint Amand.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> Lest<sup>n</sup>ge.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Bretaigne.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Henri de Lancastre.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Hugh le Despens<sup>l</sup>.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *William de Layborn<sup>n</sup>.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt de Clifford.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Hugh de Curtenay.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Mohun.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Paegn Tybetot.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *William le Mareschal.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Edmon Bacon.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Alex Chev<sup>el</sup>.*

- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Gilbt Talebot.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Jakes de la Planche.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Nichole de Carru.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Waul<sup>d</sup> de Beauchamp.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Colombiers.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Waryn Martin.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Waul<sup>d</sup> ||Gacehyn.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de la Rivere.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Phe de Lyndeseye.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *William d Eyncourt.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Thomas le Latim<sup>d</sup>.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Geffroi de Seg<sup>ve</sup>.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Estiephne de Seg<sup>ve</sup>.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Seg<sup>ve</sup> le filz.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt de Walville.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *James de ||Hasteleye.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Henri de Lortyay.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Ing<sup>d</sup>am Bereng<sup>d</sup>.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt de Maulay.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Maulay.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Thomas de Colevitt.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt de Roos.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *William de Sulleye.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Alex de Frevitt.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Thom<sup>i</sup> de Bermyngh<sup>m</sup>.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de ||Cantoñ.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *William Ridel.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> [*Joh<sup>n</sup>*] *de Geytoñ.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Henri du Boys.*
- ♣ Mō<sup>s</sup> *Williā le Latim<sup>d</sup> ||Buuchard.*  
     Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> Bardolf.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Weyland.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Michel de ||Ponyges.*
- ♣ Mon<sup>s</sup> *William le filz Witt*

- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Williā Basset.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Hugh de Holinsete.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Guy Ferre.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt de Hausted le filz.*
- α Mō<sup>s</sup> *Baudewyn de Maners.*
- α Mō<sup>s</sup> *William de Stoph<sup>m</sup>.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt de Shirland.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Miles de Stapelton.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Rog<sup>s</sup> de Seint Joh<sup>n</sup>.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *William Inge.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Henri de Appelby.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robert le filz Nel.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt de Holland.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Pieres de Grantzon.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> Pecche.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Johan Hamelyn.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Bertram [de] †Tailly.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Bertram de Mounbochier.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Ive de Aldeborgh.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Hugh de Audet.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Thomas de Leyborn.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *William de Creye.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Edmon de Wasteneys.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Bartholomeu de Badlesmere.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Moriz le Bruyn.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Thomas de Cyrences.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Henri de Glastyngbury.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Ansel le Mareschal.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt de Ufford.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> Botetourte.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Seint Johan.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *William Botetourte.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt de Felton.*
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Castre.*

- α Monš *Robt de Swyneburn.*
- α Monš *Bernard de Bynoles.*
- α Monš *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Dagworth.*
- α Monš *Robt de Cantelou.*
- α Monš *William de ||Pontoñ.*
- α Monš *Henri de Beaumont.*
- α Monš *Thomas de Bykenore.*
- α Monš *||Mathi de Mont Martyn.*
- α Monš *Edmon de Mauleye.*
- α Monš *Ebleş de Mqntz.*
- α *Adam de Swynebourn.*
- α Monš *Miles Pychard.*
- α Monš *Henri ||Cantok.*
- α Monš *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Bocland.*
- α Monš *Edward Charles.*
- α Monš *Nichol du Boys.*
- α Monš *Jakes de [la] Rike.*
- α Monš *||Pascau le Dalit.*
- α Monš *Laurence de la Rivere.*
- α Monš *Edmon Foliot.*
- α Monš *Joh<sup>n</sup> de ||Leue.*
- α Monš *Waul<sup>d</sup> de Kynggestoñ.*
- α Monš *Thomas de Chaucombe.*
- α Monš *Richard de Borghont.*
- α Monš *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Cormailles.*
- α Monš *Robt de Dutton.*
- α Monš *Robt Hasteng.*
- α Monš *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Kynggestoñ.*
- α *William de Montagu Vallet.*

(*Very fairly written on a small roll indented on the left hand side. It bears the following coeval indorsement.*  
 — Noia Magnatū qui morabant cū Dño Rege apđ  
*Dumfermelyn in guerra Scoč.*)

---

CXXVI.

32 Ed. II.—Roll of the Magnates and others who had served under the King at the siege of Stirling, &c.

1 ¶ ♣ Noīa ¶eoꝝ Magnatū qui fūunt in guerra  
Scoē anno R. ī. xxxii cū q' b3d̄ ordinaçōib3 tanġ  
Scotos. ♣

- 2 ¶ α ♣ Le Comte de *Garcinne*. ♣  
 . α Le Comte de *Nicole*.  
 α Le Comte de *Gloucestre*.  
 α Le Comte de *Lancastre*.  
 α Le Comte de *Warrewik*.  
 α ["Le Comte de *Hereford*."]   
 α ♣ Le Comte de *Uvestere*. ♣  
 α ♣ Monṣ *Johan de Bretagne*. ♣  
 α Monṣ *Eymar de Valence*.  
 α Monṣ *Henri de Pcy*.  
 α Monṣ *Hugh le Despens*.  
 . α ♣ Monṣ *Guillē de Brehouse*. ♣  
 . α Monṣ *Guillē* ¶Martyyn.  
 α ♣ Monṣ *Johan de Seg<sup>ve</sup>*. ♣  
 α Monṣ *Pieres de Maulay*.

- 3 ¶ En la compaignie le Roi.  
 α Le Comte de *Gloucestre*.  
 α Le Comte de *Hereford*.  
 . α Monṣ *Eymar de Valence*.  
 α Monṣ *Henri de Percy*.  
 . α Monṣ *Williā le Latymer* le pere.  
 α Monṣ *Robt la* ¶Warde.  
 α Monṣ *Johan de Seg<sup>ve</sup>*.  
 α Monṣ *Robt le filz Payngn*.  
 α Monṣ *Pieres de Maulay*.

- |  |   |                                  |
|--|---|----------------------------------|
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• α Monš <i>Wiltē de Roos.</i></li> <li>• α Monš <i>Wiltē Martyn.</i></li> <li>• α Monš <i>Wiltē de Brehouse.</i></li> <li>• α Monš <i>Johā de Sulleye.</i></li> <li>• α Monš <i>Johā Lovel.</i></li> <li>• α Monš <i>Wiltē de G<sup>nt</sup>zon.</i></li> <li>• α Monš <i>Adam de Welles.</i></li> <li>α Monš <i>William de Rythre.</i></li> <li>α Monš <i>Waul<sup>l</sup> de Moncy.</i></li> <li>α Monš <i>Waul<sup>l</sup> de Teye.</i></li> <li>α Monš <i>Wiltē le Latym<sup>l</sup> le filz.</i></li> </ul>   | } | “ lx ”                           |
| <p>4    § “ α Mōš <i>Henr<sup>e</sup> de Grey.</i>”</p> <p>“ α Mōš <i>Rob<sup>t</sup> le filz Waul<sup>l</sup>.</i>”</p> <p>“ α Mōš <i>Joh<sup>n</sup> de la Mare.</i>”</p> <p>“ α Mōš <i>Am<sup>y</sup> de Seint Amant.</i>”</p> <p>“ α Mōš <i>Joh<sup>n</sup> Lestrangle.</i>”</p>   | } | “ i estate.”                     |
| <p>5    § En la compaignie le P<sup>nce</sup>.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>α Le Comte de <i>Lancastre.</i></li> <li>• α Le Comte de <i>Ulvestre.</i></li> <li>α Le Comte de <i>Warrewik<sup>l</sup>.</i></li> <li>α Monš <i>Johan de Bretagne.</i></li> <li>α Monš <i>Henri de Lancastre.</i></li> <li>• α Monš <i>Hugh<sup>n</sup> le Despen<sup>l</sup>.</i></li> <li>α Monš <i>Wiltē de Leyburne.</i></li> <li>• α Monš <i>Rob<sup>t</sup> de Clifford.</i></li> <li>α Monš <i>Hugh de Curtenay.</i></li> <li>α Monš <i>Johan de Mohun.</i></li> <li>• α ♣ Monš <i>Eustaz le Poer.</i> †</li> <li>α Monš <i>Paegn Tybotot.</i></li> <li>α Monš <i>William le Mareschal.</i></li> <li>• α ♣ Monš <i>William de Burg<sup>e</sup>.</i> †</li> <li>• α ♣ Monš <i>Johan le Poer.</i> †</li> </ul> | } | “ huit maritaḡ u <sup>x</sup> .” |



xxvi.

- 6 ¶ De la compaignie le Comte de *Glouč.*  
     & Monš *Edmon Bacon.*  
     & Monš *Alexandre Chev<sup>el</sup>.*  
     & Monš *Gilbt Talebot.* }
- 7 ¶ De la compaignie le Comte de *Hereford.*  
     & Monš *Jakes de la Planche.* }
- 8 ¶ De la compaignie Monš *Eymar de Valence.*  
     & Monš *Nichole de Carru.*  
     & Monš *Waul<sup>d</sup> de Beauchāp.*  
     & Monš *Johan de Colompbiers.*  
     & Monš *Waryn M<sup>r</sup>tyn.*  
     & Monš *Waul<sup>d</sup> ||Gacelyn.*  
     & Monš *Johan de la Revere.* }
- 9 ¶ De la compaignie Monš *Henri de Pcy.*  
     & Monš *Phe de Lyndeseye.* }
- 10 ¶ De la compaignie Monš *Williā le Latym<sup>d</sup>*  
     le pere.  
     & Monš *William Deyncurt.*  
     & Monš *Thomas le Latymer.* }
- 11 ¶ De la compaignie Monš *Johan de Seg<sup>ve</sup>.*  
     & Monš *Geffrai de Seg<sup>ve</sup> son frere.*  
     & Monš *Estevene de Seg<sup>ve</sup>.*  
     & Monš *Johan de Seg<sup>ve</sup> le filz.*  
     & Monš *Robt de Watvill.* } demorātz a  
     & Monš *James de Hasteleye.* } *Berewyk.* }
- 12 ¶ De la compaignie Monš *Robt le [filz]*  
     *Paegn.*  
     & Monš *Henri de Lortyay.*  
     & Monš *Ing<sup>am</sup> Berengier.* }

- |    |   |   |   |
|----|---|---|---|
| 13 | ¶ De la compaignie Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Piere de Maulay.</i><br>α Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Robt</i> son frere.<br>α Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Johan</i> son frere.  | } |   |
| 14 | ¶ De la compaignie Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Wittē de Roos.</i><br>α Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Thomas de Colevill.</i><br>α Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Robt de Roos</i> q <sup>i</sup> s en p <sup>t</sup> i malades<br>de <i>Dunfermelin.</i> | } |   |
| 15 | ¶ De la compaignie Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Johan de Sulleye.</i><br>α Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>William de Sulleye.</i><br>α Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Alexandre de Fryvill.</i>  | } |   |
| 16 | ¶ De la compaignie Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Wittē de Grant.</i><br><i>zon.</i><br>α Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Thomas de Bermyngh<sup>m</sup>.</i>  | } |   |
| 17 | ¶ De la compaignie Mō <sup>s</sup> <i>Guittē de Rythre.</i><br>α Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Johan de   Cantoñ.</i>   | } |   |
| 18 | ¶ De la compaignie Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Wau<sup>l</sup> de Moncy.</i><br>α Moñ <i>Wittē Rydel.</i>   | } |   |
| 19 | ¶ De la compaignie Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Wau<sup>l</sup> de Teye.</i><br>α Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Johan de Geyton.</i>   | } |   |
| 20 | ¶ De la compaignie Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Wittē le Latym<sup>s</sup></i><br><i>le filz.</i><br>α Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Henri du Boys.</i><br>α Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Wittē le Latymer Bouchard.</i>                                | } |   |
| 21 | ¶ Des gentz Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Hugh<sup>h</sup> Bardolf.</i><br>α Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Johan Bardolf.</i><br>α Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Johan de Weyland.</i>  | } | Baner. iii.<br>Milit <sup>r</sup> xliiii. |
| 22 | ¶ Des gentz le Comte de <i>Garenne.</i><br>α Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Michel de Pomynges.</i><br>α Mon <sup>s</sup> <i>Wittē le filz Wittē.</i>  | } |   |

- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Wittē Basset.*

α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Hugh de Holmsete.*

}
- 23 § De l ostel le P<sup>in</sup>ce.

α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Guy Ferre.*

α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt de Haustede* le filz.

α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Baudewyn de ||Maners.*

α Mon<sup>s</sup> *William de Stopham.*

α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt de Shirland.*

α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Miles de Stapeltoñ.*

α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Rog<sup>s</sup> de Seint Johan.*

α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Williā Inge.*

α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Henri de Happelby.*

}
- 24 § De la compaignie le Comte de *Lancast<sup>r</sup>.*

α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt le filz Nel.*

α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt de Holland.*

α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Pieres de Grantzon.*

}
- 25 § De la compaignie le Conte de *Uluest<sup>r</sup>* en  
une roule p eux meismes.

}
- 26 § De la comp<sup>ẽ</sup> le Conte de *Warr<sup>r</sup>.*

α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Johan Pecche.*

α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> Hamelin.*

}
- 27 § De la comp<sup>ẽ</sup> Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Bretaigne.*

α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Bertram de ||Tailly.*

α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Bertram de Mounbochier.*

}
- 28 § De la compaignie Mon<sup>s</sup> *H. le Despens<sup>s</sup>.*

α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Ive de Aldebor<sup>g</sup>.*

}
- 29 § De la comp<sup>ẽ</sup> Mon<sup>s</sup> *Henri de Lancastre.*

α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Hugh de Audet.*

}
- 30 § De la comp<sup>ẽ</sup> Mon<sup>s</sup> *William de Layborn.*

α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Thomas de Layborn.*

α Mon<sup>s</sup> *William de Creye.*

}

- 31 ¶ De la compaignie Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt de Clyfford.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> *Edmon de Wasteneys.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> *Bertelmeu de Badlesmere.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> *Moriz* † de † [le] *Bruyn.*
- 32 ¶ De la compaignie Mon<sup>s</sup> *Hugh de Curtenay.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> *Thomas de Cyrecestre.*
- 33 ¶ De la compaignie Mon<sup>s</sup> *J. de Mohun.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> *Henri de Glastingbur.*
- 34 ¶ De la comp<sup>te</sup> Mon<sup>s</sup> *William le Mareschal.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> *Ansel le Mareschal.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt de Ufford.*
- 35 ¶ Devs *Galweye* ⁊ *Loghmaban.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> Botetourte.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Seint Johan.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> *William Botetourte.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt de Feltoñ.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Castre.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt de Swyneborn.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> *Bernard de Bynoles.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Dagworth.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt de Cantelou.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> *William de* || *Pontoñ.*
- 36 ¶ Del houstel le Roi demorantz a *Dunfermelyn.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> *Henri de Beaumont.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> *Thomas de Bykenore.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> || *Mathy de Montmartyn.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> *Edmon de Maulaye.*  
 & Mon<sup>s</sup> *Ebles de Montz.*  
 & *Adam de Swyneborn.*

α Monš *Miles Pichard.*  
 α Monš *Henri Cantok'.*  
 α Monš *Johan de Bocland.*  
 α Monš *Edward Charles.*  
 α Monš *Nichole de Boys.*  
 α Monš *Jakes de la Rike.*  
 α Monš *¶Pascau le ¶Daliť.*  
 α Monš *Lorenz de la Riv'e.*  
 α Monš *Edmon Foliot.*  
 α Monš *Joh<sup>n</sup> de ¶Leue.*  
 α Monš *Waul' de Kyngestoñ.*

37 ¶ Des gentz Sire *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Drokenesford.*  
 α Monš *Thomas de Chaucombe.*  
 α Monš *Richard de Borghont.*  
 α Monš *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Cormailes.*

38 ¶ Des gentz Sire *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Benstede.*  
 α Monš *Robt de Dutton.*

39 ¶ It de la garneson de *Rok'.*  
 α Monš *Robt Hasteng.*

40 ¶ It de la garneson de *Edenebourg.*  
 α Monš *Johan de Kyngestoñ.*  
 α " *Willa de Montagu Vall."*

(m. 2.) 41 α *Riç de Burğ Conte de Uluestiere.*

42 ¶ Banietz. {
 

¶ <i>Eustaz le Poer.</i>	}	ceux sont de- morez jusqs ore.
¶ <i>William de Burğ.</i>		
¶ <i>Johes le Poer [de] Do- noyl.</i>		
¶ <i>Jordan d Excestre.</i>		
¶ <i>Joh<sup>n</sup> le filz Joh<sup>n</sup> le Poer.</i>		



*A Estvet.*

- α Le Conte de *Garenne*.
- α Le Conte de *Nicole*.
- α Le Conte de *Gloucestre*.
- α Le Conte de *Lancastre*.
- α Le Conte de *Warwik*.
- α Le Conte de *Uluestier*.
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Johan de Bretayne*.
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Eymar de Valence*.
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Henri de Pcy*.
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Hugh le Despens*.
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Guillem de Breouse*.
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Guillem Martyn*.
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Johan de Seg<sup>ve</sup>*.
- α Mon<sup>s</sup> *Pier de Maulay*.

ces deux roules se puissent tenir appaiez p<sup>r</sup> le s<sup>vis</sup>e qu'il li unt faitz. Et eux sur ce s'asssemblerent en plant de ces choses par trois foiz. Mes p<sup>r</sup> ce q<sup>il</sup> le Conte de *Garenne* estoit a cele hore en *Engle<sup>tre</sup>*, et Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Seg<sup>ve</sup>* fust deshaitez: et ensemēt p<sup>r</sup> ce qu'il covenoit q<sup>il</sup> plusurs de eux sen alasent en lor pays cōme ceux qui plus longement demorer ne peurent: elx regardantz qu'il ne pooient si g<sup>ant</sup> chose deli<sup>ver</sup> adroitement si a haste: p<sup>er</sup>ent n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roi q<sup>il</sup> ceste ordonnance peust p<sup>ndre</sup> delai, jusq<sup>s</sup> a son p<sup>cein</sup> Pallement d'*Engle<sup>tre</sup>*. En tieu man<sup>le</sup> q<sup>il</sup> si aucuns de ceux qui sont nomez es ditz roules, le requieissent endementiers de garde de mariage, de baillie, de franchise, ou d'autre chose, en lieu de bienfait t<sup>il</sup> il lor g<sup>ant</sup>ast: q<sup>il</sup> deslors il feust q<sup>tes</sup> envers eux, q<sup>ant</sup> au fait de ceste ordonnance. Et por les autres: fust ordenez finalement au Pallement avantdit. Et ensi le granta n<sup>re</sup> *Seigneur le Roi* a lor re<sup>q</sup>ste.

47 ¶ I<sup>l</sup>m fait a remembrer, q<sup>il</sup> a cele hore fust ordenez par n<sup>re</sup> Seigneur le Roi t<sup>il</sup> par ceux qui lors estoient ove li, q<sup>il</sup> Mon<sup>s</sup> *Johan de Segrave* demorast Justice t<sup>il</sup> Cheventaine ||decza la Mier d'*Escoce*, jusq<sup>il</sup>

tant q̃ n̄re Seigneur *le Roi* en ait autre chose ordenee q̃nt il li plera. En meisme la man̄e fust ordenez q̃ le Conte d *Athoile* demorast Justice t̄ Cheventaine dela la Mier d *Escoce* : jusq̃ tant t̄c.

48    & It̄m q̃ Mon̄s *Johan Comyn* , Mon̄s *Alex' de Lyndeseye* , Mon̄s *David de Graham* t̄ Mon̄s *Simon Fras'* qui doivent tenir exil , selonc l' ordonnance qu'en est faite , ensiblement les autres gentz d *Escoce* q' sont a la foi n̄re Seign̄r *le Roi* , mettent l̄poine entre cy , t̄ le *xx<sup>me</sup>. jour de Noel* , de prendre Mon̄s *Williame le Waleys* t̄ de l' rendre a n̄re Seign̄r *le Roi* , si qu'il puisse ver cōment chescun s'y portera p̄ quei il puisse av̄ meilleur regard en̄s celi qui l'ava p̄s , cest assav̄ endroit d'exil ou de ranzon ou d'amende de trespas , ou d'autre chose en quey il s̄ra tenuz a n̄re Seign̄r *le Roi*.

49    & It̄m q̃ l'Evesque de *Glasgu* soit par bon tesmoignage dela *Trente* le jour de la *Nativite n̄re Dame* au plus tard , p̄r demorer dela *Trente* en *Englētre* : jusq̃ tant q̃ n̄re Seign̄r *le Roi* en eit sa volonte plus avant ordenee.

50    It̄m q̃ le Seneschal d *Escoce* , Mon̄s *Johan de Soules* , ne Mon̄s *Ingelram de Umfranvill* n'eent conduit , ne point ne viegnēt dedenz le poer n̄re Seigneur *le Roi* : tant q̃ Mon̄s *Guilliams le Waleys* li soit renduz.

---

(m. 2. d.)    51    “ Fait a remembrer q̃ le Roi guerdona les “ bones gentz d *Irland* qui furent ove li en *Escoce* “ tot l'yver a *Estvehyn* le *viii. jour de Augst* l'an de “ son regne *xxxii*.



52    & “ Sm<sup>a</sup> totaī Banr̃ xxxviii.    }    Sm<sup>a</sup> ut<sup>usq</sup><sub>3</sub>  
       “ Sm<sup>a</sup> totaī Miī simpl̃ vi<sup>xx</sup>. iii.    }    c.lxi.”

(On two membranes, the first indorsed, in a coeval hand,—  
 Continz nola Magnatū qui continue ||morabant' cū  
 Dño Rege in guerra Scocie anno r̃ R̃ ejusdem xxxii.  
 vidlt apud Dumfermelyn. una cū quibzđ ordinacōibz  
 f̃cis de Scotis vēient ad pacē. The entries 41 to 45  
 are on a separate membrane, tacked to the first, and  
 indorsed — Nola ♣ eoꝝ ♣ [“ Magnatū Hybñ ”] qui  
 fuerūt in guerra Scocē anno r̃. R̃ xxxii.)

---

CXXVII.

32 Ed. I.—Indenture testifying the delivery made to the  
 King's receiver for Scotland, of extent rolls of the royal  
 demesnes and accounts of the Sheriffs North of the  
 Forths.

Memorandū qđ *decimo die Maii* : anno regni  
 Regis *Edwardi t̃cesimo sc̃do* , *Johannes de ||Hauekes-*  
*leye* c̃licus de Garderoba Dñi Regis liberavit Dño  
*Jacobo de Dalilegh̃* receptori Dñi Regis in ptibz  
*Scocie* : decem t̃ novem rotulos de extentis terraz  
 ||dñicoꝝ Dñi Regis t̃ compotis vicecomitū ex pte  
 boriali maris *Scocie* , de tempore Regū *Scocie* , ad  
 habendam evidenciam ad supvidendū statum d̃caꝝ  
 terraz ||dñicoꝝ in d̃cis ptibz p commissionē f̃cam  
 Mağro *Johanni de Westoñ* t̃ eidm dño *Jacobo* p  
 sigillū Cancellarie *Scocie* : in cui<sup>9</sup> rei testimoñ inter  
 eosd̃m facta est hec indentura aḡd *Strivelyn* die t̃  
 anno supradictis.

(On a small membrane indented at the top ; no label for  
 seal, or trace thereof. Indorsed — & Une endenture de  
 xix. roulles contenātz les extentes des demeynes terres

d *Escoce* les q̃ ux roulles *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Hanecke* livra a  
Sire *James de Dalileghe* en mois de *May* a *Estvelyn*  
l an du regne le Roi *Edward xxii.*)

---

---

### CXXVIII.

Conditions granted generally to those who should come  
into the King's peace.

Grantez soit a touz celx qui uncores se tiegnent  
en *Escoce* , contre la foy n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy , t̃ qui  
voudront a sa pees venir entre cy t̃ la *Chandelour* , q̃  
sauvez lour ||soient vie t̃ membre , t̃ qu'il soient  
quites de emp<sup>'</sup>sonemēt , t̃ qu'il ne soient des<sup>'</sup>hitez.  
Issint totevoies qu'il se mettent en l'ordenance n<sup>re</sup>  
*Seigneur le [Roy]* de lour ranzon , e des amendes des  
trespas qu'il lui ont faitz , t̃ estoient a son esta-  
blissemēt endroit de la t̃re d *Escoce*. E deit *Mon*  
*Seigneur le Prince* avoir plenier poer a les recevoir  
en cele forme forp<sup>'</sup>s Mon<sup>s</sup> *Symon Fras<sup>'</sup>* , Mon<sup>s</sup>  
*David de Graham* , t̃ *Thomas du Boys* , chescun d'eux  
solonc sa condicion , pur ce qu'il sont d'autre estat  
q̃ ne sont les autres. Et vult n<sup>re</sup> *Seignour le*  
*Roy* q̃ touz sachent qu'il aura plus recōmendez t̃  
plus en veut estre tenuz a ceux qui voudront a sa  
pees venir sanz Mon<sup>s</sup> *Johan Comyn* , q̃ a ceux qui  
vendront en sa compaignie. Et endroit de Mon<sup>s</sup>  
*Johan Comyn* , t̃ de Mon<sup>s</sup> *Johan de ||Moutbray* , qui  
se sont plus entremys de grever t̃ de travailler n<sup>re</sup>  
*Seigneur le Roy* t̃ les siens t̃ pys ont fait q̃ les  
autres , dont il se devroient par reison plus humilier :  
il ne semble point a n<sup>re</sup> *Seigneur le Roy* , qu'il les  
deive recevoir as condicions qu'il demandent. Mes

totes les foiz qu'il voudront par elx ou par leur amys requerre a n<sup>re</sup> Seigneur le Roy chose qui soit g<sup>ante</sup>table a l'honneur de li et de son Roiaume: il les orra volent<sup>rs</sup>.

(Upon a small membrane, much damaged.)

---

---

CXXIX.

Indenture containing conditions for the admission into the King's peace of John Comyn's adherents.

Grante est a touz ceux qui voudront venir a la pees n<sup>re</sup> Seignour le Roi en la compaignie Mon<sup>s</sup> Johan Comyn dedenz le xvi. jour de cest moys de Feverier, q<sup>i</sup> sauvez leur soient vie et membre, et qu'il soient quites d'enn<sup>es</sup>ement, et qu'il ne soient desheritez. Issint tote voies qu'il estoient al ordonnance n<sup>re</sup> Seignour le Roi endroit de leur ranczon et des amendes des Espas qu'il ont faitz a li meisme, et de l'establisement de la Tre d'Escoce.

(Indented at the top, and letters divided. It does not appear as if any seal had been affixed. — Indorsed — Une endenture des cōditions g<sup>antees</sup> a ceux d'Escoce qui vendront a la pes le Roi en la cōpaignie Mon<sup>s</sup> John Comyn.—Scocia.)

---

---

CXXX.

32 Ed. I.—Proposals made by the King's Ambassadors to Comyn as to the terms upon which he and his party are to be admitted to come in to the King's peace.

1 Ces sont les choses parrees entre les messages n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy, et Mon<sup>s</sup> Johan Comyn, por li et por touz ceux d'Escoce de sa ptie, come por ceux a

queux il est tenuz , par s<sup>m</sup>ment ⁊ par autre seurte , sicome Mon<sup>s</sup> Robt le filz Paegn sav<sup>a</sup> dire . les queux choses se poont faire , s il plect a n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy. Et est assav<sup>⁹</sup> q<sup>⁹</sup> mon Seign<sup>r</sup> le Prince ⁊ les bones gentz “ ——— ” qui entour li sont , si acordent bien , tant come en eux est ⁊ p<sup>l</sup>ent a n<sup>re</sup> [Seign<sup>r</sup>] le Roy , qu il si vueille ausint acorder : s il ne vee son damage , ou sa hounte , ce qu il ne veent mie.

2    & Primerement ha este parle por Mon<sup>s</sup> Johan Comyn q<sup>⁹</sup> la ou g<sup>a</sup>nte fu , q<sup>⁹</sup> sauvez li feussent vie ⁊ membre ⁊ qu il feust quites d enp<sup>l</sup>sonement , ⁊ de touz trespas , ⁊ de totes ma<sup>n</sup>des de choses , qu il ha levees ⁊ fait lev<sup>⁹</sup> en temps de guerre , ⁊ de ranzon ausint , et retenist les terres de son ancien h<sup>u</sup>itage par ensi , qu il tenist exil , par un an hors d Escoce : meisme celi Johan , por rev<sup>⁹</sup>ence , ⁊ por honeur de n<sup>re</sup> Seigneur le Roy , ⁊ por plus approcher a sa bone volunte : se met des i<sup>r</sup>es “ ——— ” , ⁊ de totes les autres choses desusdites , en la volunte ⁊ en la g<sup>a</sup>ce n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy , sauve q<sup>⁹</sup> son corps ne soit enprisonnez , ⁊ il tendra l exil , sicome n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy l ad devise , avant ceste heure. Et dit bien , qu il ne tendroit terre , ne autre chose , sanz le bon gre , ⁊ la bone volunte de son Seign<sup>r</sup> lige , sicome Mon<sup>s</sup> Robt le filz Paegn sav<sup>a</sup> plus pleinement dire.

3    & Endroit des autres gentz d Escoce , forpris quatre , qui sont cy ap<sup>s</sup> nomez : parle est , q<sup>⁹</sup> sauve lor soient vie ⁊ membre , et qu il soient quites d enp<sup>l</sup>sonement , ⁊ qu il ne soient desheritez. Issint ⁊ t<sup>⁹</sup>otes voies ⁊ , q<sup>⁹</sup> de lor ranzon ⁊ des amendes , des trespas , qu il ont faitz , a n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy , ⁊ de l establissement de la terre d Escoce : il se mettent

en l'ordenance du dit n<sup>re</sup> *Seigneur le Roy*. Et est entendu, q<sup>nt</sup> les heirs qui sont dedenz age deivēt joyr de meismes ces condicions, q<sup>nt</sup> [a] quitance de vie ⁊ de membre, ⁊ d' enp<sup>'</sup>sonement, ⁊ de des<sup>'</sup>hitan-  
 tance, et esteront de lor ranzon, ⁊ de totes autres choses, a ce q<sup>nt</sup> n<sup>re</sup> *Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy* en ordeña, a son p<sup>'</sup>chein plemēt. Et demorront totes les fermetez, qui sont orendroit en la meyn n<sup>re</sup> *Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy*, ⁊ des siens, en la tenance qu'il sont ore, jesq<sup>s</sup> al p<sup>'</sup>chein plement, si q<sup>nt</sup> n<sup>re</sup> *Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy* en ordeine sa volunte a cele heure. Et deivent les p<sup>'</sup>s de guerre, estre delivres, d'une pt, ⁊ d'autre, forsp<sup>'</sup>ris Mon<sup>s</sup> *Herb<sup>t</sup> de Morham*, ⁊ son piere.

4 & Les quatre p<sup>'</sup>sones forsp<sup>'</sup>ses, sicome est desusdit, sont le Seneschal d'*Escoce*, Mon<sup>s</sup> *Johan de Soules*, Mon<sup>s</sup> *Symon Fras<sup>'</sup>*, ⁊ *Thomas du Boys*. — Dont il est parle, q<sup>nt</sup> le *Seneschal* ⁊ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Johan de Soules*, soient as condicions de ceux du cōmun, sicome est desus escrit, ⁊ outre ce tiegnent exil, par deux anz hors d'*Escoce*, ⁊ par dela *Trente*, et demoergent les chasteux du dit *Seneschal*, en la meyn n<sup>re</sup> *Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy*, durant l'exil. Et se face ll<sup>'</sup>u garde, as coustages de meisme le *Seneschal*, selonc ce q<sup>nt</sup> l'en v<sup>'</sup>ra q<sup>nt</sup> face a faire resnablement.

5 & Et [q<sup>nt</sup>] a Mon<sup>s</sup> *Symon Fras<sup>'</sup>* ⁊ *Thomas du Boys*, qu'il soient ausint as condicions de ceux du cōmun, sicome est avantdit, ⁊ outre ce tiegnent exil p<sup>'</sup> trois anz, hors de la Seign<sup>'</sup>rie n<sup>re</sup> *Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roi*, ⁊ du Roy de *F<sup>'</sup>nce* ausint, s'il ne peussent plus g<sup>'</sup>nt g<sup>'</sup>ce trov<sup>'</sup> en le meyn temps.

6 & Il remembre soit, a Mon<sup>s</sup> *Rob<sup>t</sup>*, si les avantdites choses se g<sup>'</sup>ntent, qu'il porte ove li

lettres de conduit , por Mon<sup>s</sup> *Johan Comyn* , ⁊ por touz ceux de sa compaignie , en venant jes<sup>q</sup>s a *Dunfermelyn* , illue<sup>q</sup>s demorant , ⁊ dillue<sup>q</sup>s retornant , a durer , jes<sup>q</sup>s au *xx<sup>me</sup>*. jour de cest moys de *Fe<sup>v</sup>er*.

7    † De l'Evesq<sup>e</sup> [de *Glasgu*] ausi come del *Señ* , ou a la volunte *le Roy*. †

(*Fairly written. Indorsed* — *Quedā locučo in l' nuncios Dñi R<sup>i</sup> ⁊ Johem Comyn ⁊ adħentes suos in Scoč de tractatu pacis dēi Johis Comyn ⁊ lladħentes llsuos llpdčos. A Copy of No. CXXXII, as after mentioned, is annexed to this document. There is also a duplicate of this instrument, indorsed* — *Scocia. Ces sont les choses parrees entre le Roy Edward p ses messages ⁊ Mon<sup>s</sup> Joh<sup>n</sup> Comyn p<sup>r</sup> ly ⁊ ses llærdātz en la guerre d Escoce endroit de lor venue a la pees le Roi avādīt. lan de son regne xxxii. In this copy § 7 is not erased.*)

---

### CXXXI.

Memoranda of negotiations with Comyn, &c.

1    Sire , entre le Conte de *Ulvestere* ⁊ nous , parlasmes a Mon<sup>s</sup> *Johan Comyn* ⁊ a son consail icest *Mescredi* a *Strathord* de heure de tierce jus<sup>q</sup>s au vespre , et lessames les parolles ⁊ la busoigne en tiel estat ⁊ tut en tiel man<sup>e</sup> , cōme vous poez savoir si vous plect : par un escript q̃ nous vous enueoms sealez de noz seals , et par Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt le filz Paegn* qui pleinemēt ⁊ clerement vous sav<sup>a</sup> les choses dire , si mestier soit , cōme celi qui les seit totes. Et vous prioms Sire , q̃ par li nous en vueillez remander v<sup>re</sup> volunte , si q̃ nous en seoms ctefiez si vous plect : ice p<sup>cein</sup> *Samedi* au vespre , sicōme il

vous dirra q̃ mestiers est: Nre Sire vous eit en sa garde ⁊ vous doint bone vie ⁊ longe. Doñ a la ville *Seint Johan* de *Perth Joedi* lendemain de la *Seint Agathe*.

---

2 α Soviegñ a Monš *Robt* de parler, du jor que le Roi voudra doner, sur la venue des *Escotz* qui sont la outre ⁊c.

3 α Item de la seurte que les messages ||doivent faire a tenir les choses g<sup>n</sup>tees.

4 α Item de . . . . . Monš *Johan Comyn* ⁊ ceux qui voudront venir ove li, dev<sup>o</sup>nt venir au Roy.

5 α Item de pler coment le Prince peusse mener Monš *Johan Comyn* ⁊c.

6 α Item des lres de conduit p<sup>r</sup> Monš *Johan Comyn* dont le g<sup>n</sup>t escrit fait mencion.

(Upon two small membranes, tacked to the duplicate of No. CXXX.)

---

## CXXXII.

Indenture containing the King's directions for the custody of the castles or strong holds; the conditions upon which the opponents of his authority are to be pardoned.

1 Endroit des fermetez, qui doivent demorer en la mein le Roy, jesq̃s au plement: le Roy entent q̃ meismes les fermetez soiēt gardez as coustages de ceux, a qui les fermetez sont.

2 Iſm endroit de l'Evesq de *Glasgu* : le Roi entent , qu'il soit de la gdition du cōmun , sicome est ordene , ⁊ outre , qu'il tiegne exil p deux anz ou par trois , hors de la terre d *Escoce* , por les g<sup>anz</sup> maus , qu'il ha p<sup>r</sup>chacez.

3 Iſm endroit de *William le Waleys* : le Roi entent , qu'il soit receu a sa volūte ⁊ a son ordeinement.

4 Iſm le Roy voudroit , q̃ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Davyd de Graham* tenist exil , dela leawe de *Twede* p demy an , outre les condicions du cōmun. Issint qu'il eust aucune penance por ce qu'il se porta si fausemēt , endroit des plances , qu'il tint ove les gentz du conseil le Roy.

5 Iſm le Roy voudroit , q̃ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Alexandre de Lindeseye* eust aucune penance , out<sup>e</sup> les condicions du cōmun , por la fuyte qu'il fist du Roy , qui chevalier li fist.

6 Iſt le Prince deit men<sup>s</sup> ovesq̃s li le Conte de *Lancastre* , le Conte d *Ulves* , le Conte de *Warrewyk* , Mon<sup>s</sup> *Johan de Bretayne* , Mon<sup>s</sup> *Hugue le Despens* , Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt de Clifford* , Mon<sup>s</sup> *Williā de Layborne* , Mon<sup>s</sup> *Alexandre de Abnythy* ⁊ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Richard Syward* , et q̃ les Contes de *Stratherñ* ⁊ de *Meneteth* soient mandez de venir ausint ove le Prince , au jour qu'il vendra a *Dunfermelyn*. Et q̃ le Prince leisse la ville de *Seint Johan* bien garnie , ⁊ q̃ en nule manē ne se parte dillueq̃s , tant q̃ la ville soit si garnie q̃ ele ne puisse estre susprise ne en pil , ⁊ q̃ les o<sup>v</sup>ours hi puissent seuremēt o<sup>v</sup>er , tant q̃ a son retorn<sup>l</sup> , et q̃ il ⁊ les autres avantditz qui vendront ovesq̃s li , ⁊ mengent ovesq̃s eux , au Roi , le meins



de presse qu'il porront de gentz, et de cariage, por ce qu'il lor covendra tost retourn.

7 Endroit de la seurte q̃ les messages doivent faire: le Roy voet, qu'il doignent lor lettres ovtes sealees de lor sealx, sicome il lor semblera q̃ mielz soit de tenir les choses, "sicome" elles sont plees et gantees, et q̃nt Mon<sup>s</sup> Johan Comyn aṽa fait homage et foyaute au Roy, et ce qu'il devra, le Roy ferra faire ses lettres ovtes, a tenir totes les choses sicome elles sont plees et gantees et selōc le p<sup>r</sup>port "de l'escrit" q̃ meismes les messages en auront fait sicome est avantdit.

8 Le Roi entent q̃ ausi come il est acorde de la delivance, de ceux qui ont este pris de guerre q̃ tot ausint soit entendu, de faire la delivance, de ceux qui feurent baillez en oustage por la ranzon de ceux qui feurent pris. Et en tieu man<sup>re</sup> q̃ si rien soit paez de la ranzon, por quoi tieux oustages feurēt baillez, paez soit, et q̃ tot le remanent de la ranzon, qui demoert a paier, soit releisse et pdone, et les oustages quites et delivres d'une pt, et d'autre.

(Fairly written, and indented at the top; letters of the alphabet divided by the indentation. Indorsed—  
 & Une endent<sup>e</sup> faite endroit d'acuns fmetez d'Escoce  
 et des odicions d'acunes psones sur la venue de gētz  
 d'Escoce a la pees le Roi Edward l'an de son regne  
 xxxii. A duplicate is annexed to No. CXXX.)

---

## CXXXIII.

32 Ed. I.—Conditions required by Sir John Comyn and his party.

Pour Sire *Johan Comyn* , et celx qui sont de son acord ausi bien dela la mer come ||decea.

1 Au p<sup>m</sup>ier , qu'il leur g<sup>a</sup>nte , et sauve vie , et membre sanz nule man<sup>e</sup>re d'enp<sup>i</sup>sonemēt , t<sup>r</sup>es , tenementz , fiedz , hitages , homages , et touz leur biens moebles , et nonmoebles ove totes leur ap<sup>t</sup>enances en *Engleterre* , *Escoce* , et *Irland* a elx , et leur heirs , les q<sup>ux</sup> il devrōt av<sup>i</sup> par decence de hitage , ou de p<sup>r</sup>chaz , ou en nule autre man<sup>e</sup>re , de qui q<sup>i</sup> ce soit tenuz , ausi franchemēt , come si elx , ou lor ancestres ne eussent de rien forfait.

2 Et q<sup>i</sup> tote man<sup>e</sup>re de trespas , et de forfaitz qu'il ont fait encontre le Roy , ou encontre qui autre , q<sup>i</sup> ce soit en *Engl<sup>t</sup>* , *Escoce* , ou aillours , par t<sup>r</sup>e ou par mer en nul temps devant ces heures , leur soient relessez , et p<sup>d</sup>onez en tot , et qu'il ne soient respo<sup>n</sup>antz desore en avant a nul hōme en nule court , ne devant nuly de cestes choses , ne de nul autre action ou demande , ne endroit de rentes , issues , ne p<sup>r</sup>fitz , relief<sup>e</sup> de t<sup>r</sup>es , ou escheites levez , ou a lever des t<sup>r</sup>es , realx ou autres , ne t<sup>d</sup>e nule man<sup>e</sup>re d'autres choses faites devant ces heures , de ceste heure en avant grever ne leur puisse , ne p<sup>j</sup>udice faire , sauve dettes dues , des q<sup>ux</sup> il sont obligez p<sup>r</sup> escrit , ou par plege.

3 Et qil soient gardez en totes lour leys , usages , custumes , ⁊ franchises en touz pointz sicome il furent en temps le Roy *Alexandre* , sil ne soit ley , qui fait amender , ⁊ ce soit par le conseil le Roy , ⁊ lassent , ⁊ le conseil des bones gentz de la Ire ⁊ q̃ la ranzon des Ires soient en la bone grace le Roy. Issint quil ne soient chargez plus avāt , q̃ les autres ne sont qui sont avant venuz , et q̃ nule ordenance q̃ le Roy ou son conseil face desore en avant endroit du Roiaume d *Escoce* ou des inhabitantz , p̃judice ne face a les psones , cestes condicions demandantz , q̃ celx articles ne lour soient sauvez en touz pointz.

4 D autre pt , Sire *Johan Comyn* demande especiaumēt cestes choses , cest assaṽ q̃ le Roy g̃nte a li , ⁊ a Sire *Johan de Moubray* les Ires q̃ le Roy *Johan* dona a lour peres , ⁊ a elx devant la guerre mue , mes q̃ les Ires q̃ le Roy *Johan* dona a le dit Sire *Johan Comyn* , q̃nt il le fyst chevalier , soient en la volente le Roy , ⁊ quil , ⁊ Sire *Johan de Moubray* soient quites de ranzon pour lor corps , ou p̃ lour Ires , ⁊ de reliefs , ⁊ d acontē , ⁊ de tote manēes d autres choses ausi come il est desusdit.

5 Et quil ne soient tenuz a doner ostages , ne autre seurte faire , sauve homage , ⁊ feute p̃ nul trespas eynz ces houres fait , ne p̃ nule souspecion de trespas a faire , sil ne soit trespas evident , ⁊ a tant q̃ tiele seurte demande. Et si le Roy de *Fñce* ou les messaĝs d *Engl* ou d *Escoce* , se sont assentuz en nule voye cteine , ⁊ affmee , soit a lour volente cele voye tenir , ou ceste avantdite.

6 Et sur ces choses q il eient covenable seurte du Roy ⁊ de son fuiz ⁊ ⁊ du baronage par escrit ensealez de lour sealx ⁊ p saerement.

(*Indorsed* — Les condicions g<sup>antees</sup> p le Roi a Mon<sup>s</sup> Joh<sup>n</sup> Comyn ⁊ as autres d *Escoce* en venāt a la pes le Roi. — *At the foot of the membrane is the mark or trace of the Privy Seal. There is a duplicate, much damaged, with some slight verbal variations, indorsed* — Ces sont les acordz faitz sur la venue de Mon<sup>s</sup> Joh<sup>n</sup> Comyn ⁊ de ses aerdantz a la pees le Roi d *Engleterre* lan de son regne xxxii. a q<sup>ux</sup> acordz fu le P<sup>ince</sup> de *Gales* fuiz du dit Roi.)

---



---

#### CXXXIV.

Dockets of writs of restitution in favour of John Comyn Earl of Buchan, Roger Comyn, and others.

Au Vis-  
conte de  
*Abden*.

1    Pur Johan Comyn Conte de *Boghan* qu il soit reseisiz de sa dite Conte de *Boughan* ove tot les ap<sup>r</sup>z ⁊ horp<sup>is</sup> les Chasteux de ||*Glames* ⁊ de ||*Morthelagh* les q<sup>x</sup> deivēt demorrer en meyn le Roi ⁊ a les queux garder selonc la g<sup>o</sup>dicion ⁊ l estat du temps . . . . . e le Conte p un assignment en deñs ou en autre man<sup>ie</sup> : fera trov<sup>l</sup> l . . custages . . . . . ntz de psones solemēt cōme a cele [garde] mestier s<sup>ra</sup> p<sup>r</sup> tant cōme il demorront en la mein le Roi.

Au Vis-  
conte de  
*Bamf*.

2    If pur le dit Conte q il soit seisiz des t<sup>res</sup> ⁊ des tenementz q il tint de son heritage ⁊ ⁊ ausint des t<sup>res</sup> ⁊ des tenementz q li deussent estr<sup>l</sup> descenduz p succession de heritage ap<sup>s</sup> la mort [*Elizabeth*] sa mere t . . . . . en eschange pur autres t<sup>res</sup> ⁊ en doweire del heritage du dit

Conte au comencemēt de la guerre avantdite ,  
a tenir tantq<sub>3</sub> no<sup>9</sup> ʔc.

3 If pur le dit Conte qu il soit reseisiz des ʔres  
ʔ des tenemētz q il tint de son heritage , ʔ des  
ʔres ʔ tenementz q̃ donez li furent en f<sup>nc</sup> mariage  
ove *Isabelle* sa femme , ʔ ausint qu il soit seisiz des  
ʔres ʔ tenementz q̃ li deussent estre descenduz p  
s<sup>u</sup>ccession de heritage ap<sup>s</sup> la mort *Elizabeth* jadis  
sa mere ʔ les q̃ux la dite *Elizabeth* tynt devant le  
comencement de la dite guerre , a tenir tantq<sub>3</sub>  
no<sup>9</sup> ʔc.

4 If pur le dit Conte qu il soit seisiz des ʔres  
ʔ des tenementz q̃ li deussent estre descenduz p  
s<sup>u</sup>ccession de heritage ap<sup>s</sup> la mort *Elizabeth* jadis  
sa mere , ʔ les q̃ux meisme cele *Elizabeth* tint en  
doweire del heritage le dit Conte au comencemēt  
de la guerre avantdit , a tenir tantq<sub>3</sub> no<sup>9</sup> ʔc.

*Stvelyn .*  
*iiii. die*  
*Maii.*

Au Vis-  
conte de  
*Forfar*.

5 ¶ Pur le dit Conte q il soit reseisiz des ʔres  
ʔ des tenementz qu il tint de son heritage en le dit  
Visconte au comencement de la guerre d *Escoce* ,  
a tenir tantq<sub>3</sub> le Roi en eit autrement ordenee.

Au Vis-  
cont de  
*Perth*.

6 ¶ If pur le dit Conte q il soit reseisiz des  
ʔres ʔ des tenementz q il tint de son heritage au  
comencemēt de la guerre d *Escoce* , a tenir tantq<sub>3</sub> ʔc.

Au Vis<sup>c</sup>  
d *Dunfry*.

7 ¶ If pur le dit Conte q il soit reseisiz des  
ʔres ʔ des tenementz q il tint de son heritage au  
comencemēt de la dite guerre , a tenir ut sup<sup>a</sup>.

Au Chan<sup>c</sup>  
d *Eng*.

8 ¶ If p<sup>r</sup> le dit Conte q il soit reseisiz des ʔres  
ʔ des tenementz q il tint de son heritage a comence-  
ment de la dite guerre a tenir p les ʔvices de ce  
duez ʔ acustumes , tantq<sub>3</sub> no<sup>9</sup> ʔc. sauve a ceux a  
qui le Roi eust baille meismes les ʔres ʔ teñ les

biens ⁊ les chateaux qu'il ont sur les t̃res ⁊ les  
teñ avātdiz.

Au Visç de 9    & It pur le dit Conte q'il soit reseisiz des  
*Donbrei.* t̃res ⁊ des tenementz qu'il tynt de son heritage au  
comencement de la dite guerre, a tenir tantq̃ t̃c̃.

Au Vis- 10    & It pur le dit Conte q'il soit reseisiz des  
conte de t̃res ⁊ des tenementz q'il tint de son heritage au  
*Are.* comencēmt de la dite guerre, a tenir tantq̃ t̃c̃.

Au Visç 11    & It pur le dit Conte q'il soit reseisiz des  
de *Ber-* t̃res ⁊ des tenementz q'il tint de son heritage  
*wik.* dehors la vile de *Berewik'* au comencement de la  
dite guerre d'*Escoce* a tenir tantq̃ t̃c̃.

Au Visç 12    & It pur le dit Conte q'il soit reseisiz des  
d'*Eden-* t̃res ⁊ des tenementz q'il tint de son heritage au  
*burgh.* comencement de la dite guerre a tenir t̃c̃.

Au Visç 13    & It p<sup>r</sup> le dit Conte q'il soit reseisiz des \*  
de *Kin-* t̃ des tenementz q'il tint de son heritage au  
*kardin.* comencēmt de la guerre d'*Escoce* a tenir ut s<sup>a</sup>.

Au Visç 14    & It p<sup>r</sup> le dit Conte q'il soit seisiz des t̃res  
d'*Abden.* t̃ des tenementz q'il tint de son heritage deinz  
burgh t̃ de hors, au comencement de la dite  
guerre a tenir tantq̃ t̃c̃.

Au Visç 15    & Itm p<sup>r</sup> le dit Conte q'il soit [re]seisiz [des  
de *Wyge-* fortes t̃] des t̃res t̃ des teñz q'il tint de son heri-  
*ton.* tage denz burgh t̃ de hors au comencement de la  
guerre avantdite, a tenir t̃c̃.

Au Visç 16    & It pur *Rog̃ Comyn* q'il soit reseisiz des t̃res  
de *Donf̃r.* t̃ des tenementz q'il tint de son p<sup>r</sup>chacz p<sup>r</sup> my le  
feffement *Johan Comyn* Conte de *Bogh<sup>n</sup>* puis le

A *Est<sup>e</sup>ve-*  
*lyn*. le .  
*iiii.* jor  
de *May*.

comencemēt de la guerre avantdite , a tenir tantq̃  
t̃c̃.

Au Visç  
de Ber-  
wik.

17 & It pur ||*Letyl de Letham* q il soit reseisiz  
des t̃res t̃ des tenementz q il tint de son p'chaz p  
my le feffemēt *Johan de Letham* jadis son piere  
devant le dite guerre comence t̃ ausint des t̃res t̃  
des tenementz q il tint de son p'chaz p my le  
feffemēt *David de Breghyn* puis le comencement  
de la guerre avantdite.

Au Visç  
de Lin-  
liscu.

18 & Pur *William le Taillor* q il soit reseisiz des  
t̃res t̃ des teñz q il tint de son p'chaz p my le  
feffemēt le Priour de *Seint Andru* t̃ [de] *Huge*  
*||Scairon* au comencemēt de la guerre a tenir  
tantq̃ t̃c̃.

Lanark.  
Edenburgh.

19 & P' *Robt de Kirkintulagh* , qu il soit reseisiz  
des t̃res t̃ des teñ de son heř dehors burgh t̃ dedenz  
au cōmenç de la guerre t̃c̃ dont il fist hōmā t̃  
feute.

Perth.

20 & It p' le dit *Robt* qu il soit reseisiz des t̃res  
t̃ teñ del heř sa fēme dedenz burgh t̃ dehors . au  
cōmenç t̃c̃. hōmage t̃ feute.

feute.  
Ff.

21 & Pur *Johan de Ptñ* t̃ *Bethok'* sa fēme , des  
t̃res t̃ teñ del dowaire la dite *Bethok'* dedenz  
burgh t̃ de hors au cōmenç t̃c̃. *Stvelyn . xiiii. die*  
*Maïi.*

22 & It p̃tection p' *Thom̃ ||Dun* de sa psone t̃  
de touz ses biens t̃ ses chateuz. *Stvelyn . xiiii. die*  
*Maïi.*

(Written, in a very neat hand, on both sides of a small  
pannel of parchment.)

*Stvelyn*  
*.ix. Maïi.*

## CXXXV.

Memorandum of the Appointment of John de Bretagne as the King's Lieutenant in Scotland; nomination of his Council, &c.

1 Treitie est t acorde q̃ Mons<sup>z</sup> *Johan de Bretayne* sera Lieutenaunt le Roi en *Escoce* e av<sup>a</sup> la garde des chasteux de *Rokesburg<sup>h</sup>* e de *Jeddeworth<sup>h</sup>*, t mettra viscounte de *Rokesborg<sup>h</sup>* t conestables de ceux chasteux t conestables t tieux come il verra q̃ “suffisantz soient” e p<sup>r</sup> les queux il vodra respoudre e avera lladessement en sa cōpaignie, lx hōmes d armes, e por meinténir son estat t cele cōpaignie t p<sup>r</sup> la garde des ditz chasteux t p<sup>r</sup> mettre visconte a *Rokesborg<sup>h</sup>*, il p<sup>ndra</sup> p an deus mile mars, a receivre pmi la mein du Chamblein d *Escoce*, des issues de la t<sup>r</sup>e d *Escoce*, t l an “de sa garde” “———” comencera a la *Chandelour* p<sup>cheinemēt</sup> a venir, a quele heure il s<sup>ra</sup> venuz en *Escoce* t comen<sup>ça</sup> d estre chargez “de la dite garde”, t de cele heure en avant deit hom comen<sup>ç</sup> a faire la paement de la dite sōme. E pur ce q̃ meisme celi *Jo<sup>h</sup>* p le 9ge le Roi bie retenir oveq<sup>z</sup> li Mons<sup>z</sup> *Brian* le filz *Aleyn*, si est acorde q̃ l Evesq<sup>z</sup> de *Seint Andreu*, t meisme celi *Brian* soient Gardeins de la t<sup>r</sup>e d *Escoce*, en lieu du dit *Jo<sup>h</sup>*, tant q̃ a sa venue en *Escoce* au dit t<sup>m</sup>e, sil pleise au Roi.

2 Ces sont les nons de ceux qui deyvēt estre jurez du 9sail le Roi t du 9sail t le t<sup>z</sup> son lieutenāt t le Roi t en *Escoce*, t les q̃ux le lieutenant le Roi deit apeler a li p<sup>r</sup> av<sup>l</sup> lor 9sail t lour avis, ensemblemēt [“le Chaunceler e le Chamblein”] ove



les Justices ⁊ les autres Ministres de la Tre, sicome  
il vra q̃ face a faire, ⁊ ♣ sicome ♣ q̃ les lres  
demandēt.

3 L Evesq̃ de *Seint Andr̃.*

L Evesq̃ de *Dunkeldyn.*

+ L Evesq̃ de *Abdeñ.*

+ L Evesq̃ de *Ross̃.*

4 L Abbe de *Meuros.*

L Abbe de *Coupre.*

+ L Abbe de *Jeddeworth̃.*

+ L Abbe de *Dumfermelyn.*

5 + Le Counte *Patk.*

Le Counte de *Boghan.*

+ Le Counte de *Carrik.*

+ Le Counte de *Asceles.*

+ Le Counte de *Ross̃.*

6 Mons<sup>3</sup> *Johan Comyn.*

Mons<sup>3</sup> *Joñ de Moubray.*

+ Mons<sup>3</sup> *Alex' de Ergayl.*

[Mons<sup>3</sup> *Robt de Ket̃h.*]

+ Mons<sup>3</sup> *Joñ de Meneteth.*

+ Mons<sup>3</sup> *Duncan de Ferendrag̃h.*

♣ Mons<sup>3</sup> *Robt de Ket̃h.* ♣

Mons<sup>3</sup> *Añ de Gurdon.*

Mons<sup>3</sup> *Joñ de Inchemartyn.*

(On a small pannel of parchment, hastily written. The  
first paragraph is written in a direction contrary to  
the others.)

CXXXVI.

Memoranda of business, probably to be transacted by the King or Parliament.

1    & Priemēt fait a remembrer de respondre au Roy del deptir Mons<sup>s</sup> *Wau<sup>d</sup>* de . . . . *eye* . . . .  
. . . . isons q il amene.

2    & Itm de prendre ſment de feaute del fuiz du Counte de *St<sup>r</sup>therne* et puis q Mons<sup>s</sup> *Aym<sup>d</sup>* p<sup>g</sup>ne congie du Roi.

3    & Itm de oyr la gent de *Gaweye* des busoignes qu il ont a monstrer.

4    & Itm d assigner . . . . . *Macduwel* ⁊ *William de Percy* a cuillir ⁊ receivre ⁊ faire venir au . Roi . . . . . forfaites.

5    & Itm de receivre de Sir *Henri de Percy* les escritz ⁊ les l<sup>r</sup>es q furent trovez en *Loghenden*.

6    & Itm de faire l<sup>r</sup>es a *William Biset* p<sup>r</sup> faire venir celi qui porta le p<sup>r</sup>mer . . . . . *Robt de Brus*.

7    & Itm de faire . . . . . des Ch<sup>rs</sup> qi vienēt des pties de dela du tornayment ⁊ qui y sont a venir.

8    & It a l Evesq<sup>de</sup> de *Cestre* qu il face extendre les t<sup>r</sup>es de meismes les Ch<sup>rs</sup> ⁊ ou c<sup>te</sup>fie le Roi de l extente au plement.

9    & Itm de sa<sup>v</sup> du Roi de lor cheveaux ⁊ de lor armures.

(On a small pannel, written very hastily.)

CXXXVII.

Memorandum of business, apparently to be despatched in Parliament or Council.—Rewards to be given to those who had spied out and taken Sir William Wallace, &c.

1 L Euesq̃ de *Cestr̃* . . . . . l Euesq̃ de *Seint*  
. . . . . l Euesq̃ de *Wyrecest̃* . . . . . le Conte  
de . . . . . Mōs̃ *Ad Gurdoñ*.

2 La lre a Mōs̃ *Mit de Stapeltoñ Will de . .*  
. . . . . *rg̃h* . . . . . *Renaud* t̃c̃. t̃ q̃ il re-  
mandēt les sōmes.

3 It̃ de la lre *Marie* fīl̃ R̃.

4 Fait a remembrer des xl m̃rs q̃ deyvent estre  
dones a un Vallet q̃ espia *Will le Waleys*.

5 It̃ de les lx m̃rs q̃ deyvent estre donez as  
autres t̃ le Roi voet q̃ ces . . . lx . . . . .  
qui feurent a la p̃se du dit *Will̃* p̃r p̃tir entre eus.

6 D̃ la fre . cest assaṽ c̃ h̃ p̃ *J. de Meneteth̃*.

7 D̃ smēt de ceaux q̃ s̃ront au gsail d̃ *Escoce* t̃c̃.

8 It̃ de la creance des lres t̃c̃.

9 It̃ des escritz d̃ *Escoce* t̃c̃ t̃ des rem̃b̃nces.

(On a small pannel, written in a very loose manner.  
The first paragraph is written transversely, the others  
horizontally.)

CXXXVIII.

Memorandum of measures to be taken for the good govern-  
ment of Scotland.

1 α Q̃ le Roy ordene Justice t̃ autres ministres  
en *Escoce* qui tienent droit parmi tut le Roiaume

du riche au poure, & du poure au riche si q̃ cōmune droiture soit & pust estre parmy le Reaume. ¶ E cōment seurte soit ordenee & prise de la tere, tele par quoy le Roy soit hors de peril q̃nt a celes parties.

2    α De ordener cōment le Roy face regard a *Saint Cuthbert* & a *Saint Johan de Beverlee* pur l'onneur ||qui Dieu li ad donee en \* Roiaume avandit.

3    α E q̃ le Roy regarde ses bones gentz qui ly ont sviz en manere qu'il se peussent tener apaez par reeson.

4    α Des issues & des pfitz du Reyaume cōment il soient levez & sauvez al oes du Seigneur mieuz qu'il ne ont este avaunt ces heures, & de totes les autres choses de quoy pfit ly peusse venir.

5    α De ordener cōment les chasteaux & les fortelesces soient mys en bones meyns qui les sachent garnir & sauver en tieu manere q̃ ce soit a seurte du Roy & de son Roiaume.

6    α De faire ordener cōment les portz & les arivages de *Escoce* totes partz soient arraiez & gardez. ensi q̃ peril n'en peusse venir.

7    α De faire appeler au Parlement touz ceux d'*Escoce* qui ne sont mye venuz a la pees le Roy & qi sont futifs & se sont retretz & de les banir s'il ne veignēt selonc ce que le Roy avā cunsail & verra qu'il face a faire.

(On a small roll of parchment. There are two copies, agreeing with each other.)

---

CXXXIX.

Indenture containing a treaty specifying the forces to be raised for the defence of Galloway.

1 Pur ce q̃ n̄re Seign' le Roi est tendriers de l'estat des gentz de *Gaweye* decea *Creth* pur les sauver ⁊ garder des enemys.

α Acordez est q̃ le Conte de *Boghan* demoerge celes parties et qu'il soit a - - - xxx. hōmes d'armes.

α Item Mon̄s *Johan de Seint Johan* a - - - xx. hōmes d'armes.

α Item de la cōmuneaute des gentz de *Gaweye* a - xx. hōmes d'armes.

α Item Mon̄s *Alexandre de Baillol* a - - - x. hōmes d'armes.

α Item Mon̄s *Ingeram de Umfravill* a - - - xx. hōmes d'armes.

2 α Et fait a remembrer q̃ les avantditz .xx. hōmes de *Gaweye* serront as gages le Roi ⁊ chevaucheront ovesq̃s les gentz desusditz p' sau⁹ le pays ⁊ pur faire le bon exploit qu'il porront sur les enemis.

3 α Derechief les gentz de *Gaweye* decea *Creth* trovont mil hōmes de pie qui serront totes foiz p̄stz as dites gentz d'armes au garnissement du dit Conte [et] q̃nt les dites gentz chevaucheront ⁊ serront en ost. serront as gages le Roi. Issint totes voies qu'il soient hors de gages q̃nt il ne chevaucheront pas ⁊ serront hors d'ost forspris viii<sup>xx</sup>. hōmes

de pie qui demorront adesseement a gages le Roi  
pur geyter le pays "chescun hōme a deux deniers ,  
" sanz rien crestre a nuly."

4 " α Αλφα ps t<sup>dit</sup> Willo de Rue clico , t<sup>heant</sup>  
" t<sup>nsc</sup>ptū q<sup>cūq</sup> volūint de Galwydia."

(Fairly written, on a small membrane, indented at the  
top; letters of the alphabet divided.)

## CXL.

Order for amending the great roll of Scotland by inserting  
the place where the judgment was given; the same to be  
made by the hand of Master John de Caen.

1 En le g<sup>nt</sup> pces de *Escoce* fait t<sup>escrit</sup> de pieca  
p *Johan de Caam* solonc la verite du fet t<sup>solonc</sup>  
ce qe les busoignes furent menees a cel houre , t<sup>puis</sup>  
ordene t<sup>mis</sup> en t<sup>teyne</sup> fourme t<sup>ordre</sup> par  
conseil t<sup>avisement</sup> jadis Mestre *Henri de Newerk*  
t<sup>Mon<sup>s</sup> Ro<sup>g</sup> le Brabanxon</sup> a ce p n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roi  
especiaument assignes , est trove une omission , de  
aucun article mout durement chariant , dont l'en  
ne s'en dona garde a cel houre , ce est asavoir en le  
plus fort poynt de tot le pces , come en le lieu du  
jugement rendu , de la queu chose est ore de novel  
t<sup>teyn</sup> t<sup>bon</sup> redrescement ordene , p le avisement  
du dit Mon<sup>s</sup> Ro<sup>g</sup> t<sup>aucuns</sup> autres solonc la mous-  
trance le dit *Johan de Caam*. E por ce q<sup>le</sup> le dit pces  
escrit de la mayn le dit *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Caam* est vers le  
Roi en sa Garderobe , t<sup>un</sup> autre duble al Eschekier ,  
qe a nul temps ne porreyent estre amendes fors q<sup>p</sup>  
la main le dit *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Caam* : ordeyne n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup>  
le Roi qe la busoigne se face , tant q<sup>Johan de Caam</sup>

est de poer de ce redrescement fere , qe durement  
est necessaire por tot le temps avenir.

2 Fet asavoir a nre Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roi *Johan de Caam* ,  
qe come il eit vers lui notes t remembraunces des  
chariantes busoignes que touchent *Escoce* , les  
queux ne poent estre mis a chef qe par mi lui. E ja  
vi. aunz passes , eit este par l Ercevesq<sup>s</sup> de *Caun<sup>t</sup>bur*  
enpesche t riote continuement p divs plays , qe  
a ceo ne pout entendre , q il en ordeyne qe les  
busoignes se pfacent en due fourme.

(On a small membrane.)

---

---

CXLI.

Names of certain Scottish Knights and others who performed  
homage to Edward I.

- 1 . Dña *Isaß* uñ Dñi *Edm<sup>i</sup> de Hastings* , p terr<sup>e</sup>  
i Coñ de *Strvelin* t de *Forfañ*.
  - ||*Ate de Kynros* , p tñ i Coñ de *Pth*.
  - *Wills le Flemeng* , p tñ i Coñ de *Edeneb*.
  - *Raß de Dund* Mil , p tñ i Coñ de *Pth*.
  - *Wills de Rameseye* Mil , p tñ i Coñ de *Bere-  
wyk* t de *Edeñ*.
  - *Pat<sup>r</sup>cius* † fil † de *Sco Miche* Mil , p tñ i Coñ  
de *Abdeñ*.
  - *Alanus de Morravie* , p tñ i Coñ de *Foreys*  
t de *Fyf*.
  - *Wills de Chartres* , p tñ i Coñ de *Rokesburg<sup>h</sup>*  
t de *Banf*.

- *Almaric*<sup>o</sup> de ||*Hauden* , p t̃r i Coĩ de *Rokesbergh* t̃ de *Pebles*.

*Walls* de *Bikerton* p t̃r i Coĩ de *Fif*.

- *Duncan*<sup>o</sup> *Scot*<sup>o</sup> , p t̃r i Coĩ de *Forfar*.

- *Umfrid*<sup>o</sup> de *Midelton* , p t̃r i Coĩ de *Kyn-cardyn*.

- *Huġ* de † *Midelton* † *Neuton* , p t̃r i Coĩ de *Hadinton*.

- *Wills* de *Malevill* , p t̃r i Coĩ de *Pebles*.

- *Duncan*<sup>o</sup> de *Bredenagh* , p t̃r i Coĩ de *Fif*.

- *Joħs* fil *Duncani* , p t̃r i Coĩ de *Inṽnarñ*.

- *Joħ* de ||*Beŵwell* , p t̃r i Coĩ de *Pth*.

- *Martin*<sup>o</sup> de ||*Adbretiban* , p t̃r i Coĩ de *Pth*.

- *Malmory* *Mak Laweman* , de *Ergad*.

- *Joħs* de *Craumond* , p t̃r i Coĩ de *Eden*.

- *Joħs* de *Aghelek* , p t̃r i Coĩ de *Anegos*.

- Dñs *Huġ* de *Penicok* , p t̃r i Coĩ de *Edeneb*.

fečunt  
homaġ Dñs  
Regi xv. die  
M<sup>o</sup> rē.

- 2 *Rog*<sup>o</sup> de ||*Almer* , p t̃r i Coĩ de *Selkirk*.

- *Riċs* de *Kynard* , p t̃r i Coĩ de *Fif*.

- *Henr* de *Brade* , p t̃r in Coĩ de *Edenburg*.

- Dña *Aliċ* q̃ fuit uĩ *Thome* de *Soules*.

- *Margareta* de *Blare* uĩ *Ade le Blund* , p t̃r i Coĩ de *Forfar* t̃ de *St̃velin*.

- *Elena* de *Carentelegħ* p t̃r in Coĩ de *Lanark*.

- *Thomas* *Maccolan* } i Coĩ de *Edenburg*.
- *Ade* de *Dalmahoy* }



- . *Joñ de Hauden* “p t̃r i Coñ de *St'velin*.”
- . *Henr Scot* “p t̃r i Coñ de *Fif*.”
- . *Rics de Hertñ* p ter̃ i Coñ de *Edeñ* t̃ de *Fyf*’.
- . *Pieres de* ||*Pontkyn*.
- . *Robts de Wodeford* , p t̃r i Coñ de *Rok*’.
- . *Pñs de Lindeseye*.
- . *Joñ du Boys*.
- . *Ham de* ||*Troup*.
- { . *Nichs de* ||*Dounouey* , p t̃r i Coñ de *Forfar*’.
- { . *Gilbtus de Thorntoñ* , p t̃r in Coñ de *Kin-*  
*cardyn*.

(On a small roll; the handwriting is irregular, and bears marks of haste. It is indorsed, apparently by *Agarde*, — *Noia eoꝝ qui fecerunt homaꝝ E. I.*)

---

## CXLII.

Breviate of the petitions or requests presented to the King for lands or preferment in Scotland, and of the grants made thereupon.

(*Indorsed.*) Les Peticions des terres q̃ sont demandees en *Escoce*.

1 & Fait a remembrer des terres *Gilbt de la Haye* p<sup>r</sup> Mons<sup>3</sup> *Hugh le Despenc* t̃c̃.

2 & Fait a remembrer q̃ *le Roi* ad done au Conte de *Hereford* , les t̃res q̃ furent au Conte de *Carrik* en Val d *Anand*.

3 & It̃m le Roy ad donez au Conte de *Gloucestre* la Conte d *Asceles*.

4 & Itm le vi jour d *Avril* le Roi g<sup>a</sup>nta a *Wyncestre* a Mons<sup>z</sup> *Robt de Felton* , les t<sup>r</sup>es q<sup>i</sup> feurent a *Cristophre de Seton* en Val d *Anand*.

5 & Itm illueqs p<sup>a</sup> au Roi Mons<sup>z</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Cromwell* qu'il peust av<sup>t</sup> seisine p<sup>r</sup> brief le Roi des t<sup>r</sup>es Mons<sup>z</sup> *Estiefne de Killosbern* t<sup>r</sup> de Mons<sup>z</sup> *Waul<sup>t</sup> Logan* demorantz ove le Conte de *Carrik* les queles le Roi dona au dit Mōs<sup>z</sup> *Johan* piecea devant.

6 & Itm le xxi jour de *May* a *Westm<sup>n</sup>* , le Roi dona a *Hugh de Ross* filz le Conte de *Ross* a la requeste de meisme celi *Hugh* , les t<sup>r</sup>es *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Cambron* , de *Balligarnagh* , qui est contre le Roi ausi entierement cōme il avoit meisme les t<sup>r</sup>es donez avant cel heure a Mons<sup>z</sup> *Guilliam le Latim<sup>t</sup>* le pere qui mort est , nouncontrestant meisme celi doun , dont le Roi manda illueqs au dit jour au dit *Hugh* t<sup>r</sup> au Chancellier d *Escoce* p<sup>r</sup> ses l<sup>r</sup>es s<sup>r</sup> cele busoigne.

7 & Itm le xxii jour de *May* a *Westm<sup>n</sup>* , le Roi g<sup>a</sup>nta a *Michel de Wytton* , les t<sup>r</sup>es qu'il li avoit donees en la p<sup>m</sup>e guerre d *Escoce* de ses enemys , qui puis vindrent a la pees le Roi , t<sup>r</sup> ore sont autre foiz tornez contre le Roi t<sup>r</sup> s<sup>r</sup> ce issi l<sup>r</sup>e au Chancellier d *Escoce*.

8 & Itm le Roi g<sup>a</sup>nta a Mons<sup>z</sup> *Gilbt Malherbe* a meisme l'oure , la garde t<sup>r</sup> la mariage du filz *Malys de Logy* sauve chescun droit si le Roi ne les eust donez a autre t<sup>r</sup> sur ce issi lettre ausi du p<sup>r</sup>ve seal au Chan<sup>ç</sup> d *Escoce*.

9 & Itm illueqs *meisme le jour* p'a au Roi *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Luk* p ses lettres quil li vousist don<sup>l</sup> les f<sup>r</sup>es de *Tolkefrisel*, qui furent a Mons<sup>z</sup> *Richard Fras<sup>l</sup>* en Contez d *Estrivelyn* t de *Corueton* q furent a *Alex<sup>r</sup> Fras<sup>l</sup>* Et s' ce le Roi li respondi p ses lettres du p've seal en la forme q s ensuit.

10 & *Edward* t<sup>c</sup>. a n<sup>r</sup>e bien amez S<sup>j</sup>ant *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Luk*, saluz. Endroit des terres en *Escoce* dont vo<sup>9</sup> nous avez p<sup>l</sup>ez p voz l<sup>r</sup>es, les queles vo<sup>9</sup> no<sup>9</sup> avez ore envees, q vo<sup>9</sup> les peussez av<sup>l</sup> de n<sup>r</sup>e do<sup>n</sup>! vo<sup>9</sup> faisons sav<sup>l</sup> q p<sup>r</sup> empeschementz q p<sup>r</sup>oient avenir p reason de tieux douns des f<sup>r</sup>es, si no<sup>9</sup> les f<sup>r</sup>issons sanz estre avisez, si no<sup>9</sup> eons les f<sup>r</sup>es donees avant ces houres a nul autre, t si no<sup>9</sup> les porroms don<sup>l</sup> ou noun, t cōment t en q<sup>u</sup> ma<sup>n</sup>e les choses se portent, si no<sup>9</sup> en sueffrons de nules f<sup>r</sup>es ensi do<sup>n</sup> en *Escoce* q<sup>nt</sup> a ores, t tantq<sup>u</sup> [no<sup>9</sup>] soions venuz celes pties. Mais p<sup>r</sup> ce q no<sup>9</sup> avoms bone volūte de faire p<sup>r</sup> vo<sup>9</sup> p<sup>r</sup> le bon s<sup>l</sup>visse q vo<sup>9</sup> nous avez fait cea en arrieres t uncore faites, si avoms fait mettre en remenb<sup>n</sup>ce v<sup>r</sup>e demande avantdite t ausint lavoms fait faire t feroms d'autres en semblable cas si q a n<sup>r</sup>e venue es pties d *Escoce* no<sup>9</sup> en soions l<sup>a</sup>mentuz p ceux qui sont p<sup>s</sup> de no<sup>9</sup>, les q<sup>ux</sup> no<sup>9</sup> en avoms chargez t p<sup>r</sup> vo<sup>9</sup> ausint t adonqs en comandroms no<sup>9</sup> plus avant n<sup>r</sup>e volente, si q vo<sup>9</sup> vous en devez tenir appaez p reison. Do<sup>n</sup> t<sup>c</sup>. a *Westm* le *xxiii* jour de *May* lan t<sup>c</sup>. *xxxiiii*.

11 & En *meisme la ma<sup>n</sup>e* t *meisme le jour* est escrit a Mons<sup>z</sup> *Thom<sup>l</sup> de Grey*, qui p'a les f<sup>r</sup>es q furent a *Thom<sup>l</sup> Fras<sup>l</sup>* frere Mons<sup>z</sup> *Symon Fras<sup>l</sup>* t les f<sup>r</sup>es *Waul<sup>l</sup> de Bykerton* Seign<sup>r</sup> de *Kyngkragg* t les

¶res *Alex' Fras'* [qui fu le fitz *Andr' Fras'*] *forp's cele clause :* mais p<sup>r</sup> ce t̃c̃. *Et seq<sup>t</sup>r :* mais no<sup>s</sup> avoms fait mettre t̃c̃.

12    & Itm en meisme la mañe a Mons<sup>z</sup> *Henri de Pynkeny* qui p<sup>a</sup> les ¶res de ses tenantz en *Escoce* , q<sup>i</sup> sont levez contre le Roi.

13    & Itm a Mons<sup>z</sup> *Robt Hastang* , qui p<sup>a</sup> la terre de *Stichil* , q̃ fu a Mons<sup>z</sup> *Thom̃ Randolf* en conte de *Rokesborgħ* , t̃ la ¶re Mons<sup>z</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Som<sup>v</sup>vill* t̃ les ¶res de *Lyntoñ* , t̃ de *¶Carnewyth* q̃ furēt a Mōs<sup>z</sup> *Thom̃ de Som<sup>v</sup>vill* od *ceste clause*.—Et sachez q̃ endroit de v<sup>re</sup> dite demande ou en autre chose , ferōs no<sup>s</sup> volunt<sup>s</sup> p<sup>r</sup> vo<sup>s</sup> p<sup>r</sup> ce q̃ vo<sup>s</sup> lavez bien deserviz ore t̃ autre foiz.

14    & Itm en meisme la mañe come desus a Mon<sup>s</sup> *Guilliam de Molecastre* , q<sup>i</sup> demande les ¶res Mon<sup>s</sup> *Waul<sup>l</sup> Logan* , *forp's cele clause :* mais p<sup>r</sup> ce q̃ no<sup>s</sup> t̃c̃.

15    & Itm ¶a *Joh<sup>n</sup> Byset* , qui adonq̃s fu au Roi demanda meismes celes terres.

16    & Itm le *darrein* jour de *May* a *Westm̃* , en meisme la mañe cōme desus , respondu fu a Mon<sup>s</sup> *Alex' de Baillol* q<sup>i</sup> demanda les ¶res Mon<sup>s</sup> *Richard Fras'* t̃ de Mons<sup>z</sup> *Alex' de Meysners*.

17    & Itm meisme le jour , vindrent l<sup>res</sup> au Roi de son Chancell<sup>r</sup> d *Escoce* , p les queles il li fist sav<sup>r</sup> au mādement qu'il li avoit avant fait de li ¶tefier sil eust donez a nulli les ¶res Mons<sup>z</sup> *Renaud de ¶Crauford* , qu'il avoit ¶chez ses roulles , t̃ ne trova

rien , fors tantq le Roi avoit donez au Conte de *Nicole* les ſres du Seneschal d *Escoce* od fiedz t forfetres , t ne ſavoit ſi les ſres du dit *Renaud* feussent comp'ses en celes forfaitres , les queles ſres Mon's *Robt de Haustede* le pere ad demāde du Roi.

18 & Itm le p'm jour de *Juyn* a *Westm* , le Roi comanda entrer en roulle la Contee de *Levenax* , p' Mons; *Joh de Meneteth* , t puis le xv. jour de *Juyn* , manda le Roi au Chamberleyn t au Chancellier d *Escoce* , qu il en feissent chartre t a Mons; *Aym de Valence* qu il le meist en seisine , t le Roi li dona la garde du chastel t de la Viscontee de *Dunbretan* a tme de sa vie.

19 & Itm le p'm jour de *Juyn* a *Westm* , comanda le Roi entrer la contee de *St'thern* p' Mons; *Aym de Valence*.

(m. 2.)

20 † & Itm le secund jour de *Juyn* a *Westm* , envea *Joh'n de Weston* Clerc , au Roi , en p'ant q le Roi li vousist g'nt la ptie q *Joh'n de Sum'vill* demorant od le Conte de *Carrik* avoit en la ville de *Clifton* en Contez de *Rokesborg* , t des ſres Mon's *Michel de Wymes* , Mon's *Williā de Sum'vill* , t de Mon's *Alex' Fras* t de Mōs *Alex' de Lindeseye* , en Contez d *Edeneborg* , juſqs a une cteine sōme , selonc ce qu il plerra au Roi. Et p' le dit *Joh'n* p'erent Mon's *Aymer de Valence* t Sire *Joh'n de Sandale* au Roi p lor lettres as queles respondu fu en man'e acordant a la forme des lettres desus escriptes a *Joh'n de Luk*. †

21 & Itm le secund jour de *Juyn* , pria Mon's *Thomas Paynel* au Roy qu il li vousist granter le Manoir

*Thomas Randulf* en *Gaweye* q̃ ad a noun ¶ *Garueles* t̃ le manoir de *Morton* en vaal de *Nith*. Et sur ce t̃ sur autres choses qu'il escrit au Roi li fu respondu le *iiii.* jour de *Juyn* a *Westm*.

22    ¶ Iſm le *vii.* jour de *Juyn* a *Chelechethe* pria au Roi Monſ *Richard Hastanġ* p ses l̄res qu'il li vousist g̃nter les terres Monſ *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Som<sup>er</sup>vill* en *Clifton* en Contez de *Rokesborgġ* t̃ les l̄res meisme celi *Joh<sup>n</sup>* en la Ville de *Eggelcy* en Contez de *Northumb<sup>r</sup>* t̃ les terres *Simon Locard* en *Loghmode* en Contez d *Are* , t̃ en la *Leye* en Contez de *Lanark* , et respondu li est p l̄re en la forme desus escrite.

23    ¶ Iſm le *xiii.* jour de *Juyn* a *Garston* pria Monſ *Robt de Bures* les terres Monſ *Hugh Lovel* , et sur ce li fu lettre de response faite p l̄res Sire *Robt de Cotyngh<sup>m</sup>*. ¶

24    ¶ Iſm Monſ *Duncan de Ferendragġ* p'a au Roi a *Markyate* le *xviii.* jour de *Juyn* p un sien message qu'il li vousist don<sup>er</sup> les terres Monſ *Guillā de Fenton* qui est contre le Roy. Et respondu li fu iloeqs p l̄res le Roi.

25    ¶ Iſm le *xxviii.* jour de *Juyn* a “ *Neuport Paynel* ”, p'a au Roi , *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Lutton* Vallet Monſ *Guillā le Latym<sup>r</sup>* qui porta les nouvelles au Roi de la desconfiture faite sur le Conpte de *Carrik* queu *Joh<sup>n</sup>* y fu a meisme la desconfiture q̃ il li vousist don<sup>er</sup> les terres *Waul de Rossye* t̃ *Andreu* ¶ de ¶ [“ *le<sup>r</sup>* ”] *Dems-terre* en Contez de *Anegous* qui sont ove le Conte de *Carryk* “ et le Roi gmanda q̃ sa requeste feust mise “ en rememb<sup>ance</sup> t̃ le mist en espace.”

26 ♣ & Iſm le *xxvii.* jour de *Juyn* a “ *Neuport*  
 “ *Paynel*”, p<sup>a</sup> au Roi Monſ *Alex’ d Abernythy* p ses  
 lettres q̃ le Roi li vousist don<sup>l</sup> la t̃re de *Strathowyn*  
 t̃ *Strabolgy* q̃ fu au Conte d *Asceles* t̃ gisent celes  
 t̃res de<sup>v</sup>s *Badenagh* dehors la Contee d *Asceles* , t̃  
 valent cc. m<sup>rs</sup>. & Iſm les t̃res *William de Morreve*  
 de *Samford* t̃ *Aleñ de Morreve* son cousin , q̃ sont  
 ove le Conte de *Carrik’* , t̃ valent cc. m<sup>rs</sup>. & Iſm  
 la forfait<sup>e</sup> des t̃res q̃ furent au Conte de *Carrik’* de  
 la *North ptie dela la mer d Escoce* , cest assa<sup>v</sup> q̃ li  
 sont avenues de la p<sup>r</sup>tie jadis le Conte *Davyd* ,  
 ovesq̃s la forfait<sup>e</sup> de la dowaire Dame *Marie de*  
*Brus* sa soer q̃ amonte a c. livres ♣ “ Vacat q<sub>3</sub>  
 “ pvisū est sibi p cartam sibi fēam sicut p<sub>3</sub> p roſlos  
 “ Canč *Scōč.*”

27 & Iſm meisme le jour illueq̃s , p<sup>a</sup> au Roi  
 Monſ *Alex’ de Harcaz* qu il li vousist g<sup>ant</sup> la t̃re  
*Thomas de Balkasky* , qui est ovesq̃ le Conte de  
*Carrik* q̃ vaut p an *iiii<sup>xx</sup>*. m<sup>rs</sup>.

28 ♣ & Iſm meisme le jour illueq̃s , p<sup>a</sup> au Roi  
*Joh<sup>n</sup> d Autry Vallet* au Conte de *Nicole* , la t̃re q̃  
 fu a *Thomas de Boys* la quele il li dona piecea p sa  
 chartre a la requeste du dit Conte , ov la t̃re *Adam*  
*de Valoygnes* qui est od le Conte de *Carrik* q̃ vaut  
 xl. livres ♣ “ q<sub>3</sub> h̄t t̃ras ej<sup>o</sup>dē *Thōe.*”

29 & Iſm meisme le jour illueq̃s , p<sup>a</sup> au Roy  
 Monſ *Richard de Dundemor* , les t̃res qui furent a  
 Monſ *Joh<sup>n</sup> Syward* en *Miernes* t̃ les t̃res *Duncan*  
*de Aberbrothok* , qui sont od le Conte de *Carrik* q̃  
 valent p an xl. livres.

30 & Iſm meismes le jour illueq̃s , p<sup>a</sup> au Roi  
*Joh<sup>n</sup> Comyn* , filz jadys *Richard Comyn* , les t̃res

*Richard de Neutrobre* , & *Robt* || *Ben* , qui sont od le Conte de *Carrik* les queux p'ierent au dit Conte les f'ies le dit *Joh<sup>n</sup>* , & valent les f'ies le dit *Richard* & *Robt* xx. livres.

31    & I<sup>tm</sup> le xxix. jour de *Juyn* a *Horton* , p'a au Roi Mon<sup>s</sup> *Aym<sup>o</sup>* de *Valence* p<sup>r</sup> Mon<sup>s</sup> *Symon Warde* les f'ies *Johan* de || *Cambron* de || *Balnely* qui est od le Conte de *Asceles*.

32    & I<sup>tm</sup> meisme le jour illueq<sup>s</sup> p'a au Roi, *Edmon* de *Beyuitt* qu'il li vousist don<sup>n</sup> les f'ies *Robt* de *Conyngh<sup>m</sup>* , qui est † contre † contre le Roy.

33    & I<sup>tm</sup> le xxvi. jour de *Juyl* a *Neuborgh* , p'a au Roi Mon<sup>s</sup> *Henri* de *Percy* , p<sup>r</sup> *Johan* de *Wygeton* les f'ies *Henri* de *Riel* , & la f're le Seign<sup>r</sup> de || *Comlough<sup>m</sup>* , & la f're *Roulaund* || *Asklot*.

34    & I<sup>tm</sup> le xxviii. jour de *Juyl* a *Thresk* , p'a au Roy Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup>* de *Seint Johan* Mon<sup>s</sup> *Henri* de *Percy* & Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup>* *Botetourte* p<sup>r</sup> *Henri* de *Malton* les f'ies *Thomas* de || *Kyrkonouel* & *Robt* de || *Kyrkonouel*.

35    & I<sup>tm</sup> le xxx. jour de *Juyl* a *Laysynghy* p'a au Roi Mon<sup>s</sup> *Adam* de *Swyneborn* “ — ” les f'ies *Waul<sup>t</sup>* du *Boys* & *Nichol* de || *Corry* , & la f're *Robt* de *Caldecote* filz Mon<sup>s</sup> *Geffroy* de *Caldecote* , “ et le “ *Roi* li p<sup>m</sup>ist p ses lettres q<sup>i</sup> de ce ou d autres “ choses il li freit tant p<sup>r</sup> son bon s<sup>i</sup>wise q il se “ devroit tenir appaez.”

36    & I<sup>tm</sup> le iii. jour d *Augst* a *Derlington* p'a *Michel* de *Wytton* la f're *Pierres* de *Cokeborn* , qi est de l'acord le Conte de *Carrik* & la quele f're [il]



dona au dit *Michel* p sa chartre avant ces heures  
 “ ʔ le Roi li g<sup>a</sup>nta.”

37 & Iʔm le vii. jour d *Augst* a *Dureme* p<sup>a</sup> au  
 Roi Mon<sup>s</sup> *Waul* de || *Moncy* les ʔres Sire *Thomas de*  
*Sumvill* dont le dit *Waul* ad eu chartre du g<sup>a</sup>nt le  
 Roi avant ces heures [ʔ] les queles ʔres le filz ʔ heir  
 du dit *Tho<sup>m</sup>* qi est [“ neveuz ”] *Symon Fras* tient  
 orendroites.

38 & Iʔm le xxvi. jour de *Juyl* a *Neuborgh* pria  
 au Roi le Conte de *Nicole* p ses lettres p<sup>r</sup> Mon<sup>s</sup>  
*Gilbt de Ellesfeld* les ʔres *Gilbt le fuiz Roulland* de  
*Carryk* ʔ pur li p<sup>a</sup> illoe<sup>qs</sup> Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt de Clifford* p  
 lettres.

39 & Iʔm meisme le jour illoe<sup>qs</sup> p<sup>a</sup> au Roi Mon<sup>s</sup>  
*Moriz le Brun* , les ʔres Mon<sup>s</sup> *Thomas Randulf* les  
 queles le Roi dona piecza p sa chartre au pere le dit  
*Moriz*. Et p<sup>r</sup> li p<sup>a</sup> illoe<sup>qs</sup> le Conte de *Nicole* p sa  
 lettre.

40 & Iʔm meisme le jour illoe<sup>qs</sup> p<sup>a</sup> Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>a</sup>n*  
*de Feriers* au Roi p ses l<sup>res</sup> les ʔres *Malcolm Mc<sup>c</sup>u-*  
*lian* en lisle de *Kentyr*.

41 & Iʔm meisme le jour illoe<sup>qs</sup> p<sup>a</sup> le Prince de  
*Gales* au Roi p<sup>r</sup> Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>a</sup>n de Cromwell* , q̃ le  
 vousist renoverer sa chartre des ʔres Mon<sup>s</sup> *Estevene*  
*de Kyllesberñ* , ʔ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Waul Logan* les queles li  
 ad donez avant ces heures.

42 & Item meisme le jour pria au Roi *Joh<sup>a</sup>n de*  
*Bristowe* une petite ʔre q̃ feust a *Richard Fras* a  
*Arkelton* en le Conte de *Donfres* : et vaut p an x.  
 marz “ en alloance de xl. livres de ʔre q̃ le Roi li  
 “ dona p sa chartre a la p<sup>i</sup>mere guerre.”

43 & Itm le *xii.* jour d *Augst* a *Ebbecestre* pria au Roi *¶Loughlā Mac ¶Lochery* des Isles les *¶res Patrik de Graham* et pur li p<sup>a</sup> Mon<sup>s</sup> *Aymer de Valence* pur mesme la chose.

44 & Itm le *xviii.* jour d *Augst* ¶au *Neuborgh* en *Tyndale* pria au Roy Mon<sup>s</sup> *Alexandre de Setone* les *¶res Thom̃ de ¶Do“lays.”*

45 † & Itm le *xxi.* jour d *Augst* a *Neuborgh* en *Tyndale* pria au Roi p bille *Ive d Aldeburgh* qu il li vousist g<sup>ant</sup> les *¶res Margarete* jadyz femme Mon<sup>s</sup> *Gilbt Fras* ensemblement ove le mariage de meisme cele *Margarete.* †

46 & Itm le *xxii.* jour d *Aust* illoeqs p<sup>a</sup> au Roi Mon<sup>s</sup> *Henri de Prendergest* : a qui le Roi avoit avant mandez qu il espiast *¶res* q̃ feussent pur li : q<sup>ant</sup> il porta les noveles de la prise Mon<sup>s</sup> *Symon Fras* , a quele p<sup>ise</sup> il fust meismes : pur les *¶res Waul de Wyston* , et *Austyn de “Morrive”* son tenant et les *¶res Robt de Nesbit* q̃ sont en le Conte de *Lanark* et les *¶res Robt de Inchestour* en le Conte de *Perth*.

47 & Item le *xxiiii.* jour d *Augst* a *Neuborgh* en *Tyndale* p<sup>a</sup> au Roi *William le Jettour* les *¶res Andreu Sleg̃ d Abden* qu est enemy et le burgage de *Andreu Bysshop* et de *Adam ¶Chapeu d Abden* ove les apporteñ en la Vile d *Aberden*.

48 & Itm illoeqs meisme le jour pria au Roi *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Thirlewall* qui fu pris de guerre , et [“gagea”] ses t<sup>res</sup> en *Engleŕre* p<sup>r</sup> sa ranzon les *¶res Eustach de Reteref* , qu est enemy ou qu il li vousisse g<sup>ant</sup> celes ou auts qui valoir li porront.

49 & Itm le *xv.* jour d *Aust* a “*Hextildesh<sup>m</sup>*” le Roi g<sup>anta</sup> a Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> Douedale* les *¶res* q̃ furent a

Mon<sup>s</sup> *Nichol Cambel* en *Escoce* , les queles il li avoit donez pietza p sa chartre.

50 & Itm a *Neuburgh* en *Tyndale* le xxviii. d *Aust* p<sup>a</sup> au Roi *Adam Brunyng* les *ŷres Wau<sup>t</sup>* || *Alich* de la || *Brag* , t les *ŷres Joh<sup>n</sup> Cokyn* t Mon<sup>s</sup> *Malcolm* d || *Everphme*.

51 & Itm le p<sup>mer</sup> jour de *Septembr* a *Neuburgh* en *Tyndale* pria au Roi *Wau<sup>t</sup> de Gylling* les *ŷres Alex<sup>r</sup> Folkard* || *Dunkan* le fuiz || *Anelf<sup>r</sup> de Levenax* t *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Lusse* de *Levenaux* Chivalliers , qui furent de l assent *Robt de Brus* jadys Conte de *Carrik*.

52 & Itm le t jour de *Septembr* a *Bradeleye* en *Tyndale* p<sup>a</sup> au Roi *Joh<sup>n</sup> Hayward* les *ŷres Mestre Rauf de* || *Dondei* , t les *ŷres Joh<sup>n</sup> Wycharde* de || *Coneueth* t puis p<sup>a</sup> il les terres *Laurenz* d *Anegos*.

53 & Itm le xiiii. jour d *Octobr* a *Lanrecost* p<sup>a</sup> au Roi Mon<sup>s</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de la Mare* , qu il li vueille doner en fie un manoir q hom apele *Eroules* , q fu a Sire *Gilbt de la Haye*. Et qu il li vueille g<sup>ant</sup> la Baillie de ses forestz dela la rivere de *Fort* t le manoir de *Kynhermouth* q fu a Sire *William de Morreve* de *Sandford*.

54 & Fait a remembrer q le xiiii. jour du moys d *Octobr* a *Lanrecost* comanda le Roi q autre foiz q<sup>nt</sup> hom ŷroit sur l ordenance de doner *ŷres* en *Escoce* , q hom eust en remembrance Mon<sup>s</sup> *Griffith ap Rees* t Mon<sup>s</sup> *Morgan ap Mereduk* de les regarder d aucunes *ŷres* en *Escoce* solonc ce qu il plerra au Roi.

55 & Itm le xiii. jour d *Octobr* a *Lanrecost* , le Roi g<sup>anta</sup> a *William Bysset* des *ŷres* forfaistes au Roi

en *Escoce* : cc. march de terre ⁊ de rente \* : a *Joh<sup>n</sup>* *Biset* le frere *William Biset* . l. march de terre ⁊ de rente des t̃res forfestes en *Escoce*.

56 α Fait a remembrer q̃ *William de* ||*Cambou* ad demande les t̃res q̃ furent a *Brice de Blare* , qui est enemy le Roi , ⁊ le Roi comanda q̃ sa petition feut mise en remembrance , tant com vensist s<sup>r</sup> l'ordenance des terres en *Escoce*.

57 α Iſm *Joh<sup>n</sup> Daniel* ad demande les terres Mon<sup>s</sup> *Hugh Lovel* en val ♣ de *Litz* ♠ [“ de *Nith* q̃ “ valēt”] xxiiii. marz p an ⁊ sont en les villes de ||*Enaut* ⁊ de ||*Domcroy* od le molyn ap<sup>t</sup>tenant.

58 α Iſm *Joh<sup>n</sup> d Alegate* ad demande les terres *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Seint Michel* , ⁊ *William de Maleville* en le Conte de *Rokesborg* les queux terres li ont este enchartres avant ces heures.

59 α Iſm *Robt Chival* ad demande les t̃res *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Forbes* ⁊ *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Morreve* de ||*Drimyngard* , car le Roi la comanda qu il espiat terres q̃ feussent p<sup>r</sup> li.

60 α Iſm Mon<sup>s</sup> *Estevene de Depeh<sup>m</sup>* ad demande les terres Mon<sup>s</sup> ||*Donold Cambel* en allouance des terres Mon<sup>s</sup> *Herbert de Makeswell* , ⁊ la garde du fuiz ⁊ heir [“ Mon<sup>s</sup>”] *Huſt de Molton* ⁊ la garde de ||*Londay* , la quele terre le Roi dona a Mon<sup>s</sup> *Nel Cambel*.

61 α Iſm *William de Stoir* ad demande les t̃res q̃ furent a *Robt* ||*Inchestoir* ⁊ *Rog<sup>s</sup> Stoil*.

62 α Iſm *Robt de Repples* ad demande les t̃res *Thomas Fres<sup>s</sup>* a lavalue de xl [“li<sup>v</sup>”res] pur ce q̃ li

g<sup>a</sup>nta p sa chartre avant ces houres xl. “livres des” terres en *Escoce* , les queux il ad ore donez as auts.

63 & Itm *Richard de Wolastoñ* ad demande les f<sup>r</sup>es *Douenolt* ||*Doutregauyn* , en allouance des f<sup>r</sup>es q le Roi li dona a l autre guerre.

64 & Itm ||*Aliain* \* ad demandez les terres *Thomas de Dolays* en *Moreve* q nev alent q x. li<sup>v</sup>es p an.

65 & Itm Mon<sup>s</sup> *Nicol de Boys* “ad demande” les f<sup>r</sup>es *Thomas de Cromenau* en le Conte de *Levenax*.

66 & Itm *Robt de Sapy* Vallet ad demande les f<sup>r</sup>es *Joh<sup>n</sup> de* ||*Lany* de *Meneteth*.

67 & Itm *Alisandre* le Chandeller la *Roine* ad demande les f<sup>r</sup>es q furent a ||*Coweyn Mackassen* en le Conte de *Strvelyn*.

68 & Itm Mon<sup>s</sup> *Guilliam* †*de Latim* p'e au Roi qu il li vueille don<sup>n</sup> ptie des f<sup>r</sup>es qu il dona a son perre p sa chartre , cest assav<sup>t</sup> *Morton* q feust a Mon<sup>s</sup> *Thomas Randolf* ⁊ *Erole* q fust a Sire *Gilbt de La Haye* , “ ⁊ les auts f<sup>r</sup>es dont son [pere avoit “ chartre.”]

69 & Itm *Thomas de Grey* ad demande la f<sup>r</sup>e de *Ughtrotherestrother* ⁊ le surplus des f<sup>r</sup>es q le Roi ad done a *Wauter le fuiz Gilbt* les queux f<sup>r</sup>es le Roi li ad pmys avant ces houres a ce qu il dit.

(m. 4.)

70 & Itm *Oliv<sup>r</sup> Auenal* ad demande les f<sup>r</sup>es *Joh<sup>n</sup> de la Haye* en le Conte de *Inv<sup>n</sup>ys* les queux terres le Roi li avoit done a l autre guerre.

71 & Itm *Thomas de Borehonte* , “ ⁊ *Herbt de* “ *Borehunte* ” ont demande les f<sup>r</sup>es Sire ||*Beriñ de Ketñ* en le Conte d *Are*.

72    & Iſm *Roḡ de Borehunte* ad demande le Manoir de *Brenwyfle* q̃ feut a Monſ *Alisandre de Lyndeseye* en le Conte d *Are*.

73    & Iſm Monſ *Richard Lovel* ad demande le Manoir de *Veuz Rokesborgh* q̃ fu a Monſ *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Soules* , desicōme le Roi li ad donez totes les au<sup>rs</sup> [“terres”] du dit Monſ *Joh<sup>n</sup>*.

74    & Iſm Monſ *Geffray de Seg<sup>ave</sup>* ad demande les terres *Thomas* || *Corman*an Robt de *Conyngh<sup>m</sup> Joh<sup>n</sup> de Knocdalian* , ⁊ de *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Mongomery*.

75    & Iſm *Randolf de Charron* ad demande les terres *Perres de Greidene* , q̃ valent vi. marz p an ⁊ sont en le Conte de *Be<sup>r</sup>wyk*.

76    & Iſm *Cristyn del Arde* compaignon *Hugh de Ros* ad demande les terres Monſ *Lourenz de Strabolgy* en *Sutherlond* ⁊ en *Cateneys* , ⁊ les terres *Alisandre Pilche* burgoyz de *Inv<sup>o</sup>yns*.

77    & Iſm *Alisandre le Conu<sup>s</sup>* ad demande pur *Thomas le Conuers* son frere le droit des terres Monſ *James de Lyndeseye* fuiz et heir Sire *Waul<sup>o</sup> de Lyndeseye* † en † [“en”] le Manoir de *Thureston* en Conte de *Berewyk*.

78    & Iſm *William Montfichet* ad demande la t<sup>r</sup>e de || *Drip* q̃ feut a *Alisandre Fras* ⁊ la t<sup>r</sup>e de *Fichel<sup>o</sup>dyn* q̃ Monſ *Aleyn de †Bureward* tynt.

79    & Iſm *William Comyn* frere Monſ *Joh<sup>n</sup> Comyn* ad demande les t<sup>r</sup>es q̃ furent a *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Forbees*.

80    & Iſm Monſ *William* Conte de *Sutherl* ad demande des t<sup>r</sup>es *Thomas de Dolays*.

81 α ♣ Iſm *Hugh* fuiz au Conte de *Ross*, ad demande les ſres *Aleyn Doreward* ♣ “ Vacat q<sub>3</sub> Rex “ dedit dēas ſras Dño *David de Bregghyn*.”

82 α Iſm *William de Hustweit* ad demande les ſres *Hugh Lovel*, & *Hamelyn Trouſ*, des queux il ad la chartre le Roi.

83 ♣ α Iſm Mons<sub>3</sub> *Gilbt de Ellefeld* ad demande les ſres q̃ furent a *Gilbt* le fuiz *Roland de Carryk* & le Conte de *Nicole* pria pur li.

Vacāt quia  
supius ir-  
rotulant.

84 α Iſm Mon<sup>s</sup> *Moriz de Brun* ad demande les ſres q̃ furent a Mons<sub>3</sub> *Thomas Randolf*, les queux terres le Roi dona a son piere p sa chartre & le Conte de *Nicole* pria pur li.

85 α Iſm Mons<sub>3</sub> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Ferrers* pria au Roi p<sup>r</sup> les ſres *Maucolom M<sup>c</sup>culian* en l ysle de *Kentir*.

86 α Iſm Mons<sub>3</sub> *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Cromwell* ad demande les ſres *Estevene de Kellesbern* & les ſres de *Waul Logga* & le Prince pria pur li. ♣

87 α Iſm Mons<sub>3</sub> *Gilbt Pech* ad demande les terres q̃ furent a *Robt de Brus* dela la m d *Escoce* ou les ſres Sire *Waul de Berkeleye* de *Kyrko* ou les ſres *Waul de Moinecabo*. “ Vacat q<sup>a</sup> pvisū est sibi “ de ſris ad valorē centū libr̃.”

88 α Iſm *Richard de Lysle* Valet Sire *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Sandale* ad demande les ſres *Robt de Walghop* en le Conte de *Fyf*.

89 α Iſm *Richard Byset* Vallet de dit Sire *Joh<sup>n</sup>* ad demande les ſres *Richard de Neutrobe* & de Mons<sub>3</sub> *Bern de Keth*.

90    & Iſm *Geffrai de Ledes* Vallet du dit Sire *Joh<sup>n</sup>* ad demande la rente q̃ Sire *William de Fenton* [“dona a Sire *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Fenton*”] son fuiz en le Conte d *Edenburgh*.

91    & Iſm *Thomas de la Greue* Vallet du dit Sire *Joh<sup>n</sup>* ad demande les ſres Mons<sup>3</sup> *Aleyn Doreward* de *Fichele* en le Conte d *Aberdeñ* ⁊ les terres Mons<sup>3</sup> *Thomas de Monimusk* ||in *Forglen* en le Conte de *Banf*, ou les ſres de un d eux.

92    & Iſm fait a remem<sup>br</sup> q̃ *Henri Touke* p<sup>a</sup> au Roi les ſres q̃ *Maud de Carrik* tint en le Conte de *Comb<sup>r</sup>* et la rev<sup>ſ</sup>ion des terres q̃ *Isabel* la mere *Eustaz de Bothevill* tient en meisme le Conte, ⁊ q̃ devroient estre descendues au dit *Eustaz*, ap<sup>s</sup> la mort la dite *Isabel* si meisme celi *Eustaz* ne les eust forfait. Et le Roi manda p lettres de son p<sup>i</sup>ve seal enq<sup>r</sup>re si les dites ſres ⁊ rev<sup>ſ</sup>ion li feussent forfaites p l enemiste de la dite *Maud* ⁊ del dit *Eustaz*, ⁊ s il les poeit don<sup>i</sup> a qui q̃ li pleust, ⁊ cōbien elles valent p an, p queles enq<sup>ſ</sup>tes q̃ sont retournees en la garde robe piert q̃ les avantdites ſres ⁊ rev<sup>ſ</sup>ion sont forfaites au Roi p la reison avantdite, ⁊ q̃ le Roi les poet don<sup>i</sup>, ⁊ q̃ les ſres q̃ la dite *Maud* y tynt valent p an lxx. s. vi. d. ⁊ cest assa<sup>v</sup> la sisme p<sup>tie</sup> de la Baronie de ||*Leuyngton* od les ap<sup>teñ</sup>, et q̃ les ſres q̃ la dite *Isabel* y tient valent p an x. mars.

93    & Iſt Mon<sup>s</sup> *Thomas Bardolf* ad demande les ſres dont son pere avoit la chartre du doun le Roi, sicōme piert p les roules de la Chancellerie d *Escoce*.

94    & Iſm le Conte d *Anegos* ad demande les



¶res dont il feut enchartre du doun le Roi : sicōme  
piert p les roules de la dite Chancelleř.

95 “ *Johan de Lisle* demaunde p<sup>r</sup> les cent  
“ ||livree de ¶re q̃ le Roi luy dona en *Escoce* des  
“ ¶res des enemis forfeites sicom autrefoitz li g<sup>a</sup>nta ,  
“ dount il ad sa chartre , les ¶res q̃ feurent a *William*  
“ *le fuiz Alex’ de Meners* en *Scoleswode* ¶ *Hardenes* ,  
“ et le remenaunt des ¶res q̃ feurent a *Waul’ Logan* ,  
“ *Alex’ Fras’* , *Alex’ de Hattele* , *Robt de Nesbit* ,  
“ ¶ *Austyn de Morref* de *Wyston* q̃ demorra outre  
“ les cent livres de ¶re q̃ le Roi eu ad done a *Waul’*  
“ *Gilbt.*”

96 α “ Ostensa [ista] petiçone *Dño Regi* p  
“ *Theſ* : ita responſ est.—Rex alias apud *Lanrēcōst*  
“ concessit eiđ *Joñi de Insula* p̃dças terras que  
“ fuerūt p̃dçi *Willi fil Alex’i de Meners* in *Stokeswode*  
“ ¶ *Haredenes* que solebant valere p extentam xxvi.  
“ m<sup>ar</sup>ç et modo non valent p extentam nisi xii. m<sup>ar</sup>ç.  
“ Ideo fiat ei carta Regis sub sigillo *Scocie* hēd sibi  
“ ¶ heređ suis. Et de residuo aliaꝝ terraꝝ in dça  
“ petiçone contentaꝝ expectet adventū *Adomari de*  
“ *Valenç.*”

(Sched.)

97 α *Joñes de la Mare* petit terras que fuerunt  
*Willi de Mohaut* de *Kynettles* inimici Regis ¶ç. quas  
terras Rex alias concessit eidem *Joñi* una cum aliis  
terris ad valorem d. m<sup>ar</sup>ç unde hēt cartam Regis.

98 α Fait a remembrer qe le Roi voille doner a  
Sire *Johan de la Mare* , la baille de ses forestes dela  
la rivere de *Forhtz* e qe ceo soit entre ove la terre  
Sire *William de Mohaut*.

99    & It Gillescep M<sup>e</sup> Loghlan ad demande la Baronie de Molbride juvene q̃ est apele St<sup>e</sup>t qui fu p's contra la foi le Roi ⁊ t vaut p an xli. mars.

(On a roll, of which the membranes are fastened end to end, indorsed, in a coeval hand, — Les demandes q̃ furent faites au Roi des Ires en Escoce en lan de son r̃ xxxiiii. There is another roll, evidently a copy, agreeing with the first roll, but containing the additional entry, § 99.)

---

### CXLIII.

List of gifts and offices conferred upon various Scottishmen.

Fait a remembrer des . . . . .

1    & Dougal le fiz . . . . . Gaufrid . . . . .  
 . . . . . Mons<sup>3</sup> Renaud de Crauford ⁊ les autres  
 enemys le Roi . . . . . xlv. m<sup>rs</sup>.

     & Joh<sup>n</sup> || Maggeth . . . . . xxxv. m<sup>rs</sup>.

     & Gibon || Hanechyn aura . . . . . xxv. m<sup>rs</sup>.

     & Guillehem de Magghar . . . . . xxv. m<sup>rs</sup>.

     & Lewelyn de || Trumpe avera . . . . . x. m<sup>rs</sup>.

     & Johan le filz Andreu avera . . . . . x. m<sup>rs</sup>.

     . . . . . some c. li.

2    & Itm les genz de la com . . . . . qui  
 furēt a la p'se des ditz mauvois avōnt a ptir ent<sup>2</sup>  
 eux du doun le Roi. . . . . c. li.

3    & Et sront meismes ceux deñs ptiz entre les  
 dites gētz p l'avisemēt || Duugal || Macdouill ⁊ en la  
 presence de aucun hōme q̃i y sra assignez de p  
 le Roi.

4    & || Duugal || Macdouill avā du doun le Roy des  
 Ires qui furent a Brice de Blare ⁊ d'autres Ires

forfaites au Roy, a li t a ses heirs p an — iii<sup>re</sup>. li<sup>ve</sup>es. E vuet le Roy q̃ meisme celi *Duugal* tiegne la Coronerie d *Are* t de la *Mark* entieremēt come Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robert Boyd* la tynt a tote sa vie.

5 & *Thomas de* ||*Makesletha* a<sup>v</sup>a la baillie de *Wygetoñ*, a tenir a sa vie.

6 & It̃ deux robes od la pelure, p<sup>r</sup> les deux s<sup>r</sup>giens cest assa<sup>v</sup> p<sup>r</sup> Mestre *Adā de Seint Auban* t p<sup>r</sup> Mestre *Williā de Ottewych* a chescun de elx demy drap.

7 & It̃m de bailler a Mon<sup>s</sup> *Rog* le *Brabazon* t les autres Justices le Roi la desputezon q̃ Maistre *Joh<sup>n</sup>* envea au Roy.

(On a small pannel; fairly written; very much defaced.)

---

---

#### CXLIV.

Memorial presented to the King and Council by or on behalf of Malise Earl of Strathern. He excuses his conduct, alleging that he performed homage to the Bruce under compulsion and duress.

Ceo est la verite cōment la parlaunce fu entre Sire *Robert de Brus* t Sire *Malis* Cunte de *Stratthern*. Q<sup>nt</sup> Sire *Robert de Brus* fu fet Roy il maunda le *Lundy* pchaine lettres de creaunce a Cuntē de *Stratthern* par l Abbe de ||*Inchaffrayn* t le dit Abbe dist a Cunte q̃ il vensist a Sire *Robert de Brus* t ly feist homage t feiaute t le dit Cunte respundy qu y ne vendra, point car il n avoit riens a fer de ly. E q<sup>nt</sup> Sire *Robt de Brus* aveit oi cōment le Cunte aveit respundi, chevacha de guerre t le Cunte d *Athoil* ov ly t leur pouer a *Foullys* en *Stratthern* t maunda de recheff a Cunte de *Stratthern* une

lettre de conduit qu y puet sauffement venir ⁊ aler ,  
 ⁊ sur cele conduit vint le Cunte de *Stratthern* a  
 boys de *Creff* ou sa gentz furent assemblees. E  
 q<sup>nt</sup> le Cunte se conseilla ov sa gentz , *Maulcokn de*  
*Inu<sup>l</sup>peffry* , a mesme leur , vint le Sire *Robt de Brus* ,  
 ⁊ il ⁊ autres de sa partie conseillerent le Cunte  
 q̃ il aloist parler a Sire *Robt de Brus* , puis q̃ il avoit  
 lettres de conduit. E le Cunte pur la salvacioun  
 de ses ſres ⁊ nūmemēt achuer greignour peril de  
 son cors ⁊ de sa vie pur la lyaunce de *Comyns* , ala  
 en ceste maniere a Sire *Robt de Brus*. E q<sup>nt</sup> il  
 fu venu , Sire *Robt de Brus* ly demaunda homage ⁊  
 feiaute ⁊ le Cunte ly dist q̃ il ne fu mye venu pur  
 ceo fer ⁊ ly pria q̃ il ly souffrist de aler sicō son  
 conduit voloit. E q<sup>nt</sup> Sire *Robt de Brus* oy q̃ il ne  
 voloit nient fer homage ly dist q̃ il vensist lende-  
 maine a ly parler a *Mothil* sur mesme le conduit.  
 E adonq̃s vient le Cunte d *Athoile* ⁊ dist a Cunte  
 de *Stratthern* q̃ il freit ausint cōme il avoient fet au  
 Roy homage ⁊ feiaute. E adonq̃s dist le Cunte de  
*Stratthern* a Cunte d *Athoile* , q̃ il ne voloit \* estre sy  
 freel come la v<sup>re</sup> , sicō il fu a derumpir sa foie en-  
 contre n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy d *Engleſtre*. E a ce parole  
 le Cunte d *Athoile* s encoueca ⁊ dist a son Roy pur  
 derumpir son conduit ⁊ assigner † c<sup>et</sup>aine gentz ceo  
 est asavoir † Sire *Niel Cambel* ⁊ Sire *Water de*  
*Logan* a garder le Cunte q̃ il ne se alaist ⁊ envويا sa  
 †gente d *Athoil* entre †*Abbleden* ⁊ ley le de *Kenmor* ,  
 issy q̃ le Cunte ne puet entrer en l yle , eux tute voies  
 destruiant ⁊ proiant le pais. En ceste maniere fu  
 le Cunte pris ⁊ retenus , ⁊ mene avec eux †jasq̃s a  
*Inchemecolmoc* ⁊ en ceste maniere fu le cunduit  
 fausce ⁊ rūpu , ⁊ q<sup>nt</sup> il veindrent a *Inchemecolmoc*  
 encore ne voloist il fer le homage , ⁊ Sir *Robt Boide*

dist a son Roy q̃ il dounast les t̃rez t̃ ly meist au mort t̃ ly coupa la teste t̃ tuz les ||autris quy gruce-  
rent a fer homage t̃ q̃nt le Cunte oi ceo , se doutta  
t̃ fist leur volente , e adonq̃s ly lesserent aler. E  
puis ||avient graunt tens apres q̃nt Monsire *Aymar  
de Walaunce* vint t̃ fu a la vile de *Saint Joh<sup>n</sup>* , Sire  
*Robt de Brus* maunda a Cunte de *Stratthern* lettres  
q̃ il vensist a ly ov son pouer a *Caledrath* t̃ il ne  
vient point t̃ mesmez les lettres maunda le Cunte de  
*Stratthern* a Monsire *Aymar* t̃ q̃nt il fu prest t̃  
munte de venir a la vile de *Saint Joh<sup>n</sup>* a Monsire  
*Aym<sup>l</sup>* , donq̃s vient Sire *Robt de Brus* asieger l yle  
ou le Cunte estoit t̃ fist proier t̃ destrurier le pais , t̃  
maunda a Cunte de *Stratthern* par Sire *Maulcolm  
de Inu<sup>l</sup>peffry* t̃ autris q̃ le Cunte vensist parler ov  
Sire *Robt de Brus* , t̃ le Cunte respundy q̃ il ne  
vendra point sans bonz hostages. Issy avient q̃ le  
Cunte vint par hostagez le Cunte de *Meneteth* t̃  
*Water de Morreff* parler a Sire de *Brus* , t̃ Sire *Robt  
de Brus* ly gmaunda sur q̃nt q̃ il purra forfer q̃ il  
vensist ov ly t̃ son pouer dev<sup>l</sup> la vile de *Saint Joh<sup>n</sup>*  
pur combatre ov Sire *Aymier de Walaunce* t̃ le Cunte  
ly dist q̃ il ne irra point , t̃ issy returna le Cunte a  
son recette t̃ delivera les hostages que unq̃s le Cunte  
ne pourta armes ne en conseilte [ne] fu a fer damage  
ne grevance a n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy ne a siens. E q̃ en  
ceste maniere come n<sup>o</sup> avoms avant presente fu le  
Cunte tray t̃ deceu t̃ son conduit rumpu t̃ q̃ ceste  
verite soiet ataint t̃ prove , pry le Cunte a n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup>  
le Roy t̃ a son Conseille q̃ bon pais de bone gentz  
t̃ de loiaus ly soit graunte.

(On a small roll, fairly written.)

## CXLV.

34 Ed. I. — Declaration made by the Bishop of St. Andrew's to Sir Aymer de Valence. He exculpates himself from any participation in the death of Sir John Comyn.

A noble houme e sage Mons<sup>z</sup> *Aymar de Valence* Seygn<sup>r</sup> de *Montinak'* lieu tenaunt nostir Seygn<sup>r</sup> le Roi en les parties d *Escoce* , *Willam* p la grace de Dieu , Evesqe de *Saint Andreu* saluz en Dieu. Sachez nous par n<sup>re</sup> volunte estre oblige a nostir Seygn<sup>r</sup> le Roi d *Engleire* , qe nous no<sup>o</sup> enosteroms en totes les man<sup>es</sup> q̃ no<sup>o</sup> dev<sup>o</sup>ms solom ceo q̃ n<sup>re</sup> Seygn<sup>r</sup> le Roi e soun counsail ordenera q̃ faire devoms , q̃ no<sup>o</sup> n y avoms nule manere de coupe de la morte Mons<sup>z</sup> *Joh<sup>n</sup> Comyn* , ne Mons<sup>z</sup> *Robert* soun oncle , ne de la cōmencement de ceste guerre. E a ce no<sup>o</sup> no<sup>o</sup> enobligoms de no<sup>o</sup> oster ausi bien dev<sup>s</sup> le linage cū dev<sup>s</sup> la pees n<sup>re</sup> Seygn<sup>r</sup> le Roi. E si ceo faire ne pooms , demorgoms a la volunte n<sup>re</sup> Seygn<sup>r</sup> le Roi , com ataint. E de ||tottes autres choses q̃ n<sup>re</sup> Seygn<sup>r</sup> le Roi sa<sup>v</sup>a dire ṽ no<sup>o</sup> , no<sup>o</sup> no<sup>o</sup> mettoms a sa volunte de haut e de bas. E a cestes choses faire e ||p<sup>f</sup>ornir al avandit Mons<sup>z</sup> *Aymar* avoms done nos lettres overtees enseales de n<sup>re</sup> seal. Doñ a la *Funtaine* d *Escoce* le ix. jour de *Juyn* l an du regne le Roi *Edward xxxiiii*.

(Indorsed — La l<sup>re</sup> l Evesq de *Seynt Andreu* envoie a Mons<sup>z</sup> *Aymar de Valence* lieutenant le Roi en *Escoce* par la quele il se voet allaier , qu il n avoit coupes de la mort . *J. Comyn* ne du comensment de la guerre d *Escoce*.—Label cut out of the parchment by which the seal (now lost) was appended.)

---

CXLVI.

1306.—Notarial instrument, containing an exemplification or certified copy of the indenture, dated on the feast of St. Barnabas 1304, by which the Bruce, and William Lamberton Bishop of St. Andrew's bind themselves in confederacy against all men.

Transc'ptum cōfedaçōis f'ce int' *W. de Lāberton*  
*Epm S'ci Andree* et *||Robrm de Brus* Comitē de  
*Karr̃.*

1 In nomine Domini amen. Hoc est exemplum sive t'nsumptum cujusdam confederacionis inite inter Venabilem P'rem Dñm *W. de Lambretoñ* Dei gr̃a Epm *S'ci Andree* ex parte una , et nobilem virum Dñm *Rob'tum de Brus* Comitē de *Carryk'* , et Dñm *Vallis Anandie* ex altera , cujus confederaçōnis , sicut in quodam sc'pto indentato ad hoc inter eosdem confecto plenius continetur , in omnibz et per om̃ia tenor est talis.

2 Memorand' qđ anno Dñi , m°.ccc°. quarto , die *S'ci Barnabe* Apli , Re'endus in Xpo Pater Dñs *W. de Lambretoñ* Dei gr̃a *S'ci Andree* Eps , et nōilis vir Dñs *Rob's de Brus* Comes de *Carryk'* ac Dñs *Vallis Anandie* apud *Cambuskyneth* convenientes , et super futuris piculis adinvicē conferentes , volentes ea prout eis erat possibile evitare , et emuloꝝ suoꝝ conatibz prudencius resistere , in forma que sequitur fedus amicicie inierunt : videlicet qđ ipi sibi invicem in quibuscūqz suis negociis et agendis , quibuscumqz temporibz , et contra quascumqz personas fideliter consulent , atqz auxilium sive opem per se et suos pro totis suis viribz , suo ppetuo sine fictione prestabunt . et qđ nullus eoꝝ arduum aliquod negocium attemptabit

alio inconsulto , et qđ quilibet eoꝝ de periculis alteri iminentibꝫ qđmcicius ea ppendere poterit : alium premuniet , seu faciet premuniri , et eadem pro posse suo faciet impediri. Et ad ista omnia plene et sine aliqua fictione fideliter tenenda , adimplenda , et observanda , fide et juramento hinc inde corporaliter prestitis , sub pena decem milia libraz *Terre Sće* applicanda se astrinxerunt , et per presentes se obligaverunt. In cujus rei testimonium parti hujus scripti in modum cyrographi confecti penes dictum *Dñm Ep̃m* residenti : sigillū predčī *Dñi Comitis* est appensum , parti vero penes predčm *Dñm Comitem* remanenti , sigillum predicti *Dñi Ep̃i* est appōitum. Acđ et dať , *anno , die ⁊ loco* , supradictis. .7.

3 Sigillatum erat dčm scriptum impressione sigilli dicti *Dñi Ep̃i Sći Andree* de cera viridi per qđdam caudam ||menbranam pendentē , sicut idem Ep̃c super hoc requisit⁹ , organo vocis sue bona fide cognovit , in cujus medio est qđi cujusdam hoĩis figura ad similitudinē *Sći Andree Ap̃li* in cruce ligati , ex parte cujus dextera est cujusdam pisciculi forma , rotundum quoddam ad modum anuli habentis in ore , et cujusdam stelle inter capud piscis et ligaturam corporis cruceligati , sinistra vero cujusdam avis cum manu celesti sup⁹ , qđi ad benedicendū avem extensa , et velut crescentis lune inter avem et manum , in capite vero superiori ip̃ius sigilli in quodam tabernaculo parvo , est quedam figura ad similitudinem *Agni Dei* figurata , in parte vero ip̃ius inferiori sub arcu quodam , est quedam hoĩis parva figura ep̃alibꝫ insigniis induti baculum pastorem in manibꝫ junctis et qđsi ad orandum elevatis habentis , et sunt lře in ip̃ius circumferencia sigilli sic dicentes.



5. *Will'i de Laberton' Ep'i S'i Andre'* quod quidem sigillum dictus Dñs Eps *S'i Andree* ut premit- tit' suum esse \* , et contenta in dicto sc'pto , factum suum , et dictum suum sigillum de ip'ius voluntate et consciencia , eidem scripto fuisse appensum.

4 Act' apud *Novū Castrum super Tynam* in ca- mera dicti *Dñi Ep'i* anno Dñi a Nat' , m°.ccc°.sexto , *Indictōe quarta* , mensis *Augusti* die .ix°. Presentibz Dñis , *Johe de Sandale* , *Robo de Cotingh'm* , *Johe de Wynton* , cum *Johe de Schefeld* , Cl'icis , *Johe de Done- cast'r* , et Magro *Johe de Heslerton* pu<sup>co</sup> impiali aucte No<sup>t</sup> , testibz ad p'missa vocatis specialiter ⁊ rogatis.

5 Et ego *Andreas* q<sup>o</sup>ndam *Guilielmi de Tang* Cl'icus *Eboz* dio<sup>c</sup> , sacros<sup>c</sup>e sedis A<sup>p</sup>lice public<sup>o</sup> aucte nota<sup>r</sup> , qui sup<sup>a</sup>sc'pte recognicioni una cum dictis testibz interfui , eamqz sic fieri vidi et audiui , rogatus super hoc , presens confeci publicum instru- mentum , inserendo in eodem de verbo ad verbum , p'dicti scripti tenorem , nichil addens vel minuens quod sensum mutaret vel ||co<sup>r</sup>umperet intellectum , Et quia post diligentem istius instrumenti cum p'dco sc'pto originali examina<sup>c</sup>oem factam et ascultatam , per me Nota<sup>r</sup> et *Ro<sup>g</sup>m de Northburgh* , ⁊ *Ro<sup>g</sup>m de Schefeld* Cl'icos , illud inveni in omibz et per omnia concordare : presenti instrumento publico in formam publicam redacto , me subscripsi , et illud meo signo consueto signavi , in p'missoz fidem et testi- monium veritatis.

(*Very fairly written, on one membrane, in a foreign notarial hand. Notarial paraphe or sign subscribed. Indorsed — Inst'm scdm qd tangit . . Ep'm S'i And'r de indentura.—This indorsement appears to be coeval, but in an ordinary English hand.*)

## CXLVII.

Notarial exemplification of the sequestration of the preferences of William Comyn by authority of the Bishop of St. Andrew's.

Qđ fruct<sup>9</sup> Ecce Mađri *Willi Comyn* sequest<sup>nt</sup>  
auct<sup>te</sup> Epi *Sđi Andree* quousq, idē Mađr *W.*  
accessit ad fidelitatē Reg<sup>ē</sup> *Scocie*.

1 In nomīe D'ni am'. Hoc est exemplum sive t<sup>n</sup>sumptum quazdam litteraz, sub nomine Ven<sup>l</sup>abilis Pat<sup>is</sup>, Dñi *W.* Dei grā *Sđi Andree* Epi confectaz veri sigilli sui imp<sup>ss</sup>ione de cera alba per q<sup>mdam</sup> caudam ||menbranā pendent, consignataz, in cuj<sup>9</sup> medio est cujusdam homīs figura ad modū *Sđi Andree Ap<sup>li</sup>* in cruce ligati, ex parte cuj<sup>9</sup> dextera, est q<sup>i</sup> cujusdam pisciculi forma rotundū quoddam ad modū anuli habentis in ore, et stelle cujusdam inter capud piscis et ligaturam corporis cruceligati, sinistra vero cuj<sup>9</sup>dam avis, cum manu celesti sup<sup>a</sup> q<sup>i</sup> ad bñdicendū avem extensa, et velut crescentis lune inter avem et manum, in capite vero supiori ip<sup>i</sup>us sigilli in quodam parvo tabernaculo, est quedam figura ad modum *Agni Dei* figurata, in parte vero ip<sup>i</sup>us inferiori sub arcu quodam est quedam hōis parva figura ep<sup>alibz</sup> insigniis induti, baculum pastorem in manibz jūctis et q<sup>i</sup> ad orandum elevatis habentis, litteris in circumferencia ip<sup>i</sup>us sigilli sic dicentibz *S. Will<sup>i</sup> de Lāberton' Ep<sup>i</sup> Sđi Andree*. Quaz litteraz in omibz et per omia tenor est talis.

2 Patrat universis presentes litteras inspecturis vel audituris, qđ nos *Will<sup>s</sup>* miseracone divina *Sđi*

*Andree* Ep̃s , cōmisim⁹ per presentes dilectis ñris in X̃po , Maḡro *Andr̃ de* ||*Glaſſfryth* , et Dño *Joñi Abbot* , Decano xp̃ianitatis de *Fyf* , et de ||*Fothyrryf* , potestatem ad colligendum et [ad] custodiendum om̃es fructus Ecc̃lie de *Syres* , et omnia bona ad preposituram Ecc̃lie *S̃ce Marie* Civitatis *S̃ce Andree* spectancia quousq; Mag̃r *Wills Comyn* d̃ce ecc̃lie prepoſitus ad fidelitatem dñi ñri Regis *Scocie* accesserit. Quare universitatem ṽram in Dño rogam⁹ , subditisq; ñris firmiter precipientes , q̃tinus eisdem , Mag̃ro *A.* et Dño *J.* de eisdem fructib; , et bonis , tanq̃m eozdem custodib; et collectorib; interim intendentes sitis et respondentes. In cujus rei testimonium has litteras ñras eisdem fieri fecimus patentēs. Dať apud ||*Inchemurthauc* die *Sabbati* proxima post festum *S̃coꝝ Tyburcii et Valeriani M̃rtirum* , anno gr̃e , m⁹ , ccc⁹ , sexto.

3 Et ego *Andreas* quondam *Guilielmi de Tanḡ* c̃licus *Eboꝝ* dioč , sacros̃ce *Romane* ecc̃lie publicus aučte notař , qui sup̃sc̃ptas litteras sanas vidi et integ̃as , non abolitas , non abrasas , non cancellatas , nec in aliq̃ ip̃az parte viciatas , cum vero ip̃ius Dñi Ep̃i *S̃ci Andree* supradesc̃pto sigillo consignatas , rogatus eas de verbo ad verbum nichil addens vel minuens quod sensū mutaret vel ||cořumperet intellectum , in camera mea apud *Neuburch* in *Tyndale* , t̃nscripti fideliter et exemplavi , anno Dñi , m⁹ . ccc⁹ . sexto et *Indicłone q̃rta* , mensis *Augusti* die . *xviii*⁹ . et cum *Rog̃lo de Schefeld* et *Rog̃lo de Northburgh* c̃licis diligenter ascultavi. Et quia p̃sens t̃nsũptum post diligentem ip̃ius cum p̃dc̃is litt̃is originalib; examinačõem inveni in om̃ib; et per om̃ia concordare ,

neur, en qui hōmage ⁊ foiaute, eaux estoient, sicōme piert par leur lettres ⁊ instrumentz publiks sur ce faitz : la ou le Chapitre de *Seint Andreu*, avoit eslu Mestre *William Comyn* qe totes<sup>me</sup> foitz se tint a la foi nre Seigneur le Roi, ⁊ de sa amyste : *William le Waleys* ⁊ ses aherdantz, e enemys nre *Seigneur le Roi*, as queux le dit Mestre *William de Lamberton* se avoit done ⁊ fu aherdant contre son serment ⁊ sa ligeance : par force ⁊ par destresce le firent eslire en Evesq de *Seint Andreu* sanz congie demandier ⁊ sanz assent de nre *Seigneur le Roi*, sicōme il afferroit affaire de droit ⁊ solonk l'usage du Roiaume en pjudice de ly ⁊ de droit de sa corone, ⁊ par tiele eleccion, il, fait Evesq, entra ⁊ occupa la temporaute de la dite Evesche, ⁊ ensi occupe la detint, par quoi multz des mals sunt puis avenuz.

4    α    Apres ce Sire, le dit Mestre *William* ensi fet Evesqe cōme est desusdit, demora a la court le Roi de *France* ovesqe plusors autres gantz Seigneurs d'*Escoce* de l'enimyste nre *Seigneur le Roi* pcuraunt de jour en autre toutz les maux qu'il savoit ⁊ "poeyt", contre nre dit *Seigneur* [le Roi] mauveisement venaunt contre sa foiaute ⁊ son sment qu'il avoit faitz au dit Roi tant cōme il fu Chancellor de *Glasgu*, sicome est desusdit, jesqe tant qe la pees finale se prist par entre nre *Seigneur le Roi* d'*Engleterre* ⁊ le Roi de *France*.

5    α    Encore Sire, qant le dit Evesqe de *Seint Andreu* vist q la dite pees finale fu fait ⁊ acordee entre les deus Rois ["de *France* ⁊ d'*Engl*"] il manda par lettres ptes sealees de son seal as Prelatz Contes, Barons, ⁊ toutz autres de la cōmunautē

d *Escoce* qe adonk furent enemys le Roi par fait de guerre, ⁊ les abbetta, conseilla, excita, ⁊ requist, qu'il meissent peine ⁊ diligence, ⁊ s'aforceassent vigouusement de guerrier nre Seignor le Roi d *Engleterre* son Seignor lige, ⁊ droiturel, si avant cōme il porreient, issint qu'il puissent la guerre continuer ⁊ maintenir, jusq̃ tant qu'il ove les autres g<sup>ntz</sup> Seigneurs d *Escoce* qui furent en *France* ove ly: peussent a eaux venir ⁊ qe ce serroit en brief temps, e ce fist il mauvement venant contre son serment de foiaute faite au Roi d *Engleterre* avantdit, ⁊ ceste chose est conue ⁊ notoire.

6 & Encore Sire, meisme l'Evesque de *Seint Andreu* manda par ses autres lres q̃ trovees furent seallez de son seal a *William Waleys* enemy nre Seignor le Roi, ⁊ ⁊abbettaz, conseilla, ⁊ pria par amour de ly ⁊ sur sa beneizon qu'il feust od tut son poer aidant ⁊ conseillant, sicōme il avoit avant fait a la cōmunauté de la dite terre d *Escoce* contre le Roi d *Engleterre* soen Seigneur lige ⁊ droiturel en qui foiaute il fust sicōme est avantdit, de le guerrier ⁊ damagier ⁊ les soens si avant cōme il sauroit ⁊ porroit ⁊ ly manda qu'il avoit escrit a ses ministres en *Escoce* qu'il ly livassent partie de sa purveance faite por ly en *Escoce* por soustenance du dit *William le Waleys*, e ceo fist le dit Evesque mauvement venant contre son serment de foiaute fait au dit nre Seignor le Roi la quele chose est notorie en *Engleterre* ⁊ en *Escoce*.

7 & Estre ce, q<sup>nt</sup> nre Seignor le Roi avoit ses enemys desconfitz issint q̃ toutz ceaux de la dite tre d *Escoce* q̃ avoient este leve de guerre contre ly sicōme il est avantdit, feurent a ly venuz cōme a

leur Seigneur lige, et droiturel Roi d'Escoce et se avoient mys haut et bas en sa grace por leur trespas susditz: adonk [vint] le dit Evesque de *Seint Andreu* a nre Seigneur le Roi d'Engleterre a *Estryvelyn* de son bon gre et sa franche volunte le quart jour de *Maii* l'an de grace .m.ccc. et quatre, et du regne le dit Roi. xxxii. et le pria de sa grace, et il le receust bonement, et adonk le dit Evesque fist autre foitz sment de foiaute au Roi d'Engleterre avantdit, come a son Seigneur lige et droiturel Roi d'Escoce, por la temporaute de sa Eveschee et illueqs de la gace le Roi especial, receust il la dite temporaute de la main et du bail nre Seigneur le Roi a tenir de ly et de ses heirs Rois d'Engleterre come de cely qui il reconust illueqs par bouche et par escrit seallez de son seal estre son Seigneur lige, et droiturel Roi et Seigneur de tote Escoce, et illueqs jura adonk le dit Evesque sur le corps *Jhu Crist*, et sur seintes Evan-geles et sur la *Croiz Neyth*, et la *Blakerode* d'Escoce de loiaument tenir et garder sa dite foiaute de cel hure en avant a nre Seigneur le Roi et a ses heirs Rois d'Engleterre, sicome plus pleinement est contenuz es lettres e en instrument sur ce faitz.

8    Derechief apres cele dite foiaute "faite" le jour pchein siwant, qnt le dit Evesq de *Seint Andreu* fu aresonez par nre Seigneur le Roi d'Engleterre de ce qu'il avoit "occupez" la dite temporaute de sa Eveschee sanz congie et assent de ly, en grant pjudice du droit de sa corone come il est desusdit et avoit pris par aucuns temps les issues et les levees du dit Eveschee, le dit Evesque ce qu'il ne pooit beau dedire, reconusoit par bouche et par soen escrit seallez de son seal, le dit

chalengẽ nře *Seignor le Roi* estre veritable , par quoi il se mist haut ̃t bas a la volunte de nře *Seignor le Roi* de respondre a ly des dites issues ̃t levees ̃t desteer sur ce a sa ordenance quele hure qu il de ce vodroit envers ly parler , sicōme piert par ses dites lettres ̃t instrumentz publiks sur ceo faitz.

9 ̃c Apres ce Sire , q<sup>nt</sup> le dit nře *Seignor le Roi d Engleŕre* , avoit establi tote sa dite ȝre d *Escoce* de pees , ̃t avoit mys ̃t assignez certaines justices gentz sachanz les leys ̃t ses autres ministres ̃t gardeins necessaires pur la dite ȝre garder en pees [“ en “ la přsence du dit *Evesq*’ ̃t p son assent ̃t p son “ gsail ”] ̃t avoit retenu le dit *Evesque de Seint Andreu* de son conseil ̃t ly avoit fait chief des gardeins qu il avoit establi por la dite ȝre ̃t por la pees garder ̃t maintenir , cōme cely en qui il s affia outre toutz ceux de la dite ȝre d *Escoce* , et *Robt de Brus* [“ adonq̃ Conte de *Carrik* ”] s en feust levez par traison contre soen *Seignor lige* le dit *Roi d Engleŕre* en qui hōmage ̃t foiaute il fust , ̃t avoit meurdrez Monř *Johan Comyn* *Seignor de Badenagh* en leglise des *Freres Meneours* de la ville de *Dunfres* , pres del haut autiel por ce q̃ le dit Monř *Johan* ne voleit assentyr a la traison qe le dit *Robt* pensa de faire contre le dit *Roi d Engleŕre* , cest asavoir , de relever contre li de guerre ̃t de soi faire *Roi d Escoce* par poair , ̃t avoit puis pris le Chastel le *Roi de Dunfres* , e ses Justices ̃t ses autres ministres emprisonnez ̃t de illoeqs s en feust aletz a l Abbe de *Scone* , ovesq̃ ceaux q̃ a ly furent aersz de sei faire \* en la manere q̃ jadys soleient estre faitz Rois d *Escoce* : adonqs le dit *Evesque de Seint Andreu* qui savoit tot le cōpassement du dit *Robt de Brus* :

meisme le jour q il fu ovesqe les gentz du consail le Roi a *Berewyk* por avoir consail sur le trespas qe le dit *Robt de Brus* fist du murdre du dit Mon<sup>s</sup> *Johan Comyn* ["t du sacrilege"] t por ordener t mettre gsail en les busoignes le Roi en *Escoce* : se party nuiantre por aler a *Scone* t faire y honor au dit *Robt* le jour qu il [se] fist coroner t apeler Roi d *Escoce* , t ovesqe le dit *Robt* se tint ♣ t uncore fait ♣ ove tot soen poer , contre son Seigneur lige nre Seignor le Roi d *Engleterre* cōme cely q̃ fu assentant a touz les mauvestez desusditz mauveisement venant contre sa foiaute t toz ses sermentz qe faitz ly avoit cōme a Seigneur lige t droiturel Roi e Seignor de tote *Escoce* sicōme desus est dit , t si cōme plus pleinement est contenu en une enqueste solempne sur ce faite a *Berewyk* sur *Twede* par gantz seignrs d *Escoce* , t sealez de leur seals t par instrument publik desoutz mayn de tabellion.

10      Estre ce Sire , cōme piecea ap<sup>s</sup> [ce] q̃ le *Seneschal d Escoce* qi avoit este contre nre Seignr le Roi , fu venuz a li , t se fu renduz a sa volūte , *Andreu* lesnez filz t heir du dit *Seneschal* , feust li<sup>v</sup>ez au dit Evesq<sup>s</sup> a garder tantq<sup>s</sup> nre Seignr le Roi eust sa volūte dite endroit du dit Señ , et puis nre Seignr le Roi mandast p ses lres au dit Evesq<sup>s</sup> q il ♣ fist ♣ ["feist"] venir le dit *Andreu* jusq<sup>s</sup> a *Berewyk* s' *Twede* t li<sup>v</sup>er illueq<sup>s</sup> a son Chamblein d *Escoce* , le dit *Evesq* ne voleit ce faire , einz cōme desobeissant a son lige Seignr t a son mandemēt retynt le dit *Andreu* , tāt q il fu alez au Conte de *Carrik* gme est desus dit , t puis le deli<sup>v</sup>a au dit Conte qi lad uncore en tenāce gtre la volūte nre Seignr le Roi , t du dit Señ ausint. Et totes ces choses desus-



dites sont si publiq̃s ⁊ si notoires en les pties  
 d'Escoce, ⁊ en autres t̃res es lieux voisins q̃ eles  
 ne puent estre dedites ne celees en nule mãne.

11 [Estre ce Sire, q̃nt le dit Evesq̃ de *Saint  
 Andreu* se fu alez ⁊ tenuz ovesq̃ le dit Conte de  
*Carrik*, il veant q̃ le poair ñre Seigñr le Roi creust  
 en *Escoce* ⁊ apceust q̃ ses enemys ne porroient aṽ  
 durree por maintenir lor fole ⁊ maveise emp̃se, se  
 rendi a Moñs *Aym̃ de Valence* tenant le lieu ñre  
 Seigñr le Roi en celes pties d'ester haut ⁊ bas, a la  
 volunte *le Roi*, en p̃lant q̃ p̃r aucunes busoignes  
 tochantz sa eglise ⁊ autres qu'il se feynt aṽ a faire,  
 il li donast congie d'aler un poy loinz, por retorñ  
 denz brief temps, et le dit Moñs *Aym̃* p̃se de li  
 s̃ment ["qu'il fist sur seintz"] qu'il serreit foial  
 ⁊ loial de cele heure en avant, a ñre Seigñr *le Roi*  
 ⁊ bone mein prise ausint, qu'il ret̃nereit p̃cheine-  
 ment, le suffri ensi aler, et meisme l'Evesq̃ s'en  
 ala, ⁊ envea de ses ["mesnengs p̃pres"] † gentz †  
 ausi bien de gentz d'armes cōme de pie, le plus  
 efforcement q'il poeyt au dit Conte de *Carrik* en  
 aide de li p̃r combatre au dit Moñs *Aym̃*, ⁊ a  
 sa compaignie qui furent a la ville de *Saint Joh̃n*  
 en *Escoce*, les queux gentz du dit *Evesq̃*, furent  
 od le dit Conte, le jour qu'il combati au dit Moñs  
*Aym̃*, et ce appareust bien p̃ plusors de eux, q̃i  
 feurent a cele bataille, de queux aucuns furent  
 mortz ⁊ aucuns p̃s, de queux len ha conissance  
 apte [⁊ p̃ reconnaissance de ceux de ses mesnengs qui  
 y furent pris qui disoiēt aptement de son envei.] Et  
 ce fist le dit Evesq̃ en venant mauveisemēt contre  
 le s̃ment, qu'il fist au dit Moñs *Aym̃* ⁊ contre sa  
 feaute ⁊ les autres s̃mentz, qu'il avoyt devant faitz

au dit n<sup>re</sup> *Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roi*, et noun contrestant le peche de p<sup>j</sup>ure le quel il ad si sovent encorru: il ad chantez messes, et s'est en<sup>l</sup>m<sup>y</sup>s d'autres sacrementz de seinte Eglise appendantz a estat de Evesq<sup>s</sup>.]

12    Et pur ceo treiseint Pere, q<sup>u</sup> le dit Evesq<sup>s</sup> s'est si mauveisement portez en<sup>v</sup>s n<sup>re</sup> *Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy d'Engl<sup>e</sup>* en moltz de man<sup>es</sup>es sicome il est avantdit, en ceo especialment, q<sup>u</sup> tant come il fu jurez du Consail n<sup>re</sup> *Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roi* et fu fait Chief Gardeyn de sa terre d'*Escoce* sur la g<sup>ant</sup> fiance q<sup>u</sup> n<sup>re</sup> *Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roi* avoit de li plus especiale q<sup>u</sup> d'autre ausi come il sembleit a li q<sup>u</sup> il poeit et deust aver de tieu Prelat de Seinte Eglise, et il ensi demorant du consail n<sup>re</sup> *Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roi*, si p<sup>l</sup>veement, si soudeynement et si traitrousement, s'en parti et se esloigna en alaunt au dit *Robt de Brus* sicome est desusdit, la quele mesp<sup>l</sup>se et maveiste a ceo q<sup>u</sup>il semble a n<sup>re</sup> *Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roi*, fait a charger endroit de sa p<sup>son</sup>e tant come la mesp<sup>l</sup>se du dit Evesq<sup>s</sup> de *Glasgu*, ja soit ceo q<sup>u</sup> le Evesq<sup>s</sup> de *Seint Andreu* n'eit pas este si sovent p<sup>j</sup>urs envers n<sup>re</sup> *Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roi* come le dit Evesq<sup>s</sup> de *Glasgu*: prie a v<sup>re</sup> *Seintete* n<sup>re</sup> *Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roi* q<sup>u</sup> ausi come vo<sup>s</sup> avez fait p<sup>ces</sup> p<sup>ur</sup> somense contre le dit Evesq<sup>s</sup> de *Glasgu* dont il est enformez p<sup>ur</sup> ceo q<sup>u</sup> Mestre *Pierres du Lak* li ad dit de p<sup>ur</sup> vo<sup>s</sup>, de quoy n<sup>re</sup> *Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roi* vo<sup>s</sup> m<sup>u</sup>cie tres chèrement: vo<sup>s</sup> pleise semblable p<sup>ces</sup> faire endroit du dit Evesq<sup>s</sup> de *Seint Andreu* ou plus red selonc ceo q<sup>u</sup>il semblera a v<sup>re</sup> *Seintete* q<sup>u</sup> il soit a faire.

13    Estre ceo tresseint Pere, come en temps de la voidance de la dite Evesche de *Seint Andreu*, Maistre *William Comyn* frere au Conte de

*Boghan* qi bien ⁊ loiaument s'est tenuz a la foi nre Seignr le Roi feust esluz p le Chapitre de la dite eglise ⁊ *William le Waleys* q̃ adonq̃ fu cheventeine ⁊ guior des gentz d *Escoce* qui furent rebels ⁊ de l'enemiste nre Seignr le Roi par force ⁊ contre sa volente feist Maistre *William de Lambreton* ⁊ adonsq̃ Chanceler de *Glasgu* estre esluz en Evesq̃ de la dite eglise [de *Seint Andr*] qi adonq̃ fu ausint contre nre Seignr le Roi ovesq̃ le dit *William* ⁊ ses autres fautours [sicome est avantdit] ⁊ meisme celi Maistre *William* ensi fait Evesq̃ se soit puis trop maveisement portez en moltz de maneres envs nre Seignr le Roi sicome desus est dit : par queux acheisons il semble a nre Seignr le Roi q'il ne se porra mes assurer de li , ne q'il puisse bone pees avoir en sa terre d *Escoce* , tant come le dit Evesq̃ y demr'a en tel estat : si prie il a vre Seintete devoutement q'il vous pleise le dit Evesq̃ oster de sa terre d *Escoce* pur la seurte de li ⁊ de ses busoignes ⁊ pur pees ⁊ quiete du pueple , en ordenant de son estat p aillurs selonc ceo q'il plerra a vre Seintete ⁊ q'il vous pleise en lieu de li , faire Evesq̃ le dit Maistre *William Comyn* qi bien ⁊ loialment s'est tenuz a la foi nre Seignr le Roi p quai il entent q'il s'ra pfitable por l'estat de le Eglise ⁊ p' la pees de la terre ausint.

14 & E por ceo tresseint Pere , q̃ nre Seignr le Roi ad bien entendu q̃ vo<sup>9</sup> avez g<sup>ant</sup> desir de faire le voiage d outre mer , dont il est molt leez , ⁊ ausi ad il cele busoigne plus a cuer q̃ nul autre chose friene , ⁊ il ne peut pas bonement entendre a faire le dit voiage tant q'il eit asseurez ses busoignes e l'estat des terres de son poair , ⁊ q̃ les riotes ⁊ les empes-

chementz qui li sourdent en *Escoce* soient ostenz, dont le dit Evesq̃ [de *Seint Andr̃*] t̃ le Evesq̃ de *Glasgu* ensemblement od les autres du Clerge d' *Escoce* sont p̃ncipaux abettours t̃ maintenours a tot lour poer: prie a ṽre Seintete ñre *Seignr le Roi* tant come il puet q̃ por la quiete de li e de son pueple, por ce especialment q̃ il peusse du meuz t̃ [du] plus tost entendre a la dite busoigne de la *Terre Seinte* la q̃le il ad a cuer sur tote rien: il vo<sup>9</sup> pleise aver regard as choses desusdites t̃ ordener t̃ mettre y tieu conseil t̃ tieu remede come ṽre Seintete verra q̃ soit a faire. Issint q̃ ostenz p̃ ṽre purveance les empeschementz desusditz, ñre *Seignr le Roi* puisse selonc ṽre desir t̃ le soen, entendre a la dite busoigne de la *Tre Seinte* a honor de Dieu t̃ de Seinte Eglise t̃ de tote la Crestiente.

(Upon a roll of parchment composed of membranes fastened end to end, and very fairly written, and upon which § 1. is endorsed in a coeval hand.)

---

CL.

Articles to be propounded before Pope Clement V. against Robert Wishart Bishop of Glasgow, setting forth his various acts of perjury and rebellion.

- 1 Articuli p̃ponendi cont<sup>a</sup> Ẽpm *Glasguens̃*, sup cōsilio assensu t̃ adherencia, p̃ ĩpm f̃cis *Robto de Brus* in p̃ncipio rebelliōis cont<sup>a</sup> Regē *Angl.*

Prima 2 ¶ Fait a remembrer q̃ q̃nt tote la t̃re de *Escoce*  
 fidei.... ap̃s la mort le Roy *Alisaundre* feust en la mayn  
 ñre *Seignr le Roy d'Engleterre* en noun de garde come

de So<sup>v</sup>ein Seign<sup>r</sup> , jusques a tant q̃ ¶treitiz feust en sa Court , qui eust meillour dreit de touz ceux qui se disoient dreit avoir en la dite t̃re d *Escoce* : adonq̃s *Robt* Evesq<sup>z</sup> de *Glasgu* entre les autres g<sup>anz</sup> Seign<sup>rs</sup> d *Escoce* , a de p<sup>imes</sup> fist s̃ment de fealte , d estre feal t̃ loial au dit Roy d *Engle<sup>te</sup>re* come a So<sup>v</sup>ein Seign<sup>r</sup> d *Escoce* , sicome piert p instrument publik de mayn de tabellion , cest asavoir de Mestre *Johan de Caam*. Et le Roy fist le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> un des Gardeins de cele t̃re , por la pees garder en son noun tantq<sup>z</sup> le dreit feust jugez t̃ agardez a celui qui le deveit de dreit avoir , lan de g<sup>ace</sup> m<sup>i</sup>. cc. nonante p<sup>imer</sup> t̃ du regne le Roy *Edward xix*.

3 ¶ Puis q<sup>ant</sup> tretiz feust t̃ agardez p jugement en la Court le dit Roy d *Engle<sup>te</sup>re* q̃ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Johan de Baillol* avoit meillour dreit de touz demandantz de la dite t̃re d *Escoce* , t̃ fu receu du Roy , come pchein heir d *Escoce* , t̃ avoit fait homage t̃ foiaute a n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy , come a So<sup>v</sup>ein Seign<sup>r</sup> d *Escoce* , t̃ cele t̃re receue de son baill<sup>z</sup> , a tenir de lui , t̃ de ses heirs Rois d *Engle<sup>te</sup>re* : le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> ap<sup>s</sup> les ditz homage t̃ feaute abbetta , t̃ tant fist q̃ le dit *Johan de Baillol* fausement en desheritaunce de son Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy d *Engle<sup>te</sup>re* fist alliaunces od le Roy de *Fraunce* de faire guerre contre le Roy d *Engle<sup>te</sup>re* , as queles alliaunces le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> mist son seal , sicome hom porra suffisauntment monstrar p instrument fait sur ce ap<sup>s</sup> l original des alliaunces avant-dites. Et puis le dit *Johan* fist guerre au dit Roy d *Engle<sup>te</sup>re* od tot son poair p conseill<sup>z</sup> t̃ abbet du dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> p<sup>ncip</sup>alement. Et le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> meismes od tot son poair feust aidant t̃ conseillant au dit *Johan de Baillol* de faire arzouns roberies homi-

quer<sup>r</sup>

cides ⁊ autres maux tant come il poient sur les pties d *Engleïre* , les queux choses sont publiq̄s aptes ⁊ notoires en les pties d *Engleïre* ⁊ d *Escoce* aussint.

ii. fīd. 4 ¶ Ap̄s ce , q̄nt le dit *Johan de Baillol* se appceust estre maumene p̄ faux ⁊ mauveis conseil , ⁊ se fu rendu a son Seign̄r le Roy d *Engleïre* en reconissaunt touz les maux ⁊ out̄ges qu'il lui avoit faitz contre son homage ⁊ sa feaute , ⁊ li avoit tote la t̄re d *Escoce* rendue come le dreit n̄re Seign̄r le Roy de sa dite Coroune d *Engleïre* od touz les hommages ⁊ feautes ⁊ les corps des enhabitantz de la t̄re d *Escoce* : le dit Evesq̄ de sa fraunche volunte vint a n̄re Seign̄r le Roy d *Engleïre* a *¶ Egl̄yn en Morreue* ⁊ lui pria mercy de ses trespas ⁊ outrages ⁊ renuncia ⁊ repela totes man̄es des alliaunces faites au Roy de *Fraunce* en son noun cōment q̄ faites feussent encontre le Roy de *Engleïre*. Et autre foiz fist illoques s̄ment de feaute , sur le corps n̄re Seign̄r , sur *Seintes Evangiles* , sur la *Croiz Neyth* , ⁊ sur la *Blakrode* d *Escoce* , d estre feal ⁊ leal au Roy ⁊ a ses heirs Roys d *Engleïre* come a son Seign̄r lige ⁊ dreiturel Roy d *Escoce* , ⁊ qu'il ne serroit en aide [ne] en conseil ou chose serreit p̄lee accordee ne cōpassee q̄ peust tournir a damage ne a peril du Roy , ou de ses heirs , ne du Roiaume d *Engleïre* , sicome piert p̄ ses l̄res ōvtes sealees de son seal , ⁊ p̄ instrument sur ce fait p̄ Meistre *Andreu de Tanḡ* . l an de ḡce m̄. cc. nonante ⁊ sysme.

5 ¶ Ap̄s ce , au p̄lement n̄re Seign̄r le Roy a *Berewik' sur Twede* , l an de son regne *xxiiii*. la ou touz les ḡantz Seign̄rs d *Escoce* feurent assemblez le dit Evesq̄ apptement ⁊ ōvtement renovela ratefia ⁊

approva la dite feaute faite au Roy a *Eglyn* , et estre ce od les Evesques de *Aberden* et de *Gaweye* en p'sence de g<sup>antz</sup> Seign' d *Escoce* la tierce foiz fist sment de feaute au Roy come a son Seign' lige et dreiturel Roy d *Escoce* , et sur ce fist ses lres ovtes sealees de son seal et jura sur le cors nre Seign' sur *Seintes Euangeiles* , sur la *Croiz Neyth* , et sur la *Blakerode* d *Escoce* de leaument garder totes les choses contenues en ses dites lres a touz jours , sicome il piert p ses lres ovtes et instrument publiẽ de la main Mestre *Andreu de Tangẽ*.

6 ¶ Ap's ce , q<sup>ant</sup> le dit nre Seign' le Roy d *Engleterre* a son dit plement de *Berewik'* avoit establi tote sa dite tre de *Escoce* de pees , et fu a la mer d *Engleterre* en alant vs *Flaundes* , le dit Evesq de *Glasgu* abbetta *Robt de Brus* Counte de *Carrik'* et *William le Waleys* et tant fist q̃ eux ensiblement ovesqs autres d *Escoce* se leverent contre la foy et la pees le Roy , et meurent guerre contre le Roy , et le dit Evesq meismes come hom contre la pees vint armez son corps od tote sa gent et tot son poair en chaump contre le poair le Roy , en [eide] des ditz *Counte* et *William* , por faire le pys qu il poeient , meis puis tant pria et fist le dit Evesq de vs Mon<sup>s</sup> *Henri de Pcy* et Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt de Clifford* adonqs cheventeins dep le Roy , qu il se rendy a eux a la pees le Roy et reconusseit p bouche et p ses lres ovtes sealees de son seal qu il malement s estoit levez ovesq les autres gentz d *Escoce* contre son Seign' lige le Roy d *Engleterre* , et de ce et de touz maus qu il avoit fait au Roy se mist haut et bas a sa volunte sicome piert p ses dites lres et p instru-

ment publi<sup>k</sup> sur ce faitz. Et ce fist il a *Erwyn* en *Escoce* le *ix.* jour de *Juil* l'an du regne n<sup>re</sup> dit Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy *xrv.* Et ia tardois deinz un mois ap<sup>s</sup>, le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> abbetta autre foiz les ditz *Counte* ⁊ *William* ⁊ tant fist qu'il lev<sup>o</sup>nt contre le Roy tant qu'il vist le poair le Roy crestre, ⁊ adonq<sup>s</sup> se mist il aussi come hostage por lui ⁊ por les soens en le Chastel de *Rokesburg*, mais puis p ses l<sup>res</sup> ⁊ p ses autres faitz bien feust trove qu'il le fist p cov<sup>t</sup>ure de trahir la garneison du dit Chastel, les queux choses sont notoires, et hom en porra faire foy suffisauntment p le Roy et ce appareust q<sup>nt</sup> le host d *Escoce* assegi le dit Chastel tantq<sup>z</sup> le poair le Roy d *Engle<sup>re</sup>* enhosta "p poair le dit " sege."

7 ¶ Ap<sup>s</sup> ce, q<sup>nt</sup> n<sup>re</sup> dit Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy s en fu retournez de *Flaundres* ⁊ avoit entendu q<sup>i</sup> le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> estoit issint hostagez en le dit Chastel: il de sa g<sup>ce</sup> especiale ⁊ curtoisie fist deliv<sup>er</sup> le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> de cele hostaigerie d aler queu pt q<sup>i</sup> beau lui feust. Et le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> de sa fraunche volunte vint a *Holmcotram* en *Engle<sup>re</sup>* au dit Roy ⁊ lui pria g<sup>ce</sup> ⁊ m<sup>cy</sup> de touz trespas ⁊ maux qu'il lui avoit faitz, et le Roy le receust bonement a sa g<sup>ce</sup>, et la fist le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> la quarte foiz s<sup>ment</sup> de feaute au Roy sur le cors n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup>, sur *Seintes Evangieles*, sur la *Croiz Neyth*, ⁊ sur la *Blakerode* de *Escoce*, ⁊ sur ce fist ses l<sup>res</sup> ov<sup>tes</sup> sealees de son seal devant l Evesq<sup>z</sup> de *Cardoilt* l Abbe de *Holmcolt<sup>m</sup>* ⁊ plusours autres g<sup>antz</sup> Seign<sup>rs</sup> d *Engle<sup>re</sup>*, sicome piert p instrument publi<sup>k</sup> sur ce fait ⁊ p ses dites l<sup>res</sup> ov<sup>tes</sup> sealees de son seal.



8 ¶ Uncore, q<sup>nt</sup> le dit n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy od  
 8teines gentz d'armes ala d'une pt de la 1<sup>re</sup> d'*Escoce*  
 1<sup>re</sup> enveia son fuiz le P<sup>nce</sup> de *Gales* dev<sup>s</sup> *Garweye*  
 ovesq<sup>z</sup> autre cōpaig<sup>nie</sup>, por refrendre la malice des  
 ditz Counte 1<sup>re</sup> *William* 1<sup>re</sup> des autres qui estoient  
 contre la pees, le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> ap<sup>s</sup> si chargeauntz  
 1<sup>re</sup> smentz come devant est dit p<sup>r</sup> ses l<sup>res</sup> sealees de  
 son seal manda a *William Lydel* son Baillif qu'il  
 feist assembler tot le poair le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup>, et q<sup>z</sup> eux  
 alassent en la compaignie *Johan de 11Glen* as ditz  
 Counte 1<sup>re</sup> *William* por combatre contre le dit fuiz  
 le Roy 1<sup>re</sup> son poair et ce piert bien p<sup>r</sup> les dites l<sup>res</sup>  
 1<sup>re</sup> instrument [publik] sur ce faitz. Et puis q<sup>nt</sup>  
 le dit n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy, avoit desconfit ses rebels  
 d'*Escoce* 1<sup>re</sup> fait crier 1<sup>re</sup> tenir pees ptut, le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup>  
 de *Glasgu* vint au Roy a *Cambuskyneth* 1<sup>re</sup> pria la  
 g<sup>ce</sup> 1<sup>re</sup> mercy le Roy de touz ses trespas, 1<sup>re</sup> illoq<sup>s</sup>  
 la quinte foiz fist 1<sup>re</sup> sment de foiaute au Roy come  
 devant, sur le corps n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup>, sur *Seintes Evan-*  
*geiles*, sur la *Croiz Neyth* 1<sup>re</sup> sur la *Blakerode*, et le  
 Roy de sa g<sup>ce</sup> especiale le receust bonement, 1<sup>re</sup>  
 lui rendy la temporaute de sa Eveschee, come cele  
 quele il avoit forfait. Il adonq<sup>s</sup> reconusoit soy  
 avoir receu la dite temporaute de la g<sup>ce</sup> le Roy  
 come de son lige Seign<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>re</sup> dreiturel Roy d'*Escoce*,  
 1<sup>re</sup> de la tenir de lui 1<sup>re</sup> de nul autre sicome piert  
 p<sup>r</sup> l<sup>res</sup> le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> ov<sup>tes</sup> sealees de son seal, et p<sup>r</sup>  
 instrument publik sur ce faitz le v. jour de *Marx* l'an  
 de g<sup>ce</sup> m<sup>l</sup>.ccc. tierz.

1. 2.)

9 ¶ Uncore au plement de n<sup>re</sup> dit Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy  
 a la *Cyte* de *Saint Andreu* a la feste de *Pasch*  
*pchein* sivant le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> de *Glasgu* en p<sup>sence</sup>  
 des Countes Barouns 1<sup>re</sup> des autres g<sup>antz</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup>s  
 d'*Engleire* 1<sup>re</sup> d'*Escoce* la sisme foiz fist 1<sup>re</sup> sment de

feaute au Roy ⁊ a ses heirs en la manere come devant sur le *Corps nre Seignr* ⁊c, ⁊ ce sur le g<sup>nt</sup> auter de l eglise Cathedral de cele cyte, sicome chose notoyre publiķ ⁊ appte est ⁊ dont llen porra suffisauntment faire foy por nre Seignr le Roy.

apparent  
p inquis.

10 ¶ Uncore ap<sup>s</sup> ce q̄ nre *Seignr le Roy* avoit tote sa dite ũre de *Escoce* establee de pees ⁊ la pees crie ⁊ mis cteins justices pmy la ũre, gentz sachantz les leys de faire ⁊ tenir dreit a touz, le dit Evesq<sup>s</sup> ap<sup>s</sup> ce q̄ le dit Counte de *Carrik* fausement ⁊ treituresment avoit murdri Mon<sup>s</sup> *Johan Comyn* de *Badenagh* pres del haut autier en l eglise de Freres Menours de *Dumfres* en l Evesche de *Glasgu*, ⁊ Mon<sup>s</sup> *Robt Comyn* uncle le dit *Johan* en l es-cloistre des dites Freres apptement ⁊ notoirement q̄ tot le pais envyroun le savoit, le dit Evesq<sup>s</sup> nule sentence d escomenge ne office de Evesq<sup>s</sup> pur tiel fait murdre ⁊ sacrilege, si horrible ⁊ treiterouse, ne fist ne dona, einz deinz les oyt jours ap<sup>s</sup> cel fait, assout de fait le dit *Counte*, come celi qui agrea ⁊ approva le dit murdre ⁊ sacrilege ⁊ touz les autres maux q̄ le dit *Counte* avoit faitz contre le Roy, ⁊ ce piert bien p enqueste solempnement faite de g<sup>ntz</sup> Seign<sup>rs</sup> a *Berewik*, ⁊ p instrument de mayn de tabellion.

11 ¶ Uncore *Sire* ap<sup>s</sup> cel murdre ⁊ sacrilege q<sup>nt</sup> le dit *Counte* p force de guerre se voleit faire Roy ⁊ Seign<sup>r</sup> de la ũre d *Escoce*, le dit Evesq<sup>s</sup> fist faire ⁊ apparailler en sa garderobe demain les draz ⁊ latir les queux le dit *Counte* se deveit vestir ⁊ atirer le jour quil se voleit faire appeler Roy d *Escoce*, ⁊

meisme cel atir ensemblement od une banere des armes \* iadis Roy d *Escoce* , la quele banere le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> avoit longẽ temps celement musce en sa tresorie enveia au dit Counte a l Abbeye de *Scone* avant le jour qu il se fist apeler Roy d *Escoce* , la queu chose est publiẽ t notoire sicome piert p la dite enqueste solempnement faite , t p instrument de mayn de tabellion.

12 ¶ Uncore *Sire* ap̃s ce q̃ le *Tresorer* t les autres bones gentz du *Conseill* ñre Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy d *Engleĩre* demorantz en *Escoce* avoient entendu le dit murdre si veleins t layd contre la pees q̃ le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> feust assentant au dit murdre t sacrilege come chef conseiller t abbettour de touz maux t trespas quels le dit *Counte* avoit fait contre la foy t la pees ñre desusdit Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy d *Engleĩre* en *Escoce* , manderent au dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> p bref le Roy qu il hastivement t saunz delay venist a eux a *Berewik' sur Twede* por conseiller t tretter de la dite busoigne , le quel Evesq<sup>z</sup> de *Glasgu* ne vint pas , einz se mist de<sup>v</sup>s la ptie le dit Counte de *Carrik'* , come a celui de qui conseil t assent il feust touz jours , t la se tynt ove lui come celui qui est contre la pees t enemy a tot son poair a ñre desusdit Seign<sup>r</sup> Roy d *Engleĩre*. Et cestes choses ad le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> de *Glasgu* fait : nient contresteaunt touz ses s̃mentz t feautez avantditz , t totes cestes choses sont publiq̃s t notoires en les pties d *Escoce* t d *Engleĩre* t en les pties voisines.

13 ¶ Estre ce , le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> est ale p̃chant pmy le pays por faire les gentz lev<sup>z</sup> contre la foy t la

pees n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy por meynte<sup>n</sup> la p<sup>tie</sup> & l'estat du dit Counte de *Carrik* en amonestant le poeple qu'il se aerdent a la p<sup>tie</sup> de meisme celui *Counte* & qu'il se teignent de son acord, & leur fait entendant, & les assure sur son peril qu'il porront a tant  $\clubsuit$  faire  $\clubsuit$  m<sup>yr</sup> de estre de la cord le dit *Counte*, & de maintenir la guerre contre le Roy d'*Engleterre* qui est leur Seign<sup>r</sup> lige come d'aler en le s<sup>vice</sup> Dieu en la *T<sup>re</sup> Sainte*. Et p<sup>r</sup> tieux p<sup>ch</sup>ementz faux & mauvois, le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> mette les gentz de la t<sup>re</sup> d'*Escoce* en erreur & les fait lev<sup>r</sup> de guerre contre leur Seign<sup>r</sup> lige le Roy d'*Engleterre* & contre leur s<sup>mentz</sup> qu'il lui ont faitz. Et ce fait le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> en venant malement contre touz ses s<sup>mentz</sup> avantditz. Et cestes choses & totes les autres susdites sont si notoires & si ap<sup>ptes</sup> en *Escoce* & en *Engleterre* q<sup>z</sup> eles ne porront en nule manere estre celes ne contredites.

14 ¶ Uncore *Sire*, p<sup>r</sup> la ou n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy d'*Engleterre* a la priere le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> de *Glasgu*, a l'hon<sup>r</sup> de Dieu & de Sainte Eglise avoit done merym por faire le clocher de sa eglise cathedral de *Glasgu*, le dit Evesq<sup>z</sup> de meisme cel merim fist faire div<sup>s</sup> engyns de aredres<sup>r</sup> dev<sup>s</sup> les chasteux n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy & meismes les engyns fist mester & drescer devant le Chastel de *Kyrkentolagh* q<sup>z</sup> est en la mayn le Roy, & de meismes les engyns fist jetter au dit Chastel, & le sege y fist tenir del prendre jusques a tant q<sup>z</sup> le dit Chastel feust rescus p<sup>r</sup> les gentz n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy qui ||lev<sup>r</sup>ont le sege & arderent les engyns. Et cestes choses od les autres avantnomees sont si notoires & si publiques

es pties d *Escocce* ⁊ aillours es t̃res ⁊ lieux voisins  
q̃ eles ne poent en nule manere estre celes ne  
contredites.

15 ¶ Estre ce *Sire* , le dit Evesq<sub>h</sub> ap̃s ce qu il  
avoit tantz de foiz jurez a ñre Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy s̃mentz  
de feaute sicome est desusdit , demorant en *Engleterre*  
en l Evesche de *Nichole* , ordena plusours de di<sup>v</sup>s  
Eveschez aussibien de seintz ordres come d autres  
saunz conge de Diocisan de la dite Evesche ou  
d autre Evesche p sa auctorite demeyn noun eant  
regard a ce qu il demora en pesche de p̃jure , et  
plusours foiz adonq̃s ⁊ puis il demorant en meisme  
le pesche , chaunta messes ⁊ se medla ⁊ se entre-  
mist d autres sacrementz de seinte eglise.

16 ¶ Estre ce *Sire* ap̃s ce q̃ le dit Counte de  
*Carrik* avoit murdry Mon<sup>s</sup> *Johan Comyn* , le dit  
Evesq<sub>h</sub> aerdāt a lui ⁊ as autres enemys ñre Seign<sup>r</sup>  
le Roy come desus est dit , aida od son poair as  
ditz enemys , p quoi il purpristrent sur les gentz  
ñre Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy le Chastel de *Coupre* en *Fiff*  
en *Escocce* , le quel meisme l Evesq<sub>h</sub> come hom de  
guerre tynt puis contre les gentz ñre Seign<sup>r</sup> le  
Roy , jusques a tant q̃ aucuns de gentz ñre dit Seign<sup>r</sup>  
le Roy qui feurent de la cōpaignie Mon<sup>s</sup> *Aymer*  
*de Valence* vindrent au dit Chastel ⁊ le pristrent  
p force sur le dit Evesq<sub>h</sub> , ⁊ illoques feust mesme  
l Evesq<sub>h</sub> pris ⁊ ensi demoert en ||tetaunce.

17 ¶ Par quoy *treseint Pere* a ṽre Seintete prie  
ñre Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy q̃ eu regard a ce q̃ le dit Evesq<sub>h</sub>  
se est si mauveisement [portez] en moltz de ma-  
neres , ⁊ tant de foiz p̃jours , ⁊ qu il ad este prin-  
cipal auctor ⁊ fautor des totes les guerres , ⁊ de

touz les maux q̃ ont este faitz g<sup>ntz</sup> piece en *Escocce* en arrerissement de la busoigne d'outre mer, la quele il seet bien q̃ vo<sup>s</sup> avez molt a cuer, sicome il ad aussint sur tote autre rien, voillez orde<sup>n</sup> du dit Evesq, ⁊ de son estat selonc ce q̃ vo<sup>s</sup> avez encommencez ⁊ sicome v<sup>re</sup> Seintete verra q̃ soit\*faire? issint q̃ ostez les empeschementz, p quoy la pees ⁊ l'estat de la t<sup>re</sup> d'*Escocce* sont troublez, n<sup>re</sup> Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roy puisse meuz entendre a la busoigne d'outre mer en tiele manere q̃ soit a honeur de Dieu, ⁊ de Sainte Eglise ⁊ de la Crestienete.

*(Very fairly written upon a roll of parchment, consisting of membranes tacked end to end.)*

---



---

## CLI.

A letter (perhaps addressed to the Pope) in the name of the Bishop of Chester and of Sir Otho de Grandison, deprecating that the King should be disturbed from the service of Holy Church by the Scottish wars, &c.

Sire, l'Evesque de *Cestre* ⁊ Mons<sup>z</sup> Otes de G<sup>ntz</sup>oñ qui molt voudroient q̃ les busoignes alassent bien p tot vo<sup>s</sup> avisent, qu'il ||harroient molt, q̃ mon Seigneur Roi d'*Engle* feust enpeschiez par nul ||costez, par quoy il ne ||puissent entendre au mandement de vo<sup>s</sup> ⁊ de l'*Eglise*, quele heure qu'il vo<sup>s</sup> plerroit, come celi qu'est tot ||vostre. Ore est ensi Sire, qu'il ne voient, qu'il en peust estre destorbez, si ce n'estoit par de<sup>v</sup>s *Escocce*, dont il vo<sup>s</sup> p<sup>i</sup>ent si vo<sup>s</sup> plect q̃ vo<sup>s</sup> y vueillez mettre tiel cōsail ⁊ tiel remede par quoy cel empeschemēt soit ostez.

*(Written at the foot of a document being a transcript of a notarial instrument, testifying the oath of fidelity)*

*taken by the Bishop of Glasgow to Edward, and his renunciation of the French alliance; dated at Elgin in Murray, 26 July, 24 Ed. I. See Rymer, (N. E.) Vol. I. p. 843.)*

## CLII.

34 Ed. I.—Ordinance for conducting the Bishops of Saint Andrew's and Glasgow, and the Abbot of Scone, from Newcastle to Nottingham.

1 & Ordenez est q̃ les Evesques de *Seint Andreu* ⁊ de *Glasgu* ⁊ l'Abbe de *Scone*, soient li⁹vez [p' le Visconte de *Northumb̃r*] a Moñs *Guitt de Rithre* [p'ncipaumēt] ovesq, ses gentz ⁊ a x. aut's hōmes a cheval ⁊ a xl. hōmes de pie du Conte de *Northumb̃r* les q̃ux recei⁹vont les *ditz Evesq's* ⁊ *Abbe* p' endent'e a la q̃le le dit *Will* ⁊ les autres hōmes a cheval mettrōt lour seaux ⁊ se charg'ont] ♣ a Moñs *Waut de Wessington* Chr ⁊ a *Rog' de Fulthroph* q̃jant p'ncipaumēt ⁊ a vint autres hōmes a cheval ⁊ a xl. hōmes a pie [qu'il les recei⁹vont p' endent'e a la q̃le [il] . . . . .] a respondre ♣ ♣ [chargeront] ♣ de meismes *les Evesques* ⁊ *Abbe* corps p' corps, p' les mesm̃s sau- vemēt ⁊ seuremēt de *Noef* [chastel] sur *Tyne*, tanq, au Chastel de *Notingh<sup>m</sup>* et en meisme le chastel soient li⁹vez au Conestable, ⁊ gardez se⁹vau- mēt chescun p' li, tantq, l'Evesq, de *Cestre* y viegne ||por ordeñ cōment il soient menez as chasteux [ou ♣ en ♣] ♣ en ♣ le Roi ad ordenez q'il demoergent. Et le dit *Will* . . . p'ncipal . . . gardein, ensem- blement ove "un clerc" ♣ de la Garderobe ♣ q'i irra ovesq, eux p' surveer q̃ le conduyt soit touz jours seur, ⁊ q̃ les *ditz Evesq's* ⁊ *Abbe* soient [bien]

gardez , ⁊ veillez de jours ⁊ de nuytz , demorrant en dit chastel de *Notingham* sur la garde des ditz Evesq̃s de *Seint Andreu* ⁊ de *Glasgu* ⁊ du dit Abbe , tantq̃ l Evesq̃ de [*Cestre*] y soit venuz ⁊ eit ordenez de les enveer as chasteux ou il demorront sicome est avāt dit. Et totes ces gentz ove les ditz p̃sons deyvent ||moᵛ de *Noef<sup>e</sup>chastel s<sup>r</sup> Tyne* , icest *Jeodi* lendemein de *Seint Laurenz* , en alant ṽs *Notingham* p̃ les jornees desouz escrites et ♣ les ditz gentz ♣ [le dit *Willā*] ♣ qui deivent moᵛ les avantditz p̃sons deivent ♣ deit aṽ l̃res [oᵛtes] du p̃ve seal , escrites as viscontes , ⁊ a touz autres ministres ⁊ foiaux le Roi , p̃r estre entendantz , aidantz , ⁊ obeissantz [a li] ♣ as ditz gardeins ♣ a crestre lor conduyt , selonc ce qu il lor ferra ♣ nt ♣ assaᵛ et [s̃ront l̃res faites] ♣ auront l̃res ♣ a chescun Conestable des chastelx , ou les ditz p̃sons s̃ront herbegez , qu il receivēt denz les chastelx meismes les p̃sons , ⁊ les facent garder ♣ seᵛaument chescun p̃ li ♣ selonc ce q̃ le [dit *Witt*] ♣ s ditz p̃ncipaus gardeins ♣ ordeyn ♣ ant ♣ et deivent les ditz p̃sons estre si mesnez [⁊ gardez] p̃ voies q̃ nul ne poge a autre de jours ne de nuytz ne q̃ nul ne parouge a eux , forsq̃ seulement lor gardeins.

2    Ces sont les jornees , q̃ les ditz p̃sons tendront , cest assaᵛ le *Jeodi* lendemein de *Seint Laurenz* , de *Noef<sup>e</sup>chastel* , tantq̃ au chastel de *Dureme* ⁊ le *Venderdi* de *Dureme* tantq̃ a *North Al̃ton* ⁊ le *Samedi* de *North Al̃ton* tantq̃ au chastel de *Knaresborg̃h* , ⁊ le *Dymenge* de *Knaresborg̃* tantq̃ au chastel de *Pontfreint* ⁊ le *Lundi* de *Pontfreint* , tantq̃ au chastel de *Tykhull* , ⁊ le *Mardi* de *Tykhull* , tantq̃ au chastel de *Newerk'*



¶ le *Mescredi* de *Newerk* tantq, au chastel de *Notingh<sup>m</sup>*.

(Upon a small membrane, much altered as a draft.)

### CLIII.

34 Ed. I.—Names of the King's opponents, with orders for placing them in custody in England.

Ces sont les nous de ceux qui ont este contre le *Roi* en ceste guerre d *Escoce* meue p *Roût de Brus* jadis Conte de *Carrik* en l an [du regne nre Seignor] le *Roi xxxiiii*. les queux sont venuz a la pees “por “ ester a droit.” Et ordenez est q il soient enveez en *Engleterre* p<sup>r</sup> demorer en prison es chasteux dessouz nomez en la manere dessouz escrite.

1 & “*Aleyn* q fu Conte de” *Meneteth* soit livéz a *Mons<sup>3</sup> Johan de Hastingges*, por le mettre en sauve garde en *Engt* “ou a *Bergeveny* ou aillors.” Issint q il respoigne de son corps ¶ q il li ||truefse sa sustenance mesnemēt.

*Bristeud.*

2 & It l enfant q̃ est heir de *Mar*, soit enveez a *Bristeud* ¶ illueqs demoerge en garde en Chastel de meisme le lieu. “ Issint totes voies q il puisse aler “ en dit chastel” [“en jaryn ¶ aillors denz le clos “ ¶ q̃ le *Conestable* assigne acun fiable hōme ¶ suffisāt “ q̃i entende [a] la garde de li ”] et q̃ le *Conestable* de meisme le Chastel soit chargez de la garde du dit enfant si q il ne puisse eschap en nule manē mais q il soit hors de fers “tāt come il est de si “ tendre age.”

La Tour  
de Londr.

3 & † *Mons<sup>3</sup> Wau<sup>d</sup> de Morreve* ¶ † [Mons<sup>3</sup>] *Patrik de Grah<sup>m</sup>* [Wau<sup>d</sup> de *Russhi* ¶ *Richard* de ||*Nieu*

||*Toubre vadlet*3] soient enveez p bon gduyt a *Londr'* t liwez au Conestable de la *Tour* illueqs t q il les face garder ["en fers"] en bon t seur lieu denz meisme la *Tour* si sauvement t si seuremēt come le Conestable voudra respondre de eux, corps p<sup>r</sup> corps "t q il lor" face tro<sup>v</sup> lor sustenance mesnemēt.

*Wyndes.* 4 α *Huge Lovel* t *Williā de Morreve* de *Sanford* Chrs, soient enveez par bon gduyt jusqs a *Wyndesore* t liwez au Conestable "du chastel" illueqs t q il les face garder en fers en bon t seur lieu denz meisme le chastel si sauvement t si seuremēt come le Conestable voudra respondre de eux corps p<sup>r</sup> corps t q il lor face tro<sup>v</sup> lor sustenance mesnemēt.

*Corf.* 5 α *Monsz Waul* de *Morreve* soit liwez a *Monsz Robt le fuiz Paegn* por le mesner ou enveer au Chastel de *Corf* t mettre illueqs en acun seur lieu denz meisme le chastel t q il le baille a tieux qui le gardent illueqs si bien t si seurement, come il voudra respondre de li, corps p<sup>r</sup> corps, t q il eit sa sustenance mesnement.

(On a small roll or membrane.)

---

#### CLIV.

34 Ed. I.—Further orders for the safe custody of the Scottish prisoners.

1 α *Alein* q̃ feut Conte de *Meneteth* soit liwez a *Mōs3 Joñ de Hastings* p<sup>r</sup> le mettre en sauvegarde en *Engleire* t̃c.

2 α Fait a remembrer q̃ le Conte de *Strathern* q<sup>nt</sup> il sera venuz au Roi: soit enveez a *Rouecestre* por le garder en la *Tour* illueqs.

3 α *Johan* Conte d *Asceles* . “mesnez a *Londr*  
“ p Mons<sub>3</sub> *Huge* le *Despens*.”

4 α *Marg<sup>ie</sup>* fille au Conte de *Carrik*’ .  
♣ “soit” ♣ livée a Mōs<sub>3</sub> *H. de Pcy* .

5 α *Gau<sup>l</sup>* de *Morreve* Chr . “ soit enveez  
“ a *Wyndesore* p le Conte de *Nicol* .”

6 α *Huge Lovel* Chr . “ soit enveez a *Glou-*  
“ *cest<sup>r</sup>* p Mons<sub>3</sub> *Joh<sup>n</sup> Lovel* .”

7 α *Guilliam Lovel* frere du dit *Huge* .  
“ soit enveez a ♣ *Londr* ♣ [*Notingham*] p *Wau<sup>l</sup>* de  
“ *Bedewynde* .”

8 α *William* de *Morreve* de *Sanford* Chr .  
“ soit enveez a *Corf* p Mons<sub>3</sub> *Guilliā* de *Montagu* .”

9 α La femē Mons<sub>3</sub> *Williā Wysman* . soit  
envee a *Rokesborg<sup>h</sup>* p<sup>r</sup> garder y en chastel “ ̃ soit  
“ livée a Mōs<sub>3</sub> *R. de Maulay* Visč de *Rokesb<sup>r</sup>g<sup>h</sup>* .”

10 α “ Mōs<sub>3</sub> *Tho<sup>m</sup>* *Randolf* . soit ♣ enveez  
“ a *Berewik* ̃ livēz au Chamberlenc p<sup>r</sup> le faire garder  
“ illueq<sup>s</sup> en chastel ♣ ” livēz au Conte de *Nicole* p<sup>r</sup>  
resondre de son cors .

11 α Le fuiz Mons<sub>3</sub> *Simon Fras<sup>l</sup>* le quel Mons<sub>3</sub>  
*David* de *Breghyn* prist , soit livēz a Mons<sub>3</sub> *Johan*  
*de Seg<sup>ve</sup>* [“ ou a Mōs<sub>3</sub> *Aym<sup>l</sup>* de *Valence* ” ] issint  
“ q il le face garder a son p<sup>it</sup> p<sup>r</sup> ce q̃ les t<sup>r</sup>es Mons<sub>3</sub>  
“ *Simon* li sont donees .”

12 ♣ *Dovenald* le fuiz ̃ heir au Conte de *Mar* .  
soit livēz a l Evesq<sub>3</sub> de *Cestre* por le faire mettre en  
chastel de *Bristeud* por le garder illueq<sup>s</sup> sauvemēt  
̃ seuremēt . Et q̃ l Evesque ordeyne en tiel manē  
q il y eit un vadlet avisez ̃ seur q̃ entende au dit

*Dovenald* come son maistre ⁊ compaignon † Ceste ordenance est “changee si q̃ p gmandemēt le Roi “est demʳez oveq̃ li en son oustel” ⁊c̃.

13 α *Patʳk de Graham* Chʳ d *Escoce* est enveez a l'Evesq̃ de *Cestr̃* ⁊c̃. p vi. hōmes a cheval si qu'il le mette en sauve garde en aucun chastel en *Engleŕre*.

(On a small roll or membrane.)

---



---

CLV.

Further orders for the custody of Scottish prisoners, &c.

1 α Fait a remembrer des ſʳes Monṣ *Gilbt de la Haye* pʳ Monṣ *Huge le Despenser*.

2 α Fait a remembrer, q̃ si tost cōme Monṣ *Johan de Vaus*, ⁊ Monṣ *Alexandre de Seton* serront retornez du voiage ou il sont alez, ovesq̃ Monṣ *Johan de Moubray* vers les isles, Monṣ *Aymʳ* face seisir en la meyn nʳe Seignʳ le Roi, le chastel de *Drilton*, ⁊ soit bien garniz, ⁊ liuez au frere Monṣ *Johʳn de Kyngeston* pʳ garder, tantq, le Roi en eit autre chose ordenee, et totes les terres, ⁊ touz les tenementz, appʳtenantz au dit chastel, ⁊ touz les biens ⁊ chateux, q̃ ſʳont trovez en dit chastel, ⁊ les terres ⁊ tenementz avantditz, q̃ soient a meisme celi *Johan*, face ausint le dit Monṣ *Aymer* meyntenant seysir en la meyn le Roi, ⁊ sauvement garder, tantq, le Roi en eit autre chose ordenee. Et les ſʳes ⁊ les tenementz, ⁊ biens ⁊ chateux de meisme celi *Alexandre*, soient seisiz en la meyn le Roi, ⁊ sauvement gardez. Et les corps des ditz Monṣ

*Johan* , ⁊ *Monſ Alexandre* , face le dit *Monſ Aym*⁹  
pndre ⁊ enveer au Roi.

3 α *Itm* , *David* filz ⁊ heir , de celi , qi fu  
Conte de *Asceles* , soit receu , ⁊ envee au Roi , p<sup>r</sup>  
demorer en p<sup>r</sup>son a la volunte le Roi , sil se vueille  
rendre en tieu man<sup>le</sup> , et q̃ de l houre , qu il s<sup>r</sup>ra  
venuz au Roi , soit li<sup>v</sup>ez au Conte de *Gloucestre* , p<sup>r</sup>  
le faire garder sauvement en *Engleire* , ⁊ qu il li  
face tro<sup>v</sup> mesne sustenance.

4 α Fait a remembrer q̃ q<sup>nt</sup> la fēme le Conte  
de *Carrik* sera venue au Roi , ele soit envee a  
*Brustewik* , et q̃ ele eit tieu mesnee ⁊ sa sustenance  
ordenee en la man<sup>le</sup> desouzescite.

5 α C est asa<sup>v</sup> q̃ ele eit deux fēmes du pays ovesq<sup>z</sup>  
li , [“ c est a saver une damoisele , ⁊ une fēme por sa  
“ chambre”] q̃ soiēt bien d age ⁊ nyent g<sup>ay</sup>es ⁊ q̃  
eles soiēt de bon ⁊ meur port les queles soiēt enten-  
dāt<sup>z</sup> a li p<sup>r</sup> li s<sup>r</sup>vir , et deux vadletz q̃ soiēt ausint bien  
d age ⁊ avisez de q̃ux l un soit un des vadletz le Conte  
de *Ulvestie<sup>r</sup>* c est a saver *Joh<sup>n</sup> de Benteley* [“ou autre  
“ q il mettra en lieu de li”] ⁊ l autre , acun du pays  
q̃ soit attitlez p<sup>r</sup> trencher devāt li , et ausint eit ele un  
garzon a pee p<sup>r</sup> demorer en sa chambre , tiel q̃ soit  
sobre ⁊ ne mie riotous [“ por son lit faire ⁊ por  
“ autres choses q̃ covendrōt p<sup>r</sup> sa chambre”] , Et  
estre ce ordenez est q̃ ele eit un vadlet de mes<sup>l</sup> q̃  
soit de bon port ⁊ avisez p<sup>r</sup> port<sup>l</sup> ses cleifs . [“ p<sup>r</sup>  
“ panetrie ⁊ botellerie ⁊ un cu”] Et ele deit ausint  
aver trois leveriers p<sup>r</sup> aver son deduyt en la garrēne  
illueq̃s [“ ⁊ en les parts q<sup>nt</sup> ele voudra ⁊ q̃ ele eit  
“ de la veneison ⁊ du peisson es pescheries selonc  
“ ce q̃ mester li serra , et q̃ ele gisse en la plus bele

“ maison du manoir a sa volunte t̃ q̃ ele ¶voit guyer  
 “ es parcs t̃ aillors entor le manoir a sa volunte.” ]  
 Et mandez soit p̃ l̃res du p̃ve seal le Roi a *Richard*  
*Oysel* Seneschal de *Holderness* q̃ il face troᵛ a la  
 dite dame p̃r soi t̃ p̃r sa dite mesnee t̃ p̃r les autres  
 choses ce q̃ mes̃ lor sera en covenable mañe selonc  
 l'ordeynemēt desusdit.

6    ¶ Ordenez est t̃ mandez p̃ l̃res “ du p̃ve seal”  
 au “ Chamberlenc d *Escoce*” ou a son lieu tenāt a  
*Berewik sur Twed* q̃ en une des turelles dedenz le  
 chastel de meisme le lieu , en lieu q̃ il veist q̃ a ce  
 feust plus covenable feist faire une kage de fort  
 latiz de fuist t̃ barrez t̃ bien efforcez de fremēt , en  
 la quele il feist mettre la Contesse de *Boghān* t̃ q̃ il  
 la feist si bien t̃ si seuremēt garder en meisme la  
 kage q̃ ele ne puist issir en nule mañe. Et q̃ il  
 feist assigñ une fēme ou deux de la dite ville de  
*Berewik* englesche q̃ ne soit ou ne soient en nule  
 suspeczon q̃ entende ou entendent por ᵛvir la dite  
 Contesse de mang̃ t̃ de beivre , t̃ d aut̃s choses q̃  
 a li afferront en tieu demoere , et q̃ il la face si bien  
 t̃ si estroitement garder en la kage : q̃ ele ne parle  
 ad nulli ne q̃ hōme ne fēme q̃i soit de la nacion  
 d *Escoce* ne nul autre ne poge ad li fors tant soule-  
 ment la fēme ou les fēmes que li ᵛra ou seront  
 assignees , t̃ ceux q̃i auront la garde de li. Et q̃  
 la kage soit ensi faite q̃ la Contesse y eit eesement  
 de chambre cortoise , mais q̃ ce soit si bien t̃ si  
 seurement ordenez q̃ pil ne aviegne endroit de la  
 garde de la dite Contesse : et q̃ celi q̃ aura la garde  
 de li : en soit chargez de respoudre corps p̃r corps ,  
 et q̃ il eit alloance des custages.

7    ¶ En meisme la mañe ordenez est q̃ *Marie*

suer a *Robt de Brus* jadis Conte de *Carrik* soit envee a *Rokesburgh* p<sup>r</sup> garder illueqs en chastel en une kage.

8 ♣ & It *Marg<sup>ie</sup>* la fille *Robt de Brus* soit envee a la *Tour de Loundr* p<sup>r</sup> estre mise ilueqs en kage en la man<sup>ie</sup>re avantdite t̃ q̃ ele ne ple a nul hōme ne nul hōme a li fors ceux q̃ le Conestable de la *Tour* assigna p<sup>r</sup> la garder.♠

9 “ & It *Marg<sup>ie</sup>* la fille *Robt de Brus* soit liv<sup>ee</sup> “ a *Mōs Henr de Pcy* , p<sup>r</sup> la mettre en *Engleſre* en “ sauve garde t̃ ausint *Cristine* la soer le dit *Robt* q̃ “ feust la fēme *Cristofre de Seton* p<sup>r</sup> estre mise en “ garde en *Engleſre* en meisme la man<sup>ie</sup>re.”

(On a membrane or roll, not attached to either of the preceding.)

---

---

CLVI.

34 Ed. I.—Grant to Aymer de Valence of the forfeitures of the followers of Robert Bruce holding of the Castle of Selkirk, &c.

Edwardus Dei grā Rex Angl. Dñs Hibñ t̃ Dux Aquit. Om̃ibz ad quos p̃sentes lit̃e pveñint salutem. Cum p cartam ñram dederim⁹ t̃ concessim⁹, dilcō consanguineo t̃ fideli ñro *Adomaro de Valencia*, Castrum ñrm de *Selkyrk* t̃ eciam mañia ñra, t̃ dñicas t̃ras ñras, de *Selkyrk* t̃ || *Tresquayr*, t̃ burgū ñrm de *Pebblis*, cum molendinis t̃ om̃ibz aliis p̃tiñ, suis, nec non totam forestam ñram de *Selkyrk* cum p̃tiñ suis, habend̃ t̃ tenend̃ eidem *Adomaro* t̃ heredibz suis, put in d̃ca carta ñra pleni⁹ continet<sup>r</sup>. Volentes eidem *Adomaro* grām facere uberiorē Dedim⁹ & concessim⁹ p nob t̃ heredibz

n̄ris eidem *Adomaro* forisfacturas īraz ⁊ tenementoz cum p̄tiñ om̄ium inimicoz ⁊ rebelliū n̄roz , qui de nob̄ de castro , man̄iis , ⁊ īris p̄d̄cis tenuerūt , die quo a fide n̄ra recesserunt *Robto de Brus* ⁊ compli- cibz suis inimicis ⁊ rebellibz n̄ris adherendo , ⁊ que nob̄ sunt forisfacta ratione inimicie ⁊ rebellionis p̄d̄caz , habend̄ ⁊ tenend̄ eidem *Adomaro* ⁊ heredibz suis imp̄petuū. In cui⁹ rei testimoniū has litt̄as n̄ras fieri fecim⁹ patentes. *Teste* me ip̄o apud *Lanrecost* , quarto die *Octobr̄* . anno regni n̄ri *tricesimo q̄rto*.

(Original, under the great seal employed for the govern-  
ment of Scotland.)

---

## CLVII.

35 Ed. I.—Persons excused from attending a Parliament ;  
probably that held at Carlisle, for the settlement of the  
affairs of Scotland.

Fait a remembrer q̄ les souz nomez sont excusez p̄ c̄teynes achaisons de ¶nient venir p̄sonalment a cest plement , et le Roi voet ⁊ ad ḡntez q̄ lor p̄cureurs od lettres patentes suffissauntz serront resceuz en noun de eux a faire ⁊ acorder sur les busoignes touchantz meisme le plement ce qu il feroient sil y feussent en p̄pres p̄sones. Cest assav̄ l Evesq̄ de *Salesbir* l Evesq̄ de *Wyncestre* , l Evesq̄ de *Roucestre* l Abbe de *Seint Esmon* l Abbe de *Bourḡ Seint Pere* l Abbe de la *Hide* le Priour de *Seint Swithan* de *Wyncestre* le Conte de *Oxenford̄* Monsz *Geffrey de Caunuitt* ⁊ Monsz *Phelipp̄ de Kyme*.

(On a small pannel.)

---



CLVIII.

35 Ed. I.—Ordinance made at Lanercost for the preservation of the peace in Scotland, and the suppression of the rebellion.

1 *¶* Pur la pees de la terre d'*Escoce* mieux asseurer ⁊ garder ⁊ acorde est par le Roy ⁊ soun Conseil q̃ le Gardein face faire crie . . . as foires . . . burgs viles marchaundes ⁊ par tout ou il verra qe seit a faire ⁊ e auxi le facent faire les Justices errauntz en lur eyres qe toutz ceaux qe ount este countre le Roy en ceste guerre ⁊ qe ne sount point uncore venuz a sa pees ⁊ autres qe ount fait ou qe frount felonies ou autres meffetz countre la pees le Roy par quei il deivent perdre vie ou membre ⁊ seyent pris queu part qu il seyent trovez par les gentz des païs ou il serrount convsauntz repairauntz ou demorauntz ⁊ si prendre les purrount. E si ce noun ⁊ qe eux incontaunt liefgent sus eux hu ⁊ cri a corn ⁊ a bouche ⁊ les pursuënt le plus forciblement qu il purrount de vile en vile ⁊ de païs en païs ⁊ de countee en countee ⁊ taunt q̃ eux se rendent a la ||pees le Roy de ester a dreit ⁊ ou taunt q̃ eux soyent pris vifs ou mortz. E ceux qe ne l frount en la fourme desuisdite ⁊ de ce seyent atteintz ⁊ perdent toutz lur chateaux ⁊ lur corps seyent pris a demoerer en prisoun a la volentee le Roy. E pur ceo qe tieux meffesours ne purrount gueres durer saunz estre receitez par gentz des païs ⁊ acorde est qe le Gardein face enquerre des receiptours de tieux manere de gentz ⁊ de ceux qe de ce serrount atteintz ⁊ face faire juise sicome il appent.

2. & Acorde est ensement par le Roy e soun Conseil qe touz ceux qe furent a la mort Mon<sup>s</sup> *Johan Comyn* seyent treinez ⁊ penduz. E toutz ceux qe conseil ou assent i donerent, ⁊ ceux qe apres le fait les receiterent de lour bon gre, sachautz la dite felonie estre faite: eyent meisme le jugement. E qe ceux qe sount pris ou qe serrount pris a force en ceste guerre d'*Escoce* countre le Roy: seyent penduz ou les testes coupez: e lur recetours eyent meisme le jugement. E qe toutz ceux qe ount este countre le Roy en meisme la guerre en nul temps auxi bien devaunt la bataille de *Metsen* come en la bataille ou apres ⁊ qe se sount renduz de ester a dreit, ceux qe sount notoirs ⁊ perillous: seyent mis ⁊ tenuz en prisoun es lieux ou le Roy ordenera, de la queu prisoun, nul ne sera ||delivers, taunt q, le Roy en eit ordene sa volentee. E ceux qe de lour bone volentee se donerent a la partie *Robt de Brus*, ⁊ ceux qe furent eidauntz counseillauntz procurauntz ou preschauntz le poeple d'*Escoce* de lever countre le Roy ⁊ de ce seyent atteintz . . . . . qu'il seyent clerks ou autres: seyent pris ⁊ detenuz en prisoun taunt q, le Roy en eit ordene sa volentee.

3. & E acorde est qe la poure commune d'*Escoce* qe par force \* leverent countre le Roy en ceste guerre: passent par ||raunseun selonc ce ||qe le Gardein verra qe seit a faire ⁊ selonc ce qe lour trespas demaunde.  
 “ En tesmoignaunce de queu chose: le Roi ad fait  
 “ cirographer ceste ordenaunce en treis parties,  
 “ dount l'une partie demoert devers le Roy en sa  
 “ Garderobe, l'autre devers l'Evesq, de *Cestr* soen

“ Thresorer ʔ la tierce devers Moñs Rõt de la  
 “ *Warde* Seneschal de son houstiel.”

(*Indented at the top. Letters of the alphabet divided.  
 Fairly written. Indorsed in a coeval hand —*  
 L Ordenance . . . . . *Lanrecost* p le Roi ʔ  
 son Consail, pʳ mielz assurer ʔ garder la ʔre  
 d *Escoce* ʔc. en l an ʔc. xxxv.)





---

**A P P E N D I X.**

---



## APPENDIX.

---

### I.

Forged Charter of homage performed by Malcolm Canmore  
to Edward the Confessor.

*Malcolmus* Dei gr̃a Rex [*Scocie* ⁊ insulaꝝ adjacentium om̃ibus  
Xp̃ianis] ad quos p̃sentes lit̃le p̃venerint sal̃tm tam *Danis*  
[⁊ *Anglis* quam *Scotis*] Sciatis nos ⁊ *Edwardu* p'mogenitū  
filiū nr̃m ⁊ heredem Comitem de *Carrik'* ⁊ de [*Rothsay*  
recognovisse] nos tenere totū regnum [nr̃um *Scotie*] ⁊ insulas  
adjacentes de excellentissimo Dño nr̃o *Edwardo* filio *Ethelredi*  
nup̃ Regis *Anglie* sup̃iore [Domino regni *Scotie* ⁊ insularum]  
adjacentium p̃ homagiū ligiū ⁊ fidelitatem put̃ [antecessores]  
⁊ p̃decessores [nr̃i pro antea] temporibus retroactis [satis  
notabiliter] recognoverūt ⁊ fecerunt put̃ per antiquioꝛ recorda  
[corone satis] nobis constat. Quare ex jure [directo] nos  
devenimus hoīes ||vr̃os O Dñe noster [serenissime] *Edwarde*  
fili *Ethelredi* Rex *Anglie* ⁊ sup̃ior Dñe *Scoč* ⁊ insularū  
adjacentiū durante vita nr̃a cont̃ om̃es hoīes vobiscū vivere  
⁊ mori tanquam [ligii subditi] vr̃i fideles [⁊ ligiam fidelitatem]  
vobis ⁊ heredibus vr̃is [portabimus sic Deus nos] adjuvet et  
[sanctum Dei judicium. In cujus rei testimoniū] p̃sentibꝫ  
sigillū nr̃m apponi fecimus pro nob̃ ⁊ filio nr̃o p̃dicto apud  
*Eboꝝ quinto* die *Junii* anno regni nr̃i *nono* in parlamento  
p̃dicti Dñi sup̃ioris nr̃i ibidem tento ex consensu ⁊ consilio  
*Margarete* consortis nostre filie *Edwardi* filii *Edmundi Ferrei*  
*lateris Edgari Ethelynge* fratris ejusdem consortis nr̃e ⁊  
quampluriū Magnatū aliorū regni nostri p̃dci.

(*Very much defaced ; the words within brackets are supplied  
from a copy in the Treasury, made apparently by a  
keeper of the records in the seventeenth century, compared  
with the text in Anderson's Independence of Scotland,  
App. I. A portion of the forged seal remains appended  
by an hempen string ; brown wax : the lion of Scotland  
within the double tressure.*)

---

## II.

Forged letters patent of David Bruce, exemplifying a forged Charter of Alexander I., by which the latter confirms the liberties of his subjects, saving the superiority of the Crown of England, 2 June, 1 David II.

**David** Dei grā Rex *Scocie* Omībz ad quos p̄sētes l̄re p̄venīnt salūtm. Sciatis p̄ p̄sentes qđ nos ad supplicacionem ⁊ petitionem oīm Magnatū ⁊ Dñōz regni n̄ri *Scocie* cartam *Alexandri* dudum Regis *Scotoz* que sequit̄ in hec verba inspexisse *Alexander* Dei gratia Rex *Scotoz* Omībz fidelibz suis tam *Anglis* ⁊ *Francis* q̄m *Scotis* salūtm. Sciatis qđ . . . intuitu Dei ⁊ p salute anime n̄re ⁊ animaz antecessoz ⁊ successoz n̄roz ⁊ ad exaltacionem s̄c̄e eccl̄ie ac emendacionē regni n̄ri concessim⁹ p presentes p nobis ⁊ heredibz n̄ris omībz Ep̄is Abbatibz Prioribz P̄latis Comitibz Baronibz Militibz cōitatibz ⁊ aliis fidelibz regni n̄ri p̄dicti omnes lib̄tates suas ⁊ jura sua illesa ac alias consuetudines ab antiquo usitatas ⁊ approbatas Habend⁹ ⁊ tenend⁹ eis ⁊ heredibus suis imp̄petuū Salvis semp in omībz ⁊ reservatis reverendissimo Dño n̄ro sup̄iori *Henrico* Dei grā Regi *Angl* ⁊ heredibz suis imp̄m omībus juribus suis sup̄ioribus tamq̄m dñis sup̄ioribz regni *Scocie* ac nobis ⁊ heredibus n̄ris omībz juribus ⁊ p̄rogativis ac aliis n̄ris regaliis. Concessimus eciam pro nobis ⁊ heredibz n̄ris qđ eccl̄ia *Scocie* sit libera imp̄petuū ⁊ habeat om̄ia sua jura ⁊ lib̄tates illesas put antiquitus habere consuevat ⁊ prout tempe p̄ris n̄ri *Malcolmi* nup̄ Regis *Scotoz* habere consuevat res̄vatis semp Archiep̄o *Eboz* ⁊ successoribz suis omībz juribz suis ⁊ lib̄tatibz metropolitanis in toto regno n̄ro *Scocie* imp̄petuū necnon Ep̄o *Dunelm* ⁊ Priori ejusdem loci ac successoribz suis omībz juribz suis ⁊ lib̄tates imp̄petuū. Concessimus eciam p nobis ⁊ heredibz n̄ris omībz P̄latis Comitibz Baronibz Militibus ⁊ omībz aliis lib̄is hominibz regni n̄ri qđ pax n̄ra leges ⁊ om̄es alie laudabiles consuetudines de cetero observent⁹ ⁊ teneant⁹ in toto regno n̄ro imp̄petuū scđm ordinacōes et statuta inde p̄visa p p̄dēm p̄rem n̄ri ⁊ tempe suo usitata. Concessimus eciam p nobis ⁊ heredibz n̄ris



... . Platis Comitibz Baronibz Militibz ꝛ libis hominibz regni nři ꝛ heredibz suis impꝑm qđ nos . . . . . heredes nři aliquas custumas subsidia decimas quintodecimas talliagia impositiones ac alias quotas de eis aut heredibz suis sive terris vel tenementis eoꝝ quovismodo decetero non levabimus nisi ꝑ consideracionem ꝛ libam concessionem trium statuum regni nři *Scocie* in pleno pliameto ꝑ tempore existenciũ . In cujus rei testimonium ꝑsentibz lris nřis sigillum nřm apposuimus Qu . . quidem cartam in omnibz ꝛ singlis articulis ex consensu ꝛ consilio trium statuum regni nři in ꝑsenti pliameto nřo existenciũ ꝑ ꝑsentes concessimus ratificamus approbamus laudamus ꝛ confirmamus ꝑ nobis heredibus ꝛ successoribz nřis impꝑetũ quantum in nobis est. Dať ꝑ manũ nřam sub magno sigillo nřo apud villam nřam de *Pert̃* secundo die *Junii* anno regni nři *primo*.

(*Written in a bold hand ; indorsed, apparently by Agarde,*  
— Ratificatio facta ꝑ *David Regē Scotorũ* Magnatibus Ep̃is Abbatibus et Prelatis sup cōservatiōe juriũ et libertatũ ꝛ. prius per *Alexandrũ S. Regē* cōcessũ salvo jure superioritatis regni *Henrico Regi Anglie* Dño supiori *Scotie*. — Seal not appended.)

---

### III.

Forged letters patent of David Bruce, acknowledging the proofs of the subjection of Scotland, and testifying his performance of homage accordingly. 1 Nov. 5 David II.

**David** Dei gra Rex *Scocie* om̃ibz ad quos ꝑsentes lre ꝑveniant saltm. Sciatis ea consideracone qđ ꝑdecessores ꝛ ꝑgenitores nři quondam Reges *Scocie* ab antiquioribz temporibz tenuerunt ꝛ de jure tenuisse debuerunt regnũ *Scocie* de Regibz *Angl* ꝑ legiũ homagiũ ꝛ fidelitatem ꝛ ꝑ eodem regno simpliciꝝ pure ꝛ sponte homagia legia ꝛ fidelitates qm̃ plures eoꝝ ꝑsonaliꝝ fecerunt ꝑut ꝑ antiquiora recorda ꝛ ꝑlita

Corone tam in pliamētis q<sup>m</sup> in itibz caſarioꝝ ꝛ juſticiarioꝝ ꝑdeceſſoꝝ ꝛ ꝑgenitoꝝ nꝛoꝝ ꝑdcoꝝ noꝝ ſatis conſtat Conceſſimus ꝛ ꝑ ꝑſentes obligamus nos heredes ꝛ ſucceſſores nꝛos Reges *Scocie* tenere ꝑdcm regnū nꝛm *Scocie* de excellentiſſimo Dño nꝛo ꝛ fratre *Edwardo* Rege *Angt* hediꝝ ꝛ ſucceſſoribꝫ ſuis Regibꝫ *Angt* tanq<sup>m</sup> de dñis ſupioribꝫ regni *Scocie* ꝑ legiū homagiū ꝛ fidelitatem ꝛ eiſdem fidem tenere ac cum eiſdem cont<sup>a</sup> om̄es hoīes viꝑe ꝛ mori imppetuū Om̄ibꝫ ꝛ om̄iodis relaxaōibꝫ remiſſionibꝫ quiet clamanciis ꝛ aliis lꝛis quibꝫcumqꝫ ꝑ Reges *Angt* ſeu ꝑ aliquem eoꝝ in contrariū Regibꝫ *Scocie* factis ſive conceſſis non obſtantibꝫ. In cuꝝ rei teſtimonium has lꝛas nꝛas fieri fecimus patentes imppetuū duratuꝛ ex conſenſu ꝛ conſilio trium ſtatuum regni nꝛi in ꝑſenti pliamēto tento apud *Edenburgh* exiſtenciū in ꝑſencia *Henrici de Bello Monte* Comit̄is de *Boughan* ꝛ Conſtabulaꝛ *Scocie* *Gilbti Umframvile* Comit̄is de *Angous* Dñi de *Prudhow* ꝛ Mareſcalli *Scocie* ꝛ *Henrici Percy* Dñi de *Alnewik* ad hoc ſpaliꝛ deputatoꝝ ꝑ dcm dñm nꝛm ꝛ fratrem ſupioꝛem dñm *Scocie*. Daꝛ *primo* die *Novembꝛ* in pleno pliamēto anno regni nꝛi *quinto*.

(*Written upon a thick parchment; indorsed, in a cramped hand; — Qualiꝛ David Rex Scocie recognovit ſe tenere regnū Scoꝛ de Edwardo Rege Angt ꝑcio ꝛ hediꝝ ſuis ꝑ homaꝝ ligiū ꝛ fidelitatē tanq<sup>m</sup> Dño ſupiori regni Scocie poſt relaxaōem quam E. ꝑcius fecit Regi Scocie de ſervicio Scocie om̄iodis relaxaōibꝫ Regibꝫ Scocie antea factis nō obſtantibꝫ ut patet infra pleniꝑ.—The ſeal is not appended.*)

---

#### IV.

Forged letters patent purporting to be the homage performed by David Bruce to Edward III. as ſupreme lord of Scotland, in Bruce's full Parliament, at Holyrood. 1 Nov. 5 David II.

**David** Dei gꝛa Rex *Scocie* om̄ibꝫ ad quos ꝑſentes littere ꝑvenīnt ſalutem. Sciatis qđ cum ꝑdeceſſores ꝛ ꝑgenitores

nři q'mplur . . . . . Reges *Scocie* ab antiquis temporibz tenuerunt de jure ut debuerunt regnū *Scocie* de Regibz *Anglie* p tempore existentibz p ligium homagium et fidelitatem et p eodem regno t insulis adjacentibz pure t sponte homagia ligia t fidelitates . . . . . ibz Regibz *Anglie* psonaliť fecunt put nobis satis constat p antiqua recorda corone nře. Concessimus p pśentes t obligamus nos t successores nřos Reges *Scocie* tenere pđča regnū nřm t insulas de excellentissimo Domino nřo t fratre *Edwardo* Rege *Anglie* t de heredibz t successoribz suis Regibz *Anglie* tanq'm de Dñis supioribz regni *Scocie* p ligia homagiū t fidelitatem t eisdem fidem teneť ac . . . . . sdem tenere stať vivere t mori contra omēs homines tam pace q'm guerra, omnibz t omimodis relaxacionibz remissionibz quietisclamačōibz t aliis lřis quibuscumq p aliquē Regū *Angt* in contrariū alicui Regum *Scocie* factis concessis scriptis sive temporibz retroactis sigillatis aut signatis non obstantibz. In cujus rei testimoniū has lřas fieri fecim<sup>9</sup> patentēs in perpetuū duraturas Omnibz t omiodis tractatibz convenčōnibz confederačōnibz t aliis concordiiis quibuscūq p antea factis inť aliquem Regem *Scocie* t aliquem Regem *Francie* in contrariū non obstantibz et . . . . . imppetuo p pśentes omissis relictis t postpositis Ex assensu triū statuū regni nři in parlamento nřo tento apud *Edenburgh* in le *Halyrodhowis*. Dať apud *Halyrodhowis* primo die *Novembř* in pleno pliamento nřo pđicto anno regni nři *quinto*.

(On thick parchment; forged seal in brown wax, appended by hempen strings. Indorsed, in a handwriting of the reign of Elizabeth,—David Brus his homage de dať apud *Edinburg* in pleno parlamento tč. cū clausula non obstantibz tč.)

## V.

Forged letters patent of David Bruce, declaring that he had performed homage to Edward III. as superior lord of Scotland. 20 March, 26 Edward III.

**David** Dei gr̃a Rex *Scocie* om̃ibz ad quos p̃sentes l̃re p̃ueh̃int sal̃tm. Sciatis nos die confectionis p̃senciũ in Monast̃io de *Coldyngham* corporaliŕ fecisse ligiũ homagiũ & fidelitatem serenissimo Dño ñro & fratri *Edwardo* Regi *Angt* sup̃iori Dño regni *Scocie* in hiis ṽbis.—O excellentissime Dñe *Edwarde* Rex *Angt* & *Francie* ego *David* Rex *Scocie* devenio p̃ p̃sentes homo vester ligius decelo de vita membris & terreno honore, fidem ligiam vobis & h̃edibz ṽris Regibz *Angt* tamq̃m Dñis sup̃ioribz regni *Scocie* tota vita mea portabo & vobiscum vivere & mori contra om̃es homines sic Deus me adjuvet & sc̃m Dei judiciũ & p̃ p̃sentes recognosco concedo & obligo me h̃edes & successores meos Reges *Scocie* totum integrum regnũ *Scocie* de vobis & h̃edibz ṽris ac successoribz imppetuũ tenere p̃ servicia p̃d̃ca om̃ibz & singulis relaxac̃oibz quietis clamaç̃oibz remissionibz & aliis l̃ris quibuscumq; p̃ Reges *Angt* in contrariũ Regibz *Scocie* p̃ antea factis sive concessis non obstantibz coram *Henrico Percy* Dño de *Alnewyk* & *Radulpho de Nevill* Dño de *Raby* sp̃alibz cõmissariis Dñi ñri sup̃ioris ad om̃ia & singula p̃d̃ca audiendũ admittendũ accipiendũ & eidem Dño ñro & fratri p̃sentandũ p̃ l̃ras suas patentes penes me remanentes p̃ ore & ñõie suo deputatis quaz l̃raz patenciũ dat̃ est “vicesimo” die *Marcii* “anno regni p̃d̃ci Dñi ñri “vicesimo sexto.”

(Written upon stout parchment. The forged seal awkwardly appended by a kind of silken ferret. Indorsed, in a handwriting of the time of Elizabeth,—A l̃re of homage made by *David* K. of *Scott̃e* in the xxvi<sup>th</sup> of ♣hys♣ [the] raigne [of *Edward*. III.] w<sup>t</sup> a clause Non obstantibz &c.)

## VI.

Forged instrument, professing to be a truce between Edward III. and David Bruce, dated at London, 12th April 1352, and in which Edward takes the title of Sovereign Lord of Scotland.

*This Indenture* made at \* *Gray Friers of Londoñ* bituix the right noble and myghty Prynce *Edwarde* Kyng of *Englonde* Sovayne Lorde of *Scotlonde* on the ||to parte and the myghty Prynce *David* Kyng of *Scotz* on the tother parte beres witnesse that the forsayde Prynces er accorded by thise indentures that gude and lele trewes geñall by lande and by see shall stande and bene keped lely and trewly w'oute fraude or gyle bituix thaym thayr lieges vassalles subgytes remes landez lordships castels peles and possessions on bothe pties fro the *first* day of *Maii* next for to cōme aft' the date of thise indenturez the soñ rysen unto the ende of xiiii yeres next y' aft' folwyng *||*forth complete the sonne gone to reste. And if it happyn as God forbede that any man of . . . . . agaynest these trewes hys wardayne shaft bryng . . . . . unto the next day of trewe upon the marche and . . . he be founden guilty by sex *Englysshe* and sex *Scottes* his wardayn shall garr' hange hym thar' w'oute delay in sight of bothe the marchers and garr' make redresse of the sayde attemptate to the party that suffred the . . . . . in all gudeley haste upon the payne of . . . . In witnesse of thise thynggez the foresayde noble and myghty Prynces to these indenturez entrechaungeably have sette thayr . . . . . . . . *Graye Friers* beforesayde of *Londoñ* the *xii* day of *Apryle* in the zer of our' Lorde Jhu Criste *mccclii*.

(Upon thick vellum; indented at the top; a label cut out for a seal. Indorsed in a cramped hand, resembling that of the other forged documents—|| Qualit Rex David Rex Scocie post delibacōem suā cepit treuğ cū Edwardo Rege Angt vicio p<sup>o</sup> conquestū p quā recognovit Regem E. p<sup>o</sup>dēm . . . . . esse supiorem Dñm Scocie post relaxač fčam Regi Scocie.)

## VII.

Forged letters patent of Robert II., purporting to be an exemplification of the forged charter of Alexander I. 31 Oct. 1 Rob. II.

**Rob'tus** Dei gr̃a Rex *Scocie* om̃ibz ad quos p̃sentes l̃re p̃ueh̃int sal̃tm. Sciatis qđ nos ad supplicacōnem et pet . . .  
 . . . . . regni ñri *Scocie* cartam *Alexandri* quondam Regis *Scocie* que sequit' in hec ṽba . . . . .  
 Dei gr̃a Re . . . . . tam *Anglis* ⁊ *Francis* q'm *Scotis* sal̃tm. Sciatis qđ nos intuitu Dei et p̃ salute an . . . . .  
 sc̃e Ecc̃ie ac emendaōnem regni ñri *Scocie* concessimus p̃ p̃sentes p̃ nobis ⁊ h̃ed . . . . . Baronibz Militibz cōitatibz ⁊ aliis fidelibz regni ñri p̃d̃ci om̃es lib̃tates suas . . . . .  
 . . . . . usitatas ⁊ approbatas habend' ⁊ tenend' eis ⁊ h̃edibz suis imp̃petuū salvis semp . . . . . Dei gr̃a Regi *Anglie* ⁊ h̃edibz suis imp̃petuū om̃ibz juribz suis sup̃ioribz tamq'm d . . . . .  
 juribz et p̃rogativis ac aliis ñris regaliis. Concessimus eciam p̃ nobis ⁊ h̃edibz . . . . . sua jura ⁊ lib̃tates illesas put antiquitus habere consuevat et put tempore patris . . . . .  
 . . . . . atis semp Archiepo *Eboraceñ* et successoribz suis om̃ibz juribz suis ⁊ lib̃tatibz . . . . .  
 . . . . . necnon Ẽpo *Dunelm̃* ⁊ Priori ejusdem loci ac successoribz suis om̃ibz juribz . . . . .  
 . . . . . et h̃edibz ñris om̃ibz P̃latibz Comitibz Baronibz Militibz ⁊ om̃ibz aliis lib̃is . . . . .  
 . . . . . consuetudines de cetero observent' ⁊ teneant' in toto regno ñro imp̃petuū . . . . .  
 tempore suo usitata. Concessim⁹ eciam p̃ nobis ⁊ h̃edibz ñris om̃ibz . . . . . et h̃edibz suis imp̃petuū qđ nos aut heredes ñri aliquas custumas su . . . . .  
 alias quotas de eis aut heredibz suis sive terris vel tenementis eoꝝ q . . . . . et . . . ba . . . concessionem trium sta . . . . .  
 regni p̃d̃ci *Scocie* in pleno . . . . . cata . . . . . p̃sentibz l̃ris ñris sigillum ñrm apponi fecim⁹. Quam . . . . . statuū regni ñri *Scocie* . . . . . pliameto ñro . . . . .

..... man . . . p nobis heredibz . . . . .  
apud villam nřam Sđi Johis ult . . . . .

(*A fragment, on the same thick parchment as the rest.  
Indorsed in a hand of the time of Elizabeth—  
Cōsimilis ratificatio . . . . . Robertū Regē Scotorū  
ultio Octobr̃ a° . i. dđi Regis Robti.*)

---

### VIII.

Forged letters patent of Robert II., declaring that the acts of fealty and homage performed to him by his Baronage are saving the homage and fealty due to Edward III., as Lord superior of Scotland. 10 Nov. 1 Robert II.

**Rob'tus** Dei gr̃a Rex Scocie Camario nřo Scocie Salutem. Cum nos ultimo pliamento nřo ꝥaccepimus de om̃ibz ꝥ singulis Eps̃is Comitibz \* Baronibz regni nři Scocie divisim p se homagia ꝥ fidelitates ligeas sub hiis verbis. O Dñe Rex vester homo ligeus deceło ꝥofficior durante vita mea de vita de membris ac de terreno honore vobiscum vivere ꝥ mori cont̃ om̃es homines ꝥ ero vobis ꝥ hedibz vřis fidelis tota vita mea. Salvo semp homagio ꝥ fidelitate mea supiore debitis *Eduardo* Regi *Anglie* ꝥ hedibz suis supioribz Dñis Regni Scocie ab antiquo debitis. Sic Deus ꝥ sc̃m judiciū ejus me adjuvet. Quare tibi ꝥcipimus ꝥ firmit̃ mandamus qđ deceło ꝥdcõs Epos Comites seu Barones aut aliquos alios eoꝝ racione ꝥꝥmissoꝝ non distringas aut molestes ꝥ siquam districcōnem ab eis aut ab aliquo eoꝝ cepis id sine dilacione eis vel ei restitui facias ꝥ relaxes. In cujus rei testimoniū has lřas nřas fieri fecimus patent̃. Dať apud Villam nřam de *Stryveline* decimo die *Novembř* anno regni nři *primo*.

(*Written upon ruled parchment, in a cramped hand. The letters appear as if the writer had painted them repeatedly with his pen. Indorsed—A discharge frō Robert K. of Scott̃ dyrectyd to y° Chābrelain and other officers of Scotland for distrayninge any of hys subjects for reservatōi of ther duty of homage to y° K. of Ingland. A° i. dđi Regis Robti.—Seal lost.*)

## IX.

Forged letters of safe conduct and obligation purporting to be granted by James I. of Scotland to John Harding.—  
10 March 1434.

James bi the grace of God Kyng of *Scotlande* to *John Hardyng* Squier of the Lorde *Umfrevile* sendes gretyng. Wete ze that we have sende thise our lres of seur and sauf condute saufely to cōme and go to our p̄sence whār so ēve we be with in our rewme of *Scotland* with sex ðvantz ¶at horses and saufely thar to abide by ffourty days with his gudes and horses and seurlly to retourne without distrublande or impediment bi any *Scot* bryngand w' yow the thynges whiche we spake to yow of at *Coldyngham* for whiche we bynde us bi thise lres to pay yow a thousand markes of *Inglysshe* nobles w'out dilay default or male engyne and saufly w' that gold and al your other gudes ðvantz horses and catailles home again to *Herbotitt* Castel for to retourne w'out distrublande hurte or grevance by any *Scottesman*. Wharfore we charge and comaunde to all lordes and alle our lieges what sum ēve thai be upon the payne of deeth and fforfetūr of landes and gudes whiche thay have that thay thair men nor thair sugitz do nor suffre to be done hurt nor impedymēt to the forsaid *John Hardyng* his ðvantz gudes ne catailles in any wise but at zour power ye socoure and fortify hem to our p̄sence and in thair retourne ¶to thay be in *Herbotitt* Castel again saufly w' thair horses golde gudes and catailles. In witnesse of thise our seur and saufe condute and p̄tecciōn and for seurte of paiement of the said some of a thousand markes aforesaid we have to thise our lres patentz sette our p'vy seel the x day of *Marche* in the zer of grace m'ccccxxxiiii at *Edenburgh*.

(Written in a cramped and studied hand. Indorsed—  
c Salvū conductū Jacobi R̄ Scocie faci Johi Harding  
de anno Dñi m'ccccxxxiiii<sup>o</sup>.—Seal lost.)

---



## X.

15 Nov. 36 Hen. VI. Indenture between the Earl of Shrewsbury, Treasurer, and the Chamberlains of the Exchequer, and John Harding of Kyme, the chronicler, testifying the delivery made by the latter of the forged documents relating to Scotland.

Hec Indentura fca inſ Revendum Dñm *Joñem Talbot* Comitem *Salopie* Theſ *Angt* [et Camaſ Sc'cii] ex una pte ⁊ *Joñem Hardynḡ* de *Kyme* ex alia pte *testat* qđ dñs *Joñes* libavit eidem Theſ ex ꝑcepto Dñi Regis oſten<sup>9</sup> has lſas patentes ſubſequen<sup>9</sup> videliſ In primis libavit unā lſam patentem ꝑ quā *David* Rex *Scocie* recognovit ſe tenet<sup>r</sup> regnū *Scocie* de *Edwardo* ꝑcio Rege *Angt* poſt conqueſtum ꝑ homaḡ ligiū ⁊ fidelitatem tanq<sup>m</sup> Dño ſupiori regni *Scocie* omimodis relaxaōibz Regibz *Scocie* antea factis non obſtantibz ut patet ꝑ eandem lſam patentem. It<sup>m</sup> libavit unā aliā lſā patentem ꝑ quā Rex *Scocie* recognovit ſe tenere Regnū *Scocie* de *Edwardo* Rege *Angt* ꝑcio ⁊ heredibz ſuis ꝑ homagiū ligiū ⁊ fidel<sup>it</sup> tanq<sup>m</sup> Dñis ſupioribz regni *Scocie* poſt relaxaō<sup>9</sup> ꝑdñi *Edwardi* fact<sup>r</sup> Regi *Scocie* ut patet ꝑ eandem lſam patentem. It<sup>m</sup> libavit unā aliā lſam patentem ꝑ quā omēs Comites Barones ⁊ Magnates regni *Scocie* fecunt homagia ſua Regi *Scocie* ſub Etis ꝑbis in teodem ſcript<sup>r</sup>: ſalvis ſemp homagiis ſupiori Dño *Edwardo* Regi *Angt* ⁊ heredibz ſuis ſupioribz Dñis regni *Scocie* ab antiquo debitis ut patet in eadem lſa patent<sup>r</sup>. It<sup>m</sup> libavit unā aliā lſam patentem ꝑ quā *David Strabolgy* Comes de *Athelt* inđcatus de ꝑdicione compuit in pliamento *Scoč* alligans ſe nō eſſe culpabilem de ꝑdicione ſibi impoſita ꝑ hoc qđ deveñat ligius homo Regis *Edwardi* ꝑcii eo qđ Reges *Angt* ſemp ab antiquo fuerunt ſupiores Dñi regni *Scocie* ⁊ ꝑ hanc alligaōem approbatam ꝑ recorda pliamentoꝝ *Scoč* ⁊ corā Juſtiē in itifñibz ſuis *Scoč* fuit inde quiet<sup>r</sup>. It<sup>m</sup> libavit unā aliā lſam patentem ꝑ quā *Joñes Grame* Comes de *Menteth* inđcatus de ꝑdicōe ex cauſa ꝑdñā alligavit in pleno pliamento qđ non fuit inde culpabilis ꝑ hoc qđ deveñat ligius homo Regis *Edwardi* ꝑcii

eo qđ Reges *Angl* semp fuerūt supiores Dñi regni *Scocie* ⁊ p hanc alligač approbatam in pliamēto ⁊ p recorda coram Camariis ⁊ Justiciariis *Scocie* in itibibz suis fuit inde quiet. It'm libavit unā indenturam de treugis ⁊ abstinenciis gueraz capť inl *Edwardum* ꝑciū ex una pte ⁊ *David* Regē *Scot* ex alia pte p quā *David* Rex recognovit ꝑdēm Regem *Edwardum* esse Dñm supiorem *Scocie* post q'm dēus *Edwardus* fecat dčam relaxačōem. In cuius rei testimoniū tam ꝑdēus Dñs Comes Theſ *Angl* q'm ꝑdēus *Johnes Hardynq* hiis indenturis sigilla sua alñatim apposuerunt. Dat̃ quinto decimo die mensis *Novembꝛ* anno regni Regis *Henrici sexti* post conquestum *Anglie tricesimo sexto*.

(Indented by a waving line. *Harding's seal* appended. Indorsed, perhaps by *Agarde*,—An indenture betwene *I. Talbot* Erle of *Shrovesbury* Treasouro' of *Englond* and *John Hardinge* of *Kyme* concernig the delyvery of certain recordys in a° xxxvi<sup>to</sup> *Henrici VI*.)

---

INDEX.



# I N D E X.

---

## A.

A., Magister, 327.  
 Abbadham, Johannes de, 224.  
 Abbeledene, 320.  
 Abbot, Johannes, 327.  
 Abbottisbury, Abbas de, 227.  
 Abbric', Ricardus Episcopus, 84.  
 Abel, Magister, 1.  
 Aberbrothok, Abbas de, 146.  
 Aberbrothok, Duncan de, 307.  
 Abercromby, Johannes de, 196.  
 Aberden', Abberden', 173, 174,  
     175, 176, 177, 310.  
 Aberden', Adam Chapeu de, 310.  
 Aberden', Andreu Slegh' de, 310.  
 Aberden', Comitatus, 299, 316.  
 Aberden', Evesque de, 293, 343.  
 Aberden', Evesque de, Henr', 53.  
 Aberden', Visconte de, Vicecomes  
     de, 200, 201, 288, 290.  
 Abernethy, Abernith', Abernihiti,  
     Abernithi, Abrenithin,  
     Abernithyn, Abernythy,  
     61, 70, 87, 90, 97, 109,  
     121, 122, 131, 134.  
 Abernethy, Alexander, Alexandre,  
     de, 166, 284.  
 Abretiban, Martinus de, 300.  
 Abindon', Abbas de, 220.  
 Abindon', Abyndon', Manerium  
     de, 224.  
 Abindon', Richard' de, 241.

Achard, Robertus, 211.  
 Acquitanea, 57.  
 Acuto, Monte, Simon de, 227.  
 Ad, William, 159.  
 Ada filia Willielmi Comitis de  
     Warenne, 101.  
 Ada soror Willielmi Comitis Wa-  
     renniæ, 124.  
 Adam, Persone de Souldenn, 184.  
 Adam le fiz Richard, 157.  
 Adan Rex Scottorum, 99.  
 Adethelredi, Edwardus filius, 87,  
     90.  
 Aelfede, 95.  
 Æth' Rex Scottorum, 99.  
 Aghelek, Johannes de, 300.  
 Ala soror Henrici 1<sup>m</sup>. Angliæ  
     Regis, 57.  
 Alain, Brian le fiz, 54.  
 Albanact', Albanactus, 92, 105.  
 Albania, 92, 93, 98, 99, 105.  
 Albano, Abbas de, Sancto, 217.  
 Albano, Chronica de, Sancto, 136.  
 Albemalle, Comes, 262.  
 Alclud, 93.  
 Aldeborgh', Aldeborg', Aldeburgh',  
     Ive de, 265, 271, 310.  
 Aldellini, Willielmus filius, 84.  
 Aldermaneston', 211.  
 Aldhelmus, Sanctus, 113.  
 Aldulphus, 111.  
 Alegate, Johan de, 312.  
 Alein, Aleyn, Conte de Meneteth,  
     353, 354.

- Alemannia, Alemania, 73, 124.  
 Alemannia, Almannia, Imperator,  
 66, 85.  
 Alemannia, Matilda Imperatrix,  
 85.  
 Alemaund, Reginaldus le, 214.  
 Alexander Episcopus Lincolnensis,  
 125.  
 Alexander filius Alexandri Regis,  
 101, 104.  
 Alexander filius Malcolmi, 128,  
 124.  
 Alexander filius Margareta, 100,  
 101, 102, 124.  
 Alexander filius Willielmi Regis  
 Scocie, — Alixaundre fiz le  
 Roi William, 42, 47, 78,  
 74, 108, 104, 136.  
 Alexander Rex Scocie, — Alex-  
 andre Roy d'Ecosse, 2, 3,  
 17, 19, 20, 28, 30, 61,  
 74, 101, 157, 287, 340.  
 Alexander Rex Scocie et David  
 frater ejus, 71.  
 Alexander Rex Scocie, filius  
 Sancte Margareta, 124.  
 Alexander Rex Scocie et Johanna  
 uxor ejus, 74, 75.  
 Alexander Rex Scottorum, 107,  
 368, 369.  
 Alexander quondam Rex Scocie,  
 14, 15, 19, 368, 374.  
 Alexander Rex frater Eadgari  
 Regis Scocie, 62, 127, 130,  
 136.  
 Aleyn, Brian le fiz, 292.  
 Alianora Domina de Trailli, 231.  
 Alich' de la Brag', Wauter, 311.  
 Alicia, Domina, uxor Thomae de  
 Soules, 300.  
 Alicia de la Puyle, Domina de  
 Haunton', 214.  
 Alight, Walterus de, 195.  
 Alight, William, 160.  
 Alisandre Chandeller la Roine,  
 313.  
 Allerdas, Walterus de, 196.  
 Almer, Roger de, 300.  
 Alnewyc, Alnewik, Alnewic, 62,  
 70, 73, 79, 80, 103, 121,  
 136.  
 Alnewik, Alnewyk, Henricus Percy  
 Dominus de, 370, 372.  
 Alpinus Rex Scottorum, et Ky-  
 nadius filius ejus, — Alpyn,  
 Kyned le fiz, 37, 98, 99.  
 Alpyn, . . . . . Id frere Kynath  
 M<sup>c</sup>, 45.  
 Alpyn, Costantyn le fiz Kynath  
 M<sup>c</sup>, 45.  
 Alpyn, Monagh' fiz, 184.  
 Alto Monte, Robertus de, 231.  
 Alverton, 128.  
 Alverton', Castellum de, 80.  
 Alverton, North, 352.  
 Aluredus, Rex, 69.  
 Amand, Amery de Seint, — Aman-  
 do, Sancto, Almaricus de,  
 228, 263, 268.  
 Amesfeld, Chastel de, 202.  
 Analavus filius Sithrici, 112.  
 Anand', Val' de, 301, 302.  
 Anand', Robertus de Brus Dominus  
 Vall', 17, 20, 23.  
 Anand', Robertus de Brus Comes  
 de Carryk', Karr', Dominus  
 Vallis, — Anaunt, Robertus  
 de Brus Seigneur du Val,  
 187, 323, 324.  
 Anant, Castellum de, 77.  
 Andegavia, Comitissa, 57.  
 Andegavia, Fulco Comes, 85.  
 Andegavia, Galfridus Comes, —  
 Gaufridus Plantaganest Co-  
 mes, 56, 57, 72, 101, 123.  
 (Andreas, Sancti Andreas, &c.)  
 Andreas filz Seneschal d'Escoce,  
 336.  
 Andreas quondam Clericus Guilli-  
 elmi de Tang', 325, 327.  
 Andreu, Johan le fiz, 318.

- Andreu, Seint, Chapitre de, 332.  
 Andree, Ecclesia Sancte Mariæ Civitatis Sancti, 327.  
 Andree, Episcopus Sancti,—Andreu, Evesque de Seint, 38, 292, 293, 328, 329, 331, 351, 352.  
 Andree, Sancti, Ricardus Episcopus, 63, 81, 82, 206.  
 Andree, Sancti, Episcopus, Willielmus, 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 51, 53.  
 Andree, Sancti, Willielmus de Lamberton' — Lambreton' Episcopus Sancti, — Andreu, Seint, Willieme de Lambreton', Evesque de, 201, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340.  
 Andreu, Seint, le Priour de, 53, 291.  
 (*Anegos, Angous, &c.*)  
 Anegos, Angus, Anegous, Anegus, Comes de, Conte d, 64, 67, 79, 82, 83, 300, 306, 316.  
 Angois, Gilbert Conte de, 51.  
 Angous, Gilbertus Umframvile Comes de, Dominus de Prudhow et Marescallus Scociæ, 370.  
 Anegos, Laurenz de, 311.  
 Anelf' de Levenax, Dulkan le fuiz, 311.  
 Anesleye, Johan le fiz Johan de, 183.  
 Anglia, 1, 47, 58, 63, 64, 66, 75, 76, 85, 98, 101, 105, 108, 109, 111, 112, 114, 115, 116, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 135, 136, 148, 149, 226, 229, 230, 369, 370, 371, 372.  
 Angliæ, Barones, 74, 234.  
 Angliæ, Constabularius,—Humfridus de Bohun, Hunfridus de Bohum, Comes Essex' et Hereford', 58, 209.  
 Angliæ, Corona, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 22.  
 Angliæ, Ecclesia, 63, 82.  
 Angliæ, Magnates, — Principes, 72, 101.  
 Angliæ, Anglorum, Rex, Reges, 22, 76, 81, 82, 90, 94, 97, 98, 105, 106, 107, 109, 114, 118, 132, 149, 374.  
 Angliæ, Thesaurarius, Johannes Talbot Comes Salopie, 377, 378.  
 (*See also Engleterre and Inglande.*)  
 Aniers, 247, 250.  
 Anlafus, 96.  
 Anlaphus Rex Hybernæ, 61.  
 Anselmus, Archiepiscopus, 127, 130.  
 Anselmus Archiepiscopus Dorubernensis, 134.  
 Antonius, Dunelmen' Episcopus, 141.  
 Appelby, Castellum de, 78.  
 Appelby, Henri de, 265.  
 Appelby, Johannes de, 225.  
 Aqueym, Arnaud, 238.  
 Arang', Remundus, 228.  
 Ardebechey, Lorn' de, 184.  
 Arde, Cristyn del, 314.  
 Arderne, Bertinus de, 212.  
 Ardrossan, Godefray de, 170.  
 Are, Conté de, 153, 306, 313, 314.  
 Are, Coronerie de, 319.  
 Are, Visconte de, 290.  
 Argentein, Egideus de, 212.  
 Arkelton', 309.  
 Arnaldi, Thomas, 224.  
 Arturus, Rex, 93, 94.  
 Arundel, Rogerus de, 227.  
 Asceles, Counte—Conte de, 293, 301, 307, 308.

Asceles, David filz de celi qi fu  
Conte de, 357.  
Asceles, Johan Counte de, 53,  
355.  
Askeles, la Countee de, 40.  
Asklot, Roulaund, 308.  
Asneres, 241.  
Asshedon', Willielmus de, 214.  
Asshefeud', 212.  
Asshele, Asshelee, 212.  
Aston', Ricardus de, 219.  
Aston', Simon, 223.  
Atheling, Edgarus, 125.  
Athell, David Strabolgy Comes de,  
377.  
Athelmus Doroborensis Archiepis-  
copus, 107.  
Athelredi, Edwardus postgenitus,  
59.  
Athelstanus, Adelstanus, Adelstan,  
Athelstane, Ethelstanus,  
Rex, 59, 60, 61, 96, 108,  
109, 111, 115, 117, 118,  
125.  
Athelstan Rey d Engleterre fiz au  
Rey Edward',—Athelstanus  
filius Edwardi, 85, 86, 89,  
95, 107.  
Athoil, Athoile, Conte de, 276,  
319, 320.  
Athoil, Gents de, 320.  
Attelberne, Galfridus de, 221.  
Attelborn, Johannes de, 225.  
Auban, Adam de Seint, 319.  
Aubemall', Conte de, 244.  
Aubenye, Radulphus de, 66.  
Audel', Hugh' de, 265, 271.  
Auenal, Oliver, 313.  
Augustini Cantuar', Abbas Sancti,  
—Augstyn de Canterbir',  
1 Abbe de Seint, 210, 237,  
238.  
Auly, Willielmus, 222.  
Aumall', Comitissa de, 225.  
Aunfors Rey d'Espayne, 38, 39.

Aungers, Pierre de Monzy Cha-  
noine de, 258.  
Auqueyn, Arnaud, 240.  
Autry, Johan de, 307.  
Axiholm, Castellum de Kinarde-  
feria in Insula de, 78.  
Aydan Rex Scociæ, 94.  
Aymer, Monsieur, 294.

## B.

Baa et de Welles, Robert Evesque  
de, 54.  
Bachesworth', Johannes de, 217.  
Bacon, Edmon, 263, 269.  
Baddeslee, Thomas de, 223.  
Badenagh', 307.  
Badenagh', Badenough', Johan  
Comyn Seignor de, Johan  
Comyn de, 137, 335, 336,  
346.  
Badewell', Erveus de, 212.  
Badlesmere, Bartholomeu de,—  
Bertelmeu de, 265, 272.  
Balcaski, Balkasky, Thomas de,  
195, 307.  
Balligarnagh', 302.  
Balligarnagh', Dominus Johannes  
de Cambrun de, 195.  
(*Balliol, &c.*)  
Balliolo, Baillof, Alexandre  
de, Alisandre de, 166, 167,  
221, 297, 304.  
Balliolo, — Camerarius Scociæ,  
Alexander de, 141.  
Baillol, Bernardus de, 79.  
Balliolo, Henricus de, 1, 75.  
Baillol, Balliol, Balyol, Bailleul,  
Johan de, Sire Johan de,  
15, 18, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27,  
28, 29, 30, 31, 34, 35,  
36, 37, 39, 40, 42, 43,



- Baillol, &c., Johan de, &c.,—*cont.*  
 45, 46, 48, 49, 50, 51,  
 52, 53, 54, 55, 139, 141,  
 242, 243, 245, 250, 251,  
 252, 254, 255, 256, 258,  
 259, 341, 342.  
 Bailloil Seigneur de Gaweye, Jo-  
 han, 137.  
 Baillol, Johan de, qui feust Roy  
 d'Escoce, &c. 152, 154,  
 161, 162, 163, 164, 165,  
 166, 246, 247, 250.  
 Balnely, 308.  
 Bamburgh', Banburg', 70, 72, 120,  
 148.  
 Banf', 178, 299, 316.  
 Banf, Bamf', Banth, Visconte de,  
 Vicecomes de, 200, 201,  
 288.  
 Bar, Conte de, 243.  
 Bar, Comes de, Hugo, 80.  
 Bar, Johan de, 238, 340.  
 Barber, Johannes le, 227.  
 Bardelby, Robert de, 241.  
 Bardolf, Hugo, Huwe, Hugh',  
 224, 236, 241, 270.  
 Bardolf', Johannes, Johan, 224,  
 264, 270.  
 Bardolf, Thomas, 216.  
 Barnham, Johannes de, 210.  
 Barres, Johan de, dit Peau de Chat,  
 258.  
 Bartholomeu, Magister Rogerus,  
 142.  
 Barton, Robert de, 208.  
 Basset, Edmundus, 221.  
 Basset, Johannes, 221.  
 Basset, Radulphus, 231.  
 Basset de Welledon', Ricardus,  
 231.  
 Basset, Robertus, 218.  
 Basset, William, 265, 271.  
 Bassingburne, Humfridus de, 218.  
 Bassingburne, Maria de, 224.  
 Bassingburne, Matheus de, 224.  
 Bassingburne, Warinus de, 224.  
 Bassingwerk', Willielmus de, 231.  
 Bastard', Willielmus dictus, 134.  
 Bathon', Cronica Ecclesiæ, 58.  
 Bathon', Thomas Prior et Con-  
 ventus Ecclesiæ, 56.  
 Bathon', Episcopus, Willielmus,  
 219.  
 Bauguell, Johan de, 240.  
 Baunbury, Stephanus de, 210.  
 Baunton', Edmundus de, 210.  
 Baysham, Willielmus de, 221.  
 Beatæ Mariæ Karliol', Ecclesia,  
 69.  
 Beatrice, Gilbert fiz, 184.  
 Beauchamp Counte de Warwyk,  
 Gwy de, 202, 203.  
 Beauchaump, Wautier — Wauter  
 —Gautier, de, 55, 237, 264,  
 269.  
 Beaumont, Henri de, 266, 272.  
 Beche, Philippus de, 212.  
 Bedef', Thomas de, 214.  
 Bedefordscire, 211, 213, 216,  
 217, 218, 222, 224, 226,  
 231.  
 Bedewynde, Wauter de, 355.  
 Bekeringe, Johannes de, 225.  
 Bekeringe, Thomas de, 229.  
 Belingham, Robertus de, 9.  
 Belingham, Walterus de, 225.  
 Belingham, Willielmus de, 9.  
 Bella Aqua, Johannes de, 220.  
 Bello, Monasterium de, 59. °  
 Bello Campo, Johannes de, 215,  
 223.  
 Bello Campo, Rogerus de, 213.  
 Bello Campo, Willielmus de, 215.  
 Bello Monte, Dominus H. de,  
 194.  
 Bello Monte, Henricus de, Comes  
 de Bougham et Constabu-  
 larius Scociæ, 370.  
 Belmenagh, Hughe de, 184.  
 Ben, Robert, 308.  
 Benoughtyn, Johan, 184.  
 Benstede, Johan de, 237, 239,  
 273.  
 Benteley, Johan de, 357.

- Berchesleia, Walterus de, 83.  
 Berden, 175.  
 Bere, Johannes de la, 218.  
 Bereford, Willam de, 55.  
 Berenger, Berengier, Ingelramus, Ingeram, 216, 221, 264, 269.  
 (*Berewyk, &c.*)  
 Berewyk sur Twede, Berewyk super Twedam, 36, 50, 52, 53, 55, 140, 154, 155, 157, 158, 159, 160, 185, 269, 296, 331, 336, 342, 343, 346, 347, 355, 358.  
 Berewyci super Twedam, Custos Villæ,—Willielmus le Latymer, 249.  
 Berewyk, Castrum de, Castellum de, 64, 66, 67, 77, 83.  
 Berewyk, Aula Castri de, 35.  
 Berewyk', Conté de, 299, 314.  
 Berewyk sur Twede, Visconte de, Vicecomes de, 200, 201, 290, 291.  
 Berewik' sur Twede, Visconte — Vicecomes de, Johan Bourdon, Johannes Burdon', 248, 249.  
 Berewyk', Magister Rogerus Bartholomeu Burgensis de, 142.  
 Berewyk', Johan de,—Beriwyco, Dominus Johannes de, 223, 239, 240, 241, 250.  
 Bergeveny, 353.  
 Bergeveny, Johan de Hastings Seigneur de, 137.  
 Berk', Barkiscire, Bark', Barks', 210, 211, 216, 217, 220, 221, 230.  
 (*Berkeley, Berkele, &c.*)  
 Berkeleye, Dominus David de, 195.  
 Berkeleye, Dominus Johannes de, 195.  
 Berkele, Berkelee, Berkeleye, Thomas de, 54, 221, 236.  
 Berkeleye, Berkelay, Walterus de, 64, 67, 196.  
 Berkeleye de Kyrko, Wauter de, 315.  
 Bermyngham, Thomas de, 264, 270.  
 Bernardeslee, Stephanus de, 213.  
 Bernardi, Radulphus filius, 229.  
 Berton', 211.  
 Bertram, Johan, 159.  
 Besepol, Robertus, 226.  
 Besyn, Walterus de, 213.  
 Beterwell, Johannes de, 300.  
 Bethok' femme de Johan de Perth', 291.  
 Beverlac', 116, 117.  
 Beverlee, Seint Johan de, 296.  
 Beyuill', Edmon de, 308.  
 Bieze, Waldeuus filius Baldewini de, 80.  
 Bigot, Hugo Comes, 80.  
 Bigot, Bygot, Hamo le, 218.  
 Bikerton', Walterus de, 300.  
 Billigernank, Robert de Cambon de, 54.  
 Bilneye, Rogerus de, 217.  
 Bilneye, Willielmus de, 231.  
 Birkes, pastura in Mora de, 6, 12.  
 Birmigeham, Thomas de, 214.  
 Biron, Johan, 206, 207, 208.  
 Biset, Johan, 304.  
 Biset, Johan, frere William Biset, 312.  
 Biset, Richard, 315.  
 Biset, Willielmus, 189, 294, 311.  
 Biset, William, fuiz Robert Byset, 188.  
 Bithweder, Conan de, 184.  
 Blakenham, Thomas de, 220.  
 Blakerode, Blakrode, de Escoce, 331, 334, 342, 343, 344, 345.  
 Blanche fille au Rey Louwys de France, 39.  
 Blare, Brice de, 312, 318.  
 Blare, Margareta de, uxor Adæ le Blund, 300.  
 Blatherne, Willielmus de, 219.

- Blenkhanson', Patrik' de, 184.  
 Blimount, Isabar de Seint, 228.  
 Blumber, Johannes de, 221.  
 Blund, Adam le, et Margareta de  
     Blare uxor ejus, 300.  
 Blunt, David le, 215.  
 Blunt, Hugo le, 211.  
 Blunt, Ricardus le, 227.  
 Blunt, Willielmus le, Dominus  
     Willielmus le, 212, 223.  
 Bocland, Johan de, 266, 273.  
     (*Boghan, &c.*)  
 Boghan, Boughan, Bouhan, Counte  
     de, Conte de, 35, 288, 293,  
     297.  
 Boghan, Contesse de, 358.  
 Boughan, Henricus de Bello  
     Monte Comes de, et Con-  
     stabularius Scociæ, 370.  
 Boghan, Boughan, Counte de,  
     Johan, 51, 53.  
 Boghan, Counte de, Johan Comyn,  
     186, 288, 289, 290.  
 Boghan, William Comyn frere le  
     Conte de, 338, 339.  
 Boghan, Alisaundre Comyn de,  
     194.  
 Bohun, Henricus de, 209.  
 Bohun, Bohum, Boun, Humfridus  
     de, Hunfridus de, Comes  
     Essex' et Hereford', et Con-  
     stabularius Angliæ, 58, 84,  
     209.  
 Boide, Robert, 320.  
 Bok', Buk', &c., 218, 221, 222, 227.  
 Bokelonde, 212.  
 Bolon' et Morethon', Stephanus  
     Comes, 57.  
 Bolum, Manerium de, 224.  
 Bonekyl, Alisaundre de, 54.  
 Bonekyl, Mestre Thomas de, 54.  
 Bonon', Comitatus, 67.  
 Bonon', Comes, Eustachius, 124.  
 Bonon', Maria uxor Eustachii  
     Comitis, 61.  
 Borehunte, Herbert de, 313.  
 Borehunte, Roger de, 314.  
 Borehunt, Borehonte, Thomas de,  
     313.  
 Boreye, Rogerus de, 215.  
 Borghont, Richard de, 266, 273.  
 Born', Willielmus de, 217.  
 Bornhull', Willielmus de, 230.  
 Bosco, Willielmus de, 228.  
 Boteler, Rogerus le, 224.  
 Botereus, Willielmus de, 223, 224.  
 Botetourte, Johan, 265, 272, 308.  
 Botetourte, William, 265, 272.  
 Bothevill', Baronia de, 234.  
 Bothevill', Isabel mere Eustaz de,  
     316.  
 Botiller, Johan le, 170, 274.  
 Botton, Andreu de, 184.  
 Bouchard, William, le Latymer,  
     270.  
 Bouhs, 163.  
 Boulton', Thomas de, 227.  
 Bourdon, Johan—Visconte de Be-  
     rewik' sur Twede, 248.  
 Bourg Seint Pere Abbe de, 360.  
 Bourgoignons, 243.  
 Bousgh', Johan, 241.  
 Bouvill', Hue de, 241.  
 Boyd, Robert, 319.  
 Boyes, Willielmus du, 226.  
 Boylaund', Johannes de, 230.  
 Boys, Henri du, 264, 270.  
 Boys, Johannes du, 301.  
 Boys, Nichol du, 266, 273, 313.  
 Boys, Thomas du, 278, 281.  
 Boys, Wauter du, 308.  
 Brabanzon, Roger le, 238, 298, 319.  
 Brade, Henricus de, 300.  
 Bradefeud', Robertus de, 212.  
 Bradeford, Johannes de Bradeford  
     filius Alexandri de, 211.  
 Bradeleye en Tyndale, 311.  
 Bradeleye, William de, 183.  
 Brag', Wauter Alich' de la, 311.  
 Braunche, Nicholaus, 216.  
 Braundeston', Hugo de, 223.  
 Bray, Johannes de, 225.  
 Brebançon, Dominus Rogerus le,  
     151.

- Brebant, Godefrey de, 256.  
 Brebanzon, Roger, 240.  
 Brede, 190.  
 Bredenagh', Duncanus de, 300.  
 Breghyn, David de, 193, 291, 315, 355.  
 Brehouse, William de, 263, 268.  
 Breiouse, Willielmus de, 224.  
 Brembre, 192.  
 Brenefeld', 112.  
 Brenwyfle, Manoir de, 314.  
 Breouse, Guilliem de, 275.  
 Bretaigne, Bretayne, Johan de, 236, 238, 263, 267, 268, 271, 275, 284, 292.  
 Bretayne, Geffrey Conte de, — Britanniæ, Comes Gaufridus, 38, 84.  
 Bretons, 232.  
 Bretun, Thomas, 212.  
 Breuse, Egidius de, 226.  
 Breutton', 210.  
 Brewese, Hereditas de, 210.  
 Brian le fiz Alain—Aleyn, 54, 292.  
 Brice, Richard, de Strivelyn, 157.  
 Brid, Dovenald, 160.  
 Bridelington, 67, 89, 134.  
 Bridlington, Domus Sanctæ Mariæ de, 60.  
 Brigeford', Galfridus de, 215.  
 Brinz, Willielmus le, 214.  
 Bristend, 353, 355.  
 Bristowe, Johan de, 309.  
 Britannia, Brytannia, 60, 69, 92, 105, 121, 122.  
 Britannia Major, 105.  
 Britannia, Maryus Rex, 92, 93.  
 Brokele, Brokelee, Willielmus de, 224.  
 Bromfeld, Ricardus de, 221.  
 Bromholm, Prior de, 213.  
 Bromle, Johannes de, 212.  
 Bromlee, Robertus de, 212.  
 Bruilly, Robertus de, 224.  
 Bruin, Willielmus, 211.  
 Bruly, Johannes de, 222.  
 Brun, Adam, 211.  
 Brun, Moriz le, 309, 315.  
 Brun, Neel le, 274.  
 Brunnanbur, 96.  
 Brunyng, Adam, 311.  
 Brus, David, 371.  
 Brus, Dame Marie de, 307.  
 Brus, Bruis, Robertus de, Dominus, — Brus, R. de, Sire Robert de, 19, 20, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 77, 294, 315, 319, 320, 321, 328, 329, 330, 331, 340, 360, 362.  
 Brus, Robert de, Counte de Carrik', — jadis Conte de Carrik, &c., 197, 199, 200, 311, 335, 336, 337, 338, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 353, 358, 359.  
 Brus, Comes de Carryk'—Karr', Dominus Vallis Anandiæ, Robertus de, 323, 324.  
 Brus, Robertus de, Dominus Vallis Anandiæ, — Robert de, Seigneur du Val d'Anaunt, 17, 20, 23, 137.  
 Brus, Margerie fille Robert de, — Brus, Counte de Carrik, Margerie fille Robert de, 199, 355, 359.  
 Brus, Robert de, et Cristine sa soer, — Brus, Robert de, et Marie sa soer, 359.  
 Brus, Sire Robert de, et Isabel sa mere, 28, 48.  
 Brus, ..... de, 40.  
 Brustewik', 357.  
 Brutus, 92.  
 Bruyn, Moriz le, 265, 272.  
 Bueles, Galfridus de, 216.  
 Bueles, Johannes de, 216.  
 Bugesgate, Ricardus de, 211.

Bungehia, Castellum de, 77.  
 Burbache, Robertus, 228.  
 Burdeg', Willielmus de, 221.  
 Burdon', Johannes, — Vicecomes  
 Berewyci super Twedam,  
 249.  
 Burdoun, Nicholaus, 210.  
 Bures, Robert de, 306.  
 Bureward', Aleyn de, 314.  
 Burg', Hubertus de, Comes Kanc',  
 1, 2.  
 Burg', Richard de, Conte de Ulues-  
 tiere, 273.  
 Burg', William de, 268, 273.  
 Burgh, Castrum de,—Burgo, Cas-  
 tellum de, 62, 78.  
 Burghdon', Wauter de, 183.  
 Burgo, Sancti Petri de, Abbas,  
 210.  
 (*Burgundia, &c.*)  
 Burgundiæ, Comes, 66.  
 Burgoign', Duc de, 244.  
 Burgondiæ, Dux, 262.  
 Burguillun, Henri le, 208.  
 Burnebi, Sarra de, 231.  
 Burnel, Philippus, 224.  
 Burnel de Langelee, Ricardus,  
 224.  
 Burnevill', Burnevilla, Robertus  
 de, 64, 67, 83.  
 Burton', Thomas de, 217.  
 Burton' super Trent', 68.  
 Buter, Johannes, 212.  
 Buuchard, William, le Latimer,  
 264.  
 Byetoine, Andreu de, 164.  
 Bygod, . . . . ., Counte de Norf'  
 et Mareschal d'Engleterre,  
 54.  
 Bykenore, Thomas de, 266, 272.  
 Bykerton', Wauter de, Seigneur  
 de Kyngkragg, 303.  
 Bynoles, Bernard de, 266, 272.  
 Bysshop, Andreu, 310.  
 B . . . . ., Johan de, 52.  
 B . . . . ., Robertus Dominus de,  
 51.

## C.

Caam, Cam, Johan de, 54, 298,  
 299, 341.  
 Caberl', 2.  
 Cadamo, Civitas de, 56, 77, 122.  
 Cadington', Walterus de, 214.  
 Cadomo, J. de, Johannes de, 26,  
 43.  
 Caland', Geffray, 159.  
 Calantyr, Johan de, 54.  
 Caldecote, Robert de Caldecote  
 filz Geffroy de, 308.  
 Caledrath, 321.  
 Caleston, 211.  
 Cam, Johan de, 240.  
 Cambel, Donald, 312.  
 Cambel, Neel, Nel, Niel, Nichol,  
 274, 311, 312, 320.  
 Cambou, William de, 312.  
 Cambri, 59.  
 Cambron, Johannes, Johan, de,  
 196, 302, 308.  
 Cambron, Cambrun de Balligar-  
 nagh' *vel* Billgernank, Do-  
 minus Johannes de, 54, 195.  
 Cambron, Robertus de, de Billi-  
 gernank, 54.  
 Cambus, Dominus Johannes de,  
 194, 197.  
 Cambuskyneth', 323, 345.  
 Campania, Magister Petrus de,  
 163.  
 Campann', Dominus Radulphus  
 de, 195.  
 Canciæ, Godewyni Ducis, Haroldus  
 filius, 61.  
 Candidecasæ, Episcopatus, 70.  
 Cantelou, Robert de, 266, 272.  
 (*Cantuar', Canterbury, &c.*)  
 Cantebr', 215, 216.  
 Canterbury, Canterbir', Abbe de  
 Seint Augstyn — Augstin  
 de,—Cantuar', Abbas Sanc-  
 ti Augustini de, 210, 237,  
 238.

eo qđ Reges *Angl* semp fuerūt supiores Dñi regni *Scocie* t p hanc alligač approbatam in pliamento t p recorda coram Camariis t Justiciariis *Scocie* in itibz suis fuit inde quid. It'm libavit unā indenturam de treugis t abstinenciis guerraꝝ capē inl *Edwardum* ſciū ex una pte t *David* Regē *Scot* ex alia pte p quā *David* Rex recognovit pđcē Regem *Edwardum* esse Dñm supiorem *Scocie* post q'm dēus *Edwardus* fecat dēam relaxačōem. In cuius rei testamentū tam pđcūs Dñs Comes Theſ *Angl* q'm pđcūs *Joñes Hardynge* hiis indenturis sigilla sua alinatim apposuerunt. Dat̃ quinto decimo die mensis *Novembꝝ* anno regni Regis *Henrici sexti* post conquestum *Anglie* tricesimo sexto.

(Indented by a waving line. *Harding's* seal appended. Indorsed, perhaps by *Agarde*,—An indenture betwene *I. Talbot* Erle of *Shrowesbury* 'Treasouro' of *Englond* and *John Hardinge* of *Kyme* concernig the delyvery of certain recordys in a° xxxvi<sup>to</sup> *Henrici VI*.)

---

INDEX.

- Comyn, Johan Comyn filz jadys Richard, 307, 308.  
 Comyn de Scraesburgh', Skreesburgh', Johan, 167, 184.  
 Comyn, Robert, uncle de Johan Comyn de Badenagh', 346.  
 Comyn, Roger, 290.  
 Comyn, Willielmus, William, 326, 327, 332.  
 Comyn, William Comyn frere Johan, 314.  
 Comyn, William, frere le Conte de Boghan, 338, 339.  
 Comyna, les, 320.  
     *(See Cumyn.)*  
 Conesborg', Gilbert de, 54.  
 Conesborg', William de, 54.  
 Coneueth', Johan Wychard de, 311.  
 Coneweie, Johan de, 54.  
 Confessor, Edwardus, Sanctus, 108.  
 Conquerour, William le, 38.  
 Constantiis, Walterus de, 84.  
 Constantini, Dovenal filius, 99.  
 Constantini, Indolf filius, 99.  
 Constantinus filius Heth', 99.  
 Constantinus filius Kynat, 99.  
 Constantinus Rex Scociæ, Scotorum, — Constantyn Rey d'Escoce, 59, 60, 61, 85, 86, 89, 90, 95, 96, 107, 111, 112, 113, 135.  
 Constantin, Gaufridus de, 77.  
 Conton', Johannes de, 223.  
 Conuers, Alisandre le, 314.  
 Conuers, Thomas le, 314.  
 Conyngham, Robert de, 308, 314.  
 Corbet, Roger, 184.  
 Corbet, Walterus, 64, 67, 83.  
 Corbregg', 149.  
 Corbrigg', Johannes de, 212.  
 Corf, 354, 355.  
 Corf, Chastel de, 354.  
 Cormailes, Cormailles, Johan de, 267, 362.  
 Cormanen, Thomas, 314.  
 Cornub', 218, 220, 222.  
 Cornubia, Comes de, 210.  
 Corry, Nicholaus de, 308.  
 Corston', 212.  
 Corueton, 303.  
 Cospatricius, 70.  
 Costantyn, le fiz, 37.  
 Costantyn, freres ....., 37.  
 Constantyn, Edh le puisne frere ....., 37.  
 Costantyn le fiz Kynath' M'Alpyn —le fiz Kyned, 37, 45.  
 Cotingham, Robertus de, 306, 325.  
 Coumbe, Rogerus de, 220.  
 Coune, Willielmus, 5, 11.  
 Coupland', 208.  
 Couppe, le Abbe de, 53, 293.  
 Couppe en Fiff, Chastel de, 349.  
 Cove, Johannes de, 225.  
 Coventr', Prior de, 212.  
 Coventre e Lycheffeld, Evesque de, Wauter, 203.  
 Coventr' et Lych', Episcopus, Walterus de Laungton', 210.  
 Coynte, Willielmus le, 216.  
 Craneston', Radulphus de, 195.  
 Crauford, Renaud de, 54, 304, 305, 318.  
 Craumond, Johannes de, 300.  
 Crauford, Reynaud de, del, Conte de Are, 153.  
 Crawethorn', Matheus de, 213.  
 Creff, Boys de, 320.  
 Crespyn, Rogerus, 230.  
 Creth', 297.  
 Crevequer, Stephanus, 226.  
 Creye, William de, 265, 271.  
 Creystok', Dominus Johannes Baro de, 229.  
 Criseaus, Johannes de, 211.  
 Cristine soer Robert de Brus, 359.  
 Croft, Johannes de, 214, 215.  
 Croft, Petrus de, 215.  
 Croiz Neth', Neyth', 331, 334, 342, 343, 344, 345.  
 Croiz de Edenbourgh', le Abbe de Seinte, — Cruce de Edenburg', Abbas de Sancta, 35, 53.



Crok, Malculmus, 195.  
 Crokedayk, Adam de, 208.  
 Cromenau, Thomas de, 313.  
 Cromenoc, Johannes de, 195.  
 Cromwell, Johan de, 302, 309, 315.  
 Croupes, Ricardus de, 220.  
 Croylandia, 84, 135.  
 Culen filius Indolfi, 99.  
 Cumbe, Nigellus de, 228.  
   (*Cumbria, &c.*)  
 Cumbriæ, Comitatus, 3, 5, 8, 9, 11, 12, 61, 86, 90, 148, 208.  
 Cumbriæ, Vicecomes, 11.  
 Cumbriæ, Regnum, 60, 70, 72.  
 Cumbriæ, Cumbrorum, Malcolm Rex, 70, 90, 97, 114.  
 Cumborum, Malcolm filius Regis, 61, 85, 87, 108.  
 Cumbri, 95, 109.  
 Cumyn, Johannes Dominus, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19.  
 Cumyn, Cumin, Richardus, 64, 67, 80, 83.  
 Curci, Willielmus de, Senescallus, 84.  
 Curtehose, Curthehose, Robertus, 56, 121.  
 Curteny, Curtenay, Hugo—Hugh de, 225, 263, 268, 272.  
 Curthemantel, Henricus, 56.  
 Cutenemor, Cutonmore, 72, 102.  
 Cuthbert, Seint, 296.  
 Cychya, Rodrych, 92, 93.  
 Cyrecestre, Cyrencester, Thomas de, 265, 272.

## D.

Dabernythy, Alexandre, 307.  
 Daciæ, Cnuth, Cnut, Knut, Dominus, 125, 129, 136.  
 Dagworth, Johan de, 266, 272.

Dalilegh', Dalileghe, Dalileye, Jacobus de, James de, 208, 277, 278.  
 Dalit, Pascau le, 266, 273.  
 Dalmahoy, Adam de, 300.  
 Danant, Willielmus, 195.  
 Danesi, Ricardus, 210.  
   (*Dania, &c.*)  
 Daneys, les, Dani, Dania, &c., 38, 60, 69, 95, 109, 367.  
 Danorum, Reginaldus, Reinoldus, Reynoldus, Rex, 60, 95, 109.  
 Daniel, Johan, 312.  
   (*David, Davy, &c.*)  
 David, Comes,—Davy, le Conte, 20, 26, 41, 46, 47, 51, 307.  
 David, Comes Huntingd', &c., filius Henrici Comitum, 101, 124.  
 David, Episcopus, 75.  
 David Rex Scociæ, Scottorum,—Davy le Rey, 21, 46, 61, 71, 72, 124, 127, 128, 130, 131, 136, 368, 369, 370, 372, 373, 377.  
 David Kyng of Scots, 373.  
 David Rex Scotiæ, filius Malcolini, Malcolmi, Malcolmi Tertii,—David filius Margaretæ,—David Rex Scottorum, filius Margaretæ, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 115, 123, 125.  
 David, Rex, frater Alexandri Regis Scociæ, 62, 101, 124.  
 David filz de celi qi fu Conte de Asceles, 357.  
 David frater Regis Scociæ, 64, 65, 77, 78, 81, 82, 83.  
 David frater Willielmi Regis Scociæ, Scottorum,—David Conte de Huntyngdon, frere le Rey William, 19, 21, 23, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 83, 84, 106.

- David, Margarete file eysnee le Conte,—Davy, Margarete le eysnee fille, 27, 48.
- David, Rex, et Henricus filius ejus, 46, 72.
- Davy, Galfridus, 215.
- Daubeny, Elyas, 218.
- Deen, Henricus de, 54.
- Deen, Willielmus de, 213.
- Dehe, fluvius, 108.
- Demsterre, Andreu le, 306.
- Denum, Guy de, 183.
- Depeham, Estevene de, 312.
- Derbia, 208, 220, 224.
- Derby, Deen de Lichef', Mestre Johan de, 54.
- Derby, Johan de, 206.
- Derlee, 123.
- Derlington', 308.
- Dervorgoill, Dervorguill', Devergoil, mater Johannis de Balliolo, 27, 30, 31, 48.
- Despencer, Despenser, Hugo, Huwe, Hugh', Hugue, le, 54, 214, 226, 236, 238, 263, 267, 268, 271, 275, 284, 301, 355, 356.
- Despense, Johannes de la, 214.
- Devenescire, 210, 211, 212, 213, 219, 220, 221, 226, 229.
- Deyncurt, Edmundus, 215.
- Deyncurt, William, 269.
- Disworth', Willielmus de, 227.
- Doddingsseles, Hugo de, 216.
- Dolays, Thomas de, 310, 313, 314.
- Dolfineston', Reynald de, 183.
- Domcroy, Ville de, 312.
- Domfres, 42.
- Domnel frater Melcolmi Regis Scociæ, 105.
- Donbervin, Ecclesia de, 200.
- Donbret', Visconte de, 290.
- Dondei, Rauf de, 311.
- Donecastr', Johannes de, 325.
- Donfermlyn, Abbas de, 35.
- Donfres, 309.
- Donfres, Visconte de, 290.
- Donhelm', 130.
- Donoyl, Johannes le Poer de, 273.
- Donstan', Seint, Glastingebir', Abbe de, 86, 90.
- Doreward', Aleyn, 315.
- Doreward' de Fichele, Aleyn, 316.
- Doroborensis, Archiepiscopus, Athelmus, 98, 107.
- Dorobernensis *vel* Durobernens', Anselmus Archiepiscopus, 134.
- Dorsete, 211, 216, 219, 221, 222, 227.
- Douglas, William de, 198.
- Dounouey, Nicholaus de, 301.
- Doutregauyn, Douenold', 313.
- Dovedale, Johan, 310.
- (*Dovenaldus, Dovenald, &c.*)
- Dovenaldus, Downaldus, 53, 71, 88, 98.
- Dovenaldus, Dovenald, Comes de Marr', Counte de Mar, 16, 187.
- Dovenald fuiz le Conte de Mar, 355, 356.
- Duneualdus frater David, 115.
- Dovenaldus frater Kynadii, 99.
- Dovenaldus—Duvenal—Dufenald, frater Malcolmi, Dovenald frere Maucolom, 45, 46, 101, 102, 110, 126, 127, 130, 133.
- Dovenal filius Constantini, 99.
- Dovenald', Girge filius, 99.
- Douenaud uncle le Rey Malcolm, 88.
- Douenaud Rey d'Escoce, et frere Malcolm, 88, 91.
- Dovenald', Malcolmus filius, 99.
- Dovor', Ecclesia Beati Martini, 85.
- Dovor', Prior, 85.
- Dovor', Prior de, R., 85.
- Dreues, Conte de, 241.
- Drilton', Chastel de, 356.

Drimyngard', Johan de Morreve de, 312.

Drip, 314.

Drokenesford, Drokenesford', Johan de, Johannes Dominus de, 26, 43, 237, 239, 273.

Drumsargard, Dominus Willielmus de Morravia de, 195.

Drungrey, 202.

Dryburgh', Abbe de, Williame 156.

Dryburgh', le Priour de, 53.

Dryden', Phelip de, 184.

Drylowe, Johan de, 157.

Duf filius Malcolmi, 99.

Duf, Kynet filius, 99.

Duglas, fluvius, 93.

Dumbar, 118.

Dumblayn, William Evesque de, 53.

Dumfermelyn, 72, 266, 277.

Dumfermelyn, Abbe de, 293.

Dumfres, Dumfres, 249.

Dumfres, Eglise de Freres Menours de, 346.

Dumkelda, Ricardus Episcopus de, 82.

Dun, Johannes de, 214.

Dun, Thomas, 291.

Dunbar, Patricius Comes de, Comes March,—Dumbar, Counte de la Marche, Patrik de, 75, 137, 249.

Dunbey, Terra de, 225.

Dunblan, Laurenz de, 157.

Dunbretan, Visconte de, 305.

(*Duncan, Donekan, &c.*)

Duncan, Dunecan, Duncanus, Comes, 64, 67, 79, 82, 83.

Duncanus quondam Comes de Fyff, et filius ejus, 15.

Duncan nepos Malcolmi filii Kynet, 99.

Duncanus, Dunkan, Donekan, Donecan, Duneken, filius

Malcolmi Regis Scottorum, &c., fiz au Roy Maucolum, — Duncanus Rex Scociæ, — Duncan le Rey, — Donekan Rex, 38, 45, 46, 71, 88, 91, 98, 101, 102, 105, 110, 114, 126, 127, 130, 133, 134.

Dunkan, Edgar frere, 46.

Dunkan le fuiz Anelf' de Levenax, 311.

Duncani, Johannes filius, 300.

Duncani, Malcolm, Malcolmus, filius, 62, 100.

Dunde, 70.

Dunde, le Chastel de, 41.

Dunde, Radulphus de, 299.

Dundemor, Richard de, 307.

Dune, Robertus de la, 223.

Dunecold', Ricardus Episcopus de, 63.

Dunefaldus, Rex, 62.

Duneham, Castellum de, 77.

Dunelm', Dureme, 121, 127, 309, 352.

Dunelm', Duresme, Episcopus, Evesque de, 106, 236, 239, 240, 241, 368, 374.

Dunelm', Dureme, Episcopus, Antonius, — Evesque de, Antoin, 54, 141.

Dunelm', Episcopus, Hugo, 77, 80.

Dunfal Rex Wallens', 107, 114.

Dunfald', 134.

Dunfermelyn, Dunfermelin, 262, 270, 272, 282, 284.

Dunfermelin, Dunfermelyn, Gaufridus — Galfridus Abbas de, 63, 82.

Dunfoder, 60.

Dunfranvilla, Odonellus de, 78, 79.

Dunfres, Chastel de, 335.

Dunfres, Ville de, 335.

Dunfres, Visconte de, 289.

Dunkelden, Dunkeldyn, Evesque de, 293.

- Dunkelden', Dunkeldyn, Evesque de, Mattheu, 53.  
 Dunkelden', Episcopus, Ricardus, 82.  
 Dunstanus, Dunstan, Sanctus, Seint, 90, 113.  
 Dunton', 210.  
 Dutton', Robert de, 266, 273.  
 Dynaunt, Jocus de, 212.  
 Dyne, Johannes, 214.  
 Dyxworth', 212.
- E.
- Ebbecestre, 310.  
 (*Ebor', Eborum, &c.*)  
 Ebor', Eborum, 75, 79, 81, 93, 104, 116, 135, 208, 216, 220, 225, 229, 325, 327, 367.  
 Ebor', Ecclesia Sancti Petri, 65, 81.  
 Eboracen', Archiepiscopus, 143, 237, 368, 374.  
 Eborum, Archiepiscopus, Alchere-dus, 90.  
 Ebor', Archiepiscopus, Rogerus, 79.  
 Eboracensis, Archiepiscopus, Thurstanus, 128.  
 Ebor', Sywardus Comes, 70. (*See also Everwic'.*)  
 Eboraco, Johannes de, 221.  
 Ecclissale, Henricus de, 239.  
 Echewyk', Willielmus de, 219.  
 Edburga, Sancta, filia Edwardi Senioris, 108.  
 Edeldredus filius Margaretæ, 100.  
 Edeneburgh, Edeneborgh, Eden-burgh', Edenebourgh', &c., Comitatus de, 273, 291, 299, 300, 301, 305, 316, 370, 371, 376.  
 Edeneborgh', Edynbur', Visconte, Vicecomes, de, 200, 201, 290.  
 Edeneborgh', Vicecomes de, Johannes de Kingeston', 249.  
 Edenburgh, Abbas de Sancta Cruce de, — Edeneborgh, 1 Abbe de Sainte Croix de, 35, 53.  
 Edenham, Robert de, 184.  
 Edgar, Edgarus, 37, 61, 62, 70, 71, 88, 91, 98, 126, 127.  
 Edgarus filius Edmundi, frater Edwy, 59, 113, 114, 115.  
 Edgarus Atheling, 125, 367.  
 Edgarus filius Edwardi filii Edmundi Ferrei-lateris Regis Angliæ, 100.  
 Edgarus frater Edwyni Regis Angliæ, 69.  
 Edgarus, Rex, 94, 129.  
 Edgarus, Angliæ, Rex, — Edgarus, Rex, dictus Salomon Secundus, 61, 125, 136.  
 Edgarus, Eadgarus, Rex, filius Regis Edmundi, 107, 108.  
 Edgarus, Eadgarus, Scociæ, Scottorum, Rex, — Edgarus filius Malcolmi, — Edgarus filius Malcolmi Regis Scociæ, 46, 47, 71, 100, 101, 102, 108, 127, 129, 130, 132, 133, 134.  
 Edh le puisne frere ..... Constantyn, 37.  
 Edmundus, Edmond, 38, 61, 90, 96, 100.  
 Edmundus filius Edwardi Senioris, 108.  
 Edmundus filius Margaretæ Reginæ Scotiæ, 100.

- Edmundus Rex Anglorum, 59, 109.  
 Edmundus Baro Stafford', 213.  
 Edredus, Rex, 59, 108, 125.  
 Edrichus Silvaticus, 90, 109, 131.  
 Edricus, Dux, 100.  
     (*Edward, Edwardus, &c.*)  
 Edwardus—Edvardus filius Ethelredi, Adethelredi, 59, 87, 90, 367.  
 Edwardus, Sanctus, *vel* Edwardus Confessor,—Seint Edward, 38, 108.  
 Edwardus Senior filius piissimi Regis Elfridi, — Alvredi, 59, 94, 95, 108, 109, 134.  
 Edward le fiz Edmond, 38.  
 Edwardus filius Edmundi Irenside, &c., 70, 100, 125.  
 Edwardus Rex Angliæ, frater Edmundi *vel* Esmond, 86, 90, 114.  
 Edwardus, Rex,—Edward le Rey, 70, 87, 90, 92, 124.  
 Edwardus Rex Angliæ,—Edward Roy d Engleterre, 15, 16, 18, 19, 50, 52, 53, 55, 60, 61, 86, 87, 89, 104, 115, 119, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 154, 155, 156, 157, 160, 161, 198, 199, 202, 205, 232, 233, 234, 237, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 261, 278, 282, 285, 288, 303, 320, 322, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 338, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 347, 348, 350, 370, 371, 372, 375.  
 Edwardus Rex Anglorum, Cumbrorum, Danorum, et Scottorum, 69.  
 Edwardus Primus Rex Angliæ, 2, 35, 36, 56, 68, 76, 118, 119, 138, 149, 150, 151, 197, 209, 277, 330, 331, 340, 359.  
 Edwardus Rex Angliæ et Franciæ, 372.  
 Edwardus Rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ, et Dux Aquitaniæ, 119, 123, 137.  
 Edward Rey d Engleterre e Soverain Seigneur d Escoce, 49, 50, 52, 53.  
 Edward Roi d Engleterre, Seigneur d Irland', et Ducs d Aquitaine, 152, 153, 156, 158, 159, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194.  
 Edwardus Tertius Rex Angliæ,—Edward III. Kyng of Englonde, Lorde of Scotlonde, 370, 372, 373, 375, 377, 378.  
 Edwardus Rex Scociæ, 96.  
 Edwardus, Eadwardus, filius Malcolmi Regis Scottorum, — Edwardus primogenitus Malcolmi Regis Scociæ, — Edwardus primogenitus filius Malcolmi, 70, 88, 91, 109, 126, 129, 132.  
 Edwardus filius Margaretæ Reginae Scotiæ, 100.  
 Edward Duc de Gwyene, 198, 199.  
 Edwardus filius Comitis de Carrik et de Rothesay, 367.  
 Edwina uxor Edwardi Senioris, 108.

- Edwynus, Edwy, *Rex*, et Edgarus frater ejus, 69, 113, 114, 115.
- Edgeley, Ville de, 306.
- Egglington', Raulf de, 171, 172.
- Egilsham, Magister Willielmus de, 200.
- Ekford, Maner de, 202.
- Eleford', Robertus de, 227.
- Elfingston', Elfinston', Johannes—Johan de, 171.
- Elfredus, 111.
- Elfridi, Edwardus filius, 94.
- Elgyn, Elgyn en Morreve, 153, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 342, 343.
- Elienora Regina Angliæ, 57.
- Elingham, Stephanus de, 230.
- Elizabeth mere de Johan Comyn Conte de Boghan, 288, 289.
- Ellefeld', Ellesfeld, Gilbert de, 309, 315.
- Elyn, 181.
- Emeryk, Pieres, 239.
- Emma Regina,—Emme femme le Roi Ethelred, 38, 100.
- Emmester, Haldan de, 184.
- Enauth', Ville de, 312.
- Enefeud', Henricus de, 212.
- Engain, Johannes de, 227.
- Engleterre, Reaume de, 28, 29, 38, 41, 43, 44, 45, 47, 49, 50, 88, 188, 189, 192, 232, 233, 234, 235, 248, 275, 286, 287, 310, 333, 342, 343, 344, 345, 347, 348, 349, 353, 354, 356, 357, 359.
- Engloys, les, the Englysshe, 232, 373.
- Engleterre, Chancel' de, 289.
- Engleterr', Mareschal de, ..... Bygod Counte de Norf', 54.
- Engleterre, Primatz de, 87.
- Engleterre, Roi—Rey, Reys, de, 21, 22, 29, 38, 43, 44, 45,
- Engleterre, Roi, &c., de,—*cont.* 47, 49, 52, 55, 86, 87, 138, 139, 140, 141, 201, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261. (*See Anglia and Inglonde.*)
- Engleys, Margaret le, 184.
- Engolesme, Iter de, 55.
- Enverkethyn, Enverketin, Burgus—Vile de, 159.
- Eremitage Soules, Simon de Lindeseye Gardein des fortel' de Lydel et del, 249.
- Ergadia, 300.
- Ergadia, Ergayel, Ergayl ..., Aliandre de, Alexander de, 53, 153, 178, 293.
- Ergadia, Mauclom de, 153.
- Eric', ..... Sire, 52.
- Erle, Johannes de, 229.
- Ermeduci, Johannes filius, 30.
- Ernegarda, 73.
- Erneham, Johannes de, 229.
- Erole, 313.
- Eroules, Manoir apele, 311.
- Erwyn en Escoce, 344.
- Eschalers, Thomas de, 216.
- Escheker, Robertus del, et Laurencius frater ejus, 227.
- Escoce,—Reaume de Escoce, 23, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 53, 55, 88, 91, 92, 93, 138, 139, 145, 152, 154, 161, 165, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 198, 202, 204, 205, 206, 207, 232, 233, 234, 235, 242, 248, 254, 255, 256, 262, 275, 276, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 292, 295, 296, 298, 301, 302, 303, 304, 307, 311,

- Escoce,—Reaume d Escoce.—cont.**  
 312, 313, 315, 316, 318,  
 322, 331, 332, 333, 335,  
 336, 337, 338, 339, 340,  
 341, 342, 343, 344, 345,  
 346, 347, 348, 349, 350,  
 353, 358, 361, 362, 363.  
**Escotz, Escoz,** 242, 243, 245,  
 246, 247, 250, 251, 252,  
 253, 254, 255, 256, 257,  
 258, 259, 260, 261, 283.  
**Escoce, le Barnage de,** 44, 48.  
**Escoce, le Blakerode — Blakrode**  
**de,** 331, 334, 342, 343,  
 344, 345.  
**Escoce, Chamberlein de,** 292, 336,  
 358.  
**Escoce, Chancellier de,** 302, 304,  
 305.  
**Escoce, Communauté du Reaume**  
**de,** 54.  
**Escoce, Constable de, Johan Comyn,**  
 186.  
**Escoce, les Cronicles de,** 26, 37.  
**Escoce, Dame de,—Escoce, Dame**  
**de, la fille le Roy de Nor-**  
**weye,—Escoce, Margarete**  
**Dame de,** 30, 31, 39, 42,  
 48, 50.  
**Escoce, les Evesques et les Hauz**  
**Hommes de,** 42.  
**Escoce, le Funtaine de,** 322.  
**Escoce, les Leys de,** 34.  
**Escoce, la Marche de,** 87.  
**Escoce, Rey — Roy de,** 22, 87,  
 138, 139, 140, 141, 251,  
 331, 334, 335, 336, 343,  
 345, 346, 347.  
**Escoce, Reys — les Reys de,** 25,  
 44, 46, 87.  
**Escoce, Rey, Roi, Roy, de, Alex-**  
**andre, Alisaundre,** 28, 30,  
 287, 340.  
**Escoce, le Rey de, Alexandre pere**  
**Alexandre,** 29.  
**Escoce, Rey de, Constantyn,** 85, 86.  
**Escoce, Rey de, Douenaud,** 88.
- Escoce, Roi de, Johan de Baillo**  
**qui feut,** 152, 154, 161,  
 162, 163, 164, 165, 166,  
 246, 247, 250.  
**Escoce, Rey de, Macbeotha,** 87.  
**Escoce, Rey de, Maucolom,** 86, 87,  
 88.  
**Escoce, Rey de, William,** 23.  
**Escoce, Seneschal de,** 281, 305,  
 336.  
**Escoce, Seneschal de, Andreu filz,**  
 336.  
**Escoce, Seneschal de, Jeames,**  
**James,** 53, 152, 153, 197,  
 199, 200.  
**Escoce, James le Seneschal de,**  
**Johan le Seneschal frere**  
**Monsieur,** 151, 152.  
**Escoce, Seet Countes de,** 22.  
**Escoce, Michael de,** 222.  
**Escoce, Soverein Seigneur de,** 44,  
 49, 50, 52, 53.  
 (See Scotia.)  
**Escote, Hugo de,** 226.  
**Esmon Rey d Engleterre,** 85, 86.  
**Esmon, Seint, Abbe de,** 360.  
**Espayne, Reaume, Rey, de,** 38,  
 39, 47.  
**Espayne, Rey de, Aunfors,** 38.  
**Espayne, fiz le Roy de,—Ferand le**  
**eyzne, et Blanche sa femme,**  
 38, 39.  
**Especk, Walterus,** 128.  
**Espernus, Alanus de,** 215.  
**Esperon, Willielmus,** 213.  
**Esseby, Willielmus de,** 223.  
**Essex, 212, 215, 219, 220, 222,**  
 226, 227, 230.  
**Essex, Comes de, Willielmus,** 84.  
**Essex' et Hereford', Comes, et Con-**  
**stabularius Angliæ,—Hum-**  
**fridus de Bohun—Hunfri-**  
**us de Bohun,** 209.  
**Estanglia,** 69, 94.  
**Estham, Rogerus de,** 214.  
**Estraunge, Johannes le,** 226.  
**Estraunge, Rogerus le,** 224, 226.

- Estrivelin, Estrivelyn, 201, 275,  
 276, 278, 290, 334.  
 Estrivelyn, Chastel de, 274.  
 Estrivelyn, Contée de, 303.  
 Estrivelyn, Estrivelin, Visconte de,  
 201. (*See* Strivelin.)  
 Estrivelyn, Johan de, 162.  
 Estsaxonia, 69, 94.  
 Ethelred le Rey, — Etheldredus,  
 Rex, 38, 61, 85.  
 Ethelstanus Rex Angliæ, 135.  
 Ethereston, Johan de, 183.  
 Euere, Sire Huge—Hugo de, 140,  
 141.  
 Euse, Nicholaus, 220.  
 Eustachius Comes Bonon', 124.  
 Eustaz de Bothevill, Isabel mere,  
 316.  
 Everle, Willielmus de, 211.  
 Everph'me, Malcolm de, 311.  
 Everwyk, 205.  
 Everwyk', Conté de, 206.  
 Everwic, Chanoigne de, Johan de  
 Berewic, 241.  
 Everwyk, Deen de, Mestre Henry  
 de Newerk, 54.  
 Everwyk, Visconte de, 207.  
 (*See* Ebor'.)  
 Evesham, 88, 92.  
 Evesham, Abbas de, 92, 223.  
 Evesham, Abbas de, Johannes, 86,  
 88, 89.  
 Evesham, les Cronicles de, — Cro-  
 nica in Abbatia de, 86, 88,  
 92.  
 Ewyn' Macgilcrist, Johannes filius,  
 196.  
 Excestre, Johan de, 273.  
 Exon', Episcopus, 220.  
 Eyham, Rogerus de, 226.  
 Eyncourt, William de, 264.  
 Eyton', 211.  
 Eyton', Johannes de, 212.
- F.
- Falesia, — Falesia in Normannia,  
 73, 81, 84.  
 Fanecurt, Bertinus de, 228.  
 Farneberne, Jordanus de, 214.  
 Farningdon, William de, 183.  
 Fasiloun, Robertus, 216.  
 Fattig', Thomas, 231.  
 Fauconer, Robertus le, — Fauke-  
 ner, Robert le, 175, 195.  
 Fauconer, Willielmus le, 224.  
 Fauside, Williame de, 184.  
 Fausy, Nicholus, 183.  
 Faveresham, Faversham, Abbas—  
 Abbatia de, 57, 92, 94.  
 Felton', Johannes de, 231.  
 Felton', Robert de, 265, 272,  
 302.  
 Fendreth, Willielmus de, 196.  
 Fenton', Guillam de, 306.  
 Fenton', Johan de, 316.  
 Fenton, William — Dominus Willi-  
 elmus de, 54, 195, 316.  
 Ferand le eysne fiz Aunfors Rey  
 d'Espayne, et Blanche sa  
 femme, 38, 39.  
 Ferdon', 95.  
 Ferendragh', Ferndragh', Duncan,  
 Duncanus, de, 176, 293,  
 306.  
 Ferers, Alianora Comitissa de,  
 219.  
 Feriers, Johan de, 309.  
 Ferimell, 166.  
 Fernboys, Johannes de, 196.  
 Ferre, Guy, 238, 239, 240, 265,  
 271.  
 Ferreria, Comes de, 77.  
 Ferrers — Ferrar', Johannes—Jo-  
 han de, 209, 315.  
 Feteplace, Almaricus, 228.  
 Feteplace, Walterus, 228.  
 Ficheldyn, 314.  
 Fichele, Aleyan Doreward' de, 316.



- Fif, Comitatus de,—Fiff—Fyff en  
Escoce, 153, 155, 159, 194,  
291, 299, 300, 301, 315,  
327, 349.
- Fif, Fiffe, Visconte, Vicecomes, de,  
200, 201.
- Fif, Fyff, filius Duncani quondam  
Comes de, 15.
- Fif, Comitatus de, Macdulphus—  
Magdulphus filius Malcol-  
mi, 142, 143, 144, 145.
- Fiffide, Villa de, 212.
- (*Filius, Fitz, &c.*)
- Filius Aldellini, Willielmus, 84.
- Filz Aleyn, Brian le, 54, 292.
- Fuiz Alex' de Meners, William le,  
317.
- Fiz Alpyn, Kyned le,—Kynath  
M'Alpyn, 37, 45.
- Fiz Alpyn, Monagh', 184.
- Filius Andreæ de Helium, Hen-  
ricus, 227.
- Filz Andreu, Johan le, 318.
- Fuiz Anelf' de Levenax, Dunkan  
le, 311.
- Filius Baldewini de Bicre, Wal-  
deuus, 80.
- Filius, Fiz Beatrice, Gilbert, 184.
- Filius Bernardi, Radulphus, 229.
- Fiz Davy, le, 46.
- Fiz Dovenald, 37.
- Filius Duncani, Johannes, 300.
- Filius Duncani, Malcolm, 62,  
100.
- Filius Duncani quondam Comitatus  
de Fyff, 15.
- Filius Ermeduci, Johannes, 30.
- Filius Ewyn Macgilcrist, Johannes,  
196.
- Fuiz Gilbert, Wauter le, 313.
- Fyz Herbert, Henri le, 208.
- Filius Hugonis, Galfridus, 218.
- Filius Johannis, Johannes, 222.
- Fiz Johan, William le, 159.
- Fiz Johan de Anesleye, Johan le,  
183.
- Fiz Johan de Perth, William,  
160.
- Filz Johan le Poer, Johan le,  
273.
- Fiz Mauculom, Mauculom, 184.
- Filz Nel, Robert le, 265, 271.
- Filius Nicholai, Johannes, 217.
- Fiz Norman, Rauf le, 159.
- Filius Pagani, Robertus, — Filz  
Paegn, Paengn', Payngn',  
Robert le, 221, 263, 267,  
269, 280, 281, 282, 283,  
354.
- Filius Patricii, Michael, 197.
- Fiz Patrik', Kilcref, 184.
- Filius Radulphi, Robertus, 226.
- Fiz Richard, Adam le, 157.
- Fiz Richard' de Perth', Johan,  
160.
- Filius Ricardi, Robertus, 211.
- Filius Ricardi, Rogerus, 78.
- Filz Robert le Poer, Johan le,  
274.
- Filius Roberti, Willielmus, 216.
- Filius Roberti de Stutevilla, Wil-  
lielmus, 79.
- Filz Roger—Filz Rogier, Robert  
le, 54, 236, 237, 238.
- Filius Rogeri, Walterus, 196.
- Fuiz Roland *vel* Roulland de  
Carryk, Gilbert le, 309,  
315.
- Filius Warini, Nicholaus, 230.
- Filius Warini, Philippus, 228.
- Fiz, Fitz, Wautier, Filius Wal-  
teri, Fiz Wauter, Rober-  
tus, Robert le, 54, 204,  
225, 226, 237, 238, 263,  
268.
- Filius Willielmi, Alexander, 103,  
104.

- Filius Willielmi, Henricus, 114.  
 Filius Willielmi, Ness', 64, 67, 83.  
 Filz Willame, Oliver le, 274.  
 Filz William le Poer, Johan, 274.  
 Filz William, William — Will'em le, 264, 270.  
 Fisacre, Egidius de, 229.  
 Fisshebourn', Thomas de, 55.  
 Fissheldenn', 228.  
 Fizhey'r, Hugo le, 218.  
 Flambar'd', Willielmus, 222.  
 Flandres, Flaundres, 189, 255, 256, 343, 344.  
 Flandres, Conte de, — Gui, 243.  
 Flandrenses, 58, 80, 114.  
 Flavign', P. de, 242.  
 Flemeng', Willielmus le, 299.  
 Flex, Richard de, 183.  
 Florencius — Florenz Conte de Hoillaund, 20, 21, 30, 35, 53, 124, 137.  
 Flot', Pierre, 241.  
 Foderingeye, Johan Seneschal de, 140.  
 Fodringeye, Hughe de, 184.  
 Foliot, Edmon, 266, 273.  
 Folkard', Allexandre, 311.  
 Forbees, Johan de, 312, 314.  
 Forde, Elyas de la, 220.  
 Forde, Johannes de la, 222.  
 Foreys, Comitatus de, 299.  
 Forfare, Comitatus de, 163, 164, 165, 194, 299, 300, 301.  
 Forfare, Vicecomes, Visconte, de, 200, 201, 289.  
 Forglen en Conte de Banf, 316.  
 Forth', Forhtz, Rivere de, 311, 317.  
 Fothyr'ryf, 327.  
 Foul's en Stratthern, 319.  
 France, Francia, &c., 122, 237, 333, 368, 374.  
 France, le Estoires de, 34.  
 Fraunce, France, Rex — Roi de, 34, 77, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 250, 252, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 281, 287, 332, 341, 342, 371.  
 France, Roi de, Lowyz, 251.  
 France, Roi de, Louwys, et Blanch sa fille, 39.  
 France, Francia, Roi de, Philip, — Rex, Philippus, 66, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 261, 262.  
 Fraser, Alexander, Alisandre, 195, 303, 305, 314, 317.  
 Fraser, Alexandre Fraser fitz Andr', 304.  
 Fraser, Andreas, Andreu, 54, 190, 191.  
 Fraser, Margarete jadys femme Gilbert, 310.  
 Fraser, Richard, 54, 191, 303, 304, 309.  
 Fraser, Simon, Symon, 191, 276, 278, 281, 309, 310, 355.  
 Fraser, Simon, Custos forestæ de Selkirk', 249.  
 Fraser, Thomas, 303.  
 Fraser, Willielmus, Willame, 165, 166.  
 Fraunceys de Longa Neuton, Johan, 183.  
 Fraunceys, Simon, 222.  
 Fraunceys, William, 163.  
 Fremingaham, Castellum de, 77.  
 Frenbert, Robertus, 83.  
 Freres Meneours, Eglise des, 335.  
 Freres Precheurs, Priour Provyn-cial des, 237, 239.  
 Fresel, Simon, 155, 156.  
 Freser, Thomas, 312.  
 Fresseley, Galfridus de, 195.

Fretun, Walterus de, 225.  
 Fretun, Willielmus de, 225.  
 Frevill', Alex' de, 264.  
 Fribern, Robertus, 64.  
 Frome, Rogerus de, 221.  
 Frysington', Alanus Dominus de, 69.  
 Fryvile, Johannes de, 215.  
 Fryvill', Alexandre de, 270.  
 Fuke, Robert, 160.  
 Fulthorp, Fulthorp, Rogerus — Roger de, 226, 351.  
 Funtaine d'Escoce, 322.  
 Furbur, Richard le, 183.  
 Fyens, Willielmus de, 225.  
 Fyndon', Phelype—Philippus de, 155, 195.  
 Fyseburne, Thomas de, 35.

## G.

Gacelyn, Wauter, 264, 269.  
 Gachelyn, Johannes, 229.  
 Gaignard, William, 274.  
 Gales, Prince de, 288, 309, 345.  
 Galfridus, Episcopus, 75.  
 Galfridus filius Hugonis, 218.  
 (*Galwadia*, &c.)  
 Galwalenses, Galweie, Galwydia, Gauweie, 78, 80, 81, 198, 272, 294, 297, 298, 306, 345.  
 Galwadiæ, Dominus, 19, 42, 57.  
 Gaweye, Evesque de, 343.  
 Galweia, Episcopus de, Cristianus, 82.  
 Galwac', Galwadia, Dominus de, Rolandus, 65, 66, 135.  
 Gaweye, Johan Bailloil Seigneur de, 137.  
 Gare, Ricardus de la, 210.

Garenne, Garrene, Gareinne, le Comte de, 187, 190, 236, 238, 267, 270, 275.  
 Garston', 306.  
 Garueles, 306.  
 Gascoigne, Gascoyne, 255, 256.  
 Gatesden', Johannes de, 222.  
 (*Galfridus, Gaufridus*, &c.)  
 Gaufridus, Galfridus, Comes Andegaviæ, 101, 123.  
 Gaufridus filius Henrici Secundi Regis Angliæ, 58.  
 Gaufridus filius Domini Regis, Comes Britannia, 84.  
 (*Geddeworth*, &c.)  
 Gedewrd', Gedewrda, Castrum—Castellum de, 64, 83.  
 Geddeworth', Johan Abbe, 156.  
 Geddeworth', Johan le Seneschal de, 184.  
 (*See Jeddeworth.*)  
 Geffrey Conte de Bretayne, 38.  
 Gerbothec, Castellum, 131.  
 Germanus, Sanctus, in Laya, 262.  
 Germeyn, Simon, 224.  
 Germeyn, Willielmus, 217.  
 Geyton', Johan de, 264, 270.  
 Gienvill', Geffrai de, 236.  
 Giferth Rex Walensium, 114.  
 Giffard, Alianora, 230.  
 Giffard, Giffard', Hugo, 64, 67, 83.  
 Giffard, Walterus, 68.  
 Gilbert fiz Beatrice, 184.  
 Gilbert, Wauter, 317.  
 Gilbert, Wauter le fuiz, 313.  
 Gilbertus, Comes, 64, 67, 83.  
 Gilbertus de Umframvile Comes de Angous, Dominus de Prudhow, et Marescallus Scociæ, 370.  
 Gilchrist, Keschyn, 184.  
 Girge filius Dovenald, 99.  
 Gisburn', Alanus de, 230.  
 Glaffryth', Andreas de, 327.

- Glames, Chastel de, 288.  
 Glanvilla, Ranulphus de, 79, 121.  
     (*Glasgu, Glasquen', &c.*)  
 Glasgu, Eglise Cathedrale de, 348.  
 Glasgu, Williame de Lambreton' Chancelier de l'Eglise de, (Evesque de Seint Andreu,) 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340.  
 Glasguen', Glasgu, Evesque—Episcopus, de, 35, 70, 75, 276, 282, 284, 329, 338, 340, 346, 351, 352.  
 Glascuensis, Episcopus, Jocelinus, 82.  
 Glasgu, Glasgeu, Robert Evesque de, 53, 199, 200, 341, 343, 345, 347, 348, 349, 350.  
     (*Glastingbir', &c.*)  
 Glastingebir', Glastingbury, Abbas — Abbe de, 86, 90, 221.  
 Glastyngbury, Henri de, 265, 272.  
 Glastingburi, Johannes de, 227.  
 Glen, Johan de, 345.  
 Glenbervy, Ecclesia de, 177.  
 Glendegharad', Patrik' de, 184.  
 Gloucestre, Glovernia, Glauvorna, Glavorna, Glaworna, &c., 87, 90, 97, 98, 109, 132, 136, 214, 215, 216, 219, 220, 221, 224, 335.  
 Gloucestre, Comes, Conte, Comptee, Comte, de, 57, 210, 225, 236, 262, 267, 269, 275, 301, 357.  
 Gloucestre, Sancti Petri, Abbathia, 94.  
 Glovere, Simon le, 160.  
 Glynkerny, Gilberd de, 153.  
 Gobiun, Robertus, 230.  
 Godesbeech', Eustace de, 208.  
 Godhappe, Thomas, 223.  
 Godwinus, Godewyn, Godwine, Dux Kancie, 61, 87, 90.  
 Goer, Geffrith' de, 224.  
 Goldyngham, Herbertus de, 63.  
 Goscelyn, Johannes, 223.  
 Gosdene, 4, 10.  
 Gothirst, Stephanus de, 225.  
 Goughy, Andreus de, 197.  
 Goughy, Eustachius de, 197.  
 Gourlay, Willielmus de, 196.  
 Graham, David de, 276, 278, 284.  
 Graham, Nichol de, 54.  
 Graham, Patricus, Patrik de, 196, 310, 353, 356.  
 Graham, ..... de, 54.  
 Grame, Johannes, Comes de Menteth, 377.  
 Grantmont, Laur' de, 195.  
 Grantzon, Otes de, 237, 350.  
 Grantzon, Pieres de, 265, 271.  
 Grantzon', William de, 263, 268, 270.  
 Graunge, Robert de la, 183.  
 Gray Friars of London, 373.  
 Greidene, Perres de, 314.  
 Grendon', Manerium, Molendina, 4, 10, 11.  
 Grenefeld, Mestr' Willam de, 55.  
 Greue, Thomas de la, 316.  
 Grey, Henri de, 263, 268.  
 Grey, Renaud de, 238, 239, 240.  
 Grey, Thomas de, 303, 313.  
 Grimmestede, Johannes de, 215.  
 Grindon', Nicholus de, 213.  
 Grundi de Neicton', Robert, 183.  
 Gruscy, Hamon, Hamund, de, 206, 207, 208.  
 Grym, Johannes, 212.  
 Grym, Radulphus, 212.  
 Grymstede, Andreas de, 220.  
 Gryndon', Johannes de, 213.

Gualo Legatus Domini Papæ, 74.  
 Guly, Matillda de, 196.  
 Gurdon, Adam de, 293, 295.  
 Gurney, Aleyn, 183.  
 Gurney, Thomas de, 221.  
 Guy Conte de Flandr', 243.  
 Guy Conte de Warwyk, 236.  
 Gwyene, Edwardus Dux de, 198, 199.  
 Gyffard', Robertus, 219.  
 Gyfred Rex Wallensium, 107.  
 Gylling', Wauter de, 311.  
 Gyloclery, M'—Morgund', 21.  
 Gynes, Ingelramus de, 214.

## H.

Hadinton', Comitatus de, 300.  
 Haia, Willielmus de, 83.  
 Haket, Henricus, 274.  
 Haket, William, 274.  
 Halgton, 9.  
 Halyrodhow's, Halyrodehow's, 371.  
 Hamedun, Reginaldus de, 213, 214.  
 Hamelin, Hamelyn, Johan, 265, 271.  
 Hameltone, Sire William de, 139.  
 Hamme, Johannes de, 213.  
 Hampton', 215.  
 Hanechyn, Gibon, 318.  
 Hangest, Aubert de, 241, 242.  
 Hanton', Alicia de la Puyle Domina de, 214.  
 Hapethorn', Philippus de, 214.  
 Happelby, Henri de, 271.  
 Haraldus, Harald fiz au Duk' Godwyne,—Haroldus filius Godwini—Haraldus Rex Angliæ, 61, 73, 87, 90, 103, 120.  
 Harald filius Knuti, 100.  
 Harcaz, Alexandre de, 307.  
 Harcote, 219.  
 Hardeknutus filius Knuti, 100.  
 Harden, Johan de, 183.  
 Hardenes, 317.  
 Hardenne, Galfridus de, 221.  
 Hardenne, Willielmus de, 217.  
 Hardyng, John, Squier of Lord Umfrevile, 376.  
 Hardyng' de Kyme, Johannes, 377, 378.  
 Harecurt, Johannes de, 229.  
 Haredenes, 317.  
 Harlawe, Matheus de, 195.  
 Harpeford', 212.  
 Hastang', Richard, 306.  
 Hastang', Constabularius Castri de Jeddeworth', Ricardus, 249.  
 Hastang', Robert, 304.  
 Hastang', Robert, Visconte de Rokisbourgh', 249.  
 Hasteleye, James de, 264, 269. (*Hasting, Hastings, &c.*)  
 Hastynges, 120.  
 Hastings, Dominus de, 19.  
 Hastings, Isabella uxor Domini Edmundi de, 299.  
 Hastings, Hastingsges, Johan de, 30, 53, 211, 353, 354.  
 Hastings—Seigneur de Bergeveny, Johan de, 137.  
 Hasting', Milo de, 221.  
 Hasteng', Robert, 266, 273.  
 Hateleye, Hattele, Alexandre de, 180, 317.  
 Haudene, 140.  
 Haudene, Almaricus de, 300.  
 Haudene, Bernard de, 184.  
 Haudene, Johannes de, 301.  
 Hauecle, Johan de, 278.  
 Hauekesleye, Johannes de, 277.  
 Haulton', Johannes de, 3.  
 Haulton', Willielmus de, 9.  
 Hausted', Robert de, le filz, 265, 271.

- Haustede, Robert de, le pere, 305.  
 Hautote, Robertus, 228.  
 Hauuill', Edith' de, 197.  
 Hauulle, Elys de, 22.  
 Hauwyk, Robert de, 184.  
 Haveringe, Richard de, 208.  
 Haye, Gilbert de la, 301, 311, 313, 356.  
 Haye, Hughe de la, 176.  
 Haye, Johannes, Johan, de la, 194, 195, 313.  
 Haye, Nichol de la, 54, 168.  
 Haye, Haya, Willielmus—William de la, 54, 64, 67, 161.  
 Hayward, Johan, 311.  
 Hedele, Johannes de, 230.  
 Helium, Henricus filius Andreæ de, 227.  
 Hellevilla, Gobertus de, 261.  
 Hemelseye, Willielmus de, 225.  
 Henaud, Nicholaus de, 230.  
 Henaud, Quenz de, 256, 257.  
 Hengeham, Rauf de, 238.  
 (*Henri, Henricus, &c.*)  
 Henri fiz Davy, 46.  
 Henri de Lascy, Counte de Nicole, 203, 204.  
 Henricus Archidiaconus Hontyn-don', 125, 129, 136.  
 Henricus dictus Lupellus, 100.  
 Henricus de Bello Monte Comes de Bougham et Constabularius Scociæ, 370.  
 Henricus filius Comitissæ Andegaviæ, 57.  
 Henricus filius Andreæ de Helium, 227.  
 Henricus, Comes, filius David' Regis Scociæ—Scottorum, 62, 72, 103, 104, 124, 134, 135.  
 Henricus filius Galfridi Comitissæ Andegaviæ, 72.  
 Henricus filius Regis Scociæ, 119.  
 Henri le fyz Herbert, 208.  
 Henricus Imperator Romanorum, 56, 57, 101, 123.  
 Henricus, Rex, — Henricus Rex Anglorum, 62, 66, 74, 115, 119, 120, 133, 135, 136, 139, 368, 369.  
 Henricus I. Rex Angliæ, 56, 59, 62, 71, 74, 85, 101, 103, 104, 114, 118, 121, 122, 123, 127, 128, 130, 131.  
 Henricus I. Rex Angliæ et Alasor ejus, 57.  
 Henricus I. Rex Angliæ et Matilda uxor ejus, 56.  
 Henricus II. Rex Angliæ, filius Imperatricis, &c., — Henricus II. filius Matildæ, — Henricus Rex Angliæ filius Matildæ Imperatricis, 56, 57, 62, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68, 72, 73, 77, 80, 81, 82, 103, 106, 107, 118, 121, 123, 135.  
 Henricus filius Henrici Secundi Regis Angliæ, 56, 57, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68, 81, 82, 83, 84, 104, 135.  
 Henricus III., Angliæ Rex, 1, 2, 101, 124.  
 Henricus VI. Rex Angliæ, 378.  
 Henricus Percy Dominus de Alnewik — Alnewyk, 370, 372.  
 Hep, Adam de, 183.  
 Hep', Robert Walugh de, 183.  
 Herbert, Henri le fyz, 208.  
 Herbotill castle, 376.  
 Hereford', 214, 218.  
 Hereford', Comes *vel* Conte de, 236, 239, 262, 267, 269, 301.  
 Hereford' et Constabularius Angliæ, Humfridus de Bohun — Hunfridus de Bohun' Comes Essex' et, 209.  
 Hereford', Episcopus — l'Evesque de, 214, 236.  
 Hertepol', 80.

- Hertford', 221, 225.  
 Herth', Ricardus de, 301.  
 Hertlond', 212.  
 Heslerton', Johannes de, 325.  
 Heth, Constantinus Rex filius, 99.  
 Heton', Johan de, 184.  
 Hewysh', Matilda de, 220.  
 Hewysh', Walterus de, 227.  
 Hextildesham, 310.  
 Heya, Willielmus de, 64, 68.  
 Heyham, Johannes de, 216.  
 Hibernia, Hybernia, Ibernica, Ir-  
 lande, 75, 76, 92, 248,  
 276, 277, 286.  
 Hibernia, Rex, 93.  
 Hybernia, Rex, Anlaphus, 61.  
 Hibernia, Johannes de, 196.  
 Hicotelant, agistamenta in le, 10.  
 Hirebothle, Castellum de, 78.  
 Hirmaneston', Johan de Seincler  
 de, 169.  
 Hocholm, Radulphus del, 217.  
 Hoelus, 93.  
 Holand'—Holandia, Comes de,—  
 Holand', Florencius Comes,  
 —Hoillaund', Holland, Flo-  
 renz—Florence Conte de,  
 20, 21, 30, 35, 53, 124,  
 137.  
 Holaund, Grimbaldus de, 214.  
 Holcote, Wauter de, 184.  
 Holden', Symund de, 183.  
 Holderness', Richard Oysel Senes-  
 chal de, 358.  
 Holinsete, Hugh' de, 265.  
 Holland, Robert de, 265, 271.  
 Holmcotram, Abbe de, 344.  
 Holmsete, Hugh de, 271.  
 Honoire Tierz, Pape, 251.  
 Horeburis, Johannes de, 226.  
 Horton', 308.  
 Hospital, Priour del, 237.  
 Hospitali, Johannes de, 261.  
 Hostiar', Alanus, 75.  
 Houton', Robertus de, 213.  
 Hubertus Archiepiscopus Cantuar',  
 135.  
 Huctredus filius Fergus' et Gil-  
 bertus frater ejus, 80.  
 Huddeston, Ricardus de, 224.  
 Hudeleston', Johan de, 208.  
 Hue frere ..... Baillol, 52.  
 Hugh' fuiz Conte de Ross',—Hugh'  
 de Ross' filz le Conte de  
 Ross', 302, 315.  
 Hugonis, Galfridus filius, 218.  
 Hull', Johannes de, 216.  
 Humber, Humbre, 92, 96, 109,  
 116.  
 Humber, Rex, 92.  
 Humet, Ricardus de, Constabu-  
 larius, 84.  
 Humfreiston', Willielmus de, 231.  
 Humfridus de Bohun—Hunfridus  
 de Bohum Comes Essex' et  
 Hereford', et Constabula-  
 rius Angliæ, 209.  
 Hungaria, Salomon Rex, 100.  
 Hunni, 92.  
 Hunt', 219.  
 Huntelegh', Robert de, 184.  
 Huntore, Thomas le, 196.  
 Huntingdon', Huntyndon, Henri-  
 cus Archidiaconus de, 125,  
 129, 136.  
 Huntingdon', Domus Beatæ Mariæ  
 de, 104.  
 Huntingdon', Huntyndon', Comes,  
 Comitatus, &c., 1, 127,  
 131.  
 Huntingdon', David Comes, frater  
 Willielmi quondam Regis  
 Scociæ,—Huntingdon, Da-  
 vid Conte de, frere le  
 Rey William,—Hunting-  
 don', filius Henrici filii Da-  
 vidis, David Comes, 19, 21,  
 23, 124.  
 Huntingdon', J. nuper Comes, 1.  
 Huntingdon', Matilda Comitissa,  
 100 101.  
 Huntingfeld', Robertus de, 214.  
 Huse, Hubertus, 228.  
 Hustweit, William de, 315.

Huual Rex Wallens', Rex Wallensium, 107, 114.  
Hyde, Abbe de la, 360,  
Hyricius, Rex, 59.

## I.

Idle, Johan del, 208.  
Idonea de Leyburne filia Roberti de Wespunt, 217.  
Ildernesse, Duncan de Mar Conte de, 153.  
Immere, Johannes le Rous de, 210.  
Inchaffrayn, Abbe de, 319.  
Inchemartyn, Johan de, 54, 293.  
Inchemecolmoc, 320.  
Inchemurthauc, 327.  
Inchestoir, Inchestour, Robert de, 310, 312.  
Inchetorn, Robert de, 196.  
Indolf', Culen filius, 99.  
Indolf filius Constantini, 99.  
Ineys, Willielmus de, 195.  
Inge, William, Guillam, 240, 265, 271.  
Ingelthorp', Thomas de, 215.  
Ingelton', Hugo de, 227.  
Ingland', Edward III. K. of, 375.  
Inglonde, F. Talbot Erle of Shrowesbury, Treasurer of, 378.  
Innocentius, Papa, 74.  
Inrepeffree, Adam de, 197.  
Inretey, Thurstanus le Porter de, 197.  
(*de Insula, &c.*)  
Insularum, Rex, 96.  
Illes, Duncan Cambel des, 153.  
Insula, Castellum de, 77.  
Isle, Gerardus del, 212.  
Insula, del Ile—Isle, Johannes de, 159, 213, 227, 240, 317.  
Insula, Robertus de, 9.

Insula, Warinus de, 210.  
Insula, Willielmus de, 80.  
Inuerpeffry, Maulcolme de, 320, 321.  
Invernarn', 300.  
Invernys, 161, 313.  
Invernys, Alisandre Pilche Burgoys de, 314.  
Ippele, Symon, 212.  
Ireby, Mestre William de, 54.  
Irewin, 198, 200.  
Isabel, 27.  
Isabel mere Eustaz de Bothevill, 316.  
Isabel la mere Sire Robert de Brus,—Isabel mere Sire Robert, 28, 40, 41, 48.  
Isabella uxor Domini Edmundi de Hastings, 299.  
Isabella femme Johan Comyn Conte de Boghan, 289.  
Issingdenne, Henricus de, 230.  
Iuays, Willame de, 177.  
Iuekel Rex Wallens', 107.  
Ive, Radulphus de, 214.  
Ivetta, &c, neptis Willielmi Conquestoris, 100, 101, 104.  
Ixeworth', Manerium de, 212.

## J.

Jacob Rex Wallens', 107, 114.  
Jacobus Rex Scocie,—James Kyng of Scotland, 376.  
James Seneschal d Escoce, 53, 152, 153, 199, 200.  
Jeddeworth', Abbe de, 293.  
Jeddeworth', Chastel de, 292.  
Jeddeworth', Ricardus Hastang' Constabularius Castri de, 249.  
(*See Geddworth.*)  
Jermarc, Rex, 125.  
Jerosolima, 66.



- Jettour, William le, 310.  
 (*Johan, Johannes, Johannis, &c.*)  
 Johan Abbe de Geddeworth', 156.  
 Johannes Cardinalis Legatus, 74.  
 Johan Conte de Asceles, 355.  
 Johannes Comes Huntingdon', 1.  
 Johan, Counte de, Katteneyes, 183.  
 Johan, Comes — Counte de Warendenn'—Warene, 150, 203, 236.  
 Johan Evesque de Cardoyll, 203.  
 Johannes Episcopus Norwicen', 212.  
 Johan, Maistre, 319.  
 Johan frerre le Seneschal, 197, 198.  
 Johan Seneschal de Foderingeye, 140.  
 Johan le Seneschal frere Mons' James Seneschal de Escoce, 151, 152.  
 Johannes, Papa, 75.  
 Johannes Rex Angliæ, — Johan le Rey, — Johannes frater Richardi Regis Angliæ, 38, 47, 58, 66, 67, 74, 103, 104, 118, 124, 128, 135, 136.  
 Johannes Rex Scociæ, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150.  
 Johan le filz Andreu, 318.  
 Johannes filius Duncani, 300.  
 Johannes filius Ermeduci, 30.  
 Johannes filius Ewyn Macgilerist, 196.  
 Johannes filius Johannis, 222.  
 Johan le filz Johan le Poer, 273.  
 Johanna filia Johannis Regis Angliæ, 74, 104.  
 Johanna filia Regis Johannis, uxor Alexandri Regis, 101.  
 Johan le fiz Johan de Anesleye, 183.  
 Johan fiz Richard de Perth', 160.  
 Johan le filz Robert le Poer, 274.  
 Johan, William le fiz, 159.  
 Johan filz William le Poer, 274.  
 Johan de Beverlee, Seint, — Johannes de Beverlaco, Sanctus, 296.  
 Johanne de Lageham, Johannes de Sancto, 217.  
 Johan, Johan de Seint, — Dominus de Sancto Johanne, 54, 265, 272, 297, 308.  
 Johan, Seint, Roger de, 265, 271.  
 Johan, Johannis, Villa Sancti, de Pert, Perth', — Seint, Ville, 160, 165, 172, 184, 283, 284, 321, 337, 375.  
 Johan de Perth', William fiz, 160.  
 Johanne, Thomas de Sancto, 217.  
 Johanneston', Thomas de, 184.  
 Joneby, Robertus de, 229.  
 Judea, 66.  
 Judecil Rex Walensium, 114.  
 Judeth, Comitissa, 124.  
 Jugeor, Andreas le, 195.

## K.

- Kamber frater Locini, 92, 105.  
 Kanc', 222, 228.  
 Kanciæ, Vicecomes, 222.  
 Kanc', Hubertus de Burg' Comes, 1, 2.  
 Karham, 140.  
 Karlaton', Molendina, &c. apud, 6, 7.  
 Karliol', Karleol', Civitas, 65, 72, 73, 74, 103, 119, 135, 209.  
 Karliol', Cronica de, 76.  
 Karliol', Episcopatus, 70.  
 Karliol', Precentor Ecclesiæ Beatæ Mariæ, 69.

- Karliol', Prior et Conventus Ecclesiæ, Capitulum, &c., 69, 76.
- Karreu, Moriz de, 274.
- Karrick, Robertus de Brus, Comes de Carryk',—Karr, le Conte de, fiz Roberd de Brus, Dominus Vallis Anandiæ, 42, 323, 324.
- (*Katanessa, &c.*)
- Katanesya, Kathenesia, 93, 103.
- Katteney's, Counte de, Johan, 183.
- Katenessa, Episcopus de, Andreas, 82.
- Kelchou *vel* Kelkhon, le Abbe de, 53.
- Kelchou, Abbe de, Richard, 156.
- Keler, Ranulphus de, 196.
- Kellesbern', Estevene de, 315.
- Keluini, Ysaac de, 184.
- Kelzau, Abbas de, 82.
- Kenlee, Reginaldus de, 227.
- Kenmor, Yle de, 320.
- Kent, Robertus de, 214.
- Kentir, Kentyr, Ysle de, 309, 315.
- Kentyn, Willielmus, 221.
- Keterik', Willielmus de, 225.
- Keth', Bern' de, 313, 315.
- Keth', Robert de, 293.
- Kilbride, Edmundus Comyn de, 190.
- Kilcref fiz Patrik', 184.
- Kilkenny, Mestre William de, 55.
- Killosbern', Estiefne de, 302.
- Kinad Rex Scottorum, 94.
- Kinardeferia, Castellum de, 78.
- Kincardyn, Kyncardyn, 300, 301.
- Kinkardin, Kyncardin, Visconte, Vicecomes, de, 200, 201, 290.
- (*Kingston, Kingeston, &c.*)
- Kingston, 85, 90.
- Kyngestune, 111.
- Kyngeston', Kynggeston', Johan de, 266, 273, 356.
- Kingeston', Johannes de, Vicecomes de Edeneborgh', 249.
- Kyngeston', Kynggeston', Wauter de, 266, 273.
- Kirkeby, Johan de, 241.
- Kirkham, 156.
- Kirkintulagh', Robert de, 291.
- Knaresborg', — Knaresborgh', Chastel de, 352.
- Knocdalian, Johan de, 314.
- Knout, Johan, 184.
- Knut Dominus Daciæ, &c., 136.
- Knut, Hardeknutus filius, 100.
- Knut, Harrauld filius, 100.
- Kokerel, Guy, 274.
- Kylebryde, Esmon Comyn de, 189.
- Kyllesbern', Estevene de, 309.
- Kylleueden', Simon de, 230.
- Kylpek', Willielmus de, 213.
- Kyme, Johannes Hardyng' de, 377, 378.
- Kyme, Phelipp' de, 360.
- Kynadius, Kynnadius, filius Alpini Regis Scottorum, — Kynadius Rex Scottorum,—Kyned le fiz Alpyn, 37, 59, 99, 107, 108, 114.
- Kynard, Radulphus de, 196.
- Kynard, Ricardus de, 300.
- Kynat, Constantinus filius, 99.
- Kynbuk, Mauculum de, 184.
- Kyned, Costantyn le fiz ....., 37.
- Kyner, Dominus Johannes de, 195.
- Kynet filius Duf, 99.
- Kynet, Malcolmus filius, 99.
- Kynettles, 317.
- Kyngarth, Thomas de, 184.
- Kyngkragg, Wauter de Bykerton' Seigneur de, 303.
- Kynhermouth', Manoir de, 311.
- Kynkel, Eglise de, 162, 163.
- Kynmoneth', Johannes de, 196.
- Kynros, Ate de, 299.
- Kynros, Vicecomes, Visconte, de, 200, 201.
- Kyntowar, Johan de, 184.
- Kyntowhar, Wauter de, 184.

Kynwoldemersh', 220.  
 Kyriel, Nicholaus de, 228.  
 Kyrkentolagh', Chastel de, 348.  
 Kyrketote, Johannes de, 212.  
 Kyrko, Wauter de Berkeleye de,  
 315.  
 Kyrkonouel, Robert de, 308.  
 Kyrkonouel, Thomas de, 308.

L.

Labret, Amaneu de, 237.  
 Lachelys, Willielmus de, 196.  
 Lacy, Lascy, Henry de, Counte de  
 Nichol, 54, 203, 204.  
 Lacy, Ilbertus de, 128.  
 Lageham, Johannes de Sancto Jo-  
 hanne de, 217.  
 Lak, Pieres du, 338.  
 Lakenheved, Gilbert de, 153.  
 Lambertøn', Lambreton', W. de,  
 Episcopus Sancti Andreae,  
 —Lambreton', Willame de,  
 Chancelier de l'Eglise de  
 Glasgu et Evesque de Seint  
 Andreu, 323, 324, 325,  
 326, 327, 331, 332, 333,  
 334, 335, 336, 337, 338,  
 339, 340.  
 Lamygton', Willielmus de, 196.  
 Lanark', 153, 291, 300, 306,  
 310.  
 Lancastr', 208, 214.  
 Lancastre, Conte, Comte, Compte,  
 de, 236, 239, 262, 267,  
 268, 271, 275, 284.  
 Lancastre, Counte de, Thomas,  
 204.  
 Lancastre, Henri, Henry, de, 238,  
 240, 263, 268, 271.  
 Langeford', Johannes de, 220.  
 Langlee, Ricardus Burnel de,  
 224.

Langetone, Sire Wauter de, 140.  
 Langwatby, Manerium de,—Mo-  
 lendina apud, &c., 3, 17.  
 Lanrecost, 311, 317, 360, 363.  
 Lany de Meneteth', Johan de,  
 313.  
 Lanyn, Johan de, 184.  
 Lardynr, Willame le, 157.  
 La Rose, 209.  
 Lasceles, Radulphus, Rauf, de, 161,  
 162.  
 Latimer, Latymer, Thomas le,  
 264, 269.  
 Latimer, Latymer, Guiliam, Wil-  
 lielmus, le, 204, 236, 306,  
 313.  
 Latimer, Latymer, le pere, Guil-  
 liam, Willielmus, le, 263,  
 267, 269, 302.  
 Latimer, le filz, William le, 263,  
 268, 270.  
 Latimer, Latymer Buuchard, Bou-  
 chard, William le, 264,  
 270.  
 Latymer, Willielmus le,—Custos  
 Villæ Berewyci super Twe-  
 dam, 249.  
 Launcelyn, Johannes, 220.  
 Laundeles, Freskuins de, 184.  
 Laungton', Walterus de, Episcopus  
 Coventr' et Lych', 210.  
 Laurencii, Ecclesia Sancti, 79.  
 Laurencius frater Roberti del Es-  
 cheker, 227.  
 Lauuedra, Castellum de, 77.  
 Laweman, Malmory Mak, 300.  
 Laya, Sanctus Germanus in, 262.  
 Layborne, Thomas de, 271.  
 Layborne, William de, 263, 271,  
 284.  
 Laysyngby, 308.  
 Ledes, Geffrai de, 316.  
 Lee, Thomas du, 221.  
 Legcestria, Leic', 63, 224.  
 Leger, Edmundus de Seint, 228.  
 Legionis, Civitas, 71, 96, 107.  
 Lekeburn', Simon de, 215.

- Lemathton, Henri de, 54.  
 Lenham, Johannes de, 217.  
 Lenton', 239.  
 Leonard, Prioress de Seint, 184.  
 Lespervier, Petrus, 222.  
 Lestrangle, Johan, 263, 268.  
 Letham, Johan de, 291.  
 Letham, Letyl de, 291.  
 Letheny, Norman de, 54.  
 Leue, Johan de, 266, 273.  
 Leuyngton, Baronia de, 316.  
 Levenax, Contee de, 305, 313.  
 Levenax, Dunkan le fuiz Anelf' de, 311.  
 Levenax, Comes de, Malcomus,—Maucolom Counte de, 53, 194.  
 Levenaux, Johan de Lusse de, 311.  
 Lewer, Thomas, 197.  
 Lewes, Prior de,—Prior et Conventus de, 137, 138.  
 Lexedene, Alanus de, 230.  
 Leyborn', Guiliam de, 238, 240.  
 Leybron', Thomas de, 265.  
 Leyburn', Henricus de, 228.  
 Leyburn', Idonea de, filia Roberti de Wespunt, 217.  
 Leyburne, Willielmus, William, de, 228, 268.  
 Leycestria, 78.  
 Leycestris, Comes, 58, 77, 78, 120.  
 Leycestris, Milites, 81.  
 Leye en Contee de Lanark, 306.  
 Lichefeld, Lych', Episcopus, Walterus de Laungton', Covent' et, — Lycheffeld, Wauter Evesque de Coventre et de, 203, 210.  
 Lichefeld, Mestre Johan de Derby Deen de, 54.  
 Lillesclyf, Johan de, 183.  
 Lincoln', 57, 66, 116, 135, 209, 224, 226, 228, 229.  
 Lincoln', Comes, 237.  
 Lincoln', Episcopus, 329.  
 Lincolniensis, Episcopus, Alexander, 125.  
 Lincoln', Willielmus de, 35.  
 Lindeseye, Lindeseie, Lyndeseye, Alexandre, Alisaundre, de, 197, 199, 276, 284, 305, 314.  
 Lindeseye, Gilbertus de, 209.  
 Lindeseye, James de Lyndeseye fuiz Wauter de, 314.  
 Lindeseye, Johan de, 54.  
 Lindeseye, Philippus, Philippe, de, 264, 269, 301.  
 Lindeseye, Simon de, Gardein des Fortelesces de Lydel et del Eremitage Soules, 249.  
 Lindeseye, Wautier de, 54.  
 Lyndesye, Lyndesay, Lyndeseia, Willielmus de, 1, 64, 67, 83.  
 Linliscu, 247.  
 Linliscu, Visconte de, 201, 291.  
 Lisle, Johan de, 206, 207, 208, 317.  
 Liston', Johannes de, 223.  
 Liudel, Castellum de, 78.  
 Locard, Simon, 306.  
 Lochery, Loughlam Mac, 310.  
 Locrinus, 92, 105.  
 Lodegreyns, J. Dominus de, 35.  
 Lodelawe, Ricardus de, 214.  
 Lofeld', Johannes de, 213.  
 Logan, Loggan, Wauter, 302, 304, 309, 315, 317, 320.  
 Loghenden, 294.  
 Loghlan, Gillescep M<sup>c</sup>, 318.  
 Loghmaban, 272.  
 Loghwode en Contee d Are, 306.  
 Logy, Johannes de, 197.  
 Logy, Malys de, 302.  
 Loidis, Provincia, 132.  
 Lomene, Robertus de, 227.  
 Loday, 312.  
 (*London', &c.*)  
 London, Londres, Loundres, 2, 87, 90, 98, 110, 114, 133, 139, 141, 186, 194, 238, 239, 250, 354, 355.

London', Diocesis, 105.  
 London', Ecclesia Sanctæ Trinitatis, 107.  
 London, Gray Friars of, 373.  
 Loundres, Tour de, 353, 359.  
 London', Johannes de, 225.  
 Longaspata, Willielmus, 56.  
 Lortyay, Lortiel, Henri, Henricus de, 222, 264, 269.  
 Loterel, Andreas, 227.  
 Loudonenses, 120.  
 Louns, Lambertus de, Comes, et Ivetta filia ejus, 100, 101.  
 Louwys, Roi de France, et Blanche sa fille, 39.  
 Louwys, Lowyz, filz le Rey de France, 251.  
 Lovel, Guiliam Lovel frere Huge, 355.  
 Lovel, Hugh', Huge, 306, 312, 315, 354, 355.  
 Lovel, Johannes, Johan, 213, 217, 221, 263, 268, 355.  
 Lovel, Ricardus, Richard, 220, 314.  
 Lovel, Richard Lovel fuiz Hughe, 192, 193.  
 Loveyn, Galfridus de, 226.  
 Loveyn, Mattheus de, 226.  
 Lu, Ricardus le, 227.  
 Lucenburg', Lucenburgh', Quenz de, 256, 257.  
 Luk, Johan de, 303, 305.  
 Lumonoy, 93.  
 Lundors, 173.  
 Lundy, Dominus Walterus de, 194.  
 Lunfanan, Lounfanan, 177.  
 Lupellus, Henricus dictus, 100.  
 Lusse de Levenaux, Johan de, 311.  
 Lutton', Johan de, 306.  
 Lydel et del Eremitage Soules, Simon de Lindeseye Gardein des Fortelesces de, 249.

Lydel, William, 345.  
 Lydes, Castrum de, 222.  
 Lyndhurst, Johannes de, 213.  
 Lynlytchu, Vicecomes de, 200.  
 Lynton', 304.  
 Lyp, Johannes, 196.  
 Lysle, Richard de, 315.  
 Lyt, Richard du, 274.  
 L..... y, Johannes de, 223.

## M.

(*Mac, Mak, M<sup>c</sup>.*)  
 M<sup>c</sup>Alpyn, Costantyn le fiz Kynath, 45.  
 M<sup>c</sup>Alpyn, .....ld frere Kynath, 45.  
 Macbeotha Rey d Escoce,—Makeo-  
 tha Rex Scociæ, 61, 70, 87,  
 96, 108.  
 Maccarawer, Anegosius, 195.  
 Maccolan, Thomas, 300.  
 M<sup>c</sup>Cuffok, Patrick, 42.  
 M<sup>c</sup>Culian, Malcolm, Maucolom,  
 309, 315.  
 Macdoffy, Thomas, 197.  
 Macdouill', Duugal, 318, 319.  
 Macdulphus, Magdulphus filius  
 Malcolmi Comitis de Fif,  
 142, 143, 144, 145.  
 Macduwel, 294.  
 Macgilcrist, Johannes filius Ewyn',  
 196.  
 Mackassen, Coweyn, 313.  
 Makilyn, Gillemoie, 184.  
 Mak Laweman, Malmory, 300.  
 Mac Lochery, Loughlam, 310.  
 M<sup>c</sup>Loghlan, Gillescep, 318.  
 Madham, Johannes de, 211.  
 Madothy, Reginaldus, 197.  
 Maggeth, Johan, 318.  
 Magghar, Guillehem de, 318.  
 Maghefeld', 193.

- Magote mere Margar', 39, 40.  
 Makesletha, Thomas de, 319.  
 Makeswell', Herbert de, 169, 312.  
 Makeswell', Johan de, 184.  
 Maket nepos Malcolmi Regis Scociæ, 100.  
 Makwell, Herbert de, 53.  
     (*Malcolm, Malcolmus, &c.*)  
 Malculmus Archipirata, 114.  
 Malcolmus, 59, 90, 91, 176.  
 Malcomus Comes de Levenax,—  
     Maucolom Conte de Levenax, 53, 194.  
 Malcolm filius Henrici Comitiss, 72, 101, 103.  
 Malcolm, Malcolmus filius Regis Cumbriorum,—Malcolm fiz del Rey de Cumberlaund, 61, 85, 87, 100.  
 Malcolm, Malcolinus, Rex Cumbriæ, Cumbriorum, 61, 70, 88, 90, 91, 97, 114.  
 Malcolmus, Malculmus, Malecolm, Maucolom, Rex Scociæ,—  
     Rey d'Escosse—Rex Scottorum, 59, 61, 62, 70, 71, 72, 73, 85, 86, 87, 88, 90, 91, 94, 97, 98, 100, 101, 103, 105, 108, 109, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 136, 137, 367, 368.  
 Malcolmus Rex Scociæ et Beata Margareta uxor ejus, 70.  
 Malcolmus Rex Scociæ et primogenitus suus Edwardus, 70, 91.  
 Malcolmus filius Dovenald, 99.  
 Malcolmus filius Kynet, 99.  
 Malcolmus Tercius Rex Scociæ, 99, 104.  
 Malessard', Castellum de, 77.  
 Malet, Gilbertus, Senescallus, 84.  
 Maleville, Malevil', Malevill', Jacobus — James de, 174, 196.  
 Maleville, Johannes — Johan de, 177.  
 Maleville, Reynaud de, 157.  
 Maleville, Robert de, 184.  
 Maleville, Willielmus de, 300, 312.  
 Malherbe, Gilbert, 302.  
 Malis Conte de Stratthern', 319, 320, 321.  
 Malkarreston', Johan de, 184.  
 Mallore, Asketillus, 81.  
     (*Malmesbir', &c.*)  
 Malmesbir', 115.  
 Malmesbir', Cronica de, 135.  
 Malmesburia—de Maumesbury, Abbas, 115, 220.  
 Malmesbir', Abbas, Robertus, 84.  
 Malmesbur', Willielmus Monachus, 94.  
 Malros, Laurencius Abbas de, 82.  
 Malton', Henri de, 308.  
 Malus Luvellus, Ricardus, 80.  
 Man, Marc Evesque de, 53.  
 Maners, Baudewyn de, 265, 271.  
 Manton', Rauf de, 241.  
 Manypeny, Johannes, 196.  
 Mar, Comes de, 21, 35, 188.  
 Mar, Marr', Counte de, Dovenald, 16, 17, 21, 187.  
 Mar, fuiz le Conte de, Dovenald, 355, 356.  
 Mar, Cristyne de, femme Duncan de Mar, 153.  
 Mar, Gilberd de, 153.  
 March', Magister W. de, 138.  
 March', Patrik Counte de la,—  
     Marchiæ, Patricius de Dunbar Comes,—Marche, Patrik de Dumbar Counte de la, 53, 137, 249.  
 Mare, Johannes de la,—Johan de la, 227, 231, 263, 268, 311, 317.  
 Mare, Syluan le, 184.  
 Mare, Thomas de la, 215.  
 Mareschal, Adam le, 159.

- Mareschal, Ansel le, 265, 272.  
 Mareschal, le Conte, 236.  
 Mareschal, David le, 196.  
 Marechal, Fergundus, Fergus, le, 172.  
 Mareschal, Johan—Johannes le, 184, 216, 229.  
 Mareschal, Rogerus le, 225.  
 Mareschal, Walterus le, 196.  
 Mareschal, Willielmus—William le, 230, 263, 268, 272.  
 Mareschal de Tosketon', Johan le, 168.  
 Mareys, Galfridus du, 215.  
 Margar', 40, 41.  
 Margarete file eysnee le Conte David—Davy, 27, 48.  
 Margareta, Sancta, filia Regis Edwardi, &c. uxor Malcolmi Tercii Regis Scociæ, 45, 99, 100, 104, 123, 125, 126, 367.  
 Margareta filia Regis Henrici, uxor Alexandri filii Alexandri, 101, 107.  
 Margareta filia Willielmi Regis Scociæ, 103.  
 Margareta Regina Scociæ, 61, 70, 91, 100, 126, 127, 129, 130, 132, 133.  
 Margarete Dame d'Escoce,—de-reyne Dame d'Escoce,—Margar' fille au Rey de Norweye, 30, 31, 39, 42, 48, 50.  
 Margareta soror Davidis, 71.  
 Margerie fille Robert de Brus Counte de Carrik,—fille le Conte de Carrik,—fille Robert de Brus, 199, 355, 359.  
 Margarete aele Sire Johan de Baillol, 28, 31.  
 Margarete jady's femme Gilbert Fraser, 310.  
 Margareta uxor Hugonis de Braundeston', 223.  
 (*Maria, Mariæ, &c.*)  
 Maria filia Malcolmi,—filia Regis Scottorum,—filia Sanctæ Margaretæ, 61, 101, 123, 124, 295.  
 Mariæ Huntingdon', Ecclesia Beata, 98, 104.  
 Mariæ Civitatis Sancti Andreæ, Ecclesia Sanctæ, 327.  
 Maria, Sancta, de Bridlington', Domus de, 60.  
 Marie suer Robert de Brus jadis Conte de Carrik', 358, 359.  
 Marianus Scottus, 131, 134, 136.  
 Mark, Coronerie de la, 319.  
 Markyate, 306.  
 Martilaund', Johannes de, 215.  
 Martin, Matheu de Mont, 266.  
 Martin, Waryn, 264, 269.  
 Martyn, Martyyn, William—Guilem, 229, 263, 267, 268, 275.  
 Martino, ..... de Sancto, 84.  
 Martino, Sancto, Reginaldus de, 229.  
 Maryus Rex Britanniæ, 92.  
 Masci, Hamo de, 77.  
 Matilda Comitissa Huntingdon', neptis Willielmi Regis Angliæ, uxor Davidis filii Margaretæ,—Matilda filia Comitissæ Waldevi et Comitissæ Judeth, uxor Simonis de Seintlys, et postea uxor Davidis fratris Alexandri Regis, 100, 101, 104, 124.  
 Matilda filia Malcolmi Regis Scociæ, 56, 57, 62, 71, 85, 98, 101, 104, 114, 123, 127, 130, 133.  
 Matilda uxor Comitissæ Mauritanæ, 124.

- Matilda, Imperatrix,—Imperatrix Alemanniæ,—Matilda filia Henrici Primi Regis Angliæ, uxor Henrici Imperatoris,—Maud, l'Emperice, 48, 62, 72, 85, 101, 118, 123, 136.
- Matilda Regina Angliæ—Anglorum, 61, 102.
- Maudut, Warinus, 230.
- Mauley, Mauleye, Edmon de, 266, 272.
- Mauley, Johan de, 264, 270.
- Mauley, Pierres, Pieres, Piere, de, 263, 267, 270, 275.
- Mauley, Robert, Robertus, de, 249, 264, 270.
- Mauley, R. de, Visc' de Rokesborgh', 355.
- Maulyg', Petrus de, 210.
- Mauncest', Simon de, 223, 224.
- Maundeville, Johannes de, 221.
- Maundeville, Robertus de, 221, 228.
- Maundeville, Rogier de, 53.
- Maunsel, Johannes, et Johannes filius ejus, 218.
- Mauntel de Missingden', Robertus, 222.
- Mauritanniæ, Comes, 124.
- Mazoun, Johan le, 140.
- Megre, Johannes, 197.
- Melbeate, Rex, 125.
- Mellento, Comes de, 84.
- Meloplasshe, Egidius de, 227.
- Melrich', Hugo de, 220.
- Melros, Moignes de, 53.
- Mendham, Johannes de, 231.
- Meneours, Freres Eglise des, 335.
- Meners, William le fuiz Alexandre de, 317.
- Meneteth', Conte de, 284, 321.
- Meneteth', Conte de, Alein, Aleyn, 353, 354.
- Menteth, Comes de, Johannes Grame, 377.
- Meneteth', Counte de, Wautier, 53.
- Meneteth, Johan de, 293, 295, 305.
- Meneteth', Johan de Lany de, 313.
- Mepershale, Nicholaus de, 217.
- Mercer, Bernard le, 160.
- Mereduk', Morgan ap, 311.
- Merleye, Mestre Robert de, 54.
- Merlini, Prophetia, 73.
- Merpym, Wauter, 184.
- Mersie, 95.
- Metfen, Bataille de, 362.
- Meuros, Abbe de, 293.
- Meuros, Abbe de, Patrik, 156.
- Meynil, Cristiana de, 216.
- Meynill, Gylle de, 208.
- Meysners, Alexander de, 304.
- Michael filius Patricii, 197.
- (*Michael, de Sancto.*)
- Michel, Johan de Seynt, 182, 312.
- Michael, Patricius de Sancto, 299.
- Michelneie, Abbas de, 223.
- Midd', 211.
- Middelburgh', Roger de, 183.
- Midelton', Umfridus de, 300.
- Middilton', Thomas de, 221.
- Miernes, 307.
- Miggel, Rogier de, 184.
- Miggyl, Michael de, 196.
- Missingden', Robertus Mauntel de, 222.
- Mohaut, Willielmus de, 317.
- Mohun, Johannes, Johan, de, 227, 263, 268, 272.
- Moincabo, Wauter de, 315.
- Molbride, Baronie de, 318.
- Molecastre, Guiliam de, 304.
- Molton', Hubert de, 312.
- Molyns, Ricardus de, 219.
- Molyofard, Malise de, 184.
- Monagh' fiz Alpyn, 184.
- Moncy, Wauter de, 263, 268, 270, 309.



- Mondeville, Dominus Henricus de, 195.  
 Mongomery, Johan de, 314.  
 Monimusk, Thomas de, 316.  
 Monros, Munros, Montros, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 234.  
 Monros, Mestre Matheu de, 184.  
 Monros, Thomas le Porter de, 197.  
 Monstroil, Monstroill, 242, 258.  
 Montasyn, Monsieur, 238.  
 (*Monte, Mont, &c.*)  
 Monte Acuto, Simon de, 227.  
 Montagu, William, de, 266, 273, 355.  
 Monte Alto, Robertus de, 231.  
 Monte Alto, Willielmus de, 161, 195.  
 Monte Caniso, Dominus Willielmus de, 216, 218.  
 Montfichet, William, 314.  
 Monte Forti, Alexander de, 224.  
 Monte Forti *vel* Montfort, Johan de, 181.  
 Mont Martyn, Mathy, Mathieu, de, 266, 272.  
 Montinak', Aymar de Valence Seigneur de, 322.  
 Montz, Ebles de, 266, 272.  
 Monzy, Pierre de, Chanoine de Aungers, 258.  
 More, Clemens de la, 216.  
 More, Ricardus de la, 220.  
 More, Stephanus de la, 215.  
 More, Willielmus de la, 221.  
 Morevill', Ricardus de, 77, 79.  
 Morevill', Morvilla, Ricardus de, Constabularius, 64, 67, 83.  
 Morham, Herbert de, 281.  
 Morley, Johannes de, 224.  
 (*Morravia, Morravia, Moreff, Morewe, &c.*)  
 Morravia, Moreve, 16, 17, 19, 313, 330.  
 Morifith, Comes de, 102.  
 Moraviæ, Episcopus, 330.  
 Mureuia, Episcopus de, Simon de Thoum, 82.  
 Morravia, Morreve, Alanus, Alain, de, 299, 307.  
 Moreff, Andreu de, 53.  
 Morref, Morrive, de Wyston', Austyn de, 310, 317.  
 Moravia, Hugo de, 164, 165.  
 Morreff', Moravia, Johan de, 169.  
 Morreve de Drimyingard', Johan de, 312.  
 Morravia, Dominus Johannes de Strivelyn de, 195.  
 Morreve, Morreff, Wauter, Gautier, de, 321, 353, 354, 355.  
 Morreve, Murreve, Moravia, William de, 88, 234, 235, 307.  
 Morravia de Drumsargard, Dominus Willielmus de, 195.  
 Morref de Tullebardy, William de, 184.  
 Morreve de Sandford', Willielmus de, William de, 194, 311, 354, 355.  
 Morteyn, feodum de, 226.  
 Morteyn, Eustacius, 215.  
 Morthelagh', Chastel de, 288.  
 Mortimer, Edmundus de, 230.  
 Mortimer, Henricus de, 230.  
 Mortimer, Hugo de, 214.  
 Mortimer, Mortemer, Willielmus de, 64, 80, 83, 214.  
 Morton', 313.  
 Morton', Manoir de, en Vaal de Nith', 306.  
 Mortuo Mari, Rogerus de, 195.  
 Mosyn, Gilbert, 184.  
 Mothil, le, 320.  
 Moubray, Geffrey, Geffrei, de, 202, 203.  
 Moubray, Johan de, 287, 293, 356.  
 Mounbochier, Bertram de, 265, 271.  
 Mounbray, Geffray de, 53.  
 Moutbray, Johan de, 278.

Moyne, Henricus le, 218.  
 Moyne, Thomas le, 216.  
 Mules, Johannes de, 226.  
 Mulleseye, 211.  
 Multon', Hughe de, 208.  
 Multon', Thomas de, 222.  
 Munbray, Rogerus de, 77.  
 Muntzburg', R. Abbas de, 84.  
 Muntsorel, Castellum de, 77.  
 Murkel, 183.  
 Musciburg', 103.

## N.

Natton', Henricus de, 221.  
 Neicton', Robert Grundi de, 183.  
 Neirford', Petrus de, 230.  
 Nekington', Rogerus de, 231.  
 Nel, Robert le filz, 265, 271.  
 Nesbit, Robert de, 310, 317.  
 Nessu', Nes', filius Willielmi, 64, 67, 83.  
 Neubotel, le Abbe de, 53, 82.  
 Neuburgh', Neuburch, Neuborgh, en Tyndale, 308, 309, 310, 311, 327.  
 Neuport Paynel, 306, 307.  
 Neuton, Hugo de, 300.  
 Neuton', Longa, Johan Fraunceys de, 183.  
 Neutrobre, Neutrobe, Richard de, 308, 315.  
 Nevile, Hugo de, 230.  
 Nevile, Domina Maria de, 230.  
 Nevile, Nevill, Radulphus de, Dominus de Raby, 372.  
 Nevile, Nevill' de Perth', Richard de, 160.  
 Newerk, 353.  
 Newerk, Chastel de, 352.  
 Newerk', Henri de, Deen de Everwyk, 54, 298.  
 Neyth, Neth, Croiz, 331, 334, 342, 343, 344, 345.

Nicholai, Johannes filius, 217.  
 Nicholaus filius Warini, 230.  
 (*Nicole, Nichole, &c.*)  
 Nicole, 232, 234.  
 Nichole, Evesche de, 349.  
 Nicole, Conte de, Comte de, 237, 239, 241, 243, 250, 267, 275, 305, 307, 309, 315, 355.  
 Nicole, Nichol, Henri de Lascy Counte de, 54, 203, 204.  
 (*See Lincoln.*)  
 Nieu Tonbre, Richard de, 353.  
 Nith', Val, Vaal, de, 306, 312.  
 Nodariis, Nicholaus de, 221.  
 Noef Chastel sur Tyne, 351, 352.  
 Noers, Almaricus de, 222.  
 Noillan, Mountasyn de, 240.  
 Noreham, 103.  
 Norff', Nortff', 212, 213, 218, 223, 230.  
 Norf', Counte de, ..... Bygod, et Mareschal d Engleterre, 54.  
 Norham, 74, 136, 137.  
 Norhampton, 81.  
 Norhampton', Burgenses, 81.  
 Norhampton', Hubertus Archidiaconus, 84.  
 Norhampton', Michael de, 217.  
 Norman, Rauf le fiz, 159.  
 (*Normannia, &c.*)  
 Normandia, Normannia, &c., 57, 62, 63, 81, 88, 91, 98, 105, 106, 110, 120, 121, 122, 126, 127, 133.  
 Normanniæ, Henricus filius Imperatricis, Dux, 103.  
 Normaniæ, R. Dux, 62.  
 Normandie, Richard Duk de, 38.  
 Normanniæ, Normannorum, Willielmus Dux, — Normannicus, Willielmus, 118, 120, 122.  
 Normanvill', Robert de, 181.

(*Northumbria, &c.*)  
 Northumbria, Northumberland,  
   Northumbria, 3, 5, 22, 70,  
   72, 73, 77, 78, 80, 85, 86,  
   88, 90, 91, 95, 97, 102,  
   103, 108, 109, 121, 125,  
   131, 132, 148, 208, 211,  
   219, 223, 224, 226, 229,  
   230, 306.  
 Nordhumberlanda, Terræ Baronum  
   de, 77, 78.  
 Northumbria, Comes, Conte, de,  
   70, 351.  
 Northumbria, Comes, Counte de,  
   Robertus, 70, 88, 91.  
 Northumbrorum, Dux, 90.  
 Northumbriæ, Northumbrorum,  
   Northymborum, Sywardus,  
   Syward, Comes, Dux, Duk,  
   61, 85, 87, 96, 100, 108,  
   109, 132.  
 Northymborum, Reges, 109.  
 Northamhimbrorum, Sithricus Rex,  
   95, 111.  
 Northumbriæ, Vicecomes, 106,  
   143, 144, 351.  
 Normanvill', Thomas de, 3, 5, 9,  
   11.  
 North', North', 211, 218, 223,  
   224, 231.  
 North Alverton, 352.  
 Northburgh', Rogerus de, 325, 327.  
 Northwode, Johannes de, 222, 223.  
 Norton', Thomas de, 212.  
 (*Norwagia, &c.*)  
 Norwagiæ, Northwagiæ, Cnut,  
   Knut, Dominus, 125, 129,  
   136.  
 Norwagiæ, Rex,—Norweye, Mar-  
   garete fille au Rey de, 30,  
   39, 42, 48, 50.  
 Norwic', 80.  
 Norwicens', Ecclesia vel Prior,  
   119, 120.  
 Norwicen', Episcopus, Johannes,  
   212.  
 Notewelle, 212.

Notingham, 208, 224, 225, 352,  
   355.  
 Notingham, Chastel de, 351, 352,  
   353.  
 Notingham, Hugo de, 214.  
 Notingham, Vescounte de, 139.  
 Notyngnam, ..... de, 128.  
 Noue Rue, Johannes de, 221.  
 Novo Burgo, Prior et Conventus  
   de, 119.  
 Novum Castellum super Tynam,  
   Novum Castrum, 72, 120,  
   121, 127, 130, 131, 142,  
   146, 147, 148, 325.  
 Novum Monasterium, 147.  
 Nowel, Thomas, 228.

## O.

Ockle, Nicholus de, 211.  
 Odiham, 240.  
 Ogeston', Alexander de, 196.  
 Oggelvy, Dominus Patricius de,  
   194.  
 Okeresbury, Robertus de, 215.  
 Olde, Thomas, 230.  
 Oldehalgton', 9.  
 Olifard, Walterus, 64, 83.  
 Oliver le filz Williame, 274.  
 Olmestede, Johannes de, 228.  
 Osbertus Clericus de Camera, 84.  
 Osgoteby, Adam de, 241.  
 Ostheburne, Williame, 184.  
 Ottewych', William de, 319.  
 Otto Cardinalis Diaconus, Sancti  
   Nicholai in Carcere Tull',  
   75, 76.  
 Oweyn, Willielmus, 221.  
 Oxeneford', Oxon', 127, 130, 213,  
   214, 217, 220, 226.  
 Oxeneford', Oxenford', Conte de,  
   236, 238, 360.  
 Oysel, Richard, Seneschal de Hol-  
   derness', 358.

## P.

- Pagani, Robertus filius,—Paengn'  
—Payngn', Robert le filz,  
221, 263, 267, 269, 280,  
281, 282, 283, 354.
- Pagani et Sarraceni, 330.
- Pageham, Edmundus de, 212.
- Pape, le, 257, 259.
- Paris, 71.
- Passelewe, Willielmus de, 222.  
(*Patricius*, &c.)
- Patricius de Dunbar Comes March',  
— Patrik de Dumbar  
Counte de la Marche,—  
Patrik, le Counte,—Patri-  
cius, Comes, 75, 137, 249,  
293.
- Patrik Abbe de Meuros, 156.
- Patrik', Kilcref fiz, 184.
- Patricii, Michael filius, 197.
- Patrik ....., 54.
- Paunton', Baldewinus de, 218.
- Paunton', Ricardus de, 224.
- Pavely, Reginaldus de, 229.
- Pavely, Walterus de, 229.
- Payn', Robertus, 216.
- Paynel, Thomas, 305.
- Peau de Chat, Johan des Barres  
dit, 258.
- Pebbles, Pebblis, &c., 155, 156,  
236, 300, 359.
- Pecche, Gilbert, 315.
- Pecche, Johan, 265, 271.
- Penbrigg', Willielmus de, 214.
- Penicok, Hugo de, 300.
- Pennebrigg', Johannes de, 216.
- Penreth', 5, 11, 12.
- Percar, Rogerus, 215.
- Percy, Sire Henry de, 198, 199,  
204, 236, 263, 267, 269,  
275, 294, 308, 343, 359.
- Percy, Henricus, — Dominus de  
Alnewik, Alnewyk, 370,  
372.
- Percy, N. de, 355.
- Percy, William de, 294.
- Perth', Comitatus de, 184, 299,  
300, 310.
- Perth', Pert, Villa de — Ville de  
Seynt Johan de — Villa  
Sancti Johannis de, 74,  
141, 160, 165, 166, 172,  
173, 184, 283, 284, 291,  
369.
- Perth', Pert, Visconte de,—Perthe,  
Vicecomes de, 200, 201  
289.
- Perth', Johan de, 160, 172, 173,  
291.
- Perth', Johan fiz Richard de, 160.
- Perth', Johan Serle de, 160.
- Perth', Richard de Nevill' de,  
160.
- Perth', Wadyn de, 160.
- Perth', William fiz Johan de, 160.
- Peterton', Johannes de, 221.
- Petglassi, Willielmus de, 195.
- Petramy, Peres de, 159.
- Petri, Abbas de Burgo Sancti,—  
Pere, Bourg Seint, 210,  
360.
- Petri Eborum, Sancti, Ecclesia,  
65.
- Petri Gloucestris, Abbathia Sancti,  
94.
- Peverel, Robertus, 210.
- Peyferer, Fulco, 228.
- Peynteyte, Johannes de, 215.
- Phaleseia, 106.
- Philberto, Sancto, Hugo de, 225.
- Philippus filius Warini, 228.
- Philippus Rex Franciæ,— Philip  
Roi de France, 66, 131,  
241, 242, 243, 244, 245,  
246, 247, 248, 261, 262.
- Picard, Johannes, 123.
- Pichard, Miles, 273.
- Pictaven', Richardus Dux, 57.
- Pictavis, Ricardus filius Domini  
Regis, Comes, 84.
- Picti, 93, 98, 99.

- Pictorum, Nobiles, Rex, 92, 98.  
 Pilche, Alisandre, Burgoyes de In-  
   vernys, 314.  
 Pippard, Radulphus, 222.  
 Planche, Jakes de la, 264, 269.  
 Plantagenest, Gaufridus, junior,  
   56.  
 Plantagenest, Gaufridus, Comes  
   Andegaviæ, 56, 57.  
 Plaunche, Jacobus de la, 227.  
 Plecy, Hugo de, 213.  
 Plokenet, Plokenette, Alanus de,  
   218.  
 Podiford', Ricardus de, 221.  
 Poer, Arnald le, 274.  
 Poer, Estephne le, 274.  
 Poer, Eustaz le, 268, 273.  
 Poer, Geoffrai le, 274.  
 Poer, Johan le, 268.  
 Poer, Johan le filz Johan le,  
   273.  
 Poer, Johan le filz Robert le,  
   274.  
 Poer, Johan filz William le, 274.  
 Poer, Rogier le, 274.  
 Poer de Donoyl, Johannes le,  
   273.  
 Pol, Conte de Seint, 241.  
 Pole, Robertus de, 222.  
 Pomeray, Henricus de la, 211.  
 Ponte Fracto, Ricardus de, 224.  
 Pontfreint, 352.  
 Pontfreint, Chastel de, 352.  
 Pontkyn, Pieres de, 301.  
 Ponton', William de, 266, 272.  
 Ponynges, Ponyges, Michel de,  
   264, 270.  
 Pooz, Johannes de, 229.  
 Porter de Inretoy, Thurstanus le,  
   197.  
 Porter de Monros, Thomas le,  
   197.  
 Poyne, Hugo, 228.  
 Prat, Willielmus, 197.  
 Precheurs Freres, Priour Provyn-  
   cial des, 237, 239.  
 Premonstracen', 147.  
 Prendergest, Henri de, 310.  
 Prendregist, William, 274.  
 Prendrelath, Prendelath', Williame  
   de, 184.  
 Preston', 222.  
 Preston', Willam de, 54.  
 Prestre, Rychard, 157.  
 Prudeau, Castellum de, 78, 79.  
 Prudhow, Gilbertus Umframville  
   Comes de Angous et Ma-  
   rescallus Scociæ, Dominus  
   de, 370.  
 Puddy, Johannes, 225.  
 Puellarum, Castrum, 64, 67, 77,  
   83.  
 Pulford', Robertus de, 231.  
 Punchardoun, Oliverus de, 219.  
 Punchardoun, Thomas de, 219.  
 Puyle, Alicia de la, Domina de  
   Haunton', 214.  
 Pycard', Petrus, 228.  
 Pychard, Miles, 266.  
 Pycot, Willielmus, 217.  
 Pykerynge, Robert de, 237, 239.  
 Pyketon', Ricardus de, 213.  
 Pynkeny, Henri de, 304.  
 Pyrot, Willielmus, 215.  
 P ..... Johan, 48.

## Q.

- Queykyn', Rouland', 218.  
 Quintino, Sancto, Thomas de, 224.  
 Qwetele, Willielmus de, 231.

## R.

- Raby, Radulphus de Nevill Do-  
   minus de, 372.  
 Radeswell', Robert de, Ercediakne  
   de Cestr', 54.

Rading', Radinges, 120, 121.  
 Rading', Ecclesia, 57.  
 Rading', Histor', 135.  
 Radulphi, Robertus filius, 226.  
 Radulphus filius Bernardi, 229.  
 Rameseye, Dominus Edmundus de, 194.  
 Rameseye, Willielmus de, 299.  
 Randulf, Johan, 241.  
 Randulf, Randolf, Thomas, 304, 306, 309, 313, 315, 355.  
 Rate, Gervoy de, 179.  
 Rauf de ....., 54.  
 Rauf le fiz Norman, 159.  
 Raureth', Villa de, 219.  
 Redman, Henricus, 229.  
 Rees, Griffith ap, 311.  
 Refham, Alexander de, 225.  
 Reginaldus Rex Danorum, 60, 109.  
 Renaud, 295.  
 Renty, Nicholus de, 212.  
 Repples, Robert de, 312.  
 Resus Princeps Walliæ, 120.  
 Retteref, Eustachius de, 310.  
 Reuel, Henricus de, 80.  
 Revedale, 77.  
 Revere, Johan de la, 269.  
 Reygate, Edmundus de, 226.  
 Reymes, Robertus de, 224.  
 Reyni, Johannes de, 227.  
 Reynoldus Rex Danorum, 95.  
 (*Ricardus—Richard.*)  
 Richard, Abbe de Kelchsou, 156.  
 Richard de Burg' Conte de Uluestiere, 273.  
 Ricardus filius Domini Regis, Comes Pictaviæ, 66, 84.  
 Ricardus Episcopus Sancti Andree, 63.  
 Ricardus filius Henrici Secundi, Rex Angliæ,—Ricardus, Richardus, Richard, Rex Angliæ—Royd'Engleterre, 22, 58, 66, 73, 101, 103, 106, 107, 124.  
 Richard, Adam le fiz, 157.  
 Ricardi, Robertus filius, 211.

Ricardi, Rogerus filius, 78.  
 Richmund, Castrum de, 62.  
 Ridel', Hugo, 64, 67, 83.  
 Ridel, William, 264.  
 Riel, Henri de, 308.  
 Rievall', Abbacia, 124.  
 Rike, Jakes de la, 266, 273.  
 Rikeldon', Adam de, 184.  
 Risberne, Ricardus de, 220.  
 Riskington', Walterus de, 224.  
 Rithre, Rythre, Guilliame — William de, 241, 263, 268, 270, 351, 352.  
 Rivere, Johan de la, 264.  
 Rivere, Laurence, Lorenz de la, 266, 273.  
 (*Robertus, Robert, &c.*)  
 Roberti, Willielmus filius, 216.  
 Robertus Comes Northymbr', 132.  
 Robert Evesque de Glasgu, 199, 200, 341, 343, 345, 347, 348, 349, 350.  
 Robert le filz Nel, 265, 271.  
 Robert le filz Paegn—Paengn'—Payngn',—Robertus filius Pagani, 221, 263, 267, 269, 280, 281, 282, 283, 354.  
 Robertus filius Radulphi, 226.  
 Robertus filius Ricardi, 211.  
 Robert le fitz Roger, 54, 236, 237, 238.  
 Robertus filius Walteri,—Robert le fiz Wauter, 54, 225, 226, 236, 237, 238, 263, 268.  
 Robertus filius Willielmi Regis,—Robertus frater Willielmi Secundi,—Robertus frater Willielmi Secundi Regis Angliæ, 56, 108, 121, 122, 126, 129, 131.  
 Robertus Rex Scociæ—Scotorum,—Robert King of Scottes, 374, 375, 377.

- Roche, Johannes de la, 229.  
 Rocheford', Robertus de, 210.  
 Rodrych', 93.  
 Roger, Rogier, Robert le filz, 54,  
     236, 237, 238.  
 Rogeri, Walterus filius, 196.  
 Rogerus Capellanus, 84.  
 Rogerus filius Ricardi, 78.  
     (*Rokesburgh, &c.*)  
 Rokesburgh', Rokysburgh, Rokes-  
     borg', 26, 72, 102, 140,  
     152, 153, 160, 183, 202,  
     206, 273, 355, 359.  
 Rokesburgh', Rokesbrug', Cas-  
     trum, Chastel de, 64, 67,  
     77, 83, 292, 344.  
 Rokesburgh', Comitatus, Counte  
     de, 184, 299, 300, 301,  
     304, 305, 306, 312.  
 Rokesborgh', le Veuz Manoir de,  
     314.  
 Rokesborgh', Viscounte de, 292.  
 Rokesborgh', Visconte de, R. de  
     Maulay, 355.  
 Rokisbourgh', Visconte de, Robert  
     Hastang', 249.  
 Rokesburgh', Wauter le Clerk de,  
     184.  
 Roland' de Carryk, — Roulland  
     de Carryk,—Gilbert fuiz,  
     309, 315.  
 Rolandus Dominus Galwidia, 135.  
 Roma, 125.  
 Rome, l'Apostolle de, 34.  
 Rome, la Court de, 39, 234.  
 Rome, Eglise de,—Ecclesia Ro-  
     mana, 231, 232, 233, 327.  
 Romanorum, Henricus Imperator,  
     56, 57.  
 Romanorum, Matilda Imperatrix,  
     56, 57.  
 Roo, Johannes le, 227.  
 Roos, Robert de, 264, 270.  
 Roos, William de, 263, 268,  
     270.  
 Rosky, Maucolom de, 184.  
 Ross, Comitatus de, 21.  
 Ross', Counte de, 293.  
 Ross, Willam Counte de, 53.  
 Ross', Hugh' fuiz Conte de—Hugh  
     de Ross' filz le Conte de,  
     302, 314, 315.  
 Ross', Evesque de, 293.  
 Ross, Evesque de, Robert, 53.  
 Ross, Alexander de, 4, 11.  
 Ross, R..... de, 30.  
 Ross, Willame — Willielmus de,  
     137, 219.  
 Rossi, Rossye, Walterus—Wauter  
     de, 195, 306.  
 Rotheney, Patricus de, 196.  
 Rotheneyk, Willielmus de, 196.  
 Rotherford', Aymer de, 183.  
 Rothesay, Edwardus filius Co-  
     mitis de Carrik' et de,  
     367.  
 Rothirforde, Nichole de, 173.  
 Roubir', Gilbert de, 239, 240.  
 Roubur', Wautier de, 55.  
 Roucestre, 354.  
 Roucestre, Evesque de, 360.  
 Roule, Thomas de, 183.  
 Rous, Tyrry le, 220.  
 Rous de Immere, Johannes le,  
     210.  
 Royli, Johannes de, 222.  
 Rucastel, William de, 183.  
 Rue, Johannes de, 219.  
 Rue, Willame — Willielmus de,  
     208, 298.  
 Rufus, Willielmus, Rex Angliæ,  
     56, 61, 62, 71, 134.  
 Rukelton', Adam de, 184.  
 Rus, Moriz le, 157.  
 Russel, Johan, 238, 240.  
 Russel, Willielmus, 218.  
 Russhi, Wauter de, 353.  
 Rychemund, Archidiakne de, 241.  
 Rychemund, Castellum de, 73.  
 Rydale, Hugo de, 220.  
 Rydale, Rydel, William de, 159,  
     270.

Ryhill', Frere Renaud de, 53.  
 Ryvere, Ricardus de la, 222.  
 Ryvers, Johannes de, 216.  
 Ryvers, Rogerus de, 226, 230.

## S.

Sabrina, 105.  
 Sakevile, Rogerus de, 222.  
     (*Salesbir'—Sarum.*)  
 Sarum, Decanus, Johannes, 84.  
 Sarum, Diocesis, 122.  
 Salesbir', Salebyr', l'Evesque de,—  
     Salesburiensis, Episcopus,  
     221, 236, 360.  
 Salkalde, Salkilde, — Molendina,  
     &c. apud, 7, 8, 13.  
 Salomon Rex Hungariæ, 100.  
 Salomon Secundus, Edgarus Rex  
     dictus, 125.  
 Salop', 214, 218, 224, 226, 227,  
     230.  
 Salopia, Johannes Talbot Comes,  
     Thesaurarius Angliæ, 377,  
     378.  
 Saltefleteby, Herbertus de, 228.  
 Saltewyk', Ricardus de, 229.  
 Samford, 307.  
     (*Sanctus, Sancta, &c.*)  
 Sancto Albano, Abbas de, —  
     Cronica de, 136, 217.  
 Seint Alban, Adam de, 319.  
 Sanctus Aldhelmus, 113.  
 Sancto Amando, Almaricus de,  
     —Amand, Amery de Seynt,  
     228, 263, 268.  
 Seint Andreu, Chapitre de, 332.  
 Seint Andreu, Cyte de, 345.  
 Sancti Andrea, Ecclesia Sanctæ  
     Mariæ Civitatis, 327.

Sancti Andrea, Episcopus,—An-  
     dreu, Evesque de Seint, 35,  
     143, 292, 293, 328, 329,  
     331, 351, 352.  
 Sancti Andrea, Episcopus, Cle-  
     mens, 75.  
 Sancti Andrea, Episcopus, Ricar-  
     dus, 63, 81, 82.  
 Sancti Andrea, Episcopus, Willi-  
     elmus, W. de Lamberton'  
     —Lambreton', —Williame  
     de Lambreton Evesque de,  
     Seint Andreu, 14, 15, 16,  
     17, 19, 51, 53, 322, 323,  
     324, 325, 326, 327, 331,  
     332, 333, 334, 335, 336,  
     337, 338, 339, 340.  
 Seint Andreu, le Priour de, 53,  
     291.  
 Seint Blimount, Isabar de, 228.  
 Sancta Cruce de Edinburgh', Ab-  
     bas de, 35.  
 Seint Donstan, 86, 90.  
 Sancti Edmundi, Abbas, — Seint  
     Esmon, Abbe de, 145,  
     360.  
 Sanctus Germanus in Laya, 262.  
 Sancti Johannis Baptistæ, Monas-  
     terium, 71.  
 Sancti Johannis, Villa, sive Perth,  
     — Seint Johan, Ville, 141,  
     160, 184, 283, 284, 321,  
     337, 375.  
 Sancto Johanne, Dominus J. de,  
     249.  
 Seint Johan, Johan de, 54, 265,  
     272, 297, 308.  
 Sancto Johanne de Lageham, Jo-  
     hannes de, 217.  
 Seint Johan, Roger de, 265,  
     271.  
 Sancto Johanne, Thomas de,  
     217.  
 Sancti Laurencii, Ecclesia, 79.  
 Seint Leger, Edmundus de, 228.  
 Seint Leonard, Prioressa de, 184.  
 Seintlys, Simon de, 124.



- Sancta Margareta quondam Regina Scociæ, filia Edwardi filii Regis Edmundi Hyrenside, — Seinte Margarete, 37, 123.  
 Sancta Maria de Bridlington, Domus de, 60.  
 Sancto Martino, Reginaldus de, 229.  
 Seint Michel, Johan de, 182, 312.  
 Sancto Michael, Patricius de, 299.  
 Sancti Nicholai in Carcere Tull', Diaconus Cardinalis, Otto, 75, 76.  
 Seint Pere, Abbe de Bourg, — Abbas de Burgo Sancti Petri, 210, 360.  
 Sancti Petri Eborum, Ecclesia, 65.  
 Sancti Petri Gloucestræ, Abbatia, 94.  
 Sancto Philberto, Hugo de, 225.  
 Seint Pol, Conte de, 241.  
 Sancto Quintino, Thomas de, 224.  
 Seint Swithin de Wyncestre, Priour de, 360.  
 Sancti Thomæ Martiris, Tumba, 58.  
 Sandale, Johan, Johannes, de, 239, 305, 315, 316, 325.  
 Sandford', Sanford, Dominus Willielmus, — William de Morreve de, 194, 311, 354, 355.  
 Sandwic', 66.  
 Sandwiz, Rauf de, 239.  
 Sapie, Sapy, Robert, Robertus, de, 221, 313.  
 Sarraceni et Pagani, 330.  
 Sauser, Alysandre le, 159.  
 Sautre, Abbas de, Willielmus, 123.  
 Sautre, Abbatia de, 124.  
 Sauvage, Johannes le, 228.  
 Savery, Petrus, 219.  
 Savoye, Conte de, — Sabaud', Comes, 237, 239.  
 Saxones, 93, 114.  
 Scairon, Hüge, 291.  
 Scaltón', Hugo de, 220.  
 Schebrok', Willielmus, 222.  
 Schefeld', Johannes de, 325.  
 Schefeld', Rogerus de, 325, 327.  
 Schelebrok', Alexander de, 222.  
 Scherwynglawe, Wauter de, 173.  
 Schiwynscheles, 9.  
 (*Scocia, &c.*)  
 Scocia, Scotia, Scoce, — Regnum Scociæ, &c., 1, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 26, 27, 28, 30, 35, 36, 57, 60, 61, 62, 70, 74, 76, 81, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 108, 109, 110, 115, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 133, 134, 135, 136, 138, 141, 142, 143, 148, 149, 150, 151, 197, 205, 209, 234, 239, 254, 266, 267, 277, 279, 282, 317, 328, 330, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 373, 374, 375, 377, 378.  
 Scotti, 93, 95, 97, 98, 99, 102, 105, 106, 110, 115, 117, 118, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 133, 136, 149, 247, 261, 262, 367, 368, 373, 374, 376.  
 Scociæ, Cancellarius, 307.  
 Scociæ, Septem Comites Regni, 14, 15, 18.  
 Scociæ, Communitas Regni, 14, 15.  
 Scociæ, Constabularius, Henricus de Bello Monte Comes de Bougham et, 370.

- Scociæ, Ecclesia, 63, 82.  
 Scociæ, Homines, 19, 63, 64, 67.  
 Scociæ, Marescallus, — Gilbertus Umframville, Comes de Anegos, Dominus de Prudhow, 370.  
 Scociæ, Senescallus, 328.  
 Scottorum, Vadum, Flumen, 117.  
 Scociæ, Rex, Reges, Regina, 1, 2, 5, 8, 9, 11, 16, 22, 58, 60, 64, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 89, 95, 97, 101, 106, 109, 119, 128, 132, 136, 326, 327.  
 Scociæ, Rex, et Barones sui, 65, 81, 82, 83.  
 Scociæ, Scottorum, Alexander Rex, 2, 3, 14, 15, 17, 19, 20, 71, 74, 101, 107, 127, 368, 369, 374.  
 Scociæ, Alexander Rex, filius Willielmi Regis, 73, 74, 136.  
 Scociæ, Alexander Rex, frater Edgari Regis, 127, 130.  
 Scociæ, Alpinus Rex, 98.  
 Scotiæ, Aydan Rex, 94.  
 Scociæ, Constantinus Rex, 85, 86, 89, 90, 95, 96, 107, 111, 112, 113, 135.  
 Scociæ, Cnut, Cnuth, Knut, Dominus, 125, 129, 136.  
 Scociæ, Scottorum, David Rex, — Scottes, David King of, 21, 71, 72, 124, 127, 128, 130, 131, 136, 368, 369, 370, 372, 373, 377.  
 Scociæ, David Rex, filius Malcolmi, 104.  
 Scociæ, David Rex, filius Margaretæ, 125.  
 Scociæ, Duncanus, Dunecanius, Rex, 71, 114.  
 Scociæ, Edgarus Rex, 71, 108, 127, 130, 132, 133.  
 Scotlonde, Edward III. Kyng of Englonde, Lorde of, 373.  
 Scociæ, J. Rex, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148.  
 Scociæ, Jacobus Rex, 376.  
 Scotland, James Kyng of, 376.  
 Scociæ, Johannes Rex, 146, 147, 149, 150.  
 Scociæ, Kynnadius Rex, — Scociæ, Kynadius filius Alpini Regis, 99, 107, 108, 114.  
 Scociæ, M. Rex, 120.  
 Scociæ, Scottorum, Macheta, Machiota, Makeotha, Rex, 59, 61, 85, 96, 108.  
 Scociæ, Malcolmus, Melcolm, Rex, 59, 61, 70, 72, 73, 94, 97, 98, 100, 103, 105, 108, 109, 121, 122, 125, 126, 127, 129, 131, 132, 133, 134, 136, 137, 367, 368.  
 Scociæ, Malcolmus Tercius Rex, 104.  
 Scociæ, Malcolmus vetus Rex, 123.  
 Scociæ, Malcolm Rex, et Beata Margareta uxor ejus, 70.  
 Scociæ, Malcolmus Rex, filius Henrici filii David', 124.  
 Scociæ, Scottorum, Margareta Regina, 70, 91, 126, 127, 129, 130, 132, 133.  
 Scociæ, Margareta, Sancta, quondam Regina, 100, 123, 125, 367.  
 Scociæ, Robertus Rex, 374, 375, 377.  
 Scociæ, Scottorum, Willielmus Rex, 19, 20, 21, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 73, 74, 81, 82, 83, 84, 103, 106, 107, 135.  
 Scociæ, Willielmus Rex, filius Henrici filii David', 124.  
 (See also Escoce.)

- (*Scotus, Scot, &c.*)  
 Scotus, Duncanus, 300.  
 Scot, Henricus, 301.  
 Scottus, Marianus *vel* Martianus, 94.  
 Scot, Michael, 194.  
 Scotus, Ricardus, 197.  
 Scot, Willielmus, 183.  
 Scoleswode, 317.  
 Scona, Monasterium de, 141.  
 Scone, Skone, Abbe, Abbeye, de, 53, 335, 336, 347, 351, 352.  
 Scotoneye, 229.  
 Scotteby, 6, 12.  
 Scraesburgh', Johan Comyn de, 167.  
 Scuperfelde, Willielmus de, 231.  
 Seburgham, 8, 14.  
 Segrave, Estevene, Estiephne, de, 264, 269.  
 Segrave, Geffray, Geffroi, de, 264, 314.  
 Segrave, Geffrai de Segrave frere Johan de, 269.  
 Segrave, Johan de, 263, 267, 269, 275, 355.  
 Segrave, Johan de, le filz, 264.  
 Segrave, Nicholus de, 209, 210.  
 Segrave, Symon de, 212.  
 Seincler de Hirmaneston', Johan de, 169.  
 Selkirk', Comitatus de, 300.  
 Selkyrk, Castrum de, 359.  
 Selkyrk, Manerium de, 359.  
 Selkirk, Simon Fraser Custos Forestæ de, 249.  
 Sellinger, Galfridus de, 217, 218.  
 Seneschal, Johan le, 183, 197, 198.  
 Seneschal d'Escoce, Andreu filz, 336.  
 Seneschal de Escoce, Jeames, 197.  
 Seneschal, Johan le, frere Mons' James Seneschal d'Escoce, 151, 152.  
 Seneschal de Geddeworth', Johan le, 184.  
 Serle de Perth', Johan, 160.  
 Seruys, Alisaundre, 184.  
 Servatur, William, 157.  
 Seton', Alexandre de, 310, 356, 357.  
 Seton', Christophre de, 302.  
 Seton', Cristofre de, la femme, 359.  
 Sewell, Galfridus de, 221.  
 Shadewell', Rogerus de, 218.  
 Shaftesburi, Abbatisa de, 219.  
 Shaldeborn', Terra in, 217.  
 Shasterug', 212.  
 Sherefold, Johannes, 213.  
 Sherwynglawe, Walterus de, 174.  
 Shirland', Robert de, 265, 271.  
 Shirle, Henricus de, 214.  
 Shrowesbury, F. Talbot Erle of Treasouro' of Inglonde, 378.  
 Shyreburn', Abbas de, 216.  
 Silvaticus, Edricus, 109, 131.  
 Sinagun, Edmundus, 217.  
 Sithrici, Analavus filius, 112.  
 Sithricus Rex Northamhimbrorum, 95, 111.  
 Siward, Dominus Ricardus, 200.  
 Skreesburgh', Johan Comyn de, 184.  
 Slegh' d Aberden', Andreu, 310.  
 Smerehull', Hugo de, 231.  
 Smetheton', Andreus de, 219.  
 Sodebrok', 210.  
 Soleuy, Willielmus de, 229.  
 Someri, Hugo de, 227.  
 Somers', 211, 212, 215, 216, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230.

- Somerville, Edmundus de, 215.  
 Somerville, Sumervill, Johan de, 304, 305, 306.  
 Somerville, Rogerus de, 215, 229.  
 Somerville, Thomas de, 304.  
 Somerville, Sumervill, Thomas de, nevez Symon Fraser, 309.  
 Somerville, Sumervill, William de, 305.  
 Souldenn, Adam la Persone de, 184.  
 Soules, Alicia uxor Thomæ de, 300.  
 Soules, Johan de, 54, 276, 281, 314.  
 Soules, Nichol, Nicole, de, 137, 179.  
 Soules, Thomas de, 180.  
 Soureby, Manerium de, &c., 8, 14.  
 Spersolte, 211.  
 Spigurnell, Henry, 240.  
 Staff', 211, 212, 213, 215.  
 Stafford', Edmundus Baro, 213.  
 Stakeville, Ricardus de, 219.  
 Staneye, Adam de, 219.  
 Staneye, Henricus de, 214.  
 Stapelton', Miles de, 265, 271, 295.  
 Stapleton', Johannes de, 213.  
 Staunton', Andreas de, 214.  
 Staunton', Willielmus de, 212.  
 Steinkyrke, Engelby de, 227.  
 Stephanus Rex Angliæ, 57, 62, 72, 102, 106, 124, 127, 128, 130, 131, 135, 136.  
 Stichil, 304.  
 Stiuegeye, Johannes de, 213.  
 Stivyngton', Nicholaus de, 217.  
 Stivyngton', Willielmus de, 227.  
 Stoil', Roger, 312.  
 Stok', Robertus de, 224.  
 Stokebrig', 57.  
 Stokeporta, Castellum de, 77.  
 Stokes, Robertus de, 224.  
 Stokeswode, 317.  
 Stopham, William de, 265, 271.  
 Stoteville, Robertus de, 121.  
 Stouneslegh', Johan de, 184.  
 Stowe, J. de, 177.  
 Strabolgy, Terra de, 307.  
 Strabolgy, David, — Comes de Athell, 377.  
 Strabolgy, Lourenz de, 314.  
 Strathern', Contée de, 305.  
 Stratherne, Conte, Counte, Comes, de, 75, 284, 294, 354.  
 Strathern', Counte de, Malyz, — Stratthern', Malis Cunte de, 53, 319, 320, 321.  
 Strathern, Mauculom de, 184.  
 Strathern', Robert de, 184.  
 Strathern', Thomas Tutte de, 184.  
 Strathhach', Egidius de, 184.  
 Strathord, 282.  
 Strathowyn, 307.  
 Straton', Alexander de, 196.  
 Straton', Jacobus de, 196.  
 Strech', Ricardus, 231.  
 Stredglewalorum, Rex, &c., 60, 95, 109.  
 Stretfeld, Johannes de, 230.  
 Stretton', Thomas de, 221.  
 (*Strivelyn, &c.*)  
 Strivelyn, 144, 277, 291, 375.  
 Strivelyn', Burk' de, 157.  
 Strivelyn, Stryvelyn, Strivelina, Castellum de, Castrum de, 64, 67, 77, 83.  
 Strivelyn, Strivelin', Comitatus de, 299, 300, 301, 313.  
 Strivelyn', Pons de, 226.  
 Strevelyn, Vicecomes de, 200.  
 Strivelyn, Stryvelyn, Andreu de, 159.  
 Strivelyn, Johan de, 202, 203.  
 Strivelyn, Johan de, del Cars, 54.  
 Strivelyn, Richard Brice de, 157.  
 Strivelyn de Morrvavia, Dominus Johannes de, 195.  
 (*See Estrivelyn.*)

Strode, Adam de, 211.  
 Stoir, William de, 312.  
 Strother, 9.  
 Stubbes, Hugo de, 220.  
 Sturion', Thomas, 218.  
 Sturny, Henricus, 228.  
 Stutevilla, Nicholas de, 78.  
 Stuteville, Robertus de,—et Willielmus filius ejus, 78, 79.  
 Styward, Phelipe, 183.  
 Suche, Willielmus la, 211.  
 Suevorum, Rex, 100.  
 Suff', 211, 212, 213, 227, 228, 230.  
 Suinburn', Alanus de, 218.  
 Sulley, Johan de, 263, 268, 270.  
 Sulley, Sulleye, William de, 264, 270.  
 Surr', 211.  
 Sussex, 224, 227.  
 Sutherland, William Conte de, 314.  
 Suth't', Suthampton', 211, 215, 216, 217, 219, 223, 228.  
 Suthwode, Thomas de, 221.  
 Sutton', Johannes de, 224.  
 Sutton', Willielmus de, 223.  
 Swerkeston', Rogerus de, 220.  
 Swithin de Wyncestre, Priour de Seint, 360.  
 Swyneborn', Swynebourn', Adam de, 266, 272, 308.  
 Swyneburn', Johan de, 153, 208.  
 Swyneborn', Swyneburn', Robert de, 266, 272.  
 Swynburne, Willielmus de, 9.  
 Synton', Marie de, 183.  
 Syres, Ecclesia de, 327.  
 Syward, Johan, 307.  
 Syward, Richard,—Monsieur Ricard, 201, 284.  
 Sywardus, Dux, 61, 85, 87, 96, 108, 109, 132.  
 Sywardus Comes Northumbriæ, 100.

## T.

(*Tailor, &c.*)

Taillur, Johannes le, 231.  
 Taillur, Roberd le, 157.  
 Tayllur, Thomas le, 229.  
 Tailor, Tayllour, William le,—Willielmus le, 217, 291.  
 Taillur de Cesseworth', Adam le, 184.  
 Tailly, Bertram de, 265, 271.  
 Taket, Phelip, 160.  
 Talbot, Johannes, Comes Salopiæ et Thesaurarius Angliæ,—Talbot, J., Erle of Shrowesbury, Treasourour of Inglonde, 377, 378.  
 Talebot, Gilbert, 264, 269.  
 Tang', Andreu de, 342, 343.  
 Tang', Guilielmus de, 325, 327.  
 Tatessale, Robertus de, 225.  
 Taunton', Adam de, 216.  
 Tavystok', Abbas de, 213.  
 Teket, Gilberd, 157.  
 Temple, le Mestre du, 237, 238.  
 Terra Sancta,—Terre Seinte, 330, 340, 348.  
 Testewode, Ricardus de, 215.  
 Teukesbir', Villa de, 2.  
 Teukesbur', Abbas de, 129.  
 Teukesbur', Cronica de, 129, 136.  
 Teye, Wauter de, 263, 268, 270.  
 Thesa, Thees, 72, 102.  
 Theserdall', 70.  
 Thessun, Jorlanus, 84.  
 Thirlewall', Johan de, 310.  
 Tholimer, Willielmus de, 217.  
 Tholosa, 72, 103.  
 Thomas Counte de Lancast', 204.  
 Thommes, Henry de, 184.  
 Thornbury, Willielmus de, 223.  
 Thornlok', Willielmus, 229.  
 Thornton, Gilbert, Gilbertus, de, 54, 301.

- Thorp', Rogerus de, 219.  
 Thoruk, Gilbert de, 184.  
 Thoum, Simon de,—Episcopus de Mureuia, 82.  
 Thresk, 308.  
 Thureston', Manoir de, en Conte de Berewyk, 314.  
 Thurstanus Archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 128.  
 Tidemerssh', Estephne de, 274.  
 Tilli, Randulphus de, 79.  
 Tiry, Morice de, 184.  
 Todeham, Edmundus de, 229.  
 Toftes, Ingram de, 183.  
 Toftes, Robert de, 184.  
 Toftes, William de, 183, 184.  
 Tolkefrisel, 303.  
 Tonbre, Richarde de Nieu, 353.  
 Tong', Magister Andreas de, 150.  
 Tort, Radulphus le, 228.  
 Torthorald, David de, 54.  
 Torthorald, Thomas de, 178.  
 Tosketon', Johan le Mareschal de, 168.  
 Touke, Henri, 316.  
 Towny, Robertus de, 218.  
 Trailli, Alianora Domina de, 231.  
 Tremblay, Tremblee, Roberd, Robertus, de, 182, 196.  
 Trenchefil, Philippus, 226.  
 Trente, 186, 187, 190, 193, 194, 276, 281.  
 Treske, Castellum de, 77.  
 Tresor, Johan, 160.  
 Tresquayr, Manerium de, 359.  
 Trewyk', Willielmus de, 229.  
 Trinite de Canterbir, Priour de la, 237.  
 Troup', Hamelyn, Hamo de, 301, 315.  
 Trowe, Ricardus de, 216.  
 Trumpe, Lewelyn de, 318.  
 Tryl, Walterus de, 220.  
 Tullebardy, William de Morref de, 184.  
 Tundeman, Rauf, 160.  
 Tunderlee, Robertus de, 211.  
 Turberville, Willielmus de, 221.  
 Turbeville, Hugo, 210.  
 Turnai, 243.  
 Tutesbiria, Castellum de, 77.  
 Tutte de Strathern', Thomas, 184.  
 (*Twede, &c.*)  
 Twed', Twede, Aqua de, 106, 107, 284.  
 Twed', Twede, Twyde, Berewik' —Berewyk sur, 154, 155, 157, 158, 159, 160, 185, 331, 336, 342, 343, 347, 358.  
 Twedam, Berewyci super, Willielmus le Latymer Custos Villæ, 249.  
 Twede, Berewyk sur, Visconte de, 201.  
 Twede, Berewik' sur, Visconte de, Johan Bourdon, 248, 249.  
 Twenge, Marmeducus de, 219.  
 Tybetot, Tybotot, Paegn, 263, 268.  
 Tykhull', Chastel de, 352.  
 (*Tyne, Tyndale, &c.*)  
 Tyne, Fluvius, 121, 131.  
 Tynam, Tinam, Novum Castellum —Castrum super,—Tyne, Novum Castellum super,—Noef Chastel sur, 120, 121, 142, 146, 147, 148, 325, 351, 352.  
 Tyndale, 3, 9.  
 Tyndale, Bradeleye en, 311.  
 Tyndale, Neuborgh', Neuburch, Newburgh, en, 308, 309, 310, 311, 327.  
 Tyndale, Werk' in, 3.  
 Tyndale, William Ercediakne de, 54.  
 Tyndale, Adam de, 9.

U.

Ufford, Robert de, 265, 272.  
 Ughtreday, Dovenaldus de, 196.  
 Ughtrotherestrother, Terre de, 313.  
 Uigemor, 230.  
 Ulf, Phelipe, 274.  
 Ullerwda, Castellum de, 77.  
 Ullington', Adam de, 223.  
 Ulvester, Ulvestere, Ulvestier', &c.,  
     Compte, Comte, Conte, de,  
     262, 267, 268, 271, 275,  
     282, 284, 357.  
 Uluestiere, Conte de, Richard de  
     Burg', 273.  
 Umframville, Gilbertus, Comes de  
     Angous, Dominus de Prud-  
     how, et Marescallus Scociæ,  
     370.  
 Umfranvill', Ingelram, Ingeram,  
     de, 276, 297.  
 Umfrevile, John Hardyng Squier  
     of Lord, 376.  
 Uncle, Felep, 227.  
 Underwode, Adam, 223.  
 Urry, Hughe, 165.

V.

Val', Phillippus de, 68.  
 Vale, Hugo de la, 230.  
 Vale, Walterus de la, 230.  
 Valence, Valencia, Aymer, Eymer,  
     Adomarus, de, 234, 235,  
     237, 239, 263, 267, 269,  
     275, 305, 308, 310, 317,  
     329, 337, 349, 355, 356,  
     357, 359, 360.

Valence, Aymar de,—Seigneur de  
     Montinak', 322.  
     (See Walaunce.)  
 Vall', Robertus de, 78.  
 Vallibus, Johannes de, 64.  
 Vallis Anandiæ, Robertus de Brus  
     Dominus,—Val d'Anaunt,  
     Robert de Brus, Seigneur  
     de, 17, 20, 23, 137.  
 Vallis Anandiæ,—Robertus de  
     Brus, Comes de Carryk,  
     Karr', Dominus, 323, 324.  
 Valoignes, Valoygnes, Dominus  
     Adam de, 195, 307.  
 Valoniis, Valonya, Philippus de,  
     64, 83.  
 Vasconia, 145.  
 Vaus, Johannes de, 68, 83, 217,  
     218, 356, 357.  
 Vaus, Willielmus de, 225.  
 Vavazur, Adam le, 228.  
 Vavazur, Petrus le, 229.  
 Veer, Hugo de, 216.  
 Venali, Gefrey, Galfridus, de,  
     174.  
 Ver, Radulphus de, 80.  
 Vescy, Johan de, 137.  
 Vescy, William — Willielmus de,  
     53, 79.  
 Veuz Rokesborgh', Manoir de,  
     314.  
 Vidualus Rex omnium Wallen-  
     sium, 107, 111.  
 Vincence, Evesque de, 258, 259.  
 Vydelu, Willielmus, 210.  
 Vyef, Malcolm' Comes de, 75.  
 Vyenneys, Daufyn de, 256.

## W.

- Waarde, Robert la, 267.  
 Wachesham, Gerardus de, 213.  
 Walaunce, Aymar, Aymer, de, 321.  
 Waldeuus, Wallevus, Comes, 64, 67, 82, 83, 124.  
     (*Wallia*, &c.)  
 Wallia, 57, 105, 122, 126, 145, 225, 226.  
 Walanorum, Reges, 109.  
 Wallensium, Reguli, 107.  
 Wallensium, Rex, Dunfal, 107, 114.  
 Walensium, Rex, Giferth, 107, 114.  
 Walensium, Rex, Huval, 107, 114.  
 Wallensium, Rex, Jacob, 107, 114.  
 Walensium, Rex, Judecil, Juekel, 107, 114.  
 Walensium, Rex, Leulinus, 85.  
 Wallensium, Rex omnium, Vidualus, 107, 111.  
 Waleton', Henricus de, 219.  
 Waleys, Willielmus, Guilliame le, 217, 276, 284, 295, 331, 332, 333, 339, 343, 344, 345.  
 Walghop', Robert de, 315.  
 Walseham, 212.  
     (*Walterus*, &c.)  
 Walterus filius Rogeri, 196.  
 Walterus de Laungton', Coventr' et Lych' Episcopus,—Wauter Èvesque de Coventre e de Lycheffeld, 203, 210.  
 Wauter, Gilbert le fuiz, 313.  
 Walteri, Robertus filius,—Wauter, Wautier, Robert le filz, 54, 204, 225, 226, 237, 238, 263, 268.  
 Waltham, 105.  
 Walugh de Hep', Robert, 183.  
 Wappenbur', 86.  
 Warde, Johannes, 220.  
 Warde, Robert le, de le, 239, 263, 363.  
 Warde, Symon, 308.  
 Warewyk, Nicole de, 241.  
 Warini, Philippus filius, 228.  
 Warini, Nicholaus filius, 230.  
 Warr', 212, 216, 223, 224, 227.  
 Warr', Conte, Compte, de, 236, 262, 271.  
 Warrenn', Comes, 226.  
 Warenniæ, Willielmus Comes, 124.  
 Warenne, Ada filia Willielmi Comitis de, 101.  
 Warrene, Johan Counte—J. Comes de, 150, 203, 236.  
 Warrewik', Warrewyk, Conte—Conte—Comes de, 227, 267, 268, 275, 284.  
 Warwyk, Counte de, Guy, 236.  
 Warwyk, Counte de, Guy de Beauchamp, 202, 203.  
 Wasteneys, Edmon de, 265, 272.  
 Watervill', Robertus de, 210, 264, 269.  
 Watfeld', Walterus de, 225.  
 Watford', Elena de, 231.  
 Watford, Rogerus de, 217.  
 Watingfeld', Johannes de, 215.  
 Waverlee, Abbe de, 237, 238.  
 Wedon', Thomas de, 230.  
 Welebek, 147.  
 Welle, Adam de, 236.  
 Welledon', Ricardus Basset de, 231.  
 Welles, Adam de, 229, 263, 268.  
 Welleslee, Edmundus de, 221.  
 Went, Gervasius de, 215.  
 Werk, Aqua de, Manerium, Molendina, &c. apud, 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 10, 11, 148.  
 Werkeurd', Villa de, 79.  
 Werkewrda, Castellum Regis de, 78.  
 Wespunt, Idonea de Leyburne filia Roberti de, 217.



- Wessington', Wauter de, 351.  
 Westmarya, 93.  
 Westmorland, 6, 148, 208, 214, 219, 220.  
 Westmonasterium, Westmonster, 66, 114, 138, 143, 187, 191, 237, 239, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306.  
 Westmonster, Westm', Abbe de, 237, 238.  
 Weston', Johannes — Johan de, 277, 305.  
 Weston', Rogerus de, 230.  
 Westsaxonia, 96.  
 Westuderlee, 211.  
 Westwode, Robertus de, 216.  
 Weyland', Johan de, 264, 270.  
 Whiteby, Warin de, 160.  
 Whitsand, 259.  
     (*William, Willielmus, &c.*)  
 Williame Abbe de Dryburgh', 156.  
 Willielmus Abbas de Sautre, 123.  
 William Conte de Sutherl', 314.  
 Willielmus Comes Warenniæ, 124.  
 Willielmi Comitis de Warrenne, Ada filia, 101.  
 Willielmus Episcopus Bathoniæ, 219.  
 Willielmus Episcopus Sancti Andreæ, — William Evesque de Seint Andreu, — W. de Lamberton' — Lambreton' Episcopus Sancti Andreæ, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 51, 53, 201, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327.  
 Willielmus filius Aldellini, 84.  
 Willielmus filius H. Regis, 101.  
 Willielmus filius Henrici Primi, 85.  
 Willielmus filius Henrici II. Regis Angliæ, 57.  
 Willam le fiz Johan, 159.  
 Willam fiz Johan de Perth', 160.  
 William le Poer, Johan filz, 274.  
 Willielmus, Rex, 59, 61, 70, 91, 121, 122.  
 Willielmus Rex Angliæ, 40, 56, 61, 62, 87, 97, 98, 122, 131, 132, 133, 136, 137.  
 Willielmus Conquestor, — Willielmus dictus Bastard', 61, 85, 126, 134.  
 Willielmus Dux Normanniæ — Normannorum, — Willielmus Normannicus, 118, 120, 122.  
 Willielmus dictus Rufus, filius Willielmi Conquestoris, Rex Angliæ, 38, 56, 61, 62, 71, 90, 105, 108, 126, 127, 129, 130.  
 Willielmus — W. Rex Scociæ, — Scottorum, 19, 21, 23, 42, 47, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 73, 74, 81, 82, 83, 84, 101, 103, 104, 106, 107, 120, 124, 135, 136.  
 Will', Willem, William le filz, 264, 270.  
 Willielmi, Nessu', Nes', filius, 64, 67, 83.  
 Williame, Oliver le filz, 274.  
 Willielmus filius Roberti, 216.  
 Wilmington', Willielmus de, 225.  
 Winterborne, Wynterbourn, Gauter, Wauter, de, 237, 238, 239, 240.  
 Wilt', Wiltes', 210, 211, 216, 218, 220, 221, 222, 228, 229, 230.  
 Wilton', 227.  
 Wilton', Abbatissa de, 216.  
 Wluemere, Adam de, 211.  
 Wodeford, Robertus de, 301.  
 Wodesdon', Alexander de, 225.  
 Wolaston', Richard de, 313.  
 Wotton', Johannes de, 221.  
 Wotton, Robertus de, 222.  
 Wrichte, Rauf le, 157.  
 Wycharde de Coneueth', Johan, 311.  
 Wygemor, Walterus de, 218.  
 Wygenhale, Johannes de, 216.  
 Wygeton', 319.

Wygeton', Johan de, 308.  
 Wygeton', Visconte de, 290.  
 Wygge, Dame de, 42.  
 Wyggeber', Willielmus de, 222.  
 Wygorn', 129, 134, 136, 216, 223.  
 Wyke, Bartholomeus de, 223.  
 Wyke, Willielmus de, 221.  
 Wymes, Michel de, 54, 305.  
 Wyncestre, 302.  
 Wyncestre, Evesque de, 236, 238, 360.  
 Wyncestre, Priour de Seint Swithin de, 360.  
 Wyncestre, Thomas de, 171, 172.  
 Wyndesore, 354, 355.  
 Wynkefeld, Willielmus de, 210.  
 Wynterburn', Johannes de, 220.  
 Wynterington', Willielmus de, 213.  
 Wyntonia, 111.  
 Wyntonia, Johannes de, 325.  
 Wyrecestr', Evesque de, 295.  
 Wyrmegey, Willielmus de, 225.  
 Wysman, Willielmus, 195.  
 Wysman, William, femme de, 355.  
 Wyston', Austyn de Morref de, 317.  
 Wyston', Wauter de, 310.  
 Wyteby, Robertus de, 223.

Wyteneve, Johannes de, 214.  
 Wyth, Thomas de, 160.  
 Wythehalve, Willielmus de, 221.  
 Wytherdelee, Alanus de, 220.  
 Wytton', Michel de, 302, 308.

## Y.

Ybernia, Robertus de, 68.  
 Yedefene, Thomas de, 220.  
 Yetham, William de, 184.  
 Yrenside, Edmond, fiz le Roi Ethelred, 38.  
 Ysabella filia Willielmi Regis Scociæ, 103.

## Z.

Zuche, Alanus la, 223.  
 Zuche, Willielmus la, 223.

END OF VOL. I.



